

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

the  
university of  
connecticut  
libraries

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>





<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2013



# The Connecticut Magazine

---

Devoted to Connecticut in its Various  
Phases of History, Literature,  
Scenic Beauty, Art,  
Science, Industry

---

---

PARTS 1-2-3  
OF  
TWELFTH VOLUME

---

mcmlviii

12305





# THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE

NUMBER 1      FIRST QUARTER NINETEEN HUNDRED AND EIGHT      VOLUME XII

An Illustrated Quarterly Magazine devoted to Connecticut in its various phases of History, Literature, Genealogy, Science, Art, Genius and Industry. Published in four beautiful books to the annual volume. Following is contents of this edition, generously illustrated and ably written. Editorial department in Cheney Tower, 926 Main Street, Hartford—Business department at 671-679 Chapel Street, New Haven.

HERALDIC ILLUMINATION—Arms of the Progeny of the Saxon Kings in America Inherited through Governor William Tracy of Virginia in 1620—(For evidence that he was the father of Lieutenant Thomas Tracy of Massachusetts and Connecticut, from whom many of the Tracys in America descend, see Volume XI, Number 2) —Illumination by Charles L. N. Camp.....	Frontispiece
1708—RIDGEFIELD BI-CENTENNIAL—1908—Anniversary of Beautiful Connecticut Country—Seat overlooking Long Island Sound and Highlands of the Hudson—Purchased from Ramapoo Indians two hundred years ago by pioneers from Norwalk and Milford for one hundred pounds sterling and home-lots apportioned by lottery—Introductory by the Editor—Memorial by.....	Mary Everest Rockwell 1
THE MAW OF THE CONNECTICUT RIVER.....	By Edwin C. Dickenson, LL.B. Hartford, Connecticut 36
HISTORIC PHOTOGRAPHS IN AMERICA—First utilization of the lens as corroborative evidence in history—First proof of the visible effect of light on matter occurred about the time of the American Revolution—First practical demonstration of the camera as a record of political upheaval—Collection of Edward Bailey Eaton, who has recently preserved for historical record seven thousand of the first negatives to be taken in war.....	39
CONNECTICUT AND THE BUILDING OF THE EMPIRE OF THE OLD NORTHWEST—Story of the first Connecticut pioneers who sacrificed their lives in darkest America, driving back the barbarians and laying the foundation of a great dominion—By Mrs. Clara Paine Ohler, great-grand-daughter of Captain John James and his wife, Esther Denison, who were in the first Indian massacres in the Old Northwest	47
PATRIOTIC SONGS—The Song of Freedom—The Song of Triumph	
By Judge Daniel J. Donahoe, Middletown, Connecticut	62
INDIAN LEGENDS IN CONNECTICUT—Romance and tragedy of the first Americans when the hand of civilization fell upon them—Little stories of heroism from the stray leaves of Connecticut Annals.....	By R. Eston Phyfe 63
Member of the Connecticut Historical Society	
THE WILL OF AN AMERICAN CITIZEN IN 1790—Original in possession of his great-grand-daughter, Mrs. Charles (Telford) McCullough of Troy, Ohio—Contributed by Elizabeth McCullough.....	72
GENERAL WASHINGTON'S ORDER BOOK IN THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION—Original records in Washington's handwriting throw new light onto his military character and his discipline of the Army—Proof of his genius as a military tactician—Life of the American patriots in the ranks of the Revolutionists revealed by original manuscript now in possession of.....	Mrs. Ellen Bown 73
Great-grand-daughter of Member of Washington's Staff in the American Revolution	
SONNETS—To My Friend—To My Foe.....	By Alice Stead Binney Sound Beach, Greenwich, Connecticut 80
BRITISH HOUSE OF WORCESTER IN AMERICA—Establishment of a distinguished Old World Lineage on Western Continent and its political impression on Puritan politics—Hitherto undeveloped phase of American history involving many ancient families and communities in Connecticut—Worcesteriana Americana	
By Mary S. Austin	81
ANCIENT PLACE-NAMES IN CONNECTICUT—Nomenclature of familiar localities—Derivation and interpretation from the Indian language—Customs of the first inhabitants of Connecticut—Historical researches.....	By Joel Nelson Eno, M.A. Yale University Library, New Haven, Connecticut 93
FIRST REVOLUTION IN AMERICA—King Charles I designed a gigantic monopoly and issued this Tobacco Proclamation in 1630—Original Proclamation is in the collection of the Virginia Historical Society, Richmond.....	97

# THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE

NUMBER 1

FIRST QUARTER NINETEEN HUNDRED AND EIGHT

VOLUME XII

Connecticut is the only Commonwealth in the Union that for eleven years has contributed to American history and literature through a state publication of the highest quality. In collaboration with the "Journal of American History" extensive researches are being made and some of the results published simultaneously in both publications. It is essential that all sons and daughters of Connecticut should secure these invaluable researches through THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE, during Nineteen Hundred and Eight.

PAINTING OF THE DISCOVERER OF AMERICA—There are no genuine portraits of Columbus, but this is the most acceptable one—It is from Lefort's Etching of the Marine Museum Portrait at Madrid—Permission of M. Knoedler and Company—Reproduced from "History of the United States and Its People," by	
Elroy McKendree Avery	97
FIRST NARRATIVE OF AMERICA—Saga manuscript from Scandinavia in which the discoveries and settlements in America were recorded by the beginning of the thirteenth century—Now treasured in the Royal Library at Copenhagen.....	98
AMERICAN TREASURES IN THE ARCHIVES OF THE LIBRARIES OF THE WORLD—First map of New World is on ox hide of year 1500 in Naval Museum at Madrid—First map of world to include America, in 1507, is in library at Castle Wolfegg in Wurtemberg—Sixty distinct specimens of the handwriting of Columbus in existence but not one genuine portrait—Exhaustive investigations of Elroy McKendree Avery, Ph.D., LL.D., and Charles William Burrows—Reviewed by the Editor of "The Connecticut Magazine".....	99
FIRST NARRATIVE OF THE PURITANS IN AMERICA—Facsimile of a page from Governor William Bradford's story of his life at the "Plimouth Plantation" now treasured in the old State House at Boston, Massachusetts.....	101
FIRST NEWSPAPER ESTABLISHED IN NORTH AMERICA—Facsimile of first number of "The Boston News-Letter," which appeared April 24, 1704—An original copy is in the archives of American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, Massachusetts.....	112
PAINTING OF LOUIS JOSEPH, MARQUIS DE MONTCALM-GOZON DE SAINT-VERAN—Reproduced from a private photograph of the original oil painting in possession of the present Marquis of Montcalm, Chateau d'Aveze, France, who courteously supplied it, colored in facsimile of the original—Reprinted from "History of the United States and Its People," by.....	112
Elroy McKendree Avery	112
THE FIRST POLITICAL DISTURBANCES IN CONNECTICUT—THE TORY AGITATION—Persecution of those who opposed Declaration of Independence and remained loyal to the king—Historic den in Connecticut where refugees found shelter when driven from their homes—Investigation into the sources of the uprising against Anti-Federalists.....	113
By Reverend X. Alanson Welton	113
A POLITICAL SATIRE OF THE HISTORIC HARTFORD CONVENTION—Original manuscript in possession of.....	121
Mrs. Anna Morris Perry, Hartford, Connecticut	121
REMINISCENCES OF THE WAR OF 1812—Recollections of the thrilling events around Stonington and New London—Related by the venerable Henry Chesebrough who raised a company of militia in defense against the British	
By Mrs. Grace D. Hewitt, Meriden, Connecticut	
Grand-daughter of the Narrator	122
STUDENT'S BILL OF INDEBTEDNESS TO YALE COLLEGE IN 1823—Transcript from original document, showing the cost of a university education in first quarter of last century, itemizing the expenses—Original in possession of... William C. White	123
EXPERIENCES OF A SCOTCH MINISTER IN AMERICA IN 1752—Edinburgh student, alleged to have been connected with plot of Prince Charles Edward the Pretender to mount the throne of England, who came to Sharon, Connecticut, where his descendants still reside—Romance of a Yale commencement in New Haven	
By Mrs. Mary R. Woodward, Sharon, Connecticut	124
AMERICA—A Poem of Patriotism.....	126
By Mrs. J. K. Davol	126



# THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE

NUMBER 1      FIRST QUARTER NINETEEN HUNDRED AND EIGHT      VOLUME XII

Subscription \$2.00 a Volume

Single Numbers 50 cents

Address manuscripts to The Connecticut Magazine Company, Hartford, Connecticut—Address all business communications to publication office at New Haven, Connecticut—Copyright 1908 by The Connecticut Magazine Company—Entered at Post-Office at New Haven, Connecticut, as Mail Matter of the Second Class—This Edition for FIRST QUARTER of 1908—January, February, March.

CONNECTICUT'S CONTRIBUTION TO ART—Olin Levi Warner, who left the hills of West Suffield to throw himself into the maelstrom of art in Europe and returned to America to become one of its great sculptors.. Critique by William Donald Mitchell Editor "American Art in Bronze and Iron"	127
AMERICA'S TRIBUTE TO ORAL HISTORY—Sculptured Symbolism on Bronze Doors at Main Entrance to Congressional Library at Washington, District of Columbia—American Art's beautiful memorial to the history of the New World..... Tympanum and Panels—Panels in Bronze Door to "Oral History" at Congressional Library, Washington, District of Columbia.....	129 130
PAINTINGS OF BEAUTIFUL WOMEN IN AMERICAN HISTORY	
Louise Catherine Adams—Wife of John Quincy Adams, and First Lady of the Land from 1825 to 1829.....	131
Eleanor Custis—Grand-daughter of Martha Washington, whom George Washington loved as if she were his own—Painting by Stuart.....	132
Martha Jefferson—The daughter of a distinguished American Statesman—"The sweetest little thing in Virginia".....	132
Dorothea Payne Madison—Wife of the Fourth President of the United States, and Mistress of the White House in 1809.....	133
Abigail Adams Smith—The daughter of John Adams, who, in her girlhood, was introduced into diplomatic society.....	133
Sally McKean—An American girl who married the Marquis D'Yrujo, and made one of the first American marriage alliances with titled Europeans.....	134
Sarah Franklin Bache—The only daughter of Benjamin Franklin—Portrait in Metropolitan Museum of Art.....	134
Martha Washington—Wife of the First President of the United States, and the First Lady of the Land.....	135
Abigail Adams—Wife of the second President of the United States, John Adams—She appeared before King George and Queen Charlotte in the Court of St. James..	135
AMERICA'S TRIBUTE TO WRITTEN HISTORY—Sculptured Symbolism on Bronze Doors at Main Entrance to Congressional Library at Washington, District of Columbia—Magnificent monument to Historical Art on Western Continent.....	136
BRITISH ESTATES OF FIRST AMERICANS—Wealth of the Old World invested in the New World—Domains in America named after their ancestral estates in England—First ship to reach the Falls of Delaware brought rich Englishmen—Prophetic remark about Philadelphia—Illustrated with photographs taken for Rear-Admiral John J. Read, United States Navy—Notes contributed by..... Daniel Brittain Ely	137
O SWEET COMMUNION WITH THE PAST—Poem by..... S. Ward Loper Curator at Wesleyan University	145
THE NETTLETONS IN AMERICA—Early immigrations to the New World—Founding an influential family on the Western Continent—Settlements in Connecticut relating especially to Samuel Nettleton of Branford and his descendants—Compiled by..... Mrs. Julia A. Crocker, New Haven, Connecticut	146
RECORDS FROM AMITY (WOODBIDGE) CONNECTICUT—Arranged by Louise Tracy, New Haven, Connecticut	157
LUDLOW INVESTIGATIONS IN GREAT BRITAIN.. By Mrs. Elizabeth Hubbell Schenck Southport, Connecticut	159





Here Beginneth the First Part of the Twelfth Book  
Showing the Manner of Life and the  
Attainment Thereof in the  
Commonwealth of a  
Diligent People

EDITED BY

*Francis Trevelyan Miller*



# THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE

VOLUME XII

SPRING OF 1908

NUMBER 1

## 1708—Ridgefield Bi-Centennial—1908



Anniversary of Beautiful Connecticut Country-Seat Over-  
looking Long Island Sound and Highlands of the Hudson &  
Purchased from Ramapoo Indians Two Hundred Years Ago by  
Pioneers from Norwalk and Milford for One Hundred Pounds  
Sterling and Home-lots Apportioned by Lottery & Memorial

BY

MARY EVEREST ROCKWELL

INTRODUCTORY BY THE EDITOR

**T**HIS is the bi-centennial of one of the most historic and beautiful country-seats in Connecticut—Ridgefield—a battleground of the American Revolution and the home of patriots. Two hundred years ago Ridgefield arose from the wilderness,

threw off the aeons' shackles of savagery and entered the work of civilization, until on this anniversary of its natal day its hills are crowned with magnificent estates—a manor-town of many strong American families in whose ancestral lines flows the blood of the founders and the saviors of this great nation.

# 1708—Ridgefield Bi-Centennial—1908

## IN CONGRESS.

THE DELEGATES of the UNITED COLONIES of New-Hampshire, Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New-York, New-Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware, New-Castle, and Suffolk, or Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, and Georgia.

*Do Philip Burr Bradley Esq. President*

**W**HEREAS special Trust and Confidence in your Patriotism, Valour, Honesty and Fidelity DO by these Presents, constitute and appoint you to be *Colonel of the Militia* in the State of Connecticut during the present War.

in the Army of the United Colonies raised for the defence of American Liberty, and to repulse any hostile Invasion thereof. You are therefore carefully and diligently to discharge the Duty of a *Colonel*

by doing and performing all Manner of Things thereunto belonging. And we do strictly charge and require all Officers and Soldiers under your Command, to be obedient to your Orders as

*Your Obedience* And you are to observe and follow such Orders and Directions from Time to Time, as you shall receive from this or a future Congress of the United Colonies, or Committee of Congress, for that Purpose appointed, or Commander in Chief for the Time being of the Army or of the United Colonies, or any other your superior Officer, or any other Person authorized in that behalf by the Future said Congress. This the said Philip Burr Bradley is to observe and do as a facing Colonel. *Dated the first day of June 1777.*

By Order of Congress

*John Hancock*

*John Hancock*

"FOR THE DEFENSE OF AMERICAN LIBERTY"—Commission Signed by John Hancock as President of Congress in 1777, appointing Philip Burr Bradley of Fairfield and Ridgefield, Colonel of Fifth Connecticut Regiment in the War for the Independence of the Americans

It is not the intent of these pages to record these two centuries, full as they are to overflowing with the deeds of true manhood and womanhood, but rather to recall the trend of the narrative which has been in the building since 1708, and especially to picture the Ridgefield of to-day after its long years of simple life and civic purity. It is not a memorial to proclaim great material development, nor

the rearing of great business structures, nor the founding of gigantic commercial enterprise. Neither is there in it the pulsation of a great populace nor the glow of human activity. It is the simple story of rolling hills and far-stretching greenswards with the fragrance of sweet meadows and the melody of the soft winds in the trees—a story of the wholesomeness of country life.—EDITOR.

**T**HERE is no fairer scene in fair Connecticut than Ridgefield's Main Street, a mile or more of fine houses and velvety lawns shaded by giant elms and maples. Cool, restful shadows, songs of birds, glimpses of sunny fields, attract and charm the visitor, beguiling him into a fancy

that this is some lovely old world park rather than the thoroughfare of a New England village.

In the year, 1708, Catoonah, sachem of the Ramapoo Indians, sold, for one hundred pounds sterling, a tract of land, bounded north and east by Danbury, south by Norwalk, and west by New York State, to twenty-nine men from Norwalk and three from Mil-



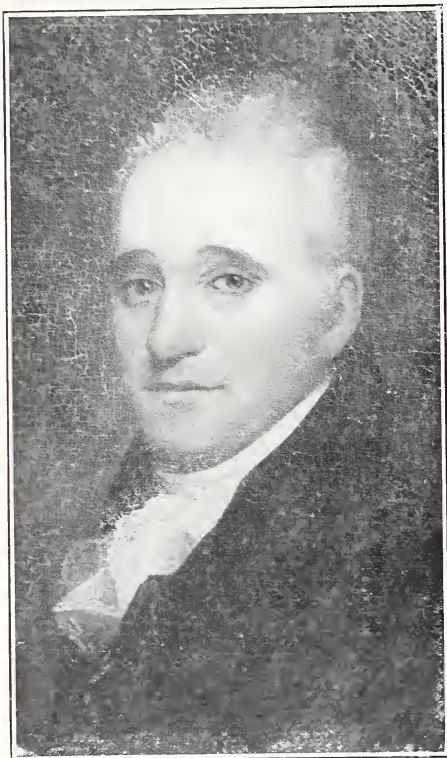
# Anniversary of a Connecticut Country-Seat



*Phineas C. Loomsbury*

Portrait of Ridgefield's Distinguished Citizen while he was Governor of Connecticut—Original Painted by Harry I. Thompson of New Haven, now in collection of paintings at the State Library at Hartford

# 1708—Ridgefield Bi-Centennial—1908



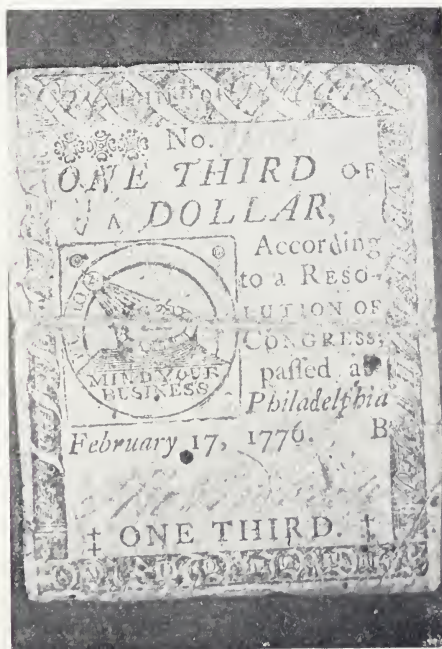
GENERAL JOSHUA KING of Ridgefield, the guard who accompanied Major Andre to the gallows in the Revolution—Painting in estate of his grandson, the late J. Howard King, and loaned by his widow

ford. That year, the General Assembly appointed Major Peter Burr of Fairfield, John Copp of Norwalk, and Josiah Starr of Danbury to survey and lay out a new settlement.

These surveyors, with a keen sense of beauty, selected, for the town site, the central of three high ridges commanding views of Long Island Sound on the south and the Highlands of the Hudson toward the west. A street, six rods wide, was planned from north to south. On either side were home lots of two and one-half acres; in the center a "Green" for the meeting, town and school-houses, and on the east and west ridges, five acres of pasture to each home lot. Then the place, appropriately named Ridgefield, was ready for the new inhabi-

tants to move in and go to house-keeping. At the north end of the town is a great boulder, called "Settler's Rock," supposed to have been the camping-place of the first comers to Ridgefield.

November, 1708, was the date of the lottery by means of which the land was apportioned and twenty-five home-sites were drawn as follows: the first lot on the southeast for a burying-ground and twelve lots northward, falling to Samuel St. John, Samuel Keeler, junior, Jonathan Rockwell, Thomas Canfield of Milford, Proprietors' Reserve, Matthias St. John, Joseph Whitney, Samuel Smith of Milford, James Brown, John Belden, Richard Olmstead, and Thomas Smith of Milford. The opposite plots from south to north fell to Samuel Keeler, senior, Daniel Olmstead, Samuel Smith, Joseph Crampton, James Benedict, Matthew Seamore, Joseph



CONTINENTAL SCRIPT paid during the American Revolution to Lieutenant Thaddeus Keeler of Ridgefield—Now in possession of his granddaughter, Miss Sarah Keeler, by whom it is here loaned



# Anniversary of a Connecticut Country-Seat



*George E. Lounsbury*

Portraiture of the Second Lounsbury of Ridgefield to become Governor of Connecticut—From late photograph taken by Randall of Hartford—Painting by Charles Noel Flagg, from this photograph, has since been placed in the collection of paintings in the State Library at Hartford



LANDMARK OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION—Keeler Tavern in Ridgefield where Rochambeau and many of the leading Revolutionists stopped on journeys from New York to Boston—Jerome Bonaparte, brother of Napoleon, and his American bride, Elizabeth Patterson of Baltimore, sojourned here on their wedding trip through the East



BRITISH CANNON BALL IN KEELER TAVERN—English Army were informed cartridges were being made at the inn and bombarded it—Guests took refuge in woods

Keeler, Matthew St. John, Benjamin Hickok, Benjamin Wilson, Thomas Hyatt, John Sturdevant and Jonathan Stevens. Ebenezer Smith of Milford, Joseph Benedict of Norwalk, Benjamin Burt, a blacksmith of Norwalk, Daniel Sherwood, a miller from Fairfield, and Reverend Thomas Hawley of Northampton, Massachusetts, were added to the list of early proprietors.

Many other families came to the new settlement, industries were established, markets found for their products and slowly—too slowly, however, to have satisfied the impatient ambition of the day—the village grew till it was one of the important hill towns of the state. In the year 1714, Benjamin Stebbins followed the Reverend Thomas Hawley from Northampton, and built, at the north end of Main Street, a shingled, two and one-half storied house, then the costliest mansion of Ridgefield. This house survived all the contemporaries and was the home of the Stebbins family till 1892, when it was removed to make



# Anniversary of a Connecticut Country-Seat



ROMANCE OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION—Sarah Bishop's Cave in Ridgefield where a mysterious woman lived and died shortly after the War—Tradition claims that she was an American girl who fell in love with a British Army officer during conflict

room for the handsome, modern residence of George M. Olcott.

Religion and politics walked hand-in-hand in colonial days, and upon the choice of a spiritual leader depended much of the temporal success of the new venture.

Ridgefield was fortunate, for its first pastor, Reverend Thomas Hawley, was a young man, frank, sociable, energetic, and, from his arrival in 1713, till his death, 1738, kept all the town records, writing them in handsome script, the admiration of this generation. Mr. Hawley was born in Northampton, graduated at Harvard College, and married a daughter of the distinguished Major Nathan Gold of Fairfield. When Reverend Mr. Hawley died, aged forty-nine, the church secured as its pastor Reverend Jonathan Ingersoll, a native of Milford, a graduate of Yale College and a young man of brilliant intellect. He was also public-spirited, interesting himself in everything pertaining to the welfare of town and state. In

1758, Mr. Ingersoll went to Lake Champlain as chaplain in the Colonial Army. His home was on Main Street, on the southern corner of the J. Howard King estate, and S. G. Goodrich describes it as "a brown, gable-roofed house with two venerable, but still green and flourishing button-wood trees in front." In this house was made the first cup of tea in Ridgefield. The tradition is that



HOSPITAL DURING AMERICAN REVOLUTION—The Stebbins' Homestead at Ridgefield where Benedict Arnold took his wounded and dying soldiers after the Battle of Ridgefield, Connecticut, in 1777



# 1708—Ridgefield Bi-Centennial—1908



AN OLD INN KEEPER OF STAGE COACH AND TAVERN DAYS—Abijah Resseque, the hospitable proprietor of old Keeler Tavern, known as the old Resseque Inn in its latter days—Many distinguished guests sat about his glowing hearth



HOMESTEAD OF A SOLDIER IN THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION—The Old Deacon Hawley house at Ridgefield where many of the patriots gathered in the first days of the Nation—The host was a cabinet-maker, choir leader, church deacon and a warrior



# Anniversary of a Connecticut Country-Seat



HOMESTEAD OF A WORLD-FAMED AUTHOR IN EARLY PART OF LAST CENTURY—"Peter Parley" House in Ridgefield—Built in 1797 by Reverend Samuel Goodrich when his son "Peter Parley" was four years old—Home of John Alsop King



TAVERN BUILT IN 1797 DURING ADMINISTRATION OF FIRST PRESIDENT—Smith Tavern at Ridgefield where first Masonic Lodge in Ridgefield was organized, and justice court, balls, and church fairs were held—Site now occupied by Ridgefield Library



# 1708—Ridgefield Bi-Centennial—1908



AN EARLY MEETING-HOUSE IN FIRST YEARS OF AMERICAN REPUBLIC—Ancient "white" Congregational Church at Ridgefield where Reverend Samuel Goodrich, father of "Peter Parley" preached—First Pastor in Ridgefield was Thomas Hawley

the tea was placed in a copper kettle, brought over in the "Mayflower," water was added and the mixture boiled; then the water was thrown away and the tea-leaves eaten.

Reverend Jonathan Ingersoll died October 2, 1778, aged sixty-five years. He and his predecessor, Mr. Hawley, are buried in Titicus Cemetery, so called because of its location near the Titicus River in the northern part of the town. The burial-ground was selected by a vote of the proprietors in 1735, and, enlarged and beautified, has been the resting-place of Ridgefield's dead since that date.

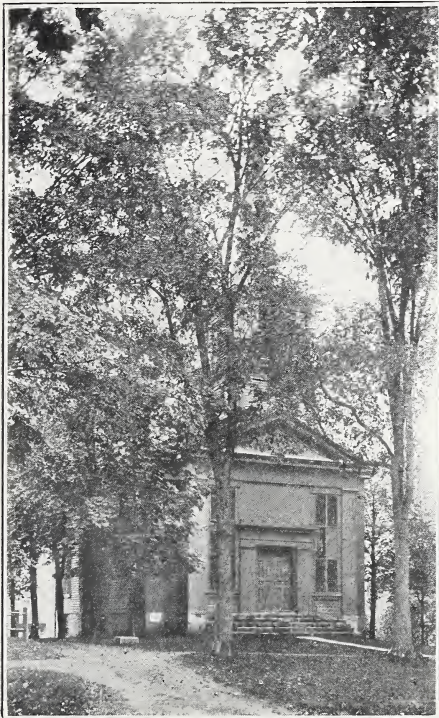
During the Revolution, Ridgefield, intensely patriotic, raised two companies of soldiers, one under Captain Gamaliel Northrop of Ridgebury, a northeastern parish; the other under Captain David Olmstead. The added excitement of a battle on Main Street incited many of the youth to enter the army. April 25, 1777, General Tryon made his celebrated Danbury Raid, burning the town. On the

morning of the twenty-seventh, he marched toward Long Island Sound and about three miles north of Ridgefield was overtaken by General Wooster, with two hundred Americans. In an engagement the intrepid Wooster was killed. Five hundred patriots, under General Benedict Arnold, reached Ridgefield in the morning and built a hasty barricade of earth and rocks across the north end of the street. Here the British routed the Americans. During this skirmish, sixteen royalists and eight patriots were killed, and General Arnold narrowly escaped, as his horse was shot under him. The Stebbins homestead was used as a temporary hospital, and the dead were buried in an adjoining field. A tamarack tree marks the spot where Arnold's horse fell, and stands close to the masonry supporting the bank of earth fortifications, the site of George H. Newton's country home. Some years ago *The Ridgefield Press* announced the discovery, near this tree, of the skele-

# Anniversary of a Connecticut Country-Seat



MODERN CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH IN RIDGEFIELD replacing old "white meeting-house"—Clock and chimes are memorial to late J. Howard King, great-grandson of its second pastor, Reverend Jonathan Ingersoll—Near it stands the Ridgefield Club



EPISCOPAL CHURCH IN RIDGEFIELD—First society organized by Reverend Samuel Johnson of Stratford in 1725—Meeting-house became an arsenal during Revolution—Modern church built 1841

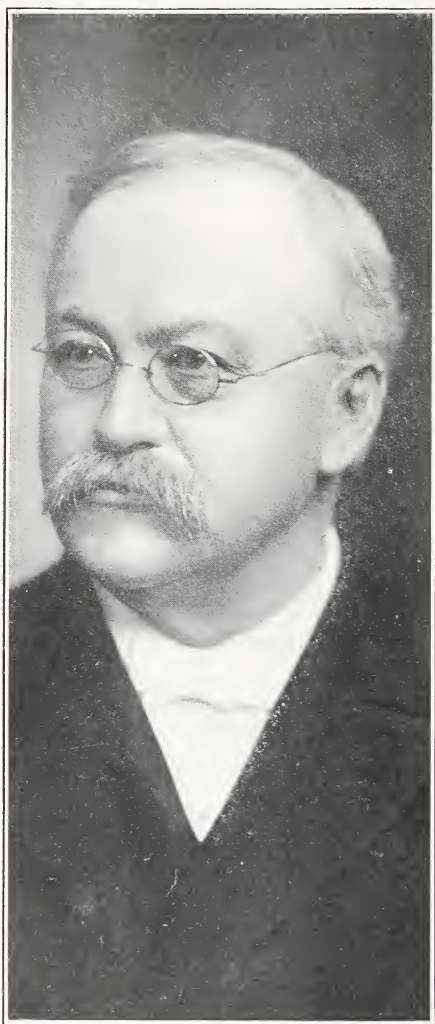
ton of this famous horse, and offered it to the local Historical Society, adding that the horns and hoofs, found at the same time, had been re-interred.

The enemy marched through the village without further resistance, encamping for the night on a high hill, south of the town, and burning a house as a signal to their ships on the Sound. The Episcopal Church was used for storage of supplies, during the Revolution, and was fired by General Tryon in addition to six dwellings. Among these houses was the Keeler Tavern, kept by Timothy Keeler, a patriot. The English heard that cartridges were being made in the tavern and discharged several cannon-balls into the house (one is still visible), dislodging the inmates who took refuge in the woods. Mr. Keeler's neighbor was a loyalist who, finding the sparks a menace to his own house,\* received Tryon's permission to quench the flames. When Mr. Keeler returned from his hiding-place, the Tory met him, saying: "You may thank me that your house is safe."

\*Residence of George H. Smillie, the artist.



# 1708—Ridgefield Bi-Centennial—1908

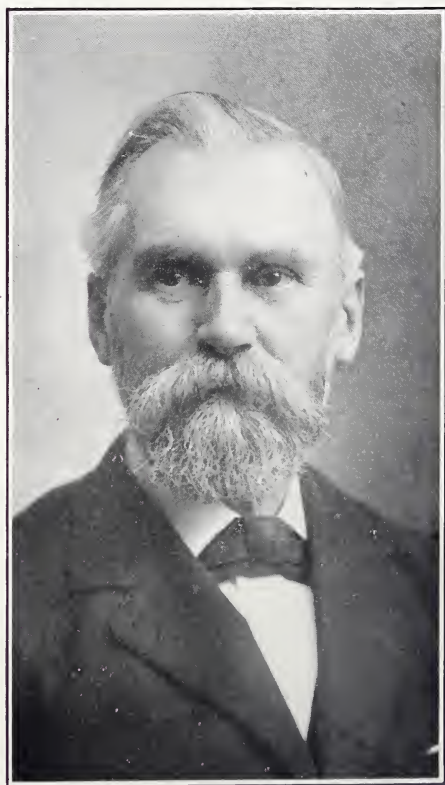


RIDGEFIELD AND AMERICAN EDUCATION—Dr. Cyrus Northrop, born in Ridgefield in 1834—Twenty-one years professor of English Literature at Yale—Twenty-two years President of University of Minnesota—From a recent photograph

“No, sir,” roared the sturdy patriot, “I will not thank a Tory for anything. I thank the Lord for the north wind.”

The most prominent citizen of Ridgefield, in Revolutionary times, was Philip Burr Bradley, born in Fairfield, March 26, 1738, the son of Captain Daniel Bradley and Esther Burr, sis-

ter of Reverend Aaron Burr, first president of Princeton College. Captain Bradley moved with his family to Ridgefield in 1759 the year after his famous son, Philip Burr Bradley, graduated from Yale College. King George III appointed the younger Bradley justice of the peace in 1770 and January 1, 1777, he was commissioned colonel of the Fifth Connecticut Regiment by John Hancock, president of the Continental Congress. Colonel Bradley served to the end of the war, and then was appointed the first marshal of the District of Connecticut by George Washington. The colonel was a Federalist in politics and a tall, dark-haired, black-eyed man of great dignity and much influ-



RIDGEFIELD AND THE COMMONWEALTH—Honorable William Oscar Seymour, railroad commissioner of Connecticut, and one of its leading citizens

# Anniversary of a Connecticut Country-Seat



FIREPLACE IN DINING-ROOM OF LANDLORD SMITH'S OLD TAVERN—Travelers on the road from New York to Boston sat about the glowing logs and related the news of the day, discussing the politics

ence throughout the state, although he seems to have lacked the brilliant, social qualities of his first cousin, Vice-President Aaron Burr. President Washington was a personal friend of Colonel Bradley, and treasured with the Colonel's commissions and sword, are a chair, a china bowl and pitcher used by the great statesman when visiting at the Bradley house, which is still standing on Main Street, the summer home of L. H. Biglow of New York. Two of Colonel Bradley's descendants have particularly distinguished themselves: the late William Henry Bradley of Chicago, Illinois, was clerk of United States Circuit Court for many years and an able and influential lawyer. Judge Bradley's son, William Harrison Bradley, is United States Consul at Manchester, England, and has built a fine summer home, "Felsenberg," on West Mountain, Ridgefield.

A notable Revolutionary soldier, Jeremiah Keeler, enlisted in the regular army and served through the war, most of the time an orderly sergeant under Marquis de Lafayette. Keeler

was often selected for services where quick wit and sound judgment were essential and after one such occasion General Lafayette presented him with a sword in recognition of his bravery and fidelity. Sergeant Keeler was in the Battles of Monmouth and James-town, and at the Battle of Yorktown was among the first to scale the enemy's breastworks.

A niece relates that it was always the sergeant's regretful lament that he missed seeing his loved French commander when Marquis Lafayette made his second visit to America. Sergeant Keeler drove with his wife to South Norwalk when General Lafayette was to pass through that town, but unanticipated delays in the great man's arrival obliged the Ridgefield soldier to return disappointed. Jeremiah Keeler's house, on the New York state line, in South Salem, is the farmhouse of the beautiful estate of Professor J. M. Crafts of Boston.

When, in 1783, the army was disbanded in Virginia, Sergeant Keeler received a gold medal for his long-service, and using his sword as a cane,

# 1708—Ridgefield Bi-Centennial—1908



"ASHTON CROFT"—Estate of late Henry E. Hawley, grandson of Deacon Elisha Hawley, the Revolutionary Patriot in Ridgefield

walked back to his Ridgefield home.

Lieutenant Thaddeus Keeler shared his brother Jeremiah's renown as a soldier. He first enlisted July 13, 1775, as sergeant in Captain Joseph Hait's Company, Colonel Parson's Regiment; was commissioned second lieutenant in 1777, first lieutenant, 1778, quartermaster of the regiment, 1780, and served to close of war.

One of the treasured keepsakes of Lieutenant Keeler is his "Memorandum Book—Journal Wise." Among the entries are the following brief

notes at the time his home and the village of Ridgefield were in imminent peril.

"April 16th, 1777, Marched from Danbury to Ridgebury in a Detachment commanded by Capt. Hait.

"18th. Marched to Crompond and put up.

"19th. Took our Quarters at Peekskill. Till the 26th nothing remarkable.

"27th. Heard the enemy were in possession of Danbury stores.

"28th. Marched down to Bedford.



MODERN RIDGEFIELD—Estate of George G. Haven, junior



# Anniversary of a Connecticut Country-Seat



ESTATE OF REVOLUTIONARY PATRIOT—Homestead of Thomas Hawley, who fought for American Independence in Ridgefield, enlarged, rebuilt and now summer home of grand-daughter, Mrs. David S. Egleston

"29th and 30th. Returned back to Peekskill by the way of Ridgefield."

A few miles away, in South Salem, Major André lodged, a prisoner under the guard of Lieutenant Joshua King of Colonel Sheldon's Light Dragoons. Lieutenant King wrote to a friend in 1817 about the capture of André, saying: "I was the first and only officer who had charge of him while at the headquarters of the Second Regiment of Light Dragoons. He was under the name of John An-

derson and looked somewhat like a reduced gentleman; his small-clothes were nankeen, with handsome white-top boots; in part his dress was military, his coat purple with gold lace, worn somewhat threadbare; he wore a small-brimmed tarnished beaver on his head; he wore his hair in a queue with a long black band."

Lieutenant Joshua King did not then know the name and rank of his captive, but judging him a gentleman by his conversation and manner,



MODERN RIDGEFIELD—Residence of A. Newbold Morris





"THE HICKORIES"—Ancestral estate of Honorable George Edward Lounsbury at Ridgefield—Governor of Connecticut 1899-1901—Here he died in 1904, beloved by the people of the commonwealth

offered him the services of an attendant and a change of linen. When Major André's hair was brushed, the powder flew out, betraying him as a person of importance. The young American officer became much attached to his charge, whom he accompanied to the gallows. The arm-chair used by André while in South

Salem is now in the possession of Lieutenant King's descendants.

At the close of the war, Lieutenant, or General King, as he was always called, in partnership with a fellow officer, Lieutenant Doyle, opened a store in Ridgefield in the building now used as a dwelling and called "Old Hundred." Young King mar-



"CASAGMO"—Estate of George M. Olcott, known as the Stebbins' Place during American Revolution and occupied by historic house where Benedict Arnold sent his wounded soldiers after Battle of Ridgefield

# Anniversary of a Connecticut Country-Seat

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>



MODERN RIDGEFIELD—Estate of Mrs. W. S. Hawk, one of the charming manor places in this community of country-seats—The hills of Ridgefield, Connecticut, are crowned with many beautiful country residences

ried the pretty daughter of Reverend Jonathan Ingersoll and built a fine home next to that of his father-in-law, on Main street. This house, destroyed by fire in 1889, has been reproduced by the general's grandson, the late J. Howard King of Albany.

General King, like Colonel Bradley, was a leading spirit in all public affairs, and in 1818, a member of the

Convention at Hartford which framed the Constitution of Connecticut. It is related of General King that he was the best rider in town, and that when he was eighty years old, he sat upon his white-faced bay horse as straight as a boy. Colonel Bradley, on the contrary, rode in a chaise, the only one in Ridgefield in 1800.

Upon the organization of the Soci-



REVOLUTIONARY HOMESTEAD of Colonel Philip Burr Bradley at Ridgefield, a justice of the peace under George III, and first marshal of the District of Connecticut—Remodeled summer home of L. H. Biglow





GENERAL DAVID WOOSTER, HERO OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION—Killed by a musket ball fired by a Tory during an engagement two miles north of Ridgefield post-office—He was born in Stratford, March 2, 1710—Graduated at Yale in 1738—Died May 2, 1777—From an old oil painting by permission

# Anniversary of a Connecticut Country-Seat



RIDGEFIELD RESIDENCE OF EARLE C. BACON

ety of the Cincinnati, Lieutenant Joshua King, Lieutenant Doyle, Captain David Olmstead, Captain Thaddeus Keeler, Colonel Philip Burr Bradley, and Lieutenant Elijah James, all of Ridgefield, enrolled as members.

Just after the Revolution, the eminent Reverend Samuel Goodrich of Durham came to Ridgefield as the third pastor of the Congregational Church, and on August 19, 1793, was born his illustrious son, Samuel Griswold Goodrich, familiarly known as "Peter Parley."

When this boy was four years old, his father built the "Peter Parley" house on High Ridge, the property of John Alsop King of New York. Here the famous writer passed his boyhood, attending school in the little old building on West Lane, and as he grew older, receiving instructions from "Master Stebbins" in the "Up Town School." Master Stebbins was town clerk as well and the records of the village corroborate Mr. Goodrich's statement that his teacher excelled in penmanship. Chapman Lee, a school-boy of that day, wrote to a relative that "Old Doctor Goodrich was our school examiner—a sharp old blade

to keep the boys straight, and insistent that the boys write original compositions, instead of compilations of facts gleaned from almanacs, histories, etc."

In that fascinating autobiography, "Recollections of a Lifetime," "Peter Parley" draws a vivid picture of the Ridgefield of his day. There was but one Irishman, one negro, one Indian, one "professional beggar" and one "settled pauper." The beggar, named "Jagger, had served in the armies of more than one of the Georges, and insisted upon crying: 'God save the King!' even on the fourth of July, and was openly threatened by the boys with a gratuitous ride on a rail. Nearly all the inhabitants of Ridgefield were farmers, with the few mechanics necessary to carry on society in a somewhat primeval state. Even the persons not professionally devoted to agriculture had each his farm. My father carried on his farm of forty acres, besides preaching two sermons a week and attending to other parochial duties—visiting the sick, attending funerals, solemnizing marriages, etc. There were, I think, four newspapers, all weekly, published in the





GENERAL BENEDICT ARNOLD, who led the Patriots against the British in the bloody conflict in the streets of Ridgefield in April, 1777—Arnold narrowly escaped as his horse was shot under him—The enemy marched through Ridgefield, firing the Episcopal Church, Keeler's Tavern, and dwellings—An old print

# Anniversary of a Connecticut Country-Seat



"AUTARKES"—Residence of Dexter L. Stone at Ridgefield

state: one at Hartford, one at New London, one at New Haven and one at Litchfield. There were, however, not more than three subscribers to all these in our village. We had a public library of some two hundred volumes and what was of equal consequence—the town was on the road which was then the great thoroughfare, connecting Boston with New York, and hence, it had means of intelligence from travelers constantly passing

through the place, which kept it up with the march of events."

Mr. Goodrich tells also that when he was eleven years of age a coach with four horses dashed up to Keeler Tavern and the hospitable landlord ushered into the keeping-room a tall, sallow young man and a beautiful girl—none others than Jerome Bonaparte journeying from New York to Boston, with his American bride, Elizabeth Patterson, of Baltimore. Their presence in Ridge-



RESIDENCE OF CHARLES F. HOYT AT RIDGEFIELD

## 1708—Ridgefield Bi-Centennial—1908

field caused a tremendous stir, and in the crowd which peered curiously through the tavern windows that summer night was young Goodrich. What interesting tales the old tavern walls could tell! Here lodged all the dignitaries of the state and many great men of the nation. Oliver Wolcott, Timothy Pickering and Lieutenant-Governor Treadwell are among the distinguished men mentioned by

are to-day just as they were over a hundred years ago.

Many strangers necessitated the opening of another tavern in Ridgefield, and in 1797, Amos Smith built the inn which was sold by his descendants for a library site. That travelers were entertained at the Smith home before the large, new house was built, is shown by an account-book dating back to 1719. The first Ma-



"INGLESIDE"—Residence of George Pratt Ingersoll at Ridgefield

"Peter Parley" as sojourners at the cheery Keeler Tavern.

Tradition tells us this was one of the many resting places of George Washington and of Marquis Lafayette. There seems to be no authority for this belief, but when the army of de Rochambeau encamped at Ridgebury, in 1781, it is certain that Count de Rochambeau and Duc de Lauzun-Biron were entertained at the Ridgefield hostelry. The building is little changed and the partitions in the second story, which were hooked up to the ceiling to make a long ball-room,

sonic Lodge of Ridgefield was organized in an upper room of Smith Tavern, an "Assembly Room," in which were held, as chance might be, courts of justice, balls, and church fairs.

Shortly after the Revolution there appeared in Ridgefield a half demented woman called Sarah Bishop. Her abode was a small cave on the mountain side, overlooking Long Pond, and on what is now the Rippowam estate, owned by Jonathan Bulkley of Brooklyn. Whence she came was never fully known, but rumor said she had been jilted by a British officer, and



# Anniversary of a Connecticut Country-Seat

her home on Long Island burned by the enemy. Half crazed, she wandered to this lonely cave, where, on pleasant days, she could see the blue waters of the sound and the dim outlines of the shore beyond. The kind-hearted Yankee house-wives were very generous to the poor creature and at the farmhouse of Captain David Smith "Sarah Bishop's loaf" was regularly baked and as regularly taken away. Her costume was of the

times. One winter day, in 1810, Sarah Bishop was found frozen near her spring, dying, as she had lived, alone on the mountain.

In 1800, Reverend Mr. Goodrich wrote a brief history of the town, speaking of several manufacturing interests. All these have disappeared. The cabinet shop of Thomas Hawley Rockwell has become a cottage, north of his house, built one hundred and eight years ago, and both are now



Residence of Honorable William O. Seymour at Ridgefield

period of the Revolution, and over one arm she carried a long, white silk stocking, in which was her fine muslin wedding-gown. Sarah planted a few beans and cucumbers near her vine-clad hovel, and some rags and a pewter basin furnished the housekeeping equipment. In summer she lived on berries, vegetables and the gifts of the villagers, but during the winter, shut in by storms, she was obliged to depend on the stock of roots and nuts gathered in the autumn. She had a Bible, which she read and re-read many

known as "The Elm Shade Cottages."

The store kept by Abner Gilbert at the north end of the street has been moved back and changed into the stable of George H. Newton. Five years ago, a couple of white-haired women made a pilgrimage to Ridgefield, visiting this old store, in which their father, David Lee, began his business life. Little did that ambitious Connecticut boy dream that his daughters would come back to his native place as Her Excellency, Baroness von Waechter-Lautenbach, widow of a prominent Minister of





"WILD FARMS"—Ridgefield Manor of the  
Honorable Melbert B. Cary, Nominee in 1902 for Governor of Connecticut





HISTORIC ESTATE OF MRS. J. HOWARD KING AT RIDGEFIELD  
On site of the Homestead of General Joshua King, who accompanied  
Major André to his execution in the American Revolution





GARDENS OF MRS. GEORGE W. CECIL AT RIDGEFIELD—A home surrounded by beautiful lawns, arbored paths, groves and flowers

Foreign Affairs at the Court of Wurtemberg, and Her Excellency, Countess von Waldersee, wife of the famous Field Marshal, who commanded the Allied Armies in China!

The saw-mills, grist-mills, hat and shoe factories have all gone; also the cabinet and carriage shops as well as the factory where candle-sticks and bed-clothes clasps were made.

On Main street is the home of Deacon Elisha Hawley, grandson of Reverend Thomas Hawley, a Revolutionary soldier, and, to quote "Peter Parley," "a cabinet-maker by trade, a chorister by choice, a deacon by the vote of the church, a Christian by the grace of God, and in each vocation finding his place as if designed for it by nature and Providence."

His grandson, the late Henry E. Hawley of New York, built "Ashton Croft," opposite the "Homestead" which is now the summer residence of another grandson, D. Edwin Hawley.

Thomas Hawley, brother of Elisha, was also a Revolutionary soldier, and his house, enlarged and rebuilt by his son William, is the summer

abode of his grand-daughter, Mrs David S. Egleston.

About twenty years ago, the Congregational Society replaced the carriage factory with a fine stone church on the corner of Main street, south of the old Green, which was divided by the straightening of the road. The clock and chimes in the tower are a memorial to the late J. Howard King, great-grandson of the second pastor, Reverend Jonathan Ingersoll. The removal of the old white church, and subsequent cutting up of the "Green" completely changed the character of Main Street, and the Episcopal Church, built in 1841, the third house of worship of that society, is the oldest in the village. Reverend Samuel Johnson of Stratford organized the Episcopal Church in Ridgefield in 1725, and in 1740 the first building was erected on land granted by the proprietors of the town. Two other donations of land have been made by Lieutenant Benjamin Smith, in 1785, and Isaac Jones in 1841. The second house of worship was consecrated by Right Reverend Bishop Brownell in

# Anniversary of a Connecticut Country-Seat

1831, by the name of St. Stephen's Church.

During the pastorate of Reverend Samuel Goodrich, many of the members of the Congregational Church were so impressed by the teachings of Lorenzo Dow, Francis Asbury and Jesse Lee, that they withdrew from the church and held meetings in the great kitchen of Doctor Amos Baker's house. Those early gatherings in "Baker's Kitchen" have grown into a prosperous organization called the "Jesse Lee Memorial Methodist Episcopal Church" with a commodious edifice built on the corner of Main and Catoonah Streets. It is related of an early Ridgefield Methodist, "Uncle" Mix Gilbert, that, one Sabbath, in a neighboring town, he entered church just as the pastor was announcing his text, "What think ye of Christ?" "Think well of Him, glory to God!" heartily responded the visitor, proceeding up the aisle to a seat.

St. Mary's Roman Catholic Parish has, by rapid growth, amply repaid the devotion of its members and priests, and to-day, there is no finer public building in the village than the

large, brick church occupying a commanding corner of Catoonah Street.

That the character of the population has changed since the construction of the railroad from Branchville, in 1870, is shown by the fact that the candlestick factory has been superseded by the "Bailey House" and the erection of the "Inn" at the southern end of Main Street.

The dry, bracing air and picturesque surroundings of this town, eight hundred feet above sea level, have brought a large summer population, the influence of which is felt in the social, educational and religious life of the place.

There are two clubs: the Ridgefield Club, with its Casino where billiards, bowling, tennis, dancing and entertainments may be enjoyed, and the Country Club, with its charming clubhouse, extensive golf links, and tennis courts. South Lake is owned by the Ridgefield Club, and here are boats in plenty for the use of the members.

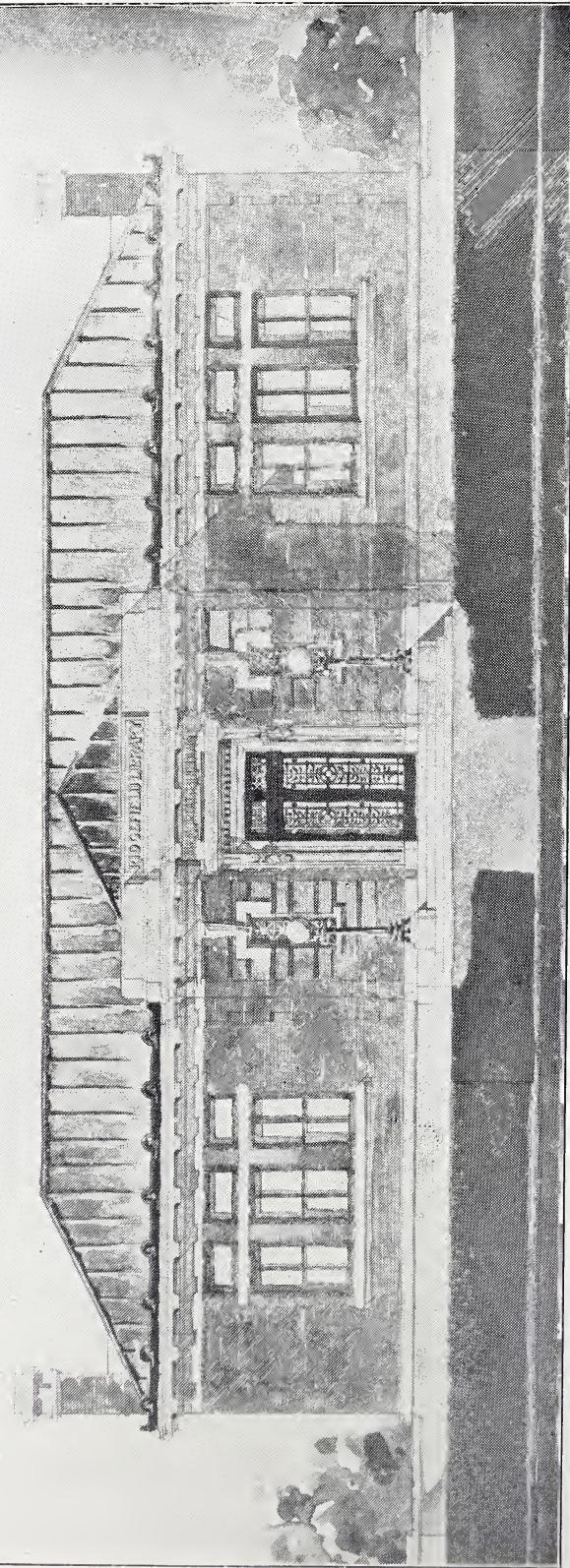
Education is well supported, there being both public and private schools.

The beautiful library, Ridgefield's pride, is a memorial to Mrs. Elizabeth Morris, erected by her husband, the



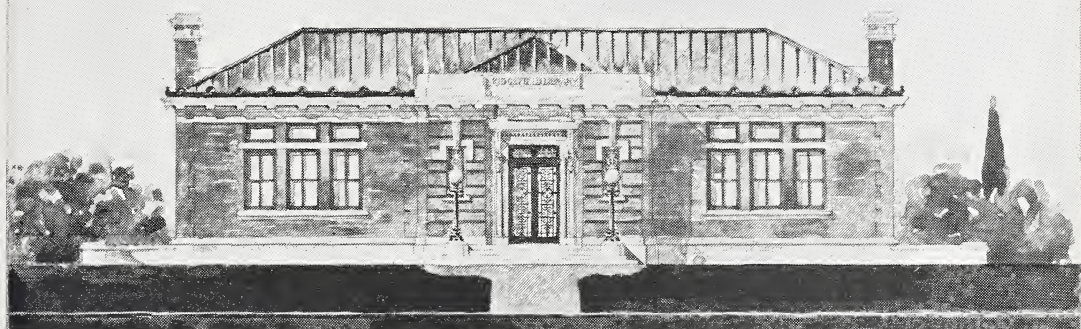
RIDGEFIELD GOLF CLUB—RIDGEFIELD ARCHERY CLUB



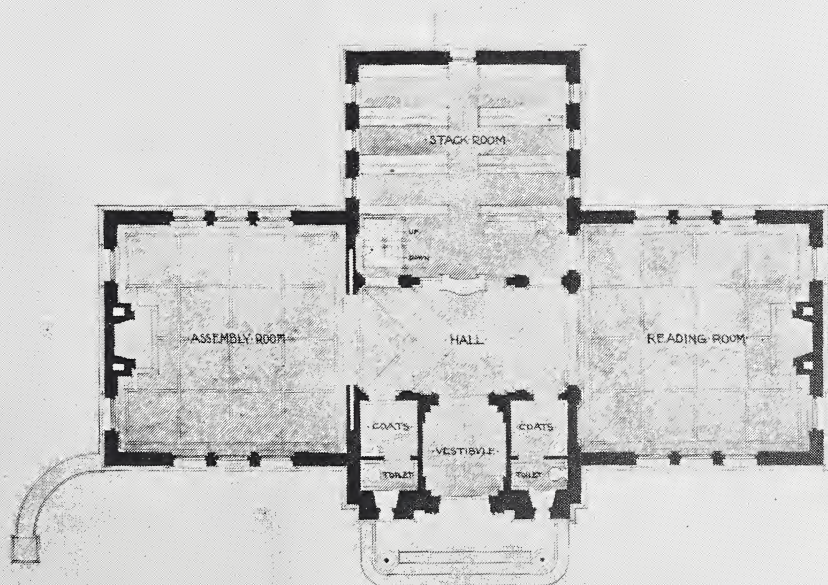


MEMORIAL LIBRARY AT RIDGEFIELD—Erected by James N. Morris  
in Memory of His Wife, Elizabeth Morris  
Engraving loaned by "The Ridgefield Press"





FRONT ELEVATION



PLAN

THE RIDGEFIELD MEMORIAL LIBRARY  
RIDGEFIELD CONNECTICUT

SCALE  $\frac{1}{8}'' = 1'-0''$

RALEIGH C. GILDERSLIFF ARCHITECT  
18150 FIFTH AVENUE NEW YORK



# 1708—Ridgefield Bi-Centennial—1908



HOMES OF RIDGEFIELD ON ITS BI-CENTENNIAL

Mrs. Effingham Maynard

A. B. Hepburn

Mrs. H. W. David

late James N. Morris of New York, and is stocked with standard reference books as well as works of fiction.

In the modern Town Hall is located the First National Bank and the Ridgefield Savings Bank. Stores, markets and livery stables are all well equipped for the demands of the townspeople and summer visitors.

It was a New England boy who replied to a stranger's sneering ques-

bury, governor of Connecticut from 1887 to 1889, is president of the Merchants' Exchange National Bank of New York, and occupies a stately, colonial mansion, "Grove Lawn." Governor Lounsbury's brother, the Honorable George E. Lounsbury, was state senator from 1897 to 1899, governor from 1899 to 1900, president of the First National Bank and president of the Lounsbury-



HIGH RIDGE—E. P. Dutton

tion, "What is raised in this place?" "We raise men, sir." This anecdote can be aptly applied to any town in the state of Connecticut, but especially to Ridgefield. Many men, influential in the world's progress, have gone from this quiet spot. The town is frequently called the home of governors, two Ridgefield boys having served their state as chief executives. The Honorable Phineas C. Lounsbury,

Mathewson Company of South Norwalk. He died August 16, 1904, at "The Hickories," his life-long home. This ancestral farm was one of the dearest belongings of the late governor, and he gave away all the produce not needed by his own household. Governor Lounsbury gave utterance to a guiding principle of his life in his Thanksgiving proclamation, November 11, 1899, when he



E. R. Biddle

F. M. Bacon

Samuel E. Carpenter

# Anniversary of a Connecticut Country-Seat



ALONG RIDGEFIELD'S SHADED THOROUGHFARES  
Joel Rockwell      Charles A. Cushman      The Misses Stone

wrote: "On that day let the hand of charity spread a feast in every home of poverty, for it is more blessed to give than to receive, and no sacrifice of praise and thanksgiving can be more acceptable to God than deeds of charity done for the poor and unfortunate." Many a poor family

The Honorable Jonathan Ingersoll, son of Reverend Jonathan Ingersoll, was a judge of the Supreme Court and lieutenant-governor of the state. His son was the Honorable Ralph I. Ingersoll, member of Congress and United States Minister to Russia, and his grandsons were Governor Charles



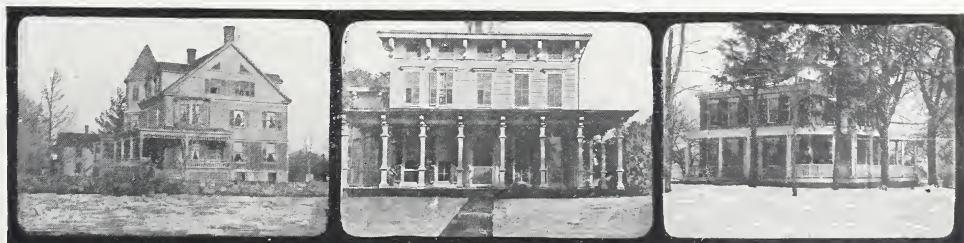
Ridgefield Inn

mourns the untimely death of a generous benefactor, and the town laments the passing of an honored and useful citizen.

The Honorable Melbert B. Cary, whose home is "Wildfarms," on West Lane, was the Democratic nominee for governor in 1902.

R. Ingersoll and the Honorable Colin M. Ingersoll, member of Congress.

Alphonso D. Rockwell, M.D., of New York, a son of David S. Rockwell, has won distinction in the medical world as one of the first physicians to discover the remedial uses of electricity.



E. L. Smith

Cyrus A. Cornen

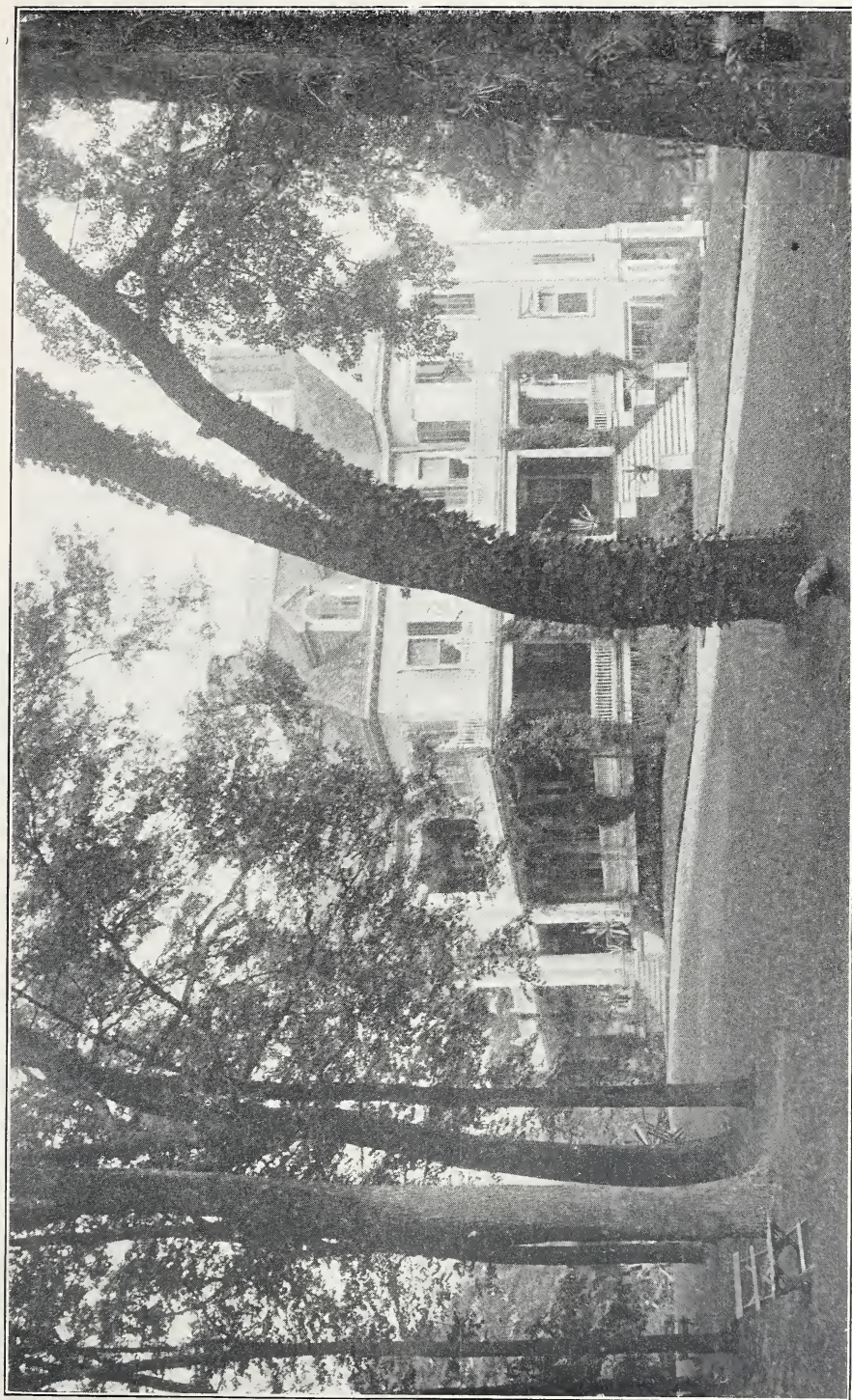
Mrs. W. P. Cushman





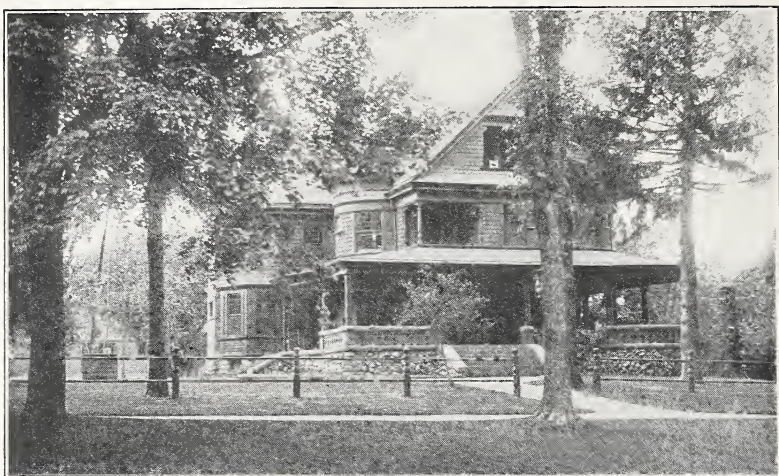
COUNTRY RESIDENCE OF ALBERT H. WIGGIN  
Winter Scene in the Ridgefield Hills, mantled with snow





"GROVE LAWN"—Colonial Mansion in Historic Ridgefield  
of Honorable Phineas Chapman Lounsbury, former Governor of Connecticut





RESIDENCE OF CHARLES LEE ROCKWELL IN RIDGEFIELD

Adna R. Chaffee, lieutenant-general of the United States Army, and Commander of the United States troops in China, married Anna, daughter of Colonel George Rockwell, a native of Ridgefield, an officer during the Civil War, and a leader in the ejection of Mormons from Illinois.

Reverend Thomas Burr Rockwell was a prominent clergyman of the Methodist Episcopal Church and a pioneer of that denomination in the Western states. His daughter, Minerva, was one of the early missionaries to India and married first, Reverend James R. Downey, who died the year following, and second, the Right Reverend James M. Thoburn, M. E. Bishop of India.

Reverend Charles Augustus Goodrich, son of Reverend Samuel Goodrich, and elder brother of "Peter Parley," was born in Ridgefield, 1790. He was associated with S. G. Goodrich in writing juvenile, educational books, and the first school history of the United States was from his pen.

Harvey Smith was a civil engineer and for some time connected with the Hartford, Providence and Fishkill Railroad. Later he located and constructed the Danbury and Norwalk

Railroad, of which he was superintendent until his death, about 1865.

Doctor Nehemiah Perry, who has recently retired from many years of practice in Ridgefield, is the son of Doctor Nehemiah Perry, and grandson of David Perry, M.D., who was also the first settled rector of St. Stephen's Church.

Cyrus Northrop, LL.D., son of Cyrus and Polly B. Northrop, was born September 30, 1834; graduated from Yale College in 1857, and for twenty-one years was Professor of English literature at his *Alma Mater*. For the past twenty-four years he has been president of Minnesota University.

Austin Scott, LL.D., son of J. Austin Scott of Toledo, Ohio, and grandson of Deacon Jere Scott of Ridgefield, has, for the past eighteen years, been president of Rutgers College, New Brunswick, New Jersey. Of the same family is Colonel Hiram K. Scott, one of the oldest Masons and the oldest Odd Fellow in the state; town clerk for forty-six years, judge of the Probate Court for thirty-six years; in short, the village "Squire," a type now, alas, almost extinct. Nearly half a century Colonel Scott has drawn the wills, solved the



# Anniversary of a Connecticut Country-Seat



FAMILIAR SCENES IN OLD RIDGEFIELD

legal problems, and recorded the outgoings and incomings—sometimes the shortcomings—of the township. No other resident knows so thoroughly the “ancient landmarks,” or is so often sought as a counsellor.

The Honorable William Oscar Seymour, a civil engineer, one of the rail-

influence have reflected credit upon their native town. The ancestral lines of many strong American families are traced from Ridgefield and its records are rich in genealogical and historical information. On this anniversary year the hills of the ancient village are crowned with beautiful es-



THE SIMPLE LIFE IN THE SECLUSION OF THE HILLS

road commissioners of the state, and vice-president of the First National Bank, is prominent in all affairs of church and town. He has ever been one whom his townspeople delighted to honor.

Lack of space forbids mention of the many others whose lives of useful

tates and country-seats that have given it distinction far and wide as the “Lenox of Connecticut.”

There is an old truism that might well be made the bi-centennial motto for Ridgefield on this anniversary: “A city that is set on a hill cannot be hid.”



LANDMARKS OF A GENERATION AGO IN RIDGEFIELD

# The Flood of the Connecticut River

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>



BY EDWIN C. DICKENSON, LL.B., HARTFORD, CONNECTICUT

This is the season of the annual inundation, known throughout the Connecticut Valley as the season when the placid Connecticut River arouses from its slumbers like an awakening giant, roaring and raging like a mad monarch, sweeping all that lies before it and drowning its fertile and friendly meadows under its dark waters. Those who are familiar with the moods of the river know how, in its relentlessness, it drives families from their homes, forces them to be-

come refugees until its mad caprices have passed, and transforms a village into an American Venice, going to and from their homes in canoes and boats. These annual inundations, with the steady tide of the river in its more peaceful days, have been changing the topography of the Connecticut Valley since the days of its creation, and, even to those now living, the insatiable appetite of the river has devoured many of childhood's landmarks.

**T**HIGH on a bank of sandy clay rising steeply from the water's edge, its clapboards gray with age, its broken window-panes and the scattered shingles on its sunken roof telling the story of its desertion, stands the ghost of a house looking out over the river. Ghost-like is your first impression of it, and, with the progress of your acquaintance, deepens the impression. If the structure itself speaks of the departed, below it is a veritable skeleton of its death's-head—the earth torn from its foundations, a yawning cavity stretching dangerously far beneath its timbers; in spite of the few rotting props which stand out incongruous beneath it, it seems as though it needed but the gentle touch of a hand to send it toppling into the eddying river below.

But a scant number of years back it was inhabited. Children played about it, women sat beside its front windows and sewed or knit, admired the beautiful stretches of the river below and watched the passing boats

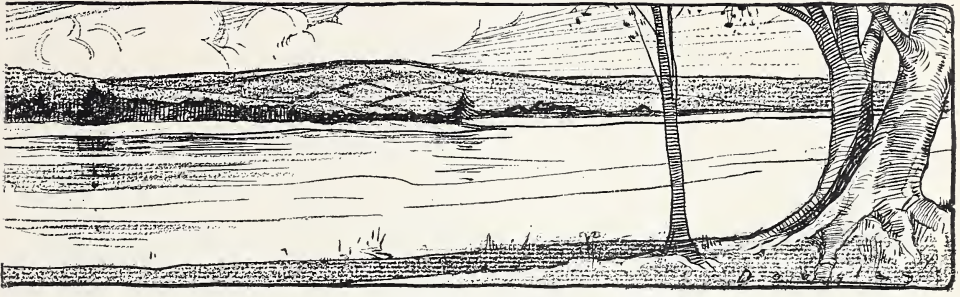
upon its bosom from the generous height of the bank on which it stood.

Then a road ran before the house, between it and the river. Narrow it was, to be sure, and near the shelving bank, but still a road, on which the village butcher's cart and grocer's wagon stopped while the respective tradesmen vended provisions and gossiped in good old New England fashion with the inmates of the house. Before that, even, when the house was builded, it stood well back from the water, and before it, across the road, stretched a green sward of goodly proportions, on which, here and there, stood noble trees, whose bleaching roots and dying branches long since were tossed to the hungry river.

Stronger and more briefly than ever words could hope to, tells this old place of the work of destruction of the river. Inevitable dissolution starting it in the face, its supports lessened and weakened by each successive freshet of spring, from years it has come to months and days until hourly one looks for the fall of the "house that was builded on sand."



# Monarch of the Connecticut Valley



On either side and at its rear, in early summer, the blossoming apple trees part-way conceal it and load the air of the river with their perfume. On its right, in line with it, and at an angle more or less acute with the river, are other houses scattered along the road (which long since has put the house between it and the river), each in turn waiting for the day when, through the years it shall have crept to the dizzy edge as has its predecessor, shall linger for awhile, and then, deserted, rat-like, as this, by pathetic, ambitionless river-folk, shall, as this must surely do, fall to the waiting flood beneath.

There is a story borne out by strong evidence, that once the point of land, on which this house stands, thrust its sturdy challenging cliff far out into the river and marked the angle of a great bend. Then the waters surged and eddied about its base on either side. It stood, the apex of an equal-sided angle, defying the river. That was long before the propelling force of steam had come to conquer the steadily flowing current, before even they had choked its narrowing channel, far above, with their dams of rock and wood. Then the Indian was not forgotten along the reaches of the old "Quonotacut" and its banks revelled in all their primeval luxuriance of tangled underbrush, rank-growing fern, and bordering forest.

But then came man upon the Point, builded him houses and boats and laid claim to the very soil itself; he would subjugate nature to his own uses.

Not in the height of its wrath did the river rise as it might have and overthrow him for his presumption, but steadily, surely, without mercy, it

set about to destroy where he had builded to undo what he had done. Inch by inch, foot by foot, acre after acre, it wrested his plowed lands, his luscious pastures, and finally, his very house-lot from him, and, as though in mockery, set them down in its alchemism,—a sandy beach across its barrier of water from him. It sent him to the courts against his brother men with his surveyor's lines, his technical degrees and minutes and seconds of latitude, and it revelled at his return, empty-handed, and gurgled in diabolical glee on that night when he had come home from the highest court of his state wherein had been laid down that day the distinction between *Avulsion* and *Alluvium*, whereby one may recover land lost by sudden flood, but not by steady encroachment. Oh, the puny mind of man against the craft of the river!

That day it had broken him, but still it swept on until the Point was no more, the river had cut away here and filled in there until the bank lay in a long straight line along the river and across its flood was another Point. For it had builded. There is no such thing as waste in Nature. But builded how? As one wise with the knowledge of countless æons.

Builded so it might control lowlands, flats, marshes, over which, each year, triumphantly it asserts its overlordship when it buries them beneath the tons of freshet water, warning man that would he come here now he must pay for his temerity that let him build here and it will destroy, sow here and reap in haste lest it pounce upon his harvest, holding ever before him that it is his sovereign, his master, and a cruel one.



Photograph taken at the destruction of rolling stock at Manassas Junction in 1862



Photograph taken at Union Battery, No. 1, near Farnold's house, Yorktown



# Historic Photographs in America

First Utilization  
of the Lens as Corroborative  
Evidence in History & First Proof of  
the Visible Effect of Light on Matter Occurred  
about the Time of the American Revolution & First Practical  
Demonstration of the Camera as a Record of Political Upheaval & Collection

OF

EDWARD BAILEY EATON

WHO HAS RECENTLY PRESERVED FOR HISTORICAL RECORD SEVEN THOUSAND  
OF THE FIRST NEGATIVES TO BE TAKEN IN WAR

CONNECTICUT treasures few historic collections of greater interest than the seven thousand original negatives taken under the protection of the Secret Service on the battlefields of the Civil War from 1861 to 1865. Since the removal of this most valuable evidence in Civil War history from Washington to Hartford, the restoration of many of the ancient glass plates has revealed many remarkable scenes that it was supposed were preserved only in the memories of the warriors who took part in the great conflict. The exclusive publication in the pages of the preceding issue of THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE of the interior of Andersonville Prison and of Gettysburg and Antietam while the dead were lying on the field, have created much interest throughout the country. By permission of Edward B. Eaton of Hartford, Connecticut, the owner of the collection, some of the proofs recently taken from the remarkable old negatives are here reproduced. The

reproductions of these prints is positively forbidden by Mr. Eaton, who holds all the copyrights that have been issued to these photographs and is protecting them as fast as the plates are restored, except with his written permission.

The greatest revelations in the restoration of the negatives, which have been practically secreted for forty-two years, are the remarkable likenesses of Lincoln on the battlefield of Antietam with General McClellan a few days before the general was deposed from command, the burning and ruins of Richmond and other cities, interior views of the fortifications of both the Confederate and Federal Armies, the hanging of Mrs. Surrat and the Lincoln conspirators, and a negative of Wirtz, the keeper of Andersonville Prison on the gallows. This collection contains the original negatives of practically every known picture of the Civil War, and the fugitive prints that are occasionally found in the possession of historical collectors are practically all proofs from the negatives owned by Mr. Eaton.

# Historic Collections in Connecticut



Photograph taken while Generals Stoneman and Naglee and staff officers were near Fair Oaks, Virginia, in June, 1862



Photograph taken while General John Sedgwick of Connecticut, (in center), Colonel Sackett and Lieutenant-Colonel Colburn, were at Harrison's Landing, Virginia, in August, 1862—Sedgwick was killed at Battle of Spottsylvania



# Original Photographs of the Civil War

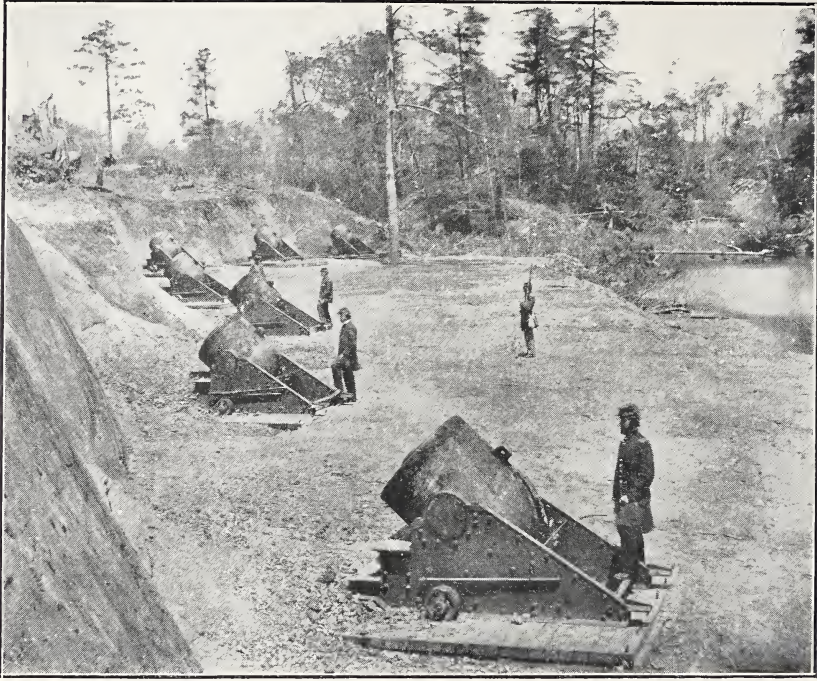


Photograph taken at the Yellow Hospital, Manassas, Virginia, in July, 1862



Photograph taken at Ordnance Depot, Broadway Landing, on the Appomattox River at Yorktown, Virginia, during the war

# Historic Collections in Connecticut



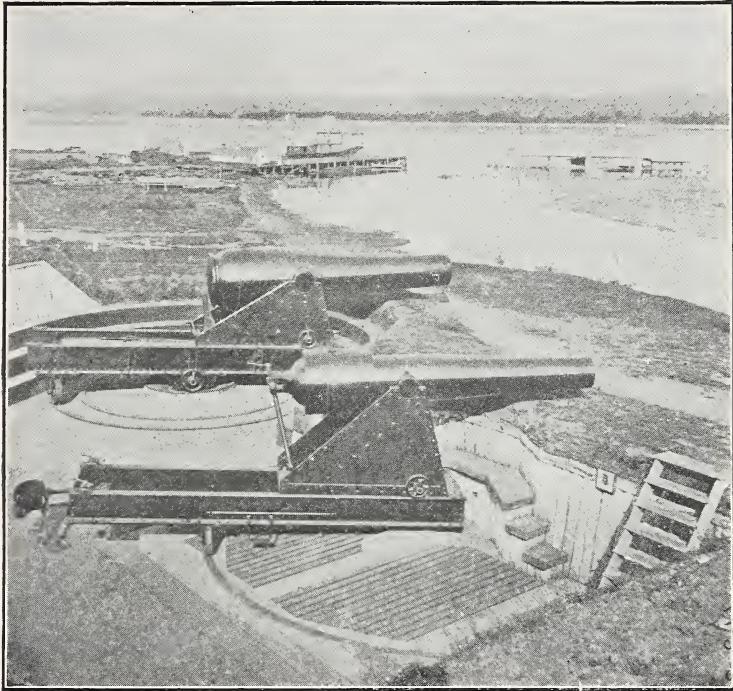
Photograph taken of Union Battery, No. 4, near Yorktown, Virginia, mounting ten 13-inch mortars, each weighing 20,000 pounds—May, 1862



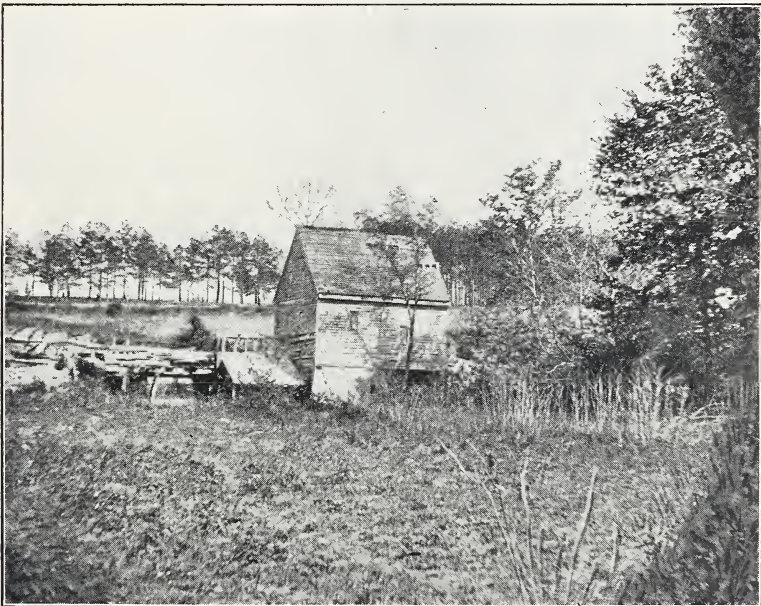
Photograph taken at Savage Station on the Richmond and York River Railroad, the Headquarters of General McClellan in June, 1862



# Original Photographs of the Civil War

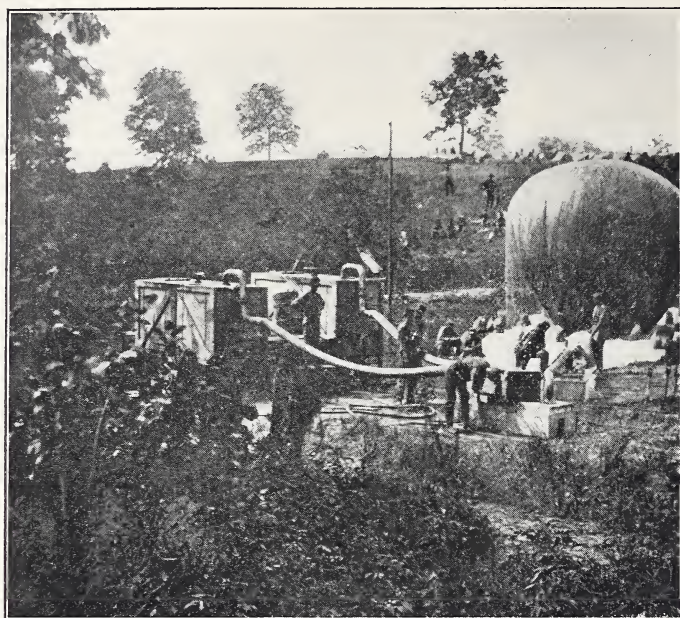


Photograph taken of the Confederate Battery at Yorktown, Virginia



Photograph taken at Elliston's Mill, on battlefield of Mechanicsville, Virginia, shortly after the battle

# Historic Collections in Connecticut



Photograph taken while Professor Lowe was inflating his war balloon at Gaines' Mill, Virginia, in 1862



Photograph taken at General Joseph Hooker's headquarters during Battle of Antietam, in September, 1862



# Original Photographs of the Civil War



Photograph taken while General A. A. Humphreys stood on the battlefield with his flag leaning against a tree



Photograph taken several months after Battle at Gaines' Mill, Virginia—Field abandoned and dead left unburied

# Historic Collections in Connecticut



Photograph taken at ruins of bridge across the Pamunkey River on the Richmond and York River Turnpike, near White House Landing, after being burned by the Confederates in May, 1862



Photograph taken during the evacuation of Port Royal, Virginia, on May 30, 1864, when many of the residents were fleeing from the town



# Connecticut and the Building of the Empire of the Old Northwest

Story of the First Connecticut Pioneers who Sacrificed Their Lives in Darkest America & Driving Back the Barbarians and Laying the Foundation of a Great Dominion

BY

MRS. CLARA PAINE OHLER

GREAT-GRAND-DAUGHTER OF CAPTAIN JOHN JAMES AND HIS WIFE, ESTHER DENISON, WHO WERE IN THE FIRST INDIAN MASSACRES IN THE OLD NORTHWEST

**S**OME time ago there appeared in the pages of THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE an article by Mabel Cassine Holman upon the "Hive of the Averys" and its builder, Captain James Avery, one of the pioneers of Connecticut.

Many descendants of Captain Avery, no doubt, enjoyed the well-written sketch, and were grateful to Miss Holman for the painstaking research which resulted in so satisfactory a portrayal of the life and deeds of their ancestor.

Of these, none, I am sure, were more appreciative readers than one in the distant state of Ohio; distant not only in the sense of miles, but of years as well; for more than a century has elapsed since my forbears left the fine old state of Connecticut and turned their steps westward toward an unknown land.

Perhaps we, of the present generation, have gained thereby in some respects, but in others, at least, we have been losers; for the family traditions, which are the natural heritage of those who live in their ancestral state, are necessarily lost to us whose ancestors have, for several generations, been far removed, and we are only beginning, as a people, to renew our acquaintance with old New England

through the medium of historical and genealogical writings, such as the sketch contributed by Miss Holman.

It is through the pleasure and benefit received from such writings that I am tempted to hope an exchange of narratives may result in mutual pleasure, and that the story of a Connecticut woman, a descendant of Captain Avery, who became a pioneer of the Old Northwest Territory may be read with interest.

Side by side with Captain James Avery fought another warrior who is prominently identified with the early history of Connecticut,—Captain George Denison.

## Founder of Connecticut Family who Fought under Cromwell

Coming from England when a young man, he lived for a time at Roxbury, Massachusetts, but returned to his native country and took service under Cromwell. He fought at the Battle of Marston Moor and was afterwards taken prisoner, but got free and married an English girl, Miss Ann Borodell, and with her returned to New England, in the year 1645, locating for a time at Roxbury, Massachusetts, but finally removing with his family to Stonington, Connecticut, where he remained until his death, in 1694.

# Connecticut Pioneers in the Old Northwest



ANCIENT PRINT OF VILLAGE IN NEW CONNECTICUT IN 1791.—Showing the block-house communities on the early American frontier—Full description of this old village of “Farmer’s Castle” at Belpre is given on page 55, enumerating its inhabitants

We learn from the records of Massachusetts and Connecticut that “Captain George Denison” was not only distinguished as a civilian, but became the most distinguished soldier of Connecticut in her early settlement, except perhaps Captain John Mason.

In addition to their distinguished military services, both Captain Avery and Captain Denison served many terms as deputies to the General Court, and it is safe to assume that the association of the two men led to a lasting friendship between them.

Captain Avery lived to see a closer tie than that of friendship unite two of their descendants, for we find that, in the year 1698, William Denison,

grandson of Captain George, and Mary Avery, granddaughter of Captain James, were united in the holy bonds of matrimony. To this couple were born twelve children, one of whom, a son named William, was born in 1705. He married January 1, 1737, Hannah Tyler, daughter of Captain James Tyler. Eight children were born to William and Hannah Tyler Denison, the youngest of whom was a daughter named Esther, whose future was destined to be closely identified with the trials of New England during the Revolution, and later, with those of the Northwest Territory during years of Indian warfare.

Esther Denison was born on April



# Laying the Foundation of a Great Dominion

23, 1746, probably in the town of North Stonington. Of her early life we know little except that in 1763, at the age of seventeen, she was married to John James, and that they afterward lived both in North Stonington and Preston, Connecticut. Of this period of her life, little more is known, at least to the writer, except that she became a member of the Preston Congregational Church in 1767.

## Minute Men from Connecticut who answered "Lexington Alarm"

Soon after her marriage came the stirring times preceding the Revolutionary War, and when the call to arms was sounded, we find the name of John James among the "Minute Men" from Connecticut who responded to the "Lexington Alarm."

We find him again enrolled as sergeant at the siege of New London, and feel sure that his life was devoted to the cause of liberty all through the struggle for independence, and that he was aided and encouraged in every way possible by his wife, whose patriotism in those trying times we know was worthy of her lineage.

The close of the Revolutionary War was followed by a period of reconstruction and was a natural time for the soldiers of the army to make radical changes; hence, the movement to organize what was known as the "Ohio Company" found ample support in the New England states.

It is nearly a century and a quarter since General Rufus Putnam and his brother officers met at the "Bunch of Grapes" tavern in Boston on April 25, 1786, and organized the "Ohio Company of Associates," and it is a matter of history that Manasseh Cutler, of Connecticut, "representing soldiers of the Revolutionary Army organized as the Ohio Company of Associates, purchased from the Board of Treasury of the United States, on authority granted by the Continental Congress, July 27, 1787, a million and a half acres of those waste and vacant lands."

## Connecticut Pioneers who Settled the Middle West

The first body of settlers, forty-eight in number, headed by General Rufus Putnam, landed at the mouth of the Muskingum River, on April 7, 1788, and christened their new home in honor of the French queen, Marietta.

This has come to be known as the landing of the "Mayflower II," and has been made the subject of song and story almost as often as its famous predecessor.

General St. Clair, first governor of the Northwest Territory, arrived at Fort Harmar on July 9, 1788, and upon his official entry into Marietta, on July 10th, civil government was established.

For a detailed account of these early settlers, I am indebted to Dr. Hildreth, their first historian. From his ancient records I learn that, during the first winter of their occupation of the Northwest Territory, the directors of the Ohio Company sent out exploiting parties to examine their purchase.

They reported a fine tract of land on the right bank of the Ohio River, commencing near the mouth of the Kanawha River and extending down the Ohio four or five miles. It included a rich strip of bottom land about three miles in length by one-third of a mile in width. This was divided into farms about forty rods wide and extending back to the hills which rose to an elevation of a hundred feet in the background.

This beautiful spot was named "Belle-prairie" or "Beautiful meadow," but the name has been shortened by usage into Belpre.

The second settlement was composed of about forty associates, the largest portion of whom had served as officers in the Revolutionary War, and when the army was disbanded, retired with a brevet promotion.

# Connecticut Pioneers in the Old Northwest

## Moral Standing and Intellect of Men who went to Ohio

To a stranger, it seemed curious that every house he passed should be occupied by a commissioned officer. It is said that "No settlement ever formed west of the mountains contained so many men of real merit, sound practical sense and refined manners.

"They had been in the school of Washington and were nearly or quite all of them, acquainted with that great and good man. All of the families in the Belpre settlement had received the advantage of the common schools in New England and some had been more liberally educated. They were habituated to industry and economy and brought up under the influence of morality and religion. They had been selected to lead their countrymen to battle and to defend their rights, not for their physical strength, but for their moral standing and superior intellect.

"In addition to these advantages, they had also received a second education in the Army of the Revolution, where they heard the precepts of wisdom and witnessed the examples of bravery and fortitude, learning, at the same time, the necessity of subordination to law and good order in promoting the happiness and prosperity of mankind." (From manuscript notes of Judge Barker.)

Most of the Belpre associates passed the first winter in Marietta, moving onto their farms in the spring of 1789; several families, however, did not occupy their lands until the following year. The Ohio Associates came from New England in four companies, several months apart, and covering in all about two years.

In the last company I find my great-grandfather, Captain John James, and family. The latter consisted of his wife, Esther Denison James, and ten children.

The settlement of Belpre consisted at this time of the forty families be-

fore mentioned, who lived in log houses near the river bank; into one of these Captain James and his family moved and began the life of pioneers. The immense forest trees were cut down and a rail fence was built in the rear of the fields to protect the crops from the cattle. The houses were connected by paths which ran through the fields, and a number of springs of pure water afforded comfort to the settlers.

## Famine and Savages Ravish the Pioneers of Civilization

Scarcely were they thus comfortably housed than they were brought face to face with a famine caused by the rotting of the crops, and the history of the "starving time" of the Pilgrims in Old Plymouth was repeated on the banks of the Ohio. No sooner had this calamity been overcome than the settlers were assailed by one yet more dire.

From the records of Washington County we learn that a new association had been formed in the fall of 1790, locating upon a tract of land known as "Big Bottom," which had attracted attention from its great beauty and richness.

This association numbered thirty six members, only eighteen, however, going originally to the new settlement. All of these were young men with the exception of a hunter who accompanied them, taking with him his wife and children. Among the number was William James, a son of Captain James.

The older members of the settlement tried in vain to dissuade them from making the venture, believing that the Indians were inclined to be hostile. Unheeded, however, were the warnings, and a block-house of good dimensions was erected upon the banks of the Muskingum River, several miles distant from the other settlements. Two cabins were also built about twenty rods from the block-house, one occupied by Francis



# Laying the Foundation of a Great Dominion

and Isaac Choate, and the other by Eleazer Bullard and his brother Asa.

With all the rashness of youths and inexperience, the young men, believing that they were safe from any possible attack by the Indians in the winter season, failed to enclose their block-house with palisades, or make any system of defense, such as the setting of sentinels to watch for danger. By their carelessness, they thus brought upon themselves the attack which is known as the "Massacre of Big Bottom," and which was followed by years of Indian warfare. The following account of the massacre is taken from the history of Washington County:

## Massacre of the First White Families in the Old Northwest

One evening, in the winter of 1790-1791, the inmates of the block-house were gathered around the large fireplace. Some were engaged in preparing the evening meal, while others warmed themselves by the genial blaze, when the door was thrown suddenly open, and a volley of musketry poured death into their midst. Several fell lifeless to the floor, while one, Zebulon Throop, who was bending over a frying pan in which he was cooking venison for supper, sank down upon the blazing logs. The shots were fired from without, while one of the Indians, who had burst the door, held it open.

No sooner had the guns been emptied than, with a fiendish yell, the savages leaped through the smoke to finish with their tomahawks the butchery begun with powder and ball. So sudden and so fierce was the onslaught that little resistance could be made, and one after another the inmates of the block-house were despatched. Only one Indian was wounded and he by the wife of the hunter. She had witnessed the brutal slaying of her children; had seen them scalped and thrown into the blazing fire, and, with the courage of

a madman, she seized an axe and struck wildly at one of the murderers.

The blow came nearly proving fatal at the instant, but was quickly avenged by the companion of the assaulted one, who, coming up behind her, as the woman was again raising the heavy axe to strike, cleft her skull with his tomahawk. The air was filled with the wild yells of the Indians, the moans of the dying, the agonizing shrieks and the supplications of those on whom the cruel death-blow had not yet descended.

All were quickly despatched except Philip, a son of Colonel William Stacey, who, during the excitement of the massacre, had cowered down in a corner of the room and pulled some bedclothes over himself. He was discovered by an Indian who was searching for articles of plunder. As soon as his hiding-place was revealed a tomahawk was raised to kill him and the terrified boy, who then threw himself at the feet of the murderer, would have been despatched in spite of his piteous entreaties if another Indian had not interposed and saved him.

Besides the boy, only two men who occupied one of the cabins near by, escaped. The names of the killed were as follows: Ezra Putnam, Zebulon Throop, John Stacey, John Camp, Jonathan Farewell, James Couch, John Clark, William James, Isaac Meeks, his wife and children.

## Tomahawks and Conflagration Sweep Community out of Existence

Two days after the massacre, Captain Rodgers led a company of men to Big Bottom. They met a company from Marietta headed by Anselem Tupper, and together they found that the Indians, after taking the lives of the twelve pioneers, had pulled up the flooring, piled it over the bodies of their victims, and set fire to the whole.

The block-house had not long been built, was constructed of birch-logs and had been only partially consumed.

# Connecticut Pioneers in the Old Northwest

Most of the bodies, however, were so disfigured by the tomahawks and the fire as to be unrecognizable. William James' remains were identified by his great size. He had measured six feet, four inches in stature and was of massive build.

The ground being frozen very hard, a grave was dug within the walls of the block-house, where it had been prevented from freezing by the fire, and there the victims of the savages were buried side by side as they had fallen, and the charred charnel house remained in the now solitary and soundless forest as a grim shelter from the rain and snow—a desolate monument to the memory of the brave, unfortunate pioneers who slept beneath it, and a landmark to the hunter or scout, who, passing it afar off, had a horrible suggestion of the fate which might be his.

No attempt was again made to form a settlement here, until after the Greenville Treaty in 1795, for the massacre was the "bloodiest in the annals of the first settlement of Ohio, and it not only terrified the inhabitants of Marietta and Belpre, but sent a thrill of horror into all of the border settlements of Virginia and Pennsylvania, which left them, accustomed as they were to Indian atrocities, filled with foreboding for many a day."

Meanwhile, word of the massacre had been carried to Marietta, and I now quote at length from the long-neglected records of Dr. Hildreth:

## **Middle West Thrown into Consternation by Savage Atrocities**

The country seat of quarter sessions met at Marietta on the first Monday in January. A considerable amount of the most active men were called there to attend as jurors, witnesses, etc. As it was a laborious task to get there by water, in canoes, many of them went up on Saturday and Sunday preceding. The court had barely opened on Monday, when word was brought of the sacking and

slaughter at Big Bottom. It was immediately adjourned and the men returned to their homes full of anxiety for the fate of their own families. Notices had been sent to the settlers at Belpre from Wolf Creek Mills at the same time it was sent to Marietta. The women and children suffered much from fear, expecting every hour that the Indians would attack them.

The inhabitants were scattered along on the river bank, living in their log cabins, without any preparation for defense, not expecting an Indian war, as a treaty had been made with them only two years before. Captain Jonathan Stone, at the upper settlement had built a small block-house for his dwelling, and into this all the women and children were gathered on Monday night. On Tuesday there was a general muster of all the heads of families, to consult on what was best to be done. They decided on collecting them all together, about thirty in number, at the middle settlement, where Colonel Cushing and Colonel Battelle had already built two large log houses, and erected a spacious, strong, and well arranged garrison, sufficient for the accommodation of all the inhabitants. The spot selected was on the bank of the river, about half a mile below the "Bluff," and nearly against the center of Backus' Island. A swamp about six rods back from the Ohio, protected its rear, while the river defended the front. The upper and lower ends opened into a smooth, level bottom, suitable for a road by which to enter or depart from the garrison. The work was commenced the first week in January, and was prosecuted with the utmost energy, as their lives, apparently, depended on its completion.

## **First Block Houses and Fortifications to Protect from Indian Attacks**

As fast as the block-houses were built, the families moved into them. They were thirteen in number, arranged in two rows, with a wide street



# Laying the Foundation of a Great Dominion

between. The basement story was in general twenty feet square, and the upper twenty-two feet, thus projecting over the lower one, and forming a defense from which to protect the doors and windows below, in an attack. They were built of round logs a foot in diameter, and the interstices nicely chinked and pointed with mortar. The doors and window-shutters were made of thick oak planks or puncheons, and secured with stout bars of wood on the inside. The large timbers were hauled with ox-teams, of which they had several yokes, while the lighter for the roofs, gates, etc., were dragged along on hand sleds by men. The drawing was much facilitated by a few inches of snow which covered the ground. The pickets were made of quartered oak timber growing on the plain back of the garrison, formed from trees about a foot in diameter, fourteen feet in length, and set four feet deep in the ground, leaving them ten feet high, over which no enemy could mount without a ladder. The smooth side was set outward, and the palisades strengthened and kept in their places by stout ribbons, or wall pieces, pinned to them with inch tree-nails on the inside. The spaces between the houses were filled up with pickets, and occupied three or four times the width of the houses, forming a continuous wall or inclosure, about eighty rods in length and six rods wide. The palisades on the river side, filled the whole space and projected over the edge of the bank leaning on rails and posts set to support them. They were sloped in this manner for the admission of air during the heat of summer. Gates of stout timber were placed in the east and west ends of the garrison, opening in the middle, for the egress and ingress of teams and to take in the cattle in an attack. A still wider gate opened near the center of the back wall, for the hauling in of wood, and all were secured with strong, heavy bars. Two or three smaller ones, called water gates, were placed on the

river side, as all their water was procured from the Ohio. When there were signs of Indians discovered by the spies, the domestic animals were driven within the gates at night. At sunset all the avenues were closed.

## Garrisoned Communities in the First Days of the Middle West

Every house was filled with families; and as new settlers arrived occasionally during the war, some houses contained three or four. The corner block-houses, on the back side of the garrison, were provided with watch towers, running up eight feet above the roof, where a sentry was constantly kept. When the whole was completed, the inmates of the station called it "Farmer's Castle," a name very appropriate, as it was built and occupied by farmers. The directors of the Ohio Company, with their characteristic beneficence, paid the expense of erecting three of the block-houses, and the money was distributed among the laborers. The view of the castle from the Ohio River was very picturesque and imposing; looking like a small fortified city amidst the surrounding wilderness. During the war, there were about seventy able bodied men mustered on the roll for military duty, and the police assumed that of a regular besieged fort, as in fact it was a great portion of the time, the Indians watching in small parties, more or less constantly, for a chance to kill or capture inhabitants when they least expected it. At sunrise the roll was called by the orderly sergeant, and if any man had overslept in the morning, or neglected to answer to his name, the penalty was fixed at the cutting out of a stump of a tree to the level with the ground, they being scattered thickly over the surface inclosed with the castle. This penalty was rigidly exacted, so that few stumps remained at the close of the war. A regular commander was appointed, with suitable subalterns.

Major Nathan Goodale was the

# Connecticut Pioneers in the Old Northwest

first captain, and held that post until he moved into his own garrison in 1793, when Colonel Cushing took the command. The flag staff stood a few yards west of the back gate, near the house of Colonel Cushing, on which floated the stars and stripes of the Union. Near the flag staff was a large iron howitz, or swivel gun, mounted on a platform incased in wood, hooped with iron bands and painted to resemble a six pounder. It was so adjusted as to revolve on a socket, and thus point to any part of the works. During the spring and summer months, when there was any probability of Indians being in the vicinity, it was fired regularly, morning and evening. It could be heard distinctly for several miles around, especially up and down the Ohio; the banks and hills adjacent, re-echoing the report in a wonderful manner. This practice no doubt kept the Indians in awe, and warned them not to approach a post whose inmates were habitually watchful, and so well prepared to defend themselves. Around this spot it was customary for the loungers and newcomers to assemble, to discuss the concerns of the castle, and tell the news of the day, while passing away the many idle hours that must necessarily fall to the lot of a community confined to such narrow limits. It was also the rallying point in case of an assault, and the spot where the muster roll was called morning and evening. The spies and rangers here made report of the discoveries to the commandant; in short it was the "place d'armes" of Farmers' Castle.

In the upper room of every house was kept a large cask, or hogs-head, constantly filled with water, to be used only in case of a fire, either from accident, or from an attack by the Indians. It was a part of the duty of the officer of the day to inspect every house, and see that the cask was well filled. Another duty was to prevent any stack of grain or fodder being placed so near the castle as to endan-

ger the safety of the buildings, should the Indians set them on fire, or afford a shelter in time of assault. They also inspected the gates, pickets, and houses, to see that all were in repair, and well secured at night. They received despatches from abroad, and sent out expresses to the other stations. Their authority was absolute, and the government strictly military.

## First Schools in the Fortified Village of "Farmer's Castle"

No people ever paid more attention to the education of their children, than the descendants of the Puritans. One of the first things done by the settlers of Belpre, after they had erected their own log dwellings, was to make provision for teaching their children the rudiments of learning, reading, writing and arithmetic. Bathsheba Rouse, the daughter of John Rouse, one of the emigrants from near New Bedford, Mass., was employed in the summer of 1789, to teach the small children, and for several subsequent summers, she taught a school in Farmers' Castle. She is believed to be the first female who ever kept a school within the present bounds of Ohio. During the winter months, a male teacher was employed for the larger boys and young women. Daniel Mayo was the first teacher in Farmers' Castle. He came from Boston, a young man, in the family of Colonel Battelle, in the fall of the year 1788, and was a graduate of Cambridge University. The school was kept in a large room of Colonel Battelle's block-house. He was a teacher for several winters, and during the summer worked at clearing and cultivating his lot of land. He married a daughter of Colonel Israel Putnam, and after the war, settled at Newport, Kentucky, where his descendants now live. Jonathan Baldwin, another educated man, also kept school a part of the time during their confinement in garrison. These schools had no public funds as at this



# Laying the Foundation of a Great Dominion

day to aid them, but were supported from the hard earnings of the honest pioneers.

## First Church Services in Settling the "New Connecticut"

The larger portion of the time during the war, religious services were kept up on the Sabbath, in Farmers' Castle, by Colonel E. Battelle. The people assembled at the large lower room in his block house, which was provided with seats. Notice was given of the time when the exercises began, by his son, Ebenezer, then a lad of fifteen or sixteen years old, and a drummer to the garrison, marching the length of the castle, up and down, beating the drum. The inmates understood the call as readily from the "Tattoo," as from the sound of a bell; and they generally attended regularly. The meeting was opened with prayer, sometimes read from the church service, and sometimes delivered extempore, followed by singing, at which all the New Englanders were more or less proficient. A sermon was then read from the writings of some standard divine, and the meeting closed with singing and prayer. There was usually but one service a day. Occasionally, during the war, the Rev. Daniel Story visited them and preached on the Sabbath; but these calls were rare, owing to the danger of intercourse between the settlements from the Indians. After the war his attendance was more regular, about once a month; on the three other Sabbaths, religious services were still kept up by Colonel Battelle, at a house erected on the "Bluff," which accommodated both the upper and middle settlements, until the time of their being able to build other and more convenient places of worship. This holy day was generally observed and honored by the inhabitants; but not with that strictness common in New England. Very few of the leading men at that day were members of any church; yet all sup-

ported religion, morality and good order.

## First Families in the Block Houses on the American Frontier

Here is a list of the families who lived in Farmers' Castle, at Belpre, in the year, 1792. By looking at the sketch of the garrison, the reader will see a number attached to each block house, and will thus recognize the domicile of every family:

No. 1. Colonel Ebenezer Battelle, wife, and four children, viz: Cornelius, Ebenezer, Thomas and Louisa. Cornelius and Thomas, soon after the close of the war went to the West Indies, where a rich uncle put them into lucrative employments. Thomas married a daughter of Governor Livingston, of New York, and Cornelius, the daughter of a rich planter. Louisa remained single and resided in Boston, the birthplace of her mother. Ebenezer settled on a farm in Newport, in this county, and has a numerous family of children, noted for their intelligence and respectability.

No. 2. Captain John James, wife, and ten children, from New England, viz: Susan, Anna, Esther, Hannah, Abigail and Polly; William, John, Thomas and Simeon. William was killed by the Indians at the sacking of Big Bottom. The others all married and settled in the vicinity, either in Ohio or Virginia.

Also, Isaac Barker, wife and eight children, from near New Bedford, Mass. Michael, Isaac, Joseph, William and Timothy; Anna, Rhoda and Nancy. All of whom subsequently married and raised families, in Athens county, where Mr. Barker settled after the war.

Also, Daniel Cogswell, wife and five children. John, Abigail, Peleg, Job, and Daniel. He was noticed for his eccentricity and love of fun. Settled after the war, below Little Hocking, where the children now live.

No. 3. Captain Jonathan Stone, wife and three children, from Massa-

# Connecticut Pioneers in the Old Northwest

chusetts, viz: Benjamin Franklin, Samuel, and Rufus Putnam—two others born after the war. He lived in the upper room while the lower was used for a work shop. Benjamin Franklin settled in Belpre, where the children now live; Samuel in Licking County, and Rufus Putnam, near McConnellsvill, on a farm where his children now reside.

No. 4. Colonel Nathaniel Cushing, wife, and six children, from Boston, Mass., viz: Nathaniel, Henry, Varnum, Thomas, Sally, and Elizabeth. These all married and settled in Ohio. Three other daughters were born after the war.

Also, Captain Jonathan Devoll, wife, and six children, lived in the upper room of the same building, from Howland's Ferry, Rhode Island, viz: Henry, Charles, Barker, Francis, Sally and Nancy, with a nephew, Christopher Devoll, whom he adopted when a child. He was the son of Silas Devoll, captain of marines on board the ship "Alfred," under Commodore Abraham Whipple. He was taken prisoner and died in the prison ship, at New York. Christopher acted as a spy for some months near the close of the war. After the peace, he returned to Rhode Island, and followed the sea.

## Family Life in the Garrisoned Town among the Savages

No. 5 contained three families, viz: Isaac Pierce, wife, and three children, Samuel, Joseph, and Phebe. Joseph settled in Dayton, Ohio, and held some of the most responsible positions; Samuel became a sailor; Phebe married and settled also in Dayton. Nathaniel Little, wife and one child; he settled in Newport where some of the children now live. Joseph Barker, wife, and one child; Joseph born in Belpre; after the war he settled on a farm, six miles up the Muskingum. He held some of the highest offices in the county; raised a numerous family of children, who

rank among the most useful and intelligent citizens in the country.

No. 6. Major Nathan Goodale, wife, and seven children, Betsy, Cynthia, Sally, Susan, Henrietta, Timothy and Lincoln. Henrietta died of the smallpox; Timothy was a young man and served a part of the time as a ranger. He died soon after the war. The daughters all married and settled in Ohio. Lincoln studied medicine, but afterwards entered into trade and settled in Columbus, where he became distinguished for his wealth, many amiable qualities, and especially his affectionate kindness to his more dependent relatives.

No. 7, in the southwest corner of the garrison, contained three families, viz: A. W. Putnam, wife and one child, William Pitt, born in the garrison; he married the daughter of Daniel Loring, Esq. Also D. Loring, wife, and seven children, Israel, Rice, and Jesse, Luba, Bathsheba, Charlotte, and Polly; Israel was a young man, and after the war settled near Gibson's Fort, Miss., where he became very wealthy in lands; Rice and Jesse settled in Belpre, on farms; Rice held the office of associate judge of the court of common pleas, and Jesse was sheriff of the county several years. The daughters all married and settled in Ohio, where their descendants now live. Major Oliver Rice lived in the family of Mr. Loring. Captain Benjamin Miles, wife, and five children lived in the same block house, from Rutland, Mass., viz: Benjamin Buckminster and Hubbard, twin brothers, William, Tappan and Polly. Benjamin Buckminster settled in Athens, and followed merchandise; Tappan became a preacher of the gospel; Hubbard settled in Illinois; and William lived in Belpre, all married with numerous descendants.

No. 8 contained Griffin Greene, Esq., wife, and four children, from Rhode Island: Richard, Philip, Griffin, and Susan; all married and settled in Ohio, but the younger son. Phebe Green was a niece, lived with them,



# Laying the Foundation of a Great Dominion

and married Captain Jonathan Haskell, of the army, and settled in Belpre, on a farm. Their descendants live in this country.

## Domestic Relations in the Community of Block-Houses

No. 9 contained two families, viz: John Rouse, wife and eight children, from Rochester, Mass. Michael, Bathsheba, Cynthia, Betsy, Ruth, Stephen, Robert and Barker. The latter were twins. Robert died of the scarlet fever. These children married and settled in this county; Cynthia to the Honorable Paul Fearing and Betsy to Colonel Levi Barber. These men were highly respected, and held some of the most honorable posts, both of them having been members of congress. Their descendants are among the most respectable citizens of the state. Also Major Robert Bradford, wife and three or four children, from Plymouth, Mass. Several of these children died of scarlet fever; others were born after the war and now live in Ohio.

No. 10. Captain John Levins, wife, and six children, from Killingly, Connecticut, viz: Joseph, a young man, and John a boy of ten years, Nancy, Fanny, Esther, and Matilda. Nancy married Jonathan Plumer; Betsy, to Dr. Mathews, of Putnam, Ohio, Esther to Mr. Sanford; Fanny, to Joseph Lincoln, while in garrison—he was for many years a merchant in Marietta, and an excellent man—and Matilda to John White. Also, Captain William Dana, wife and eight children, from Watertown, Mass.; Luther and William were young men, Edmond, Stephen, John, Charles, and Augustus, Betsy, Mary, and Fanny; Augustus and Fanny were born in the garrison; all these married and settled in Washington, County, some in Belpre, and some in Newport, which was a colony from Belpre; Charles and John settled in Mississippi.

Between No. 10 and 11, there was a long low building, called the bar-

rack, in which a small detachment of United States troops were quartered. In No. 11, Mrs. Dunham, the widow of Daniel Dunham, who died in 1791, with one son and two daughters. Simeon Wright married one of the girls, and lived with her. She was the mother of Persis, killed by the Indians. Also, Captain Israel Stone, wife and ten children, from Rutland, Massachusetts, viz: Sardine, a young man, Israel, Jasper, Augustus, B. Franklin, and Columbus; Betsy married to T. Guthrie, of Newbury; Matilda to Stephen Smith, of Rainbow; Lydia to Ezra Hoyt, of Big Hocking; Polly to John Dodge of Waterford; and Harriet, born in the castle, to James Knowles, of Newbury. The sons and their descendants settled and lived in Washington County.

In No. 12 lived Benjamin Patterson, wife and six children, three of the rangers, or spies, who were single men, viz: John Shepard, George Kerr, and Mathew Kerr. This man, Patterson, served as a spy three years for the settlement at Belpre, and then moved down the river. He came from Wyoming, in Pennsylvania.

## Strong Men and Women who Carried Civilization Westward

At the period of the controversy between the State of Pennsylvania and Connecticut, relative to their conflicting claims to land on the Susquehanna River, Congress appointed Timothy Pickering, of Salem, Massachusetts, a man of Spartan integrity, to go upon the ground and with others try to adjust the difficulty. While there, this same B. Patterson, with two other men took Mr. Pickering from his bed at night, and conveyed him three or four miles into the woods, and bound him fast to a white oak sapling, and left him there to die of starvation. After two or three days, Patterson's conscience so worried him that he relented, and unknown to his companions, he went and unbound

# Connecticut Pioneers in the Old Northwest

him, setting him at liberty. For this outrage he left Wyoming, and fled to the State of New York, and from thence, after a time, to Marietta. It was not uncommon for such persons to visit the new settlements; but finding their characters after a time following on after them they proceeded further down the river. (MS. Notes of Judge Barker.)

Benoni Hurlburt, wife, and four children, lived in the same house at the time of his death. His family settled in Amestown, Athens County, where his descendants now live.

No. 13. Colonel Alexander Oliver, wife and eleven children, from the West part of Massachusetts, viz: Launcelot, a young man, Alexander, John and David. They settled in Ohio. Two of Alexander's sons are now preachers of the gospel in the Methodist Church. David studied medicine and settled in the western part of Ohio. The daughters were named, and married as follows, viz: Lucretia, to Levi Munsel, and lived several years in Marietta; his son Leander, was the first man born in Ohio, who had a seat in the Legislature. Betsy, to Honorable Daniel Symmes, of Cincinnati; he was the first register in the United States land office at that place. Sally, married to Major Austin, of the United States army, and settled in Cincinnati. Lucretia, to George Putnam, son of Colonel Israel Putnam. Mehala, to Calvin Sheperd, son of Colonel Sheperd, of Marietta. He was cashier of the Miami Exporting Company Bank, and his son, R. O. Spencer, is said to be the first preacher in the Methodist church who was born in Ohio. He is now an elder. Mary, to Oliver Wing, of Adams, in this county. The descendants of Colonel Oliver rank with the most active, useful, and wealthy citizens of Ohio.

In No. 13 also lived Daniel Bent, wife, and four children, from Rutland, Massachusetts, viz: Nahum, Daniel, Dorcas, and one daughter married to Joel Oaks of Newbury.

Dorcas married William Dana of Newport. Some of their descendants are living in this county, and some in Missouri. Silas Bent, Esq., the oldest son of the colonel, and wife, also lived there with two or three children. He was one of the judges of the common pleas, appointed by Governor St. Clair. After the purchase of Louisiana, he moved to St. Louis, and was employed in surveying the United States Lands. One of his sons became the head of a fur trader's company, and established a fort high up on the Arkansas river. Elijah Pixly, wife and two children from Wyoming. He served a part of the time as drummer for the garrison, and was a celebrated maker of drums, using for this purpose a block of sassafras wood, which made a very light and neat article.

Several other families lived in Farmers' Castle for a short time and then proceeded down the river; but the above list contains nearly all the permanent and substantial heads of families who settled in Belpre in 1789 and 1790.

Joshua Fleehart, wife, and four children, lived in a small cabin east of block house No. 3. He was a noted hunter, and supplied the garrison with fresh meat. Soon after the war closed, he moved nearer to the frontiers, where he could follow hunting and trapping to better advantage. One of his hunting adventures is related in the transactions of the year 1794.

## Amusements of First Pioneers in the American Wilderness

During the long and tedious confinement of the inhabitants to their garrison, various were the modes sought out to make the time pass as happily as their circumstances would allow. The sports of the young men and boys consisted of games at ball, foot races, wrestling, and leaping, at all of which the larger number were adepts. Foot races were especially



# Laying the Foundation of a Great Dominion

encouraged, that it might give them an advantage in their contests with the Indians. Those of a more refined character, in which both sexes could participate, consisted chiefly in dancing. Parties of young people from Campus Martius and Fort Harmar used to come down as often as four or five times a year, and join in their festivities. These visits were made by water, in a barge or large row boat, attended by a guard of soldiers from the fort. They brought musicians with them, who were attached to the military service. A player on the violin, from Gallipolis, named Vansan, one of the French emigrants, was celebrated for his musical talents, and always accompanied the young men from that place in their visits to Farmers' Castle, where they were very welcome visitors. It is true, they did not abound in nice cakes and rich wines; but they treated their guests with the best they had, while the hilarity and cheerful looks of the company made amends for all besides.

The garrison at Belpre contained about twenty young females in the prime of life, with fine persons, agreeable manners, and cultivated minds. A dangerous recreation of the younger girls was to steal out of the castle in the pleasant moonlight evenings of summer, and taking possession of a canoe, push it silently up the Ohio, for a mile or more; then paddle out into the middle of the river and float gently down with the current. Some favorite singer then struck up a lively song, in which all joined their voices, making sweet melody on the calm waters of the "Belle Rivere," greatly to the delight of the young men and guards on the watch towers, but much to the alarm of their mothers, who were always in fear of the Indians. But their young and cheerful hearts thought little of the danger, but much of the amusement on the water, and a brief escape from the confinement within the walls of the garrison.

## Recreations of the Young People Under Discipline of Military Rule

Promenading up and down the smooth broad avenue between the rows of block houses, about eighty rods in extent, was also another favorite summer evening recreation for the young people, while the elder ones gathered in cheerful groups at each other's dwellings, to chat on their own affairs, or the news of the day, collected as it might be from the passing boats, or the rangers in their visits to the other garrisons. Newspapers they had few or none of, until some years after the war, the first printed in Marietta being in 1802, with the exception of a chance one sent out from a friend east of the mountains, by some moving family. After a mail route was established in 1794, they were more common. Early in autumn, parties of the young folks visited the island, on which several families resided, for the purpose of gathering grapes, papaws, nuts, etc. On the heads of the islands, at that day, there grew a very fine, rich, red grape, said to have been scattered there from seeds left there by the early French voyagers; it is however probable they were a native variety, fitted to grow in a sandy soil. The ground beneath the lofty trees was but little encumbered with bushes, and afforded beautiful walks, when there was no danger from the lurking savages, whose swarthy visages were mingled more or less with the thoughts of their most cheerful hours.

The 4th of July was regularly celebrated in a bowery within the walls of the garrison, where the old officers and soldiers of the revolution again recounted the trials and hardships of that eventful period, over a flowing bowl of whisky punch, while the report of their little noisy howitz awoke the echoes among the neighboring hills, at the announcement of each patriotic toast. A celebration of this glorious day without gunpowder

# Connecticut Pioneers in the Old Northwest

or punch, would at that time have been called a burlesque.

## Experiences of First White Men among the Red Barbarians

The last of February, 1795, about ten months after the massacre of Armstrong's family, Jonas Davis, a young man from Massachusetts, and an inmate of Stone's garrison, at the upper settlement, had been to Marietta, by land, and on his return, at the mouth of Crooked Creek, three miles from the garrison, discovered an old skiff, or a small boat, that had been thrown on shore among some driftwood by the high water. Nails being scarce and dear at that time, he concluded to go up the next morning with some tools, pull it to pieces and get out the nails. While busily occupied with the old skiff, a war party, consisting of two Indians and a negro who had been adopted by their tribe, happened to be in that vicinity looking for an opportunity to kill or plunder the whites, heard him at work, and creeping up carefully to the edge of the bank, shot him, without his being aware of their approach; as was afterwards ascertained from one of the party, at the treaty of Greenville, in August following, where many things were disclosed in relation to the depredations on the settlements, that could only be learned from the Indians themselves. He was scalped, stripped of his clothing, his tools taken away, and his dead body left by the side of the skiff. As he did not return that night, fears were entertained of his fate, and the next morning a party of armed men went up, under the guidance of one of the rangers, where they found Davis as above related. He was brought down to the garrison and buried.

His death was the most distressing as he was shortly to have been married to a daughter of Isaac Barker, one of the inhabitants of the garrison, and his wedding suit already prepared. Had he followed the rules of

the station, which strictly forbade anyone going out alone beyond gunshot of the block house, he would have escaped his untimely fate. The victory over the Indians by Wayne, and their quiet demeanor, since, no doubt induced him to think there was little or no danger. But as no treaty was yet concluded with the Indians, strict discipline was kept up in all the garrisons after that period, and no trust placed in their forbearance; for, although greatly humbled, their hatred of the whites was not lessened by their defeat.

The day of the death of Davis, a party of four young men, headed by John James, Jr. one of the most active and resolute of the borderers, proceeded down the Ohio, in a canoe, in pursuit of the murderers of Davis. The rangers at Gallipolis had ascertained that a party of Indians were hunting on the head of Symmes' creek, and from the direction pursued by the war party in their retreat, they were led to think they belonged to that band. With all diligence they hastened on to the mouth of the Big Kenawha, in expectation of being joined there by volunteers from the garrison; but none turned out, declining to do so on account of the armistice made with the Indians after their defeat by General Wayne. Proceeding on to Gallipolis, and making known the object of their pursuit, four men volunteered their aid and joined them. From this place they hastened onward to Raccoon Creek, and ranged up that stream one day without making any discovery of the Indians. Here one of their men fell sick and turned back, while another had to accompany him, leaving only six to continue the pursuit.

## Conflicts with the Aborigines in the Early American Forests

The following day they reached the head of Symmes' creek, where is a large pond, about a mile and a quarter of a mile wide, a famous place



# Laying the Foundation of a Great Dominion

for trapping beaver. They soon fell upon signs of the Indians, and on a bush by the edge of the pond found an Indian's cap, made of beaver skin, which he had left to mark the spot where his trap was set. Mr. James took this into his own keeping. As it was near sunset, the party secreted themselves behind a large fallen tree, waiting for night, when they intended to attack the Indians in their camp, make one fire and rush on with their tomahawks, not thinking the hunting party could number more than eight or ten men, but they subsequently found they amounted to near forty, divided into two camps, one on each side of the pond. They had lain concealed but a short time, when an Indian, who had been out hunting came in sight, and was closely examining the trail made by the whites, knowing it was that of strangers. When he came within forty or fifty yards, one of the party, Joseph Miller, fired and the Indian fell. As Mr. James rushed up with his tomahawk he raised the war cry, and was instantly answered by his comrades in camp, distant not more than two or three hundred yards, for they came directly rushing up in force, before James could accomplish his purpose, and his party was obliged rapidly to retreat, as the Indians far outnumbered them. Seeing the whites likely to escape, they set their dogs on the trail, who came yelping and barking at their heels, like hounds in pursuit of a fox.

Fortunately it soon came on so dark that their enemies could not see their trail, and followed only by the barking of the dogs. For a day or two previous, it had rained heavily, and when they reached the east fork of the creek, it was too high for fording. They hastily made a raft of dry logs, but it became entangled in the bushes, in the creek bottom, which was all overflowed, so that they had to abandon it. Their escape this way being cut off, they were forced to return to the ridge, between the two branches, and travel up until they

could cross by fording. A little before morning they halted and rested until daylight, the dogs for some time having ceased to pursue them, or by barking give notice of their position. Soon after this they found a fordable place in the creek and crossed over. Here they lay, an hour or two, waiting for the Indians, expecting them to pursue the trail with daylight, and intending to fire upon them when in the water; but they did not come, having probably crossed higher up in the stream. When they reached Raccoon Creek, that was also full, and had to be crossed on a raft. The party reached Gallipolis the next day at evening, much wearied with their toilsome and exciting journey.

Colonel Robert Safford of Gallipolis, then acting as a ranger, went out the next morning and found the trail of the Indians pursuing the whites to within a short distance of the town. The pond on Symmes's creek is distant about one hundred miles from Belpre, and shows this to have been one of the most hazardous, daring, and long-continued pursuits, after a depredating band of Indians, which occurred during the war; reflecting great credit on the spirited men who conducted it. It was the last warfare with the savages from this part of the territory.

## Prosperous Cities Now Rise from Foundations laid in Connecticut

When at last the Indian War was ended, the families who had been so long and intimately associated together in Farmers' Castle, left their historic garrison to make once more homes for themselves in the land now forever reclaimed from the savage.

Near the site of Farmer's Castle is the thriving village of Belpre, and just across the river lies the prosperous city of Parkersburg, tributaries to the thrift and energy of this band of New England Pilgrims. Between the two towns lies the beautiful and historic island made famous by the names of

# Connecticut Pioneers in the Old Northwest

Aaron Burr and Harman Blennerhassett.

Previous to its occupancy by the latter, it was divided into farms which were occupied by early settlers. One of these was Captain James, who, with his family, from which, alas! one member was missing, removed to Blennerhasset Island, where they lived for several years.

About 1798, he purchased a tract of land in West Virginia, seven hundred acres in extent, at the junction of Stilwell Creek and the Little Kenawha River, six miles from Parkersburg.

Captain James, however, lived only a short time after removing his family to their new home, his death occurring at the close of the eighteenth century, the latter part of which had proved so eventful for him and for his family, both in New England and in the "Old Northwest."

The writer recently visited the site of the old home in West Virginia,

which was afterward burned, and has in her possession an old English teaspoon upon which are inscribed the initials W. H., and which was thrown up by the plough a few years since, where once stood the home of Captain James.

Of the seven hundred acres of land only a portion remains in the possession of his descendants; and upon this stands a substantial frame house, erected seventy-five years ago by his grandson, and still in a good state of preservation.

Here in this peaceful spot, quiet, save for the occasional passing of a railway train, where the waters of Stillwell creek flow unceasingly into the Little Kenawha, and the hills encircle them with their protecting care, lie all that is mortal of Captain John James, and his wife, Esther Denison, who journeyed so long ago, from a comfortable home in New England, to endure the hardships of pioneer life in Ohio, and assist in founding the "Empire of the West."

---

## Patriotic Songs

BY

JUDGE DANIEL J. DONAHOE

MIDDLETOWN, CONNECTICUT

### THE SONG OF FREEDOM

As the rolling waves of the sea,  
As the rosy clouds of the dawn,  
As the breeze that stirs in the tree,  
Or the mist that trails o'er the lawn;  
So the soul of man shall be  
Free, and forever free.

The hour of wrong is gone;  
From its sheath the sword is drawn;  
It flashes o'er land and sea;  
And the light shall lead us on  
To the shrine of Liberty.

Our only bonds shall be,  
The bonds of faith and love.  
The powers of the earth and sea,  
And the powers of the air above  
To man and his needs shall be  
Free, and forever free.

The hour of wrong is gone;  
From its sheath the sword is drawn;  
It flashes o'er land and sea;  
And the light shall lead us on  
To the shrine of Liberty.

### THE SONG OF TRIUMPH

Oh, God, thy holy hour is here at last;  
The night of hate and greed is overpassed;  
And Love shall rule the land forevermore.

The clouds and shadows of the dark are gone,  
The morning star is bright, and the great dawn  
Bespeaks the rising sun from shore to shore.

O'er all the waking world the light divine  
In streams of heavenly loveliness shall shine,  
And every lingering wrong shall fly before.

No longer men shall moan and children cry.  
Upon the mother's cheek the tears are dry;  
For light and love are ours forevermore.



# Indian Legends in Connecticut

Romance and Tragedy of the First Americans when the  
Hand of Civilization Fell Upon Them & Little Stories  
of Heroism from the Stray Leaves of Connecticut Annals

BY

R. ESTON PHYFE

MEMBER OF THE CONNECTICUT HISTORICAL SOCIETY

VICE PRINCIPAL AND TEACHER OF HISTORY AT THE HARTFORD HIGH SCHOOL

Author of "Roger Sherman—A Maker of The Nation" and other Researches for Historical Records—  
Copyright Assigned to the Author

"Should you ask me, Whence these stories?  
Whence these legends and traditions,  
With the colors of the forest,  
With the dew and damp of meadows,  
With the curling smoke of wigwams,  
With the rushing of great rivers,  
With their frequent repetitions,  
And their wild reverberations  
As of thunder in the mountain?  
I should answer, I should tell you:—

"In the birds' nests of the forest,  
In the lodges of the beaver,  
In the hoof-prints of the bison.  
All the wild-fowl sang them to him,

In the moorlands and the fenlands,  
In the melancholy marshes.

"Round about the Indian village,  
Spread the meadows and the corn-fields,  
And beyond them stood the forest,  
Stood the grove of singing pine-trees,  
Green in Summer, white in Winter,  
Ever sighing, ever singing.  
And the pleasant water-courses,  
You could trace them through the valley  
By the rushing in the Spring-time,  
By the alders in the Summer,  
By the white fog in the Autumn,  
By the black line in the Winter."

—Longfellow's "*Hiawatha*."

CONNECTICUT folk-lore is rich in Indian legends. Every town in the state has its anecdotes of the days when the red man roamed through its forests. These are preserved in the stray leaves of Connecticut annals. The writer has been much interested in this phase of our state historical literature, and has gathered from the pages of many volumes the romance and tragedy of the aboriginal dwellers when the hand of civilization fell upon them. There were days in Connecticut when the Indian was an important political factor, but the "white peril" drove him from his own birth-

land until to-day the blood of these first Americans is barely traceable in Connecticut citizenship. According to recent records, there are but one hundred and fifty-three Indians in this state. These ancient legends are, therefore, interesting records of an epoch in Connecticut history that has forever gone. The words of "*Hiawatha*" were never more impressive than they are to-day:

"I am going, O my people,  
On a long and distant journey.  
Many moons and many winters  
Will have come and will have vanished  
Ere I come again to see you.  
But my guests I leave behind me;  
Listen to their words of wisdom,  
Listen to the truth they tell you;  
For the Master of Life has sent them  
From the land of light and morning."

# The Ancient Indian Legends of Connecticut

## The Indian Maiden, Nokemo, and the Storm of Lake Mashapaug

**A**MONG the hills of northeastern Connecticut lies a small but beautiful lake. The Indians gave to this lake the name of Mashapaug, and, concerning its origin

and that of a small island in it, they told in gist the following legend:

In the far-away days of the past, the little island in the lake was the top of a high and rugged mountain—the very summit of it. Flowing down one side of this mountain was a little stream that dashed itself into foam against the rocks that formed its bed, but, later, flowed on quietly and gently through the meadows beyond and on down the valley that stretched off in the distance. Along this stream and not far from the mountain lived a tribe of Indians whose ancestors had been renowned for their prowess in the chase and their bravery in war. Tales were told of the great strength of some of the warriors of the tribe, whose muscles had been hardened by continuous hunting and fighting, and of how great a terror the tribe was to the neighboring Indians. But the tribe had greatly degenerated and its present members were anything but a credit to their brave progenitors. Having deserted the chase and the war path, they had become effeminate. They cared no more for war than did their squaws. They were weak in body because of long-continued idleness and feasting and dissipation, and equally weak were their minds and morals.

At the head of the tribe was a beautiful maiden, named Nokemo, who, because of the magnetic power she had over her people, might, if her character had been strong and good, have led them back to their old-time excellence in morality and physical vigor. But, very unfortunately, her character was typical of the tribe in its now

degenerate state, and as the tendency of the tribe was downward, the fair Nokemo was a temptress who simply led them farther on in their downward course. And as people who pursue a downward path generally do so with warnings ringing in their ears, so it was with Nokemo. Far up the mountain-side dwelt, in a solitary wigwam, a white-haired, bronze-faced old prophetess of four-score years, who read the future from the rustling of the ash leaves and the hooting of the owls in the forest about her.

Often did Nokemo visit this aged prophetess, Nakentis, to inquire about the future of her tribe, and Nakentis always told her that the Great Spirit was angry with her people because of their long-continued gluttony and idleness, and that if Nokemo and her people did not turn from their sins, the Great Spirit would destroy them in righteous indignation. Thus plainly did the prophetess warn the princess, saying, in the words of a present-day local poet:

And his anger is not fruitless;  
It is ripe and full of poison,  
Which will kill our wicked people  
And will show that he is powerful.

When a swan shall sing his death-song,  
Sinking from the sky above you.  
Falling at your feet and dying,  
Then comes vengeance swift and mighty.

Nokemo, like many another careless one, paid no heed to her warning voice. She continued to overlook or condone the idleness of her people and to lead them farther and farther into dissipation.

Finally Nokemo and her people held a great autumn festival at which they regaled themselves with venison and many other kinds of game, with fish, corn, nuts—in short, with all the products and dainties of the forest and the clearings, and then Nokemo led them in wild orgies. No reverence was shown for the Great Spirit. Repentance for past deeds was, of all things, the one that was farthest from their minds. Then No-



# Romance and Tragedy of the First Americans

kemo sang a song to her people in which she portrayed to them two roads through life, one very difficult, but the way of justice, truth and sobriety; the other easy—the way of idleness and license. She then suggested that they take the latter.

But before the princess had finished giving her irreligious suggestion, an intense inky blackness overshadowed them, the heavens thundered, the earth shook, the rocks swayed, and, lo and behold, from the darkness above, there fell, in their midst, with dying shriek, a pure white swan. Then Nokemo remembered the warning of Nakentis, and, looking up, as vivid lightnings played on the mountain-side, she caught sight of the old prophethess, and from a sorrow-laden voice there came to her these words:

See the hour of wrath approaching!  
See the dragons in the storm-cloud!  
Hear the mighty Spirit speaking  
Words of anger in his thunder!

See the fated bird approaching  
From the blackness of the tempest!  
O, my people! O Nokemo!  
Too far down-stream have you floated!

And as the thunders of the heavens grew more and more terrific, and as the loosened rocks came crashing down from above, suddenly the mountain began to sink, and, as its edges ground themselves down into the earthy depths, waters rushed up, and, encircling the mountain, overwhelmed Nokemo and all her people, except the pious old Nakentis, who, with up-turned eyes and uplifted hands, beseeching the Great Spirit, was saved from Divine wrath, the summit of the mountain, but that alone, remaining above the water.

Thus was Mashapaug created.  
And the fisher oft at sunset,  
When the light shines through the water,  
Sees beneath him trees and wigwams.

And at eve they see Nakentis  
With a torch glide o'er the meadows,  
Seeking for her wayward people,  
Seeking for her lost Nokemo.

## The Strong Man of the Nayaugs and the Combats at Glastonbury

**T**HE Indians of the Glastonbury region were called Nayaugs. They were a very peaceful tribe, and, with a single minor exception, they gave the settlers no trouble.

Here follows the exception: A Mr. Hollister—so tradition says—who lived on the west side of the river, went frequently across the Connecticut to cultivate land he had near the Nayaug village. On one such occasion, a stalwart Nayaug brave accosted him and proposed a trial of strength, saying that he understood that Mr. Hollister was the strongest pale face in the locality and that he claimed to be the strongest Nayaug. Mr. Hollister, probably thinking that he would be bothered by the Indian in the future if he didn't now accede to his request, accepted the challenge and they engaged in a wrestling match. They struggled and struggled, neither gaining any decided advantage over the other, until both were exhausted, when they sat down and rested. Then they began again, and after struggling back and forth a long time, with neither yet being able to throw his antagonist, they desisted and rested a second time. Then they resumed the wrestling again, and again, by mutual consent, they rested. And thus they kept on, alternately wrestling and resting, with victory proclaiming for neither, until sunset. Then they exchanged tokens of friendship and always thereafter lived in peace.

A similar wrestling match is recorded as taking place between a Mr. Cady, one of the first settlers of Killingly, and an Indian, who wanted to test the wrestling power of the pale face. In this case, after a long struggle, the Indian fell among brush, and, striking a sharp stub, he was so seriously injured that he died on the spot.

# The Ancient Indian Legends of Connecticut

## The Great Chief, Miantonomoh, and the Battle at Norwich

**T**HE most noted Indian fight that ever took place in New England—at least after the coming of the whites—was fought in the summer of 1643, just west of the present city of Norwich. The tribes engaged in the conflict were the Narragansetts of Rhode Island, led by Miantonomoh, and the Mohegans of Eastern Connecticut, under Uncas. This battle was one in which only Indians were engaged, in which the two chief tribes of New England were arrayed against each other, and, in which one of the chiefs, by superb strategy, succeeded in winning the battle and capturing his hated rival, although that rival's forces outnumbered his own two to one.

Miantonomoh had come to have a bitter hatred of Uncas. This hatred seems to have been based on a long-standing antipathy of the Narragansetts for the Mohegans and emphasized by Uncas having destroyed the wigwams and killed some of the warriors of Lequassen, an ally of Miantonomoh, and, likewise, too, by Miantonomoh's belief that Uncas had spread unfavorable reports about him among the English. Then, too, no doubt, Miantonomoh was jealous of the close relation of Uncas with the whites, and likewise felt that Uncas was his only rival, and that with him out of the way, he would be chief sachem of all the Indians of New England.

And in all probability Uncas had like bitter feelings against Miantonomoh, for he evidently believed that the Narragansett chieftain had made different attempts to have him assassinated. Thus had these two kings of the forest become deadly enemies, each causing the gall of bitterness to boil up in the heart of the other, and there was destined to be a battle royal between them whenever either should

throw loose the reins of his hatred or chance should bring them and their followers face to face.

If we could only go back to that time we would see in Uncas and Miantonomoh two splendid specimens of New England Indians, who, the historian Trumbull tells us—and he spoke from personal knowledge as well as what he must have heard from his ancestors—were “large, straight, well-proportioned men.” Both of these chiefs were strong men, and Miantonomoh, in particular, was a very large Indian. And, besides his size, the Narragansett chief must have been impressive in other ways, for, in the journal of John Winthrop, we find that he and his council considered Miantonomoh a “very subtle man.” And, regarding Miantonomoh's appearance before them, Winthrop says: “In all his answers he was very deliberate and showed good understanding of the principles of justice and equity.” On this occasion, Miantonomoh, answering allegations against himself, demanded that his accusers be brought before him so that he might have them face to face and offered to come to Boston at any time, for, although some, he said, had claimed that he would be imprisoned or killed, yet, being innocent of any evil intention against the English, he knew that they were so just that they would do him no harm. In these words, we see in Miantonomoh wisdom, courage and dignity. But on the way home from this meeting in Boston, Miantonomoh deliberately murdered a Pequot companion, who, it had been proved in the meeting, had made an attempt on the life of Uncas—possibly at the instigation of Miantonomoh—and whom Miantonomoh had promised the authorities of Massachusetts he would hand over to Uncas. Hence, we must add to the qualities of Miantonomoh those of unfaithfulness and cruelty. Of Uncas, a recent writer says he was “fearless and subtle, uniting, in a rare degree,



# Romance and Tragedy of the First Americans

the character of statesman and warrior."

In midsummer, 1643, seven years after the founding of Hartford, and five years after the settlement of New Haven, Miantonomoh, probably burning with fierce desire for the death of Uncas, set out for the Mohegan country with a band of warriors, variously estimated at from six hundred to a thousand. When he reached a certain point just north of where Norwich now is, Uncas, at his village, five miles down the Thames, learned of the approach of the hostile force from some of his men who had spied the Narragansetts. Uncas immediately gathered his forces, numbering about half as many as the enemy, and went forth to meet his hated foe. But, although outnumbered in men, the Mohegan chief was not outmatched in bravery. This savage chief had probably never read that the battle is not always to the strong, but he doubtless felt that idea swelling in his breast.

Uncas sent forward a rumor to ask for an interview with Miantonomoh, and when the two bands met, the chiefs went forward for a parley between the lines, and we can imagine with what interest their followers must have watched them in their conference. Uncas charged Miantonomoh with having tried, on several occasions, to bring about his death and then proposed a private combat, probably speaking about as follows: "You have many brave warriors with you and so have I with me. It is our private quarrel that brings these men forth to fight against each other. Why sacrifice the lives of all these followers in this, our personal strife? You claim to be brave. I do, too, and I am willing to prove it. Let us fight this battle ourselves, here and now. If you kill me, you will get my men. If I kill you, your men shall be mine." Such a proposition coming from a savage deserves a splendid place in history. But Miantonomoh, firmly relying for sure victory on his greater

number of men, simply said: "My men came to fight and they shall fight."

No sooner had Miantonomoh spoken these words than Uncas dropped flat upon the ground. This was a sagacious act of Mohegan cunning, a prearranged signal for the warriors of Uncas, who at once shot a shower of arrows at the Narragansetts. The latter were taken so completely by surprise, that, utterly disconcerted and unnerved, they at once took to flight like so many frightened sheep. Uncas and his men, with victorious and hideous yells, rushed furiously after the flying foes. The anxious flight and hot pursuit extended through the Yantic River and on over hill and dale, where rocks and thickets impeded the flight for about six miles. Thirty of the Narragansetts were killed and many more than that wounded. The panic attending the flight seems to have been very great and really ludicrous when one considers that those fleeing were twice as numerous as their pursuers. And the Mohegans didn't miss the humor of it, for a later tradition of theirs declared that one Narragansett, when overtaken in a thicket, was literally frightened out of his wits, and, thinking himself in a stream, he was trying to swim there among the bushes.

A warrior of Uncas singled out Miantonomoh, who was impeded by a piece of armor, and delayed his flight, until Uncas himself might capture him. When Uncas did overtake him and placed his hand upon the shoulder of his enemy, the latter, yielding to the exigency of fate, sat down, and, Indian-like, said not a word. Uncas, however, addressed him and said: "Had you taken me, I should have besought you for my life."

Uncas now took Miantonomoh to his village of Mohegan. And with what pride he must have entered that village! What a crowd of squaws and children and old men must have gathered to see the great captive and greet the returning hero! No Ro-

# The Ancient Indian Legends of Connecticut

man conqueror ever deserved a triumphal entry to his home city more than did Uncas to Mohegan on this occasion. But Uncas did not keep his prisoner long at Mohegan. He, and Miantonomoh as well, had entered into treaty relations with the English at Hartford after the Pequot War. Now Uncas, ignoring a request of some English friends of Miantonomoh, in Rhode Island, that he set his prisoner free, and evidently wishing to keep on the right side of the English authorities, brought Miantonomoh to Hartford and asked the governor and council what he should do with him. Here Miantonomoh begged to be left with the English. The Connecticut authorities thought that the whole matter should be referred to the Commissioners of the United Colonies when they should meet at Boston in September. So Uncas left Miantonomoh at Hartford, but as his prisoner, until he should receive instructions from the English as to the disposition to be made of him.

In due time the eight commissioners representing the colonies of Massachusetts Bay, Plymouth, Connecticut and New Haven, considered the matter in all its details. The meetings of the commissioners were presided over by Governor John Winthrop, of Massachusetts, who says, in his journal: "It was now clearly proved that there was a general conspiracy among the Indians to cut off all the English and that Miantonomoh was the head and front of it," and that, "although he had promised, in open court, to send the Pequot to Uncas, . . . yet in the way, however, and he had killed him."

But the commissioners did not wish to press the matter along these lines, for in their record we read "yet leaving these considerations . . . the commissioners weighed the cause and passages as they were clearly represented and sufficiently evidenced betwixt Uncas and Miantonomoh," and, finally, with the advice of five of fifty New England clergymen in convoca-

tion in Boston, they arrived at the following conclusion: "The commissioners apparently see that Uncas cannot be safe while Miantonomoh lives, but that, either by secret treachery or open force, his life will be in danger. Wherefore, they think he may justly put a false and bloodthirsty enemy to death, but in his own jurisdiction, not in the English plantations, and advising that in the manner of his death, all mercy and moderation be showed."

So Uncas being sent for, came to Hartford with a brother and other trusty warriors, and Miantonomoh was handed over to him to be led away to his doom. According to Winthrop's journal, the execution took place between Hartford and Windsor. It is supposed that the place thus designated was on the east side of the Connecticut River and on land over which Uncas had jurisdiction. But a tradition declares that the victim was led back to the very spot where he had been captured and that there the brother of Uncas, who was following Miantonomoh, struck him dead with a single blow of his hatchet. Uncas, so it is said, then cut a piece of flesh from the shoulder of his dead foe, and eating it, said, with savage exultation: "It is the sweetest meat I ever ate. It makes my heart strong."

Above the spot where he was captured, and which may be the place of his execution and burial—certainly the place where he lost his freedom—was heaped a pile of stones. This, at first, was possibly a Mohegan memorial of victory, but it apparently soon came to be regarded by the Narragansetts as a memorial to Miantonomoh, for they "regularly . . . came in September and celebrated the anniversary of their chief's death, adding each a stone to the pile, with lamentations and gestures, expressive of the greatest sorrow." This place is a short distance north of the present city of Norwich. A substantial gran-



# Romance and Tragedy of the First Americans

ite monument marks the spot. It is inscribed:

MIANTONOMOH

1643

Miantonomoh was a friend of the early settlers of Rhode Island and he helped the English in their war with the Pequots. It seems a great pity, therefore, that such a situation should arise as seemed to those concerned to call for Miantonomoh's death. And some bitter criticism has been heaped upon the commissioners, whose condemnation of Miantonomoh, based on the advice of the five clergymen, has even been called a "Clerico judicial murder." But we must remember that Miantonomoh was properly the prisoner of Uncas, that the life of Uncas would not have been safe with Miantonomoh at liberty, and that Miantonomoh fell, a victim in a war that he himself had begun. Then, too, we must not forget that the commissioners were a body of excellent men, five of the eight being then, or at other times, governors of their respective colonies, while their three associates were, no doubt, men of like sterling character with themselves.

## The Stratagem of Uncas in the Murder at Middletown

**I**N 1656, a sachem of a tribe living near Middletown was murdered by a Podunk Indian, named Weseapano. Sequassen, another sachem of the tribe, complained to the authorities of Connecticut, saying that the Podunks were shielding the murderer and that they wouldn't give him up. Uncas, at this time, also complained of the Podunks, alleging that their chief, Tontonimo, had enticed some of his men away from him, and that they were protecting an Indian who had murdered one of his warriors. The

Connecticut authorities summoned the three parties to appear before them. Sequassen, explaining that the one murdered was a chief and that the murderer was an Indian of very low degree, demanded that ten men of the Podunks should be given over as restitution. The governor told Sequassen and Uncas, who had joined in the request, that the demand was excessive, and that the English punished only the murderer himself. Tontonimo then offered to make restitution in wampum, but this was rejected. Then Sequassen lessened his demand to six men. This Tontonimo refused. Then the English urged the Podunk chief to give up the murderer. This he promised to do, but while the matter was still under consideration, he privately withdrew from the conference, offending both the complainants and the magistrates.

Shortly after this, Uncas, assuming to avenge his own wrongs himself, came against the Podunks with a band of followers. But he was met near the Hockanum River by an equal number of the enemy, and, considering prudence the better part of valor, withdrew, but not until he had sent a message to the Podunk chief, saying that if justice was not rendered to him by the Podunks, he would get the Mohawks to come and destroy them all.

A little later still, Uncas gave some Mohawk weapons to one of his trusty warriors and told him to go secretly to the Podunk village and set one of the buildings on fire, and leave the weapons on the ground near by. The warrior succeeded in doing this without being seen. In the morning, when the Podunks were looking over the ruins of the burned dwelling, they came upon the Mohawk weapons. They now became thoroughly frightened, and, filled with apprehension lest Uncas was about to carry out his threat, they delivered up to Uncas the murderer he had demanded and likewise sued for peace.

# The Ancient Indian Legends of Connecticut

## The Gratitude of a Savage in the Wilderness of Litchfield

THE following story is told by the first Timothy Dwight when ex-President of Yale College in "Travels in New England and New York."

The distinguished author expresses his belief that, in substance, the story is true.

In the early days of Litchfield County, a strange Indian came to an inn one evening and asked for food, saying, however, that he could not pay for it then, because of late he had had no success in hunting, but that he would make recompense as soon as fortune in the chase should favor him. The woman who kept the inn refused his request, saying that she did not work so hard as she did in order to squander her earnings on such worthless creatures as he was. But a man who was present, seeing that the Indian was really in distress, because of hunger and fatigue, asked the hostess to supply the Indian's needs, adding that he would pay for it. This she did. Of course the Indian was very grateful to his white benefactor, and promised that he would surely remember his kindness and pay him when he was able to do so. And then proceeding, the Indian said that he would like to tell the man a story if the hostess was willing. Being pleased at having received pay for the Indian's supper, she gladly gave her consent, and the Indian, addressing the man, said: "I suppose you read the Bible?" "Yes," was the reply. "Well," continued the Indian, "the Bible say God made the world, and then He took him and looked on him and say: 'It's all very good.' Then He made light, and took him and looked on him and say: 'It's all very good.' Then He made dry land and water and sun and moon and grass and trees and took him and look on him and say: 'It's all very good.' Then He made

beasts and birds and fishes, and took him and looked on him and say: 'It's all very good.' Then He made man and took him and looked on him and say: 'It's all very good.' Then He made woman, and took him and looked on him and *He no dare say any such word!*" Then the Indian departed.

Some years after the time of the above incident, the white man who had befriended the Indian was captured by an Indian scout in the wilderness between Litchfield and Albany, and taken to Canada. When his captor and he reached the chief village of the former's tribe, on the St. Lawrence River, it was proposed by some that the prisoner be put to death. But an old Indian woman asked that she might adopt him to take the place of a son she had lost. This she was allowed to do, and the white man lived through the following winter as a member of the woman's family. One day, during the next summer, he was accosted by an unknown Indian who, to his surprise, requested him to meet him at a certain time and place. The white man agreed to do so, but, later, wondering if mischief were meant for him, his heart failed him and he disregarded the appointment. Soon thereafter the same Indian again appeared and reproached him for not keeping his promise. The man excused himself as best he could. Then the Indian a second time indicated a place and a time for a meeting. This time the white man kept his promise. At the designated place he found the Indian with two guns, two portions of ammunition, and two knapsacks. Giving one of each to the white man, the Indian asked him to follow him. Wondering what it meant, the white man did as directed, and off they started in a southerly direction. It was soon apparent to the white man that the Indian meant him no harm, but the Indian gave no information as to their destination. They shot such game as they met with from day to



# Romance and Tragedy of the First Americans

day and each night they built a camp-fire by which they slept. After traveling tediously for many days they came, one morning, to a hill-top from which a cultivated country and several homes could be seen. The Indian asked the white man if he recognized the locality. His quick reply was that it was Litchfield. Then the Indian reminded him of befriending a hungry Indian in that region some years before, and added: "I that Indian; now I pay you; go home." Then they parted and the white man was soon in his old home again.

## The Escape of a Scantic along the East Hartford River Banks

AT the mouth of the Podunk, above East Hartford, lived the Podunks, while the Scantics lived at the mouth of the Scantic, near the present Bissell's Ferry. A band of Mohawks, from what is now New York State, visited the Scantic. While they were there, one of their number, a woman, fell from a log, as she was crossing a stream, and was drowned. The Mohawks claimed that she had been pushed off the log by one of the Scantics. So they withdrew, but with the intention of wreaking vengeance upon the Scantics. The Scantics, realizing their danger, sent to the Podunks for aid. With the aid of the Podunks, the Scantics now attacked the Mohawks, and, defeating them, drove them in flight. But they didn't go far away. They remained in the vicinity in order to cut off any straggler from either the Podunks or the Scantics who might happen along. Thus must they have kept their enemies in great anxiety.

One day, as a farmer named Bissell, was working in his hay-field, a Scantic came running to him in a highly excited state and asked him to protect him. Bissell had him lie down and at once threw a quantity of

hay upon him. No sooner was he concealed than two Mohawks came running at the top of their speed and asked Bissell if he had seen a fleeing Indian. He pointed off in a certain direction towards which he indicated he had seen him go. Off went the Mohawks like the wind and out from beneath the hay crept a no doubt grateful Indian.

## The Will of Old Zachary— An Anecdote of Old Hartford

COLONEL JOHN TRUMBULL, the artist, who painted "The Signing of the Declaration of Independence" and so many other Revolutionary scenes, tells in his "Reminiscences" a very interesting Indian story.

When Trumbull was a boy, his father, Jonathan Trumbull, who was engaged in the mercantile trade, employed a number of Indians of the Mohegan tribe to hunt fur-bearing animals. One of these Indians, named Zachary, was a member of the royal family of Uncas. He was a fine hunter, but a very drunken, worthless Indian. However, when Zachary was a little over fifty years of age, several of those between himself and the chieftainship died and only one person stood between himself and the head of his tribe. Then Zachary became very thoughtful. He considered how unworthy he was to head his tribe, how he would actually disgrace the tribe should he become its chief, and how ignoble a successor of the great Uncas he would be. He then firmly resolved that, as intemperance was his great failing, he would never take strong drink again. Trumbull says: "I had heard this story and did not entirely believe it, for, young as I was, I already partook in the prevailing contempt for Indians.

"In the beginning of May, the

# The Ancient Indian Legends of Connecticut

annual election of the principal officers of the (then) colony was held at Hartford, the capital. My father attended officially, and it was customary for the chief of the Mohegans also to attend. Zachary had succeeded to the rule of his tribe. My father's house was situated about midway on the road between Mohegan and Hartford, and the old chief was in the habit of coming, a few days before the election, and dining with his brother governor. One day, the mischievous thought struck me to try the sincerity of the old man's temperance. The family were seated at dinner, and there was excellent home-brewed beer on the table. I addressed the old chief: 'Zachary, this beer is excellent; will you taste it?' The old man dropped his knife and fork, leaned forth with a stern intensity of expression; his black eyes, sparkling with indignation, were fixed on me: 'John,' said he, 'you do not know what you are doing. You are serving the devil, boy! Do you not know that I am an

Indian? I tell you that I am and that if I should but taste your beer, I could never stop until I got to rum and became again the drunken, contemptible wretch your father remembers me to have been. *John, while you live, never again tempt any man to break a good resolution!*

"Socrates never uttered a more valuable precept. Demosthenes could not have given it in more solemn tones of eloquence. I was thunder-struck. My parents were deeply affected; they looked at each other, at me, and at the venerable Indian with deep feelings of awe and respect. They afterwards frequently reminded me of the scene and charged me never to forget it. Zachary lived to pass the age of eighty and sacredly kept his resolution. He lies buried in the royal burial place of his tribe, near the beautiful falls of the Yantic, the western branch of the Thames in Norwich. . . . I visited the grave of the old chief lately and there repeated to myself his inestimable lesson."

## THE WILL OF AN AMERICAN CITIZEN IN 1790

Original in Possession of His Great-grand-daughter Mrs. Charles (Telford) McCullough of Troy, Ohio  
Contributed by Elizabeth McCullough of Logansport, Indiana

Nov. 30th, 1790—In the name of God Amen. The 30th of November in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety. I Alexander Telford Sr of Rockbridge County and commonwealth of Virginia being weak of body, but of perfect mind and memory—thanks be to God for the same—and calling to mind the mortality of my body and knowing that it is appointed of all men once to die do make and ordain this my last will and testament.

Principally and first of all I give and recommend my soul unto the hand of my God who gave it, and for my body I recommend it to the earth to be buried in a christian-like and decent manner at the discretion of my executors nothing doubting but at the resurrection I shall receive the same again by the mighty power of God and as touching such worldly estate wherewith it hath pleased God to bless me in this life. I give devise and dispose in the following manner that is to say—(that all my debts be paid)—

In the first place I give and bequeath unto my wife Mary all my movables exclusive of my horses which I give to my son James Telford and that he is to find his mother a horse and saddle during her life and that she is to live in the North end of the dwelling house supplied with sufficient support of provision and firewood.

Likewise I give and bequeath unto my daughter Elizabeth thirty pounds and this is to be collected by my executors from my son James Telford when her necessity demands. If she dies before this is expended the remainder falls to her son Matthew and that he is to live with my son James Telford during life and to be supported by him.

Likewise I do give and bequeath to my son James Telford his heirs and assigns forever my lands and tenements.

Likewise I do give and bequeath to my sons Robert, William, David and Alexander Telford and daughter Jean McKee each of them one pound.

I do hereby constitute make and ordain John Telford and James McKee my only and sole executors of this my last will and testament and do entirely disallow, revoke and disannul all and every other former wills and legacies, requests executed by me in any way before this time, named, willed and bequeathed, rectifying this and no other to be my last will and testament. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this day and year above witness.

ALEXANDER TELFORD, (SEAL)

Probated Feb. 5th, 1793, Rockbridge County, Commonwealth of Virginia



# General Washington's Order Book in the American Revolution

Original Records

in Washington's Handwriting

Throw New Light onto His Military

Character and His Discipline of the Army & Proof

of His Genius as a Military Tactician & Life of the American

Patriots in the Ranks of the Revolutionists Revealed by Original Manuscript

NOW IN POSSESSION OF

MRS. ELLEN BOWN

Great-Grand-daughter of Member of Washington's Staff  
in the American Revolution

**T**HE discovery of the original book in which General Washington issued his orders to the American patriots in the critical days following the Declaration of Independence brings a priceless treasure into American historical records. The ancient volume throws new light onto the military character of the great general and gives a clear insight into the life and discipline in the ranks of the American Army during the first great crisis on the Western Hemisphere.

The existence of the old book has been known by a few historians, but its value as an heirloom has withheld it from the scrutiny of researchers. Mrs. Sophia Livingston Utter, a prominent Daughter of the American Revolution, residing in Silver City, New Mexico, in a recent letter to the editor of *THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE*, stated: "My great-grandfather, General John Fellows, was on General George Washington's staff, and my cousin, Mrs. Ellen Bown of Penfield, New York, has inherited a precious heirloom—General Washington's order book from August 5, 1776, to September 28, 1776. How it came in General Fellows' possession I do not know."

The treasure was found in possession of Mrs. Bown and while the original could not be allowed to leave her home, the official records have been transcribed and are here presented with the permission of the heir. The first order by General Washington in this book is thirty days after the Declaration of Independence and the records are complete for the next fifty-four days. They were written at a moment when the entire world was astounded by the most important political document that had ever been inscribed; at a time when every movement of the army meant "life or death" to the principle for which lives were being sacrificed on the battlefield—when a great nation was in its birth throes—and every dash of Washington's pen meant destiny. The orders of the first five days are here recorded and will be followed through to the last record in the future numbers of this publication. It is interesting to note the passwords that were used in the American Army during the Revolution; also the trials by court-martial and the penalty of lashing for disobedience to these orders; and the great consideration given the health and comfort of the soldiers—a military problem that even to-day causes much apprehension.

# Original Order Book of General Washington

## WASHINGTON HAD THE HEALTH OF HIS TROOPS AT HEART

HEAD QUARTERS, NEW YORK, AUG. 5TH, 1776.

The General has nothing more at heart than the health of the troops, as the change of encampments has been found very salutary by such regiments as have shifted their ground, it is recommended to the several Brigadier Generals to have it more adopted, and the General once more calls upon the officers of the men quartered in houses, to have them kept clean and wholesome. Brigadier Scott having informed the General that some difficulty has arisen in his Brigade on account of the first Battalion, who had received some assurance from the Committee of Convention of this State that they should not be removed out of the town, unless the Army removed generally, the General at the same time being of opinion that from their knowledge of the city they can be more servicable than any other equal number of men who are strangers; Orders that on Wednesday, General Scott's Brigade moves into the city, and General Fellows, with his Brigade, takes his place; he also directs that no non-commissioned officers or soldiers, or soldiers of General Fellows' Brigade take up their quarters in any of the dwelling houses in or near their incampment, except they are placed there by the Quarter Master Generall.

## COURT MARTIAL AND LASHES FOR DESERTION AND DISOBEDIENCE

HEAD QUARTERS, AUGUST 6TH, 1776.

C S S C D  
3 6 6 6 6

150 men with a Field Officer to proceed to Burke's Ferry, opposite Mount Washington, to relieve the party now there; in this purpose to parade tomorrow with Arms on the grand Parade at 7 o'clock, to apply to General Putnam for boats, and attend to the tide, every Commanding Officer of a Regiment and Corps in future to account on the back or bottom of his Return for all the officers and men returned to be on command, expressing the place and service in which they are engaged. Notwithstanding the orders issued, and the interest the troops have in it, complaints are made of the bad behaviour of the troops to people at market, taking and destroying their things. The General declares for the last time that he will punish such offenders most severely, and in order that it be detected, an officer from each of the Guards nearest those markets where the country people come is to attend from sunrise till 12 o'clock, and he is strictly enjoined to prevent any abuses of this kind, to seize any offenders and send them immediately to the Guard House, reporting him also at Head Quarters. The Officers on guard for the future will be answerable if there are any more complaints, unless they apprehend the offender; a copy of this Order to be posted up in every Guard House in the city.

James McCormick of Captain Farrington's Company, Col. Sergeants Regiment; Thomas Williams of Capt. Barnes' Company and the same Regiment; Peter Burke of Capt. Ledyard's Company, John Green of Capt. Johnstone's Company, both of Col. McDougal's Regiment, all tried by a G. C. M. whereof Col. Webb was President, and convicted of desertion, were sentenced to receive 39 lashes, each, the General approves the sentences and orders them put in execution at the usual time & places.

Hugh Lacy of Capt. Steward's Company of Highlanders, tried by the same Court Martial, and found guilty of impudence & disobedient to the orders of his Capt., was sentenced to receive twenty lashes, the General is pleased to pardon him, on condition that he makes a suitable acknowledgment of his fault to his Captain. Hendrick Lent, Jacob Lent, Chas. Lent, Peter Brown, Jeremiah Hinson, Oronomus Akerman of Capt. Hiatt's Company, of Col. McDougal's Regiment, having been confined some time for Desertion, and no evidences appearing against them, are ordered to be discharged for want of Prosecution; Major Prentice to take the Command of the Detachment ordered up to Burdle's Ferry, Brigadier for the Day Gen. Heath; Field Officers of the Picquet, Col. Douglass, Lieut. Col. Chandler & Major Fay; for Main Guard Lieut. Col. Arnold, Brigade Major for the Day, Wyllis.

Parole, )  
Countersign. }



# Written in Army of the American Revolution

## WARNING TO THE SOLDIERS THAT BATTLE IS IMMINENT

HEAD QUARTERS, AUGUST 8TH, 1776.

*Parole Greenwich; Countersign Kensington.*

**Passes by the President** } Passes signed by the President of the Convention of New York are to be deemed Authentic and noticed as such by Officers attending at the Ferries.

**Movements of the Enemy** } As the Movements of the Enemy & Intelligence by Deserters give the utmost reason to believe that the great Struggle in which we are contending for everything Dear to us, and our Posterity, is near at hand, the **Arms in Order** } General most earnestly recommends the closest attention to the State of the Men's Arms, Ammunition & Flints, that if we should be suddenly called to action, nothing of this kind may be to Provide.

**Keep yr Quarters** } And he does most Anxiously Exhort both Officers and Soldiers not to be out of their Quarters or Incampments, especially early in the Morning or tide of floods. A flag in the day time or a light at night, in the Fort of Byard's Hill, with three Gunns from the same place fired quick, but } **Signal for distinct, is to be considered as a Signal for the Troops to repair to an Alarm** their Alarm Posts and Prepare for Action, and that the Alarm may be more effectually given, the Drums are immediately to beat to Arms, upon the Signals being given from Byard's Hill. This order is not to be considered as countermanding the firing 2 Gunns at Fort George, as formerly Ordered; that is also to be done upon an Alarm, but the flag will not be hoisted at the old head Quarters in the Broadway.

Coll. Parsons, Coll. Reed, Coll. Huntington, Coll. Webb, } **Colls. to Attend Coll. Wyllis, Coll. Bailey, Coll. Baldwin, Coll. McDougal, Coll. } at Head Quarters** and Lt. Coll. Shepard to attend at Head Quarters this evening at 6 o'clock.

Brigadier for the Day, Lt. Sterling, Field Officer for the Picquet Coll. Newcomb, Lt. Coll. Russell, Maj. Ripley; for Main Guard Lt. Col. Reed, Brigade Maj. for the Day, Henley.

## SOLDIERS URGED TO HAVE REGARD FOR THEIR REPUTATIONS

GENERAL FELLOWS' ORDERS, AUGUST 8TH, 1776.

**Against Firing of Guns** } A part of the Gen'l Orders of the 7th of August Current being as follows, (viz:) as many of the Soldiers discharge their pieces, under pretence of Ignorance of General Orders, and others having leave to do so from their Officers, because they can not draw their charge, the General directs that the Coll. or Commanding Officer of the Regiment cause a daily Inspection to be made of the State of the Arms, and when any are found loaded which can not be drawn, they are to cause such Men to Assemble on the Regimental Parade, or some other Convenient Place, (at the same time of the Retreat beating), and there discharge their Pieces, no Alarm will then be given, and the Officers will see there is no unnecessary firing.

**Exact Compliance** } Gen. Fellows expects from the Officers and Soldiers of the Brigade a most exact Compliance with the above Order. Gen. Fellows orders that the Soldiers by no means take hurt or destroy the fruit or other Property of the Inhabitants; a Regard to their own Reputation } **Against Destroying Fruit** only will be a strong Inducement to the Soldiers to Conform to this Order.

The Adjutants of the Respective Regiments in the Brigade will attend upon the Brigade Major at three o'clock each Day, to receive Orders. } **Adjutants at 3 o'clock**

C. S. S. C. D. F.

The Guards to consist of 1. 3. 3. 3. 1. 1. and 52 Privates, of } **Orders for which a Sergeant & Corp'l & 12 Men will guard at the Head Quarters the Guard** of the Brigade, the Guards to be paraded on the General Parade at eight o'clock in the morning each day.

It is expected that the Drummers and Fifers off Duty } **Orders for Drummers & Fifers** attend at Head Quarters on the Usual Hours, (viz:) eight in the Morning, six in the Afternoon, and eight in the Evening. The Adjutants will make a Return of their Respective Regiments by tomorrow morning at 9 o'clock. No Person is to } **Adjutants to Make a Return be allowed to pass the Guards after the beat of the Tattoo, without Passing the** giving the Countersign. } **Guards**

# Original Order Book of General Washington

## STRONG HAND OF DISCIPLINE GUIDED THE AMERICAN ARMY

HEAD QUARTERS, AUG. 7TH, 1776.

The Order of the 23rd July respecting the removal of the sick from the Regimental to the General Hospital, having been misunderstood by some, the General directs that it be taken with the following Explanation; the Regimental Surgeons are to send at any time with the usual ticket any patient to the General Hospital whose case requires it, (Putrid and infectious disorders excepted). Whenever the Director General or any Surgeon of the Hospital, by his direction visits the Regimental Hospital, they are to direct what patients are proper to be removed, but it is expected that when any Surgeon visits the Regimental Hospital, he will consult the Regimental Surgeons, and if they should differ in opinion, they will refer it to the Director General, who **Harmony & Good Agreement** } has by the Resolution of Congress a Superintendency over the whole. The General most earnestly recommends to the gentlemen in both departments to cultivate harmony and good agreement with each other, as conducive to their own honor and the good of the Service. (Hobuck Ferry). A Sub and 20 men to be placed at Hobuck Ferry, for examination of passengers, the Officer to receive his orders from the Adjutant General at Head Quarters. The Pay Master having received a supply of Cash, the Colls. or Commanding Officers of the Regiment are to apply for the June pay, and make up pay rolls for July and deliver them to their respective Brigadiers for Examination. **Respecting the Sick** } **A Supply of Money** }

As many soldiers discharge their pieces under pretence of ignorance of General Orders, & others having leave to do so from their Officers, because they cannot draw the charge, the General directs the Colls. of the Regiments or Commanding Officer, to cause a daily inspection to be made of the state of the Arms, and when any are found loaded which cannot be drawn, they are to cause such men to assemble on the Regimental Parade, or some other convenient place; but at the same time, (viz:) Retreat beating, and there discharge their pieces; no alarm will be then given, and the Officers will see there is no unnecessary firing. It is the duty of the Coll., and the reputation of his Regiment. So much depends upon the good order of the Arms, that the General hopes he, as well as every other Officer, and the men will pay special attention to it. **Against Firing Guns** } **Good order of Arms** }

**Brigade Majors Appointed** } John Polgraves Wyllis Esq. is appointed Brigade Major to General Wadsworth; Mark Hopkins Esq. to Gen. Fellows; they are to be obeyed and respected accordingly. Brigadier for the Day, Gen. Spencer; Field Officer of the Picket, Coll. Chester, Lt. Coll. Wells, Major Porter for Main Guard, Lt. Coll. Lattemor; Brigade Major for the Day Fisk.

**Orders for Mann the Lines** } Gen. Fellows to parade in his Encampment and Mann the Lines, and Redoubts from the Glass Works to Greenwich. Gen. Heath to parade on his usual Parade, Mann the Lines and Redoubts from Greenwich to the Jersey Battery. Gen. Scotts to parade in the broad Way, and Mann the lines and Works from the Jersey Battery to the Exchange, including Fort George, the Grand Battery and White Hall Battery. Col. Lott's Malitia to join Gen. Scott's. Gen. Wadsworth to Parade in Queen Street, and Mann the Lines from the Exchange to the Ship Yard Guards. Gen. Spencer to Parade in his Encampment and Mann the lines from the Ship Yard Battery to Jones' Hill, including the Eastmost Round Redoubt on the Plain. Lt. Sterling to Parade in Camp, Mann Byard's Hill, the two next Redoubts on the East, and one on the West. General Heards to Parade on the Grand Parade, as a Reserve, and there wait the General's Orders. Coll. Glover's Regiment to Parade at the same place and for the same Purpose. Coll. Smallwood's to Parade back of the General's, for the same Purpose.

Parole, }  
Countersign. }



# Written in Army of the American Revolution

WARNED TO REMEMBER WHAT THEIR COUNTRY EXPECTS OF THEM

HEAD QUARTERS, AUGUST 9TH, 1776.

*Parole, Lexington; Countersign, Maryland.*

**Artillery to Each Brigade** } Capt. L. Sergeant of the Artillery, with two Field Pieces, to Attach himself to Gen. Heath's Brigade, with the Ammunition Carts as ordered by Coll. Knox; while time will permit he must Manoeuvre with the Regiments of the Brigade, and practice as much as possible, the Horses not to be taken away from the Carts, but kept with yr. driver in some Convenient Place contiguous to the Brigade, so as to be ready at a Moment's warning. Capt. Lt. Carpenter to do the same with Lt. Sterling's Brigade. Capt. Lt. Johnson to do the same with Gen. Spencer's Brigade; Capt. Lt. Crane to do the same with Gen. Fellows' Brigade. An Ammunition Cart is provided for each Regiment, with Spare Cartridges; these Carts are Immediately to join the several Regiments to which they belong, and keep with them in some safe Place near the Regiment. } **The Water Casks** The Quarter Master Gen'l to have the Water Casks Replenished. The Commissary General to deliver to the Coll. of each Regiment Rum in the } **Rum Allowance** Proportion of half a Pint to a man, the Coll. to make a Return of the number of his Men for this purpose, and see that it is properly dealt out, by putting it under the Care of a very discreet Officer.

As there are some Regiments yet deficient in Arms, the } **Orders Respect-**  
General directs that the Colls. or Commanders of Regiments see } **ing Arms**  
what good Arms there are belonging to the Sick, and put them into the hands of those that are well, and if there should still be a Deficiency, they are then to apply to the Adjutant General.

The General Officers to be at Head Quarters this evening at 6 o'clock precisely. The General Exhorts every Man, } **Generals to Attend**  
both Officers and Soldiers, to be prepared for Action, to have } **H. Q. Be Prepared**  
his Arms in the best Order, not to Wander from his Incampment or Quarters, to } **for Action**  
remember what their country expects of them; what a few brave Men have lately **Brave in Carolina** } done in South Carolina against a powerful Fleet and Army; to acquit themselves like Men, and with the blessing of Heaven on so just a cause, we can not doubt success.

**Gen. Sullivan's Regiment** } Coll. Glover and Coll. Smallwood's Regiments are to be } under the Immediate direction of Brigadier Gen. Sullivan, till some further arrangement is made of the Brigade.

**Brig. Maj. Appointed** } Nicholas Fisk Esq. is appointed Brigade Major to General Scott, he is to be obeyed and respected accordingly. Brigadier Gen. for the Day, Gen. Scott. Field Officers for the Picquet, Coll. Johnson, Lt. Coll. Phillips, Maj. Smith. For Main Guard, Maj. Buel, Brigade Maj. for the Day, Fisk.

## CLEANLINESS OF THE CAMPS IN THE AMERICAN ARMY IN 1776

GEN. FELLOWS' ORDERS, AUGUST 9TH, 1776.

**Ordered Camp Collimen** } As the health of the Soldiery in a great measure depends upon the Cleanliness of the Camp, Gen. Fellows directs that a suitable number of Camp Collimen be appointed in each Regiment, who shall see that Suitable Vaults are Dug near the Camp and Lines, and that the Camp is kept clean.

**Keep the Men Clean** } The Officers will use their Utmost Influence to keep the Men and Camp clean.

C. S. S. C. D. F.

**Fatigue Party Ordered** } A Fatigue Party of 2. 6. 6. 6. 2. & 2., & 200 Privates to be turned out and Parade tomorrow at 7 o'clock, to work on the Lines.

**Officers Going the Rounds** } The Capt. of the Guard for the future will go the rounds once, and the Sergeants twice at least, each night, and see that the Centries are alert, and keep a good look out. Officers of the Day tomorrow, Maj. Sears, Coll. Holman to turn out an Orderly Sergeant to attend at Gen. Washington's Head Quarters by 6 o'clock this evening.

# Original Order Book of General Washington

## COMPLAINTS AGAINST CONDUCT OF THE AMERICAN SOLDIERS

**Pa. New Castle,**

**Coun. Onslow.**

**Flat Bottomed Boats**

HEAD QUARTERS, AUGUST 10TH, 1776.  
Great complaints are made of the Soldiers taking away the Flat Bottomed Boats which may now be wanted for the most Important Purposes, the General Absolutely forbids any Person Meddling with them at the Place where they are stationed, but by order of Gen. Putnam in writing, or by one of his Aide Camps, and the Officer of the Main Guard is to **Guard Over** } Detach a Subaltern and 30 Men, who are to Mount Guard over the Boats } them, taking farther Orders from Gen. Putnam. The General will be obliged to every Officer and Soldier who, seeing them out of their Places, will bring them to their Station. Brigad'r for the Day, Gen. Heard; Field Officer of the Picquet, Coll. Lacher, Lt. Coll. Hall & Maj'r Sherman, for Main Guard Lt. Coll. Hardinburgh. Brigade Maj'r for the Day Gordon.

## SOLDIERS WARNED AGAINST MOLESTATION OF PRIVATE PROPERTY

GEN. FELLOWS' ORDERS, AUG. 10TH, 1776.

**Fatigue Party** } Guards as usual, that 250 Privates properly officered be turned out on Fatigue for tomorrow to Parade at 7 o'clock in the Morning, the officers will see that the Order of yesterday, respecting the Cleanliness of the Camp, is strictly observed. An Orderly Sergeant to be sent from Coll. Cary's Regiment to Gen. Washington's Head Quarters at 6 o'clock this afternoon, to relieve the Serg't now there, & one to be sent to the same Place to Relieve him, from Coll. Smith's Regiment, tomorrow at 6 o'clock, and an Orderly Serg't from Coll. Holman's Regiment to attend at Head Quarters of the Brigade tomorrow Morning at 6 o'clock, there to obey such Orders as he may receive.

**Orders Disobeyed** } The General is sorry to learn that notwithstanding his Orders of the 'th of this Instant, respecting the Property of the Inhabitants, some Soldiers have destroyed the Fences & taken the Fruit near the Camp, he strictly forbids such conduct for the future and if any should be so hardy as to offend in this Respect, the Officers are directed to see that they are apprehended in order for punishment; this order, with that herein referred to, to be read at the Head of every Company.

## SENTINELS ON THE BREASTWORKS WARNED TO DO THEIR DUTY

BRIGADE ORDERS, AUGUST 11TH, 1776.

**Capt'ns & Overseers Appointed** } Capt. Allen of Coll. Cary's Regiment, Captain Root of Coll. Smith's Reg't and Ensign Bachelor of Coll. Holman's Reg't, are appointed to have the Superintendent of the Fatigue Men, and are to be considered and Returned on Command, accordingly.

**Orders for the Guard** } The Capt. of the Guard for the future will place two Centinels on the Breastworks betwixt the Camp and River, which Centinels are to Prevent the Soldiers passing over walking upon or any wise damaging those No } Works, and that no Filth be thrown into the Ditch, } **Officer Visiting the G.**  
**Filth** } that there will be a Field Officer of the Day, who will visit the Guard and make Report to the Gen'l, the Capt. of the Guard will make Report to the Officer of the Day, an Orderly Serg't from Coll. Holman's Reg't to attend at Gen'l Washington's Head Quarters tomorrow morning at 6 o'clock, Coll. Smith to furnish an Orderly Serg't to attend at Head Quarters of the Brigade, Guard and Fatigue as Yesterday.

Officer of the Day, COLL. HOLMAN.



# Written in Army of the American Revolution

## FURLOUGHS AND DISCHARGES WITHHELD WHILE ACTION IS HOURLY EXPECTED

HEAD QUARTERS, AUGUST 11TH, 1776.

*Parole, Portsmouth; Countersign, Roxbury.*

**No Furlough } No Furlough or Discharge after this Day are to be granted to Offi-**  
**or Discharge }** cers or Soldiers, without the knowledge or Consent of the Com-  
mander in Chief, when an Action is hourly expected, a Case must be very Extra-  
ordinary which can Warrant an application of this kind, but if such should happen,  
the Colls. are to Satisfy their Brigadiers first; The Brigadiers, if they concur in it,  
are then to apply at Head Quarters, from whence only Furloughs are to Issue till  
further Orders.

**Pay Master }** The Honourable Continental Congress having been Pleased to  
**Appointed }** allow a Pay Master to each of the established Regiments, and  
directed the General to appoint them, He desires the Field Officers of each Regi-  
ment to recommend Suitable Persons; they are to be Persons of Integrity and  
Fidelity, good Accountants and fair Writers, their pay is 26 Dollars and  $\frac{3}{4}$  per  
Callendar Months.

**Returns when } When a Prisoner is put under Guard, the Officer who sends him**  
**Prisoners are }** there is not only to put down the Crime he stands charged with,  
**put under G. }** but the Regiment and Company to which he belongs, and he  
should also note the Witnesses Names to Prove the charge.

**Court Martial }** The Court Martial is to set tomorrow as a Court of Enquiry  
on Lt. Messeir of Coll. Lasher's Regiment, for Misbehaviours to his Superior Offi-  
cer. Joseph Martin of Capt. Hurd's Company in Coll. Silliman's Regiment, tryed  
by a Gen. Court Martial of which Coll. Willis was President, for abusing and rob-  
bing a Woman in the Market, is acquitted for want of evidence. Hugh Cahaggon,  
(a transient Person), And Richard Kief belonging to Coll. Nicleson's Regiment,  
convicted by the same Court Martial of Stealing a Coat and several Firelocks from  
Capt. Dickson's Company, were Sentenced to receive 39 Lashes each. The Gen'l  
approves the above Sentence, Orders Martin to be discharged, and the Sentence  
upon Cahaggon and Kief to be executed tomorrow Morning at Guard Mounting,  
a Drummer from each Regiment in General Wadsworth's Brigade to attend the  
Executing the Sentence upon Cahaggon, and then he is to be turned out of Camp,  
and taken up if ever found in it again.

**Ag. Centries Sitt'g }** The Practice of Centries sitting down while on their Post  
**Down wh'n on Post }** is so Unsoldierly, that the Gen'l is ashamed to see it Pre-  
vails so much in the Army, at Night especially it is of the Most Dangerous Con-  
sequence, as it Occasions a Centinal's Sleeping in his Post, when otherwise he  
would be Watchfull, the Gen'l requests the Officers, especially those on Guard, and  
Visiting Rounds, to caution the Soldiers Against it, and have all Conveniences  
for that Purpose Removed.

**Arms Kept }** Officers and Soldiers will be very carefull in Case of Damp Weather  
**Dry }** to have their Arms kept Dry & fit for Action. Brigadier for the  
Day Gen'l Wadsworth; Field Officer for the Picquet, Coll. Malcomb, Lt. Coll. Clap,  
Maj'r Wells, for Main Guard Maj'r Day, Brigade Maj'r for the Day Wyllis.

# Original Order Book of General Washington

## SENTENCE OF THIRTY LASHES FOR SLEEPING AT HIS POST

HEAD QUARTERS, AUGUST 12TH, 1776.

**Granting** } The Business of granting Passes, proveing burthensome to Messrs.  
**Ferry Passes** } Bemier, Ray and Wilmot, three others are added to them, (viz)  
William Gosforth, John Campbell and Sam'l Copperthwait; any Paper Signed by  
either of them is to be allowed.

The Honourable the Continental Congress have been Pleased to appoint the  
following Gen'ls, Maj'r Gen'ls of the Army of ye United States.—

William Heath Esq.  
**Maj. Gen'ls** } Joseph Spencer Esq.  
**Appointed** } John Sullivan Esq.  
Nathan Green Esq.

And the following Gent'n Brig. Gen'ls.

James Reed Esq.  
Coll. John Nixon,  
**Brig. Gen'ls** } Coll. Arthur St. Clair,  
**Appointed** } Coll. Alex'r McDugal,  
Coll. Sam'l Holcomb Parsons,  
Coll. James Clinton.

They are to be respected and obeyed accordingly.

**A Court Martial** } Jacob Jones in Capt. Stienrod's Company Reg't late Coll.  
McDugal's, tryed by a Court Martial whereof Coll. Wyllis was President, and  
Convicted of Sleeping on his Post, sentenced to receive 30 Lashes. The Gen'l  
approves the sentence, and orders it to be executed at the Usual time and Place.

**Spears Arrived** } A Quantity of Spears being Arrived, the Gen'l Officers com-  
manding Posts where they may be wanted are to make Report and draw for them,  
through the Adju't Gen'l, Brigad'r for ye Day Gen'l Lord Sterling, Field Officers  
for the Picquet, Coll. Seldon, Lt. Coll. Jacobs, Maj'r Mead, for Main Guard Lt.  
Coll. Briarly, Brigade Maj'r for the Day Henley.

**An Advertisement** } Stolen on Friday Evening, a plain, small Silver Watch,  
Maker's name J. Grundle, London, No. 10713; whoever will bring it to the Assistant  
Quarter Master Gen'ls Office shall receive five Dollars reward, and no Ques-  
tions asked, if offered for sale it is desired that it may be stopped.

Parole, STOWE.

Count'n, TEMPLE.

## Sonnets by Alice Stead Binney

SOUND BEACH, GREENWICH, CONNECTICUT

### TO MY FRIEND

Come, tell me thy joy in all that Life hath brought  
Of peace and love and happiness to thee,  
And thou shalt find it all again in me  
Reflected; or if Misfortune's hand hath wrought  
Distress and loss on thee, my purse hath naught  
Of purpose save thine aid; or if it be  
That Sorrow hath come, then let me weep with thee;  
My tears are thine long ere they have been sought.  
Or should'st thou stand accused before all men,  
Thy tongue alone shall tell me of thy guilt,  
Or I will hold thee blameless to the end.  
E'en should'st thou fall, to help thee rise again  
My hand outstretched thou'lt find if but thou wilt.  
This will I do and more:—Thou art my friend!

### TO MY FOE

When I remember that within me lies  
As much of human frailty as in thee;  
That thou, too, feel'st a hurt because of me,  
My soul above its rancor fain would rise.  
I would that I might see with clearer eyes,  
Or, better still, with thine, if it might be  
That thou through mine our difference could'st  
The right such vision then must recognize!  
But if, despite my earnest will to love  
Instead of hate thee, I my quarrel find  
Too just in my esteem, then prithee know:  
Still one restraining thought all else above  
I will not cease to keep in heart and mind—  
Thou art my fellow-man, although my foe!



# British House of Worcester in America

*Establishment of a Distinguished Old World Lineage  
on Western Continent and Its Political Impression  
on Puritan Politics & Hitherto Undeveloped Phase of  
American History Involving Many Ancient Families and  
Communities in Connecticut & Worcesteriana Americana*

BY

MARY S. AUSTIN

CONNECTICUT historical literature will find in this manuscript one of its most valuable contributions. It is the result of long researches by one who has since consecrated her life to charity and is to-day one of the Sisterhood of Mercy. In presenting it in the pages of THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE, she remarks: "I dedicate it as a tribute to the state through which my blood has flowed for over two centuries and a half, and my good-will to the excellent effort you are making to preserve the early history of our country. My principal end in writing it was to prove that the sons of Connecticut, during Colonial days and the Revolutionary times, were strong and courageous men, and that there is no evidence to uphold the calumnies that some historians have heaped upon the first settlers in Connecticut."

These first chapters of the manuscript relate to the establishment of a distinguished Old World lineage in Connecticut, and its political impression on Puritan politics. This hitherto undeveloped phase of history involves many ancient families and

communities in Connecticut. It throws new light on the early days of Milford, old Derby, Ansonia, Seymour, Oxford, New Haven, and the settlement of the Naugatuck Valley. It develops the tradition that one of the pioneers of this valley was of the Marquisate of Worcester, and from this lineage the Woosters of Connecticut may trace their ancestry. In the Colonial days in Connecticut, the Woosters were among the leading patriots who offered their lives to the establishment of the world's first republic. In New Haven and in Danbury, it is the patron name for several patriotic organizations. The Worcesters in Massachusetts continued the British ancestral name, but in the Puritan records in Connecticut it was Americanized.

The remarkable narrative is well begun in this installment, and will be continued through several issues. While the introductory chapters are devoted largely to a vivid picture of Puritan life and character in Connecticut, the sequel will bring into the narrative many prominent figures which are well-known in Connecticut history, including the Goulds who gave to American finance one of its most distinguished names.—EDITOR.

# The British House of Worcester in America

**I**T is an unfortunate thing for us that our forefathers of the New England colonies, upon leaving their native land were as desirous of concealing their tracks as we, their descendants, of discovering them. Even greater was their desire than can possibly be ours, the motives in their case being of far greater importance than can be those that influence us, however laudable these latter may be. The reasons that influenced them we shall find later on. The first of those seeking the shores of New England, called Independent refugees, or Pilgrims, before doing so, separated themselves from the Established Church of England and emigrated to Holland. Unlike the Puritans, their tendencies were of a radical nature and their intention in seeking a new country was to be able to form a religion according to the principles they held and to make it the basis of their government.

## Who Were the Puritans?

### Why Did They Come to America?

The Puritans, on the contrary, instead of seeking a separation from the Established Church, desired to control it, and to expunge from its creed, as well as its ceremonial, all that in their opinion savored of the Roman Church. They consequently formed themselves into a distinct political, as well as religious party, and strenuously opposed the claims of the Stuarts as well as those of the Church. Unsuccessful in carrying the opposition and unwilling to submit to the inevitable and bow to the dynasty they held in abhorrence, they sought the means of escaping from it, and they determined to follow the example of the Pilgrims and seek a new home across the Atlantic.

Before leaving England they adopted the belief of Calvin, and to this creed they conformed as inflexibly in practice as in theory; it formed their

ruling spirit and dominated their lives. While their obstinacy seems to have no basis in reason, they saw the best of reasons in all they did and in claiming for the few chosen ones superiority over all ecclesiastical tribunals, considering themselves the champions of the people against arrogant pretensions and encroachments on human rights. Although they based their religion solely upon the Scriptures, they ignored the fact that in them we find the Almighty instituting an hierarchy in His service and severely punishing those who arrogated to themselves offices to which they were not appointed, and that in the New Testament we find Christ investing some with special rights of jurisdiction over others. They, nevertheless, recognized no assistance, advice, or direction from beings like themselves in serving or in approaching the Almighty, and they prided themselves upon their clearness of discernment in regard to good and evil, to the true and the false. And this fact of holding the doctrine that they were the chosen ones caused them to become proud, and sometimes careless, particularly so as they held the additional doctrine that each one could clearly know whether or not he was one of the predestinate.

Before leaving England, the Puritans were sagacious enough to procure a charter permitting them to establish a corporation for their new colony with subordinate powers of government, and to introduce into it a clause giving them the right to exclude from their colony as settlers all such persons as they might judge undesirable members. Indeed, they were restricted in no way except in regard to the framing of any such law or ordinance as might be opposed to any already existing in the mother country.

The home government at that time little foresaw how this clause might be used against the followers of the Stuart dynasty when they, too, should become fugitives.



# Its Effect on Puritan Politics in Connecticut

## First American Emigrants and Their Morals and Intellectuality

In speaking of this exodus of the Puritans, Mr. Charles S. Hall<sup>1</sup> says that it was composed of pure English, and the best English blood, and that for high, moral and intellectual qualities, for learning and wealth, for high personal worth and social position, it is without parallel. The number of educated men amongst them he considers remarkable, there being at least one hundred Cambridge and Oxford graduates for every two hundred and fifty persons. In "The History of the English People," Green says these emigrants were not like the earlier colonists of the South, broken men, adventurers, bankrupts or criminals, nor even like the Pilgrims in the "Mayflower," mostly poor men and artizans, but they were for the greater part from the professional and middle classes, while others were men of large landed estates. Among the former were found zealous clergymen, astute London lawyers and scholars from Oxford, the bulk, however, being God-fearing farmers. They were desirous of admitting only the best as sharers in their enterprise, men self-exiled from their country, not by earthly want or by greed of gold, or the love of adventure, but by the fear of God and zeal for His worship. We may add, neither were they like those of an adjoining colony, traders seeking wealth and position they could not hope for in the fatherland, and to become patroons in a land wherein soil was gained for next to nothing. The Puritans held that the heathen, being equally the descendants of one common father, had a rightful claim to their land, and they considered the Indian deeds superior even to proprietary grants, consequently they paid its worth for the land they purchased, the old lists giving evidence that, with few exceptions, the colonists were men of property. The his-

torian, Lodge, describes these settlers as not belonging to the class from which immigration is usually supplied, this fact being due to the causes that led to their exile. Like the other writers, he says they did not leave England for adventure, discovery, or trade, but solely from religious and political motives, and to this fact he considers is due the high average and quality of the New England emigration, and he alleges abundant proofs as to their wealth, position and character, adding that they were, in fact, a power in old England.

## Foundation of a Strong Race from which Sprang a Mighty Nation

Old Governor Stoughton has said of the Puritans: "The Lord sifted a whole nation that He might send the choice grain over to this wilderness."

And they knew all this, these mighty men of old, and their strong pride of race, origin, and character has been adduced as the principal reason of the unpopularity of the people of New England amongst those of the other colonies. This pride was one of the characteristics of a superior and dominant race and is thought to be one of the secrets of their success.

After planting themselves upon the shores of the New World, these sturdy pioneers began to carry out their charter in the most strenuous manner, that it might become a bulwark of strength against any future oppression, and the clause in regard of their right to exclude any such settlers as might be deemed undesirable, although supposed to be a precautionary measure against the riff-raff of England being sent over to their colony, was, in reality, equally a strong point in the prevention of any Stuart partizan appearing in their midst. It was in consequence of this clause being so strenuously carried out that when, during the Protectorate, any Royalist sought refuge in this colony, he was obliged to conceal his identity in every possible way, as

1. Life and Letters of General Samuel Holden Parsons.

# The British House of Worcester in America

even were he able to locate therein, he might at any time be expelled when the truth should become known. So fearful were the adherents to the fallen cause of some such fatality occurring through the espionage of their neighbors, or through the very innocence of their little ones, they dared not mention home, rank, or estate even in the privacy of their own domicile, consequently many of their children grew up without knowing who or what they were. Fearful that any tidings from the Old World might compromise them, they were obliged to cut every tie that bound them to the home of their fathers excepting that of memory, which could only exist in the inmost secrecy of their heart. Thus their exile was in a far greater degree more terrible than could be that of the Puritans. Those were sad times for the many. It is not surprising, then, that Edward Wooster, one of the two brothers tradition has handed down as belonging to the Marquisate of Worcester, in seeking a home in the Puritan colony should strive to put as great a distance as might be possible between himself and the partizans of Cromwell. Tradition has it that one of these brothers remained in the Massachusetts Bay Colony where William Worcester had settled during earlier troublous times, while Edward thought it best to push farther onward, and hearing much of the beauty and fertility of the locality selected by the New Haven colonists for their plantation, he determined to settle there.

## II

### Is this the King in Exile? An Episode in Milford, Connecticut

Late in the year 1651, a young man presented himself before the court of Milford, Connecticut, to ask permission to purchase some land, said permission being requisite before one could become a settler in the colony.

The town clerk suspended his pen while the preliminaries were being gone through.

His name—a pause—then—Edward Worcester.

The name had an unpleasant ring in it. That same year, indeed, not over long before this episode, the eventful Battle of Worcester had been fought, the Royalists utterly routed, and the young king, an exile, now lay somewhere concealed. Could this person possibly be in disguise? A critical scrutiny, however, settled this doubt. There was no sign of effeminacy in the strongly marked features of the one who stood before them, no token of sensuality in those lips which bore an expression of resolute decision, no lurking merriment in the eyes which met theirs with a quiet, steady gaze, and the face and figure bore little resemblance to the pictures, or the description of the merry monarch who was eluding his pursuers. It was a dignified, self-contained personage, one thoroughly master of himself, one in whom was united the courtesy of high breeding with the costume of a yeoman. High breeding was not entirely unknown to the Puritan settlers, although the consciousness of belonging to a special class of favored beings usually gave them a degree of stiffness not always agreeable, and quite at variance with the ease and grace of the Royalist. There was, moreover, a certain reserve of manner in this person that seemed to say: "So far and no further," along with a degree of anxiety felt more than was intended to be shown. It was a manner that repelled intrusiveness, consequently, the interrogatories were such only as were absolutely necessary. The desire of the stranger was to purchase land for the purpose of hop culture and he would wish to locate it somewhere up the little river—then called Mill River, now known as the Wapawaug. Here was a stroke of diplomacy, if such a small thing could be called by such a grand name, as well as of expediency; the latter



# Its Effect on Puritan Politics in Connecticut

lay in that it was the readiest thing to which the newcomer could turn his attention to,<sup>2</sup> it requiring the least skill, and the diplomacy lay in the fact that just then there was a great want of hops for the making of a home brew much used by the planters, yet there were none, if any, to be found willing to undertake its culture for the following reasons: the hop requires for its successful culture considerable space, and a soil light and loamy, with a dry sub-soil, such as is usually found on the sunny slope of river banks, and these were not to be found except at some little distance from the settlement. The planters of Milford had, like all the other colonists of New England, a great dread of the incursions of the red man, consequently, in laying out their plantations, they had reserved only sufficient ground around their habitations for gardens, their fields and farms lying in the suburbs of the village, the benefit of this arrangement being that they could thus be ready at a moment's warning to rally round their little homes and repel the invader with a concentrated force equal to, or greater than that of the enemy.

## Ancient English House of Worcester Established in America

The request of the newcomer was consequently looked upon favorably, yet not without some degree of suspicion, and, while granting the request, the court resolved to keep a vigilant eye upon this somewhat suspicious person. How well they carried out this resolution the sequel will show.

The permit registered in the records reads thus:

"The General Court, Oct. 24th, 1651. Considering the pressing need of hops, this town grants to Edward Wooster an acre more or less lying

up the Mill River to be improved for a hop-garden according to his request." Edward ever after wrote his name as it was written in this document. With his permit in his pocket, Edward followed the Indian trail, which ran along the banks of the little river northward, leaving behind him the old mill yet standing which bears the date of 1639. A short distance up the river there yet stands an old house well preserved, bearing upon its chimney the same date as the mill; it is perhaps the only one that remains of the civilization that Edward left behind him<sup>3</sup> as he turned his face toward the wilderness with its wild beasts and its red men, more agreeable to him under the circumstances than the prying eyes and censorious tongues of his fellow white men, and with him he carried an idea which he determined to some day carry into effect, with what success we shall see later on. His diplomacy was big in its results as Derby, now only one-quarter of its original area, attests. But this idea was carried there in 1651.

## III

## Heirs of Knights and Heraldic Gentry Found Colony in New Haven

The New Haven Colony to which Milford belonged was founded directly from England, but it was never under the jurisdiction of a governor appointed by the Crown; its government was purely theocratic. The historian, Atwater, a descendant of one of the original planters, and one of the oldest magistrates of the colony, assures us that it was the most select of all the English colonies; its members, all of whom were irreproachable, consisted mostly of the descendants of knights and gentlemen; in fact, in several cities of the Connecticut colo-

2. Hop raising was extensively carried on in the vicinity of Raglan Castle, the stronghold of the Marquis of Worcester, in Wales.

3. This is the old Buckingham residence still in the possession of a descendant of the original owners.

# The British House of Worcester in America

nies, one-fifth of the population belonged to families bearing coats-of-arms. The method of its government originated in twelve of the planters, or original settlers, being chosen from amongst themselves, and these twelve were empowered to select seven of their number to form the seven pillars of a Civil Court, one being chosen to hold the position of chief magistrate for the period of one year, the remaining six filling the positions of marshal, town clerk and consulters to the magistrate, and to these chosen men it pertained to form the church; as the plantation possessed the plenitude of powers, afterwards delegated to the ecclesiastical societies, it caused the government to be a union of church and state, and the records of both church and town were kept together up to the time of the Revolution. According to Bancroft, these records consisted of little documents of rare sagacity, and when Connecticut emerged into scenes where a new political world was to be created the rectitude that had ordered the affairs of a neighborhood showed itself in the field and in council.

## Dutch Traders in New Amsterdam Feared Competition on Housatonic

In the year 1642, Mr. John Wake-man, of the New Haven Colony, erected a trading house at the junction of the Ousatonic and the Naugatuck Rivers, from which were shipped skins and furs purchased from the Indians to England. This old house, the very first building in that locality, stood on the southeastern bank of what is now West Derby, and vessels sailed close to it, the river at that time flowing just at its base. Governor William Kieft, in the name of the settlers of New Amsterdam, resented this infringement of their supposed rights and strongly opposed the "determination of the inhabitants of the Red Hills to fasten their fort so near the Mauritius," as the Hudson River was called—a somewhat inaccurate

knowledge of the topography of the country, a writer has remarked. In consequence of this remonstrance, Stephen Goodyear and others interested in the trading post purchased land from the Indians, and the court of New Haven, in 1646, voted to make good their title to the land, and consequently to the trading post. They returned word to Governor Kieft that they would defend the post and leave the issue of things to God, whatever it might be, and such was the condition of things when Edward Wooster turned to face the wilderness and his destiny.

It was from where Memorial Bridge now stands in Milford, at the head of the gorge of the Wapawaug, whose granite blocks bear the names of Milford's early settlers, that Edward began his journey up the little river on the old trail to his hop grounds, and from there to his life's work, which lay where the Ousatonic and Naugatuck blend their waters. No stone in that Memorial Bridge bears Edward Wooster's name, for Milford did not count him as one of her sons, but eyed him askance. In the history of Milford, however, his name is entered among the principal after-settlers of the town.

In the culture of his vines Edward Wooster was in some degree free from espionage, and, amidst his labors, he found time to study his environment. Following the Wapawaug he discovered a forest roadway cutting the trail at right angles, and, conjecturing that it led from the town of New Haven to some particular place, he followed it westward and after some little distance he found himself at the trading-post of Good-year and Wakeman. Surveying the place from this point, his eye was charmed with the beauty of the scene before him. To the southward flowed the waters of the Ousatonic, bordered on either side with the gigantic trees of the primeval forest, and broken occasionally in its course by little islands, some mere spots of verdure,



# Its Effect on Puritan Politics in Connecticut

others well wooded. To the northward lay a charming valley of alluvial bottom land through which flowed the blue waters of the Naugatuck in its leisurely, capricious course to meet the more fervid embrace of the Ousatonick, which, at this point, took a sweep to the eastward to meet it.

## Plan to Found Utopian Community on the Banks of the Naugatuck

Towards the latter river the banks of the Naugatuck rose in craggy bluffs, terminating in the majestic dome of Castle Rock, and the more craggy peak of its neighbor, old Rock Rimmon, although at that time unknown by these names. Eastward of this verdant meadow the land rose in gentle slopes; nothing broke the magnificent growth of forest trees which encircled this charming vale like a frame setting, in which the oak, chestnut, hemlock, walnut, cedar and pine mingled their lateral branches in wild luxuriance, save the streamlets finding their way to the rivers and thence to the sea. The forests, abounding in game, and the streams and rivers, alive with fish, were the haunts of the red man who, in undisturbed peacefulness, hunted and fished and paddled their birch-bark canoes. In the mid distance, on the eastern shore of the Naugatuck, the foot hills retreated somewhat, leaving a small upland plateau some degrees higher than the meadow-land of the river valley. So charmed was Edward Wooster by this lovely spot that he already seemed to see his latent desire carried into execution. Here lay his future life-work.

He made overtures to the traders for the purchase of a portion of their land lying to the northward of the post and began the work of interesting a few others in his scheme. The idea that Edward was revolving in his mind was that of founding a settlement on a broader creed than that which had formed the basis of the New England plantations, one in

which church and state should not be united, but in which each person might profess exteriorly that in which he interiorly believed, one whose thoroughfare should not be ornamented with whipping-post, pillory, or stocks, which were such prominent features in colonial towns.

But this was an Utopian scheme and many a year was to roll onward and many a trial was he to undergo before he should see his plan carried into effect.

## IV

### Romantic Inception of Derby in Connecticut—Its First White Child

There is very little known in regard to the movements of Edward Wooster up to the year 1656. There seems to be no record of his marriage, or of the birth of his first child, Elizabeth, which, had he married the sister of Francis French, as has been given as a probability only, would certainly have been recorded in Milford. Possibly, while supposed to be cultivating his vines up the river, he may have returned to the Massachusetts Bay Colony and married there, and, after building his house at Paugasset, have brought the little family to inhabit it. He was residing there in the year 1654, at which time his second child, Mary, was born. It is recorded that she was the first white child born in the present Derby. It may have been this event that caused the court of Milford to represent the fact of Edward's residence at Paugasset to the General Court of New Haven, to which court Goodyear's and Wakeman's trading-house belonged, as we find this court in the year 1656 informing these gentlemen that it would expect an answer from them when the court should hold its session the following May, whether those living at the place called Paugasset, intended to put the said place under its jurisdiction or not. This requisition was without doubt aimed at Edward

# The British House of Worcester in America

Wooster, with the desire of knowing his intention in separating himself in such an unheard of manner from civilized society. Of Edward's first four companions, Thomas Langdon was the only one that resided at Paugasset. Francis French, being an unmarried man, had not yet built him a house and Edward Riggs lived too far away from the trading-post, which gave the name to Paugasset, to consider him a dweller there. He had selected for a building site the crest of what is now known as Kankwood Hill, some two miles nearer New Haven than Edward Wooster.

At the May session of the court, Mr. Wakeman, upon being interrogated, asked for a respite, but was informed that Mr. Richard Baldwin, in the name of, and for others, desired to purchase land of the Indians about Paugasset. It is probable that in the interval between the two courts these four planters had persuaded others to join them, for we now find six men prepared to take up land there; these six were John Burwell, Samuel Hopkins, John Brown, Isaac Platt, Robert Denison and Richard Baldwin, the latter acting as agent for the others, Edward Wooster, for prudential reasons, not wishing his name to become prominent.

The governor, having informed the court of the desired purchase, the deputies from Milford asked for time to ascertain the opinion of the inhabitants of Milford in regard to the matter before the permission should be accorded for the Indian purchase, which was granted them. Well knowing beforehand what the result of this consultation would be, these undaunted men purchased of Mr. Goodyear his entire claim on the Paugasset lands, the original four assisting in said purchase making the entire number of landholders amount to ten. None of the new purchasers came to Paugasset to reside, however, for many years; Mr. Baldwin never resided there.

## The "Unorthodox" Plantation of Paugasset—Its Founder at Ansonia

The boundaries of this purchase were thus described: "On the north a little brook, or spring running into Beaver Brook; eastward, a swamp; southward, a small rock, and westward, the Naugatuck River." Wooster had built his house at the upper end of the plateau near the junction of the present Elm, and Platt streets, Ansonia; Langdon had erected his a short distance south, and French chose for his building site a plot near the present Coe's Lane, but he did not reside there until after his marriage.

It is not likely there was much cordiality between Mr. Riggs and Edward Wooster; the fact of the former giving hospitality to the regicides, Goffe and Whaley, was offensive to Wooster, and after the return of Charles II from his exile, Mr. Riggs joined the plantation which settled Newark, New Jersey, leaving his land in Paugasset to his son. At the next session of the court, when the question came up, Mr. Baldwin, having been appointed deputy for the proprietors of the plantation, said in their name that, having extinguished Mr. Goodyear's claims, the planters would be thankful if the court would consider the matter of taking their settlement under its jurisdiction, to which the court replied in the following terms: "The court grants, if the place be fit for a small village, they may erect one. They also condescend to allow them to purchase what land they can from the Indians; they also permit that one approved of from amongst themselves, such as the court shall approve of, be entrusted with power to carry on things in an orderly and peaceable way."

Now that the plantation had permission to grow it would have done so and probably would have succeeded well, had not Milford, headed by their minister, Mr. Prudden, remonstrated so strenuously that the court proposed that the purchasers of the Pau-



# Its Effect on Puritan Politics in Connecticut

gasett lands should resign them to the jurisdiction of Milford and consider themselves as belonging to that town.

This proposition placed Paugasett in an unique and distressing position. It had been accepted in a regular manner as an independent plantation, after which the court had, in a most informal manner, suspended its decision and negotiations were meditated to form some new combination. Its future was so indefinite that it was probably to gain a clue to the mystery that Edward Wooster asked to be informed from whom he should receive the per capita payment for seven wolves he had killed near Paugasett. The answer, too evasive to be satisfactory was, if Paugasett belonged to Milford, he should receive it from that town, but if it was an independent plantation it must be settled amongst themselves. The discouragement arising from the uncertain state of affairs prevented the last purchasers from settling in Paugasett, gaining a point for the court, which informed the planters of the proposed new settlement that the encouragement it had formerly given was in the expectation that people were to settle there. The court could see no such likelihood, and, considering the way in which the few settlers were placed, it did not see how they could attend to their religious duties, they being at such a distance from any way of doing so, and consequently the court would feel obliged to look into the matter.

The fact was that the plantation had been started in a most unorthodox manner. In the New Haven and Milford plantations the church had been organized first, and afterward the town, while Paugasett, on the contrary, was seeking plantation privileges first; consequently, the outcome of the courts looking into the matter was the positive decision that if the place, called Paugasett, should not become a village<sup>4</sup> before the session

of the court the ensuing May, the place must be deserted.

## Early Extension of Political Power to Defeat Radical Ideas

Derby's historian remarks: "But Edward Wooster was not a man to be dismayed by the threats of the General Court of New Haven any more than by the bears of the Great Bear Swamp, or the wolves of Sentinel Hill. He intended a life-work of honor and success, and he had no thought of removing. The court had done the most discouraging thing it could have done by suspending the decree of independence for Paugasett and withdrawing its protection, and this step was undoubtedly taken to intimidate persons from attempting to settle there, and while laying the fault of the slow increase of settlers in that locality upon the planters, it virtually prevented the increase of the settlement by refusing to allow them to admit any except such as might be approved by a committee appointed for the purpose. In the meantime, those at Paugasett were obliged to pay rates to Milford just as though they were enjoying its benefits."

Bowing before the inevitable the proprietors of the insipient plantation agreed to become part of Milford, provided they should be permitted to purchase of the Indians the land lying in the opposite direction; secondly, that they should share equally with Milford in public service, and thirdly, that they should be free from rates specially appertaining to the town of Milford, although they would pay jurisdiction rates and bear their share in the maintenance of the minister residing there, as long as they should enjoy these privileges. Also they would bear their share in the extermination of the bears, wolves, and foxes in the surrounding forests, and all this with the understanding that, when it was fit, Paugasett might be constituted a village by itself. We see how tenaciously these few planters held to the

4. To become a village implied the having an orthodox church.

# The British House of Worcester in America

original idea of having Paugasset a separate plantation quite independent of the court of Milford. Their liberality in giving all their territory to Milford and New Haven except a strip of land two by two and a half miles proves how little they understood of practical farming and the requirements of even a handful of people with their cattle, etc., which would need land to graze upon.

## First Attempt to Establish a Liberal Community in Connecticut

While the court was considering how they could best break up this embryo plantation, Lieutenant Wheeler purchased of the Indians that portion of land called the Point, that land which lay between the Ousatonick and Naugatuck Rivers, and requested the court of New Haven to take him under its jurisdiction. There was diplomacy in this manœuvre, particularly as Lieutenant Wheeler did not reside upon his purchase for some years. How could Milford claim jurisdiction over the settlers at Paugasset when territory between them belonged to New Haven? The efforts of the opposing powers were like billows, which, dashing upon some sturdy rock, fall back broken upon themselves. There is somewhat of the pathetic in the thought of this heroic exile striving to carry out a life-work he had planned, as well as in the effort to put distance between himself and the small centers of civilization around which, like moths about a candle, the generality of persons were desirous of congregating. He rather chose for neighbors the savages and wild animals that infested the forest, whose visits he probably feared less than the domiciliary ones of the white man of whom, considering the political as well as religious views he held, he had good reason to stand in dread.

Yet Edward Wooster was by no means a morose man or a misanthrope, for it is said of him that, by his kindness and justice, he gained

such an ascendancy over the children of the forest that, during his entire life-time, he was called upon to arbitrate between them and their pale brethren, and they seemed to consider this office hereditary to his family. Even after his death, his descendants were expected to play the same rôle of mediator. It was because of this good feeling that he had no fear of the depredations committed by foreign Indians who, it was supposed, were incited by the Dutch to annoy the settlers of the Red Hills. They caused such fear among the settlers of New Haven and Milford as to oblige the courts to order every man to carry a gun, and provide himself with sufficient powder to last for a considerable time. Edward's faithful forest friends assured him of their protection in times of danger, consequently he was not intimidated.

## Vigilance of First Courts in Protection of Puritan Edicts

It seems that, notwithstanding the forest which stretched between Wooster and the body politic, vigilant eyes were taking cognizance of his actions, as we learn that once, probably oftener, the court administered a reproof to him. In what his misdemeanor lay is not certain, but it has been suggested that it was in the fact of having killed a bear on a Sabbath day. Now Wooster had nothing of the Puritan element in his make-up, and English gentlemen are noted for their love of the hunt, but we may imagine that he had enough of that kind of sport, which was a very necessary one, during the week-days to allow himself to rest upon his Sunday. Possibly the following anecdote may throw some light upon the matter.

We read that once, when the master of the house was not at home, a bear found his way inside and the mistress, preferring discretion to valor, made a hasty retreat to the upper floor, leaving Master Bruin in



# Its Effect on Puritan Politics in Connecticut

undisturbed possession of the lower one. After helping himself freely to the contents of the larder, he laid himself down for a post-prandial nap. Upon the master's return it was deemed but just to make the intruder pay for his board and lodging with his life. The General Court took the matter up and held a sitting to decide whether it would have been better to have allowed the bear to enjoy an extra lease of life. The court's decision is not recorded, but a second point came up which was, whether the meat of the murdered Bruin might be religiously eaten, considering the fact that it was made meat upon the Sabbath day. Unfortunately, the verdict of the court has been lost to posterity.

The friendliness of the Paugasset Indians became at times extremely annoying. Sometimes, in their visits, they would carry off samples of the planter's choice poultry or other small game, or the mistress of the house, coming down from above stairs or from a short sally, would find a squaw, perhaps more than one, testing the quality of some choice tid-bit, which, considering the uncleanly habits of these forest children and their ignorance as to the use of forks, spoons and knives, made it yet more distressing. Reproof in such cases would be met with that meaningless look which could be depicted only upon the face of a squaw.<sup>5</sup>

## Early Instance of Intimidation to Suppress Anti-Puritan Sentiment

So isolated was the life of this bold pioneer that the General Court of New Haven, finding he could not be intimidated by any of the terrors of his environment, finally pronounced the sentence: If Christians would not settle near Mr. Wooster, why, perforce, Mr. Wooster should be compelled to reside near Christians and enjoy the advantages of a civilized community.

As we have seen, Thomas Langdon was the only person residing near Edward Wooster, Francis French not residing there until 1661, and, after settling on the Point in 1658, Lieutenant Wheeler removed to Stratford in 1663, selling his land to Joseph Hawkins. A branch of the Algonquin tribe of Indians, calling themselves Paugasucks, dwelt above the point now known as Derby Neck and they were a protection from the incursions of wild beasts, but Edward Wooster and Langdon were obliged to protect their own homes and live stock from the ever prowling wild beasts.

And so the years rolled onward, yet not altogether without their pleasures. As we have already seen, Edward had brought to Paugasset a wife and a little daughter, named Elizabeth, and there, in the month of November of 1654, a second daughter was born, the first white native of the present Derby, and to her they gave the name of Mary. She was also the first white person to die there, as she left her home in the forest for the better land in her infancy.

In the year 1656, Edward's eldest boy, Thomas, was born, and between this date and the year 1666, in which Paugasset became a plantation, Abraham, Edward, and David were added to the family fireside. If we include in this circle the other two children of his first wife, Henry and Ruth, we will understand that each parent named the alternate children. Beginning with the eldest child, Elizabeth, we find Thomas, Edward and Henry duplicating the names of the family of the Marquis of Worcester, while the alternate ones smack of the mother's religious Puritanical taste, Mary, Abraham, David and Ruth.

## Experiences of the First Political Iconoclast in Connecticut

During these dozen of years, Edward was intent upon the carrying out of his idea, fitting out, as far as he

5. Barber's History, Connecticut.

# The British House of Worcester in America

was able, the place to receive the permission to rank as a plantation some day. Undoubtedly his patience was greatly tried by the arbitrary actions of the courts of New Haven and Milford, but these trials were not without their value, as it is through patience one learns to possess his soul, so the good Book tells us. He was kept busy, too, in providing for the wants of his growing family and in cultivating his land. He was not entirely alone in his work, as those were the days of slavery, and for the first seventy-five years of colonization there was scarcely a family without their slaves, most of the very heavy toil being borne by them. Champlain has said that every great empire must be based on farming, and Edward was laying the basis, if not of a great empire, at least one of future freedom.

## Life in the Wilds of the First Connecticut Forests

He enjoyed hunting, too. He would not have been thoroughly English had it not been so, and it was as useful as agreeable, as, besides the noxious animals to be killed for safety, there was game to be provided for the table, and the forests abounded with deer, moose and elk, besides such wild fowl as wild turkey, geese, ducks, heath fowl and pheasants; there were likewise fur-bearing animals, such as the martin, minx and otter. As for piscatorial pleasure, as well as profit, the streams abounded in sturgeon, carp, salmon, pike, perch, roach and eels. Water-birds, too, haunted the banks of the shady streams, among which were the crane, hern and bittern; fat partridges and quail there were also and plenty of them.

Undoubtedly Edward learned many things of his faithful Indians in regard to these useful and agreeable sports, and likewise many of nature's secrets. The Indians in those days were quite different beings from the abject creatures as we know them, which fact may be accounted for in that the Puritans never plied them

with liquor to be able to gain an advantage over them. They practiced many of the customs they had been accustomed to before the advent of the white man and they still wore their picturesque costumes, carried the bow and arrows, hunted and fished in their own peculiar fashion, and paddled their birch-bark canoes. As Edward's boys became old enough, these faithful allies of their father taught them all the secrets of forest life. They instructed them in regard to the habits of the various animals that ranged the forests and plains, and how to train their senses to the finest acuteness to be able to detect meaning in sounds and appearances that would be meaningless to the uninitiated. They taught them to learn nature's lessons from her own books, to tell the hour of the day by the position of the sun in the heavens, and the points of compass by the moss upon the trees and to detect by the most delicate footprints upon the grass, or the displacement of a twig or branch, the kind of animal that frequented a locality. They showed them how, with a simple knife or hatchet, to strip and cut up their prey when taken, so as to secure the choicest portions for the table. They also rendered them fearless in approaching the favorite haunt of the rattlesnake—that magnificent work of nature, old Rock Rimmon—for they taught them how to know and make use of the antidote for their bites, which a kind Providence always causes to grow in abundance in such dangerous localities. The red men always carry some of the black root of which, in case of being bitten, they make a decoction which they drink and with which they bathe the wounded part, thus neutralizing the deadly poison.

---

The next chapter in this entrancing historical narrative will record some of the important discoveries which have resulted from the author's investigations into Worcesteriana Americana.



# Ancient Place-Names in Connecticut

*Nomenclature of Familiar Localities & Derivation and Interpretation from the Indian Language & Customs of the First Inhabitants of Connecticut & Historical Researches*

BY

JOEL NELSON ENO, M.A.

YALE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, NEW HAVEN, CONNECTICUT

Author of "Nomenclature of Connecticut Towns," "First Court Trials in Connecticut," and many other articles in THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE

**F**ROM inquiries received at the Yale Library I find that there are many researchers interested in the place-names of Connecticut. It gave me pleasure in THE

CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE, Volume VII, Number 2, to record some of my notes on "The Nomenclature of Connecticut Towns" with the system of organization and derivation of names. I have recently gathered notes on some of the quaint old Indian place-names in Connecticut which may prove of interest to historical investigators. I find that Indian place-names are plainly descriptive, and are, as a rule, formed by combination of an adjectival element with a substantival. As New England Indian languages are all of one language-stock, the Algonquian, we find parallels in different states. The chief place-names now in common use in Connecticut and vicinity, with their meanings, follow, based mainly on the authority of J. Hammond Trumbull, than which there is probably none higher. Aqueednuck, uhque-adene-auke, place at the end of a hill; the Rhode Island parallel, Quidnic, is better known. Ashawog River, North Stonington, from Nashaue, in the middle, or place between; parallel, Ashaway, Rhode Island. Aspetuck River, in Litchfield County, from ash-pohtag, high place.

Ashwillet, collection of waters in N. H. Ashuelot.

Bantam (lake), from peantam, he prays.

Chepachet, place in western Rhode Island, means place of division (of stream).

Compounce (lake), from John Compound, a Tunxis Indian, who joined in the sale of Waterbury.

Connecticut, Quinnehtuckgut, long tidal river place.

Cos Cob (in Greenwich), high rock.

Cowasset, place on Blackwell's Brook, between Brooklyn and Canterbury. This is the Mohegan form. The Narragansett parallel, Cowesit, survives in Cowesett Bay, north of East Greenwich, Rhode Island.

Hammonasset, Mohegan Wuthomonassak, at the Hommonasuk River near Saybrook. Hockanum, hook.

Housatonic, wussi-adene-uk, place beyond the mountain.

Higganum, Mohegan tomheg'n-umpskut, at the tomahawk rock.

Moodus, Indian, matche-madoset, at the place of bad noises.

Mamaronec, from the chief, Mamaronock.

Manatic (mountain), manatuck, lookout place: parallel, Montauk, Long Island.

Massaco (Simsbury) massa-sauk, great outlet (of Hop River).

Masha-paug, great pond, in Union; also the original name of Alexander's Lake in Killingly; of Gardiner's Lake, and of Tyler Pond in Goshen.

Massapeag in Montville, Mohegan massape-auke, great water-land.

Mashamoquet, brook in Pomfret, massamaug-ut, at the great fishing-place.

# Ancient Indian Place-Names in Connecticut

Mattabesett (Middletown), River Indian, dialectic variation of massasepues-et; parallel, Massabesic Lake in southern New Hampshire, and Mattapoissett, near Buzzard's Bay, Massachusetts.

Mianus, from sachem Mayanno, he who gathers together.

Misquamicut, southwest part of Westerly, Rhode Island, near Connecticut line. Narragansett, mishquamau-ut, Salmon Place.

Mystic, a name borrowed from the Charles River, Massachusetts; missituk, great tidal river.

Mohegan, Algonquin maingan, wolf.

Momauguin, from the sachem of the Quinnipiacs.

Montowese, from Sagamore Manitowese, little Manito, or God.

Moosup, from Maussup (or Pessicus), brother of Miantonimo.

Narragansett, naigoms-et, at the little point.

Natchaug, nashau-auke, land between rivers.

Naubuc in Glastonbury, aupank, overflowed land.

Naugatuck, naukot-tungk, one tree.

Niantic, Narragansett and Mohegan, naiantukqut, point of land on tidal river.

Nepaug, nippeog, waters; or for munnipaug, fresh pond.

Nipmuck, nip-amaug, fresh water fishing-place.

Nipnet, nippenit, watered.

Noank, Mohegan, naiwayonk, point of land: parallel Nyack, New York, and probably, by corruption, Norwalk.

Oneco, from Oweneco, a son of Uncas.

Pachaug, pachau-auke, turning-place, or poochag, corner.

Pyquag (Wethersfield), pauqui-auke, open land.

Pascoag (Rhode Island) land at the branch (river). Paugussett, widening of the narrows; in Massachusetts and Rhode Island, Pocasset.

Pauquapaug, pauqui-paug, open pond, or pukwi-paug, flaggy pond.

Pequabuck, marshy pond, the source of P. River in Farmington.

Pawcatuck, pauque-tuk, open river.

Pawtucket (Rhode Island), at the falls.

Pawtuxet (Rhode Island), at the little falls.

Pomperaug, place of offering.

Poquonnock, pauqu'un-auke, cleared land.

Potagansett (pond), Pohtahyomsek, Mohegan, jutting rock.

Poquetannock, land broken up.

Potatuck, Mohegan, powntuckuck, land at the falls.

Quinnebaug, long pond.

Quinnipiac, quinni-pe-auke, long water country; in Maine, Kennebec.

Saugatuck, sauki-tuk, outlet of a tidal river.

Scantic, peskatuk, branch (of a river).

Scatacock, pishgatchtigoch, or pachgatgoch, Mohegan, junction of two streams; in New York, Schaghticoke.

Scitico, peskatuk-ohke, land at the branch (of a river).

Shunnock, Mohegan, Shawwunk, meeting of two streams; Narragansett, in Shannock, Rhode Island.

Shepaug, shortened from Masha-paug.

Shetucket, nashaue-tukit, place between two rivers.

Skunkamug (Tolland) ouschachen—or schacha-meki, eel place.

Snipsic, for moshe-nup-suck at the south end of a pond.

Totoket (Branford) probably k'tetuk-et, at the great tidal river.

Tunxis, wut-tunkshau, it bends.

Waramaug, good fishing-place.

Wauregan, a good thing; from waure, good.

Weatogue, weta-auke, wigwam land.

Wabaquasset, from abohquos, covert.

Wepatuck, place at the narrow pass.

Wepawaug, place at the narrows.

Willimantic, winni-manatuck, or mahantik, good lookout place, or good cedar swamp.



# Customs of the First Inhabitants of Connecticut

Wangunk, wangum, a bend.

Wongumboag, bent pond.

Yantic, yan-tuk, at one side of a river.

It will be noted that the Pequot-Mohegan Indians were the only ones who had a distinctive national or tribal name. The rest, even the Narragansetts, were distinguished by the whites by the name of the place where each tribe lived. De Forest, History, p. 49, 60, states that "the subjects of Sequassen (*i. e.*, the River Indians) were closely united to the Wepawaugs of Milford," and has shown that the same sachems' names are affixed to sales of land at Paugusset (Stratford) and at Wepawaug, showing that it was but one people in the two places, and, in short, argues that the Pequot-Mohegans were the only intrinsic people between the Mohawks and Narragansett Bay.

I frequently meet with inquiries in my library work regarding the customs of Connecticut Indians and their confederacies. It is a subject of quaint fascination. As to the groups of Indians, we have the testimony of language, aided by fragmentary early records of the white settlers, that there were five: the Niantic, which had the same dialectic peculiarities as the Narragansett, which preferred the sounds, *k*, *t*, *p*, where the next group, the Pequot-Mohegans, used *g*, *d* and *b*, and nasals where the Mohegans used gutturals. Possibly this difference indicated a difference of energy, as the Mohegan gave more sound and more breath than the Niantic-Narragansett. The Nipmucks differed by using *l* where the Mohegans and Niantics used *n* and preferred to end words with a *g* sound rather than a *k*.

The Connecticut Valley Indians preferred liquid sounds as *l* and *r* to nasals; they would say Willi- or Wirri-manatuck (now Willimantic), where the Mohegans said Winni-manatuck; they also preferred a *t* or *th* sound to *s*, as Matta-besic for Massa-besic. The Quinnipiacs had similar preferences, but preferred *r* to

*l* or *n*, and liked to drop final consonants. The effect was that the last two groups had a softer language than the tribes of eastern Connecticut, though all belonged to the Algonquian language-stock. All the Indian traditions agree that the Mohegan-Pequot group were the latest comers, and that not long before the coming of the whites, they had come down from the northward suddenly, splitting the Niantic tribe into two, and making the western Niantics their tributaries, and later, the tribes westward as far as New Haven Bay; southward seizing Block Island and a strip of eastern Long Island. They were the most numerous, most warlike, fierce and brave of the Connecticut tribes, and held direct possession from Niantic River to Wecapaug, ten miles east of the Pawcatuck in Rhode Island, and inland twelve to fifteen miles, and were thought to be a division of the Mohicans between the Hudson and the Berkshire hills. The sachem's office was hereditary, but his power depended chiefly on his popularity with the majority. Descent was traced through the mother.

Uncas, whose mother was of the Pequot royal family, and who had married the daughter of the Pequot sachem, Sassacus, about 1626, had rebelled shortly before the first settlement of whites in Connecticut. He was in some way connected with the Indians at Podunk (East Windsor and East Hartford), who invited the whites to settle near, and, being in straits, was not long in allying himself to the new settlers. Though he was loyal to them and brave, his trickiness, ambition for conquest and tyrannical misuse of power, made his alliance a veritable Pandora's box, or hornet's nest for stirring up trouble with the Pequot remnant, with the Narragansetts and with other tribes. He succeeded in getting much of the Pequot country in Connecticut after that tribe was broken up, and made his headquarters at Mohegan, now Montville, with his east bound run-

# Ancient Indian Place-Names in Connecticut

ning nearly on the present line between Griswold and Voluntown along the west side of the Quinnebaugs northwestward to and including the Webaquasset clan on the south of Woodstock and Eastford, thence west to Snipsic lake, then south between Glastonbury and Hebron, and along the bounds, quite irregular, of the River Indians, his western bound on the Sound being either at Stony Creek, Branford, or at East River, in 1641. The exact western boundary seems to be disputed.

Yet neither Uncas nor his sons considered land of any value for their cultivation. Indian living, as set forth in a memorial of the Mohegans, 1789, to the Assembly: "In times past our forefathers lived in peace, love and great harmony, and had everything in great plenty. When they wanted meat, they would just run into the bush a little way with their weapons and would soon return, bringing home good venison, raccoon, bear and fowl. If they chose to have fish, they would only go to the river, or along the seashore, and they would presently fill their canoes with variety of fish, both scaled and shell-fish. And they had abundance of nuts, wild fruits, ground nuts and ground beans; and they planted but little corn and beans."

The chief remaining inter-related group was the River Indians on the Connecticut and its branches, with whom were connected the tribes west of New Haven, named by the whites after the places where they found them, Wepawaugs or Paugussetts. Sequassen, chief sachem of the River Indians at the time of white settlement, claimed jurisdiction westward to the Mohawks, and sold it to the Hartford magistrates.

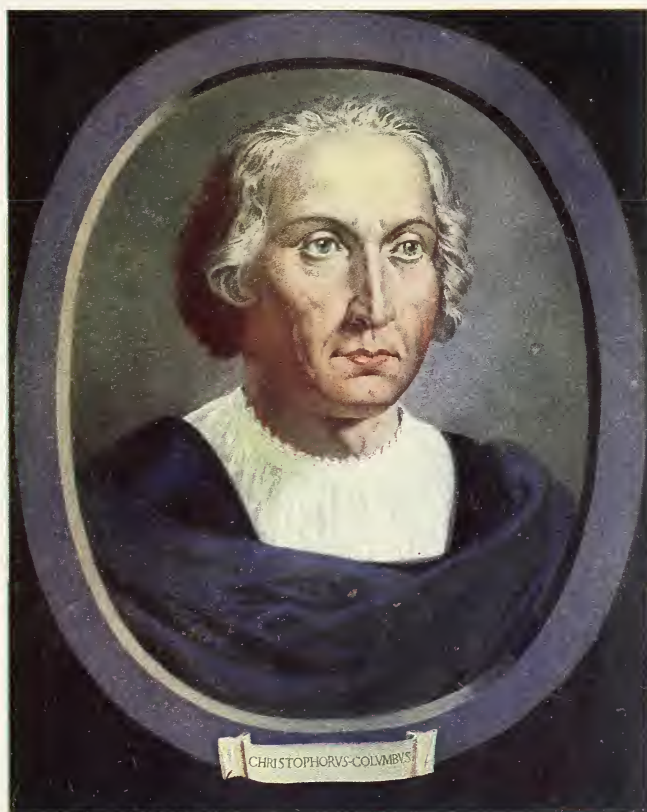
These Indian sachems, like kings, often made marriages by policy, and added to their territory by adding to the number of their wives. Yet the Indian manner of living on wild products constantly tended to the necessity of breaking up into small

groups in order to obtain subsistence, except in places of remarkable supply, as of shell-fish in Narragansett Bay, while the frequency of wars, which the Indians, like many others in old days, thought the most glorious of occupations, led the smaller tribes to alliance for protection, which was the reason for inviting the whites to settle in the Podunk country. Captives were often tortured, but sometimes, especially if young, adopted. It is claimed that scalping was not common till the French, in the French and Indian War, paid for scalps. The fighting was mostly bush whacking.

The Indians dressed in tanned skins, usually buckskin, but often took severe colds, resulting in pleurisy, rheumatism, pneumonia and quick consumption. Their medical appliances were sweating, herbal medicines, and, in desperate cases, incantations by sorcerers, called powwows. Among the Indian virtues were hospitality and gratitude for favors. Roger Williams, who knew their habits intimately, writes to Governor Winthrop of "lying, stealing, idleness and uncleanness—Indian epidemical sins."

They were very quick to see the advantage, even of the old flint-lock, untrustworthy as it was, especially in the West, over arrows and tomahawks, and the Pequots had already obtained a number of guns (sixteen) before the Pequot War. The first statute on the records of Connecticut Colony was occasioned by the sale of a "piece" to the Indians. They were nearly as quick to acquire a taste for strong drink, as when neither fighting nor hunting, they craved the excitement to break the idle and almost cheerless monotony of the interval. Penalties for selling liquor to the Indians was, in 1654, £5 for every pint, and 40 s. for the least quantity sold. Their craving was expressed by a River Indian squaw who was told, when begging for liquor: "You have had enough." She answered: "A little *too much* is just enough for me."





.S.  
 .S. A .S.  
 x m y  
 : Xpo FERENS. /

Portrait of Christopher Columbus

From Lefort's etching of the Marine Museum portrait at Madrid.  
 Permission of M. Knoedler & Company.

Reprinted from frontispiece to Volume I of "A History of the United States and  
 Its People," by Elroy McKendree Avery. The Burrows Brothers Company, Cleve-  
 land, Publishers.











# American Treasures in the Archives of the Libraries of the World

First Map of  
New World is an Ox Hide of  
Year 1500 in Naval Museum at Madrid & First  
Map of World to include America, in 1507, is in Library at Castle  
Wolfegg in Wurtemberg & Sixty Distinct Specimens of the Handwriting of  
Columbus in Existence but not our Genuine Portrait & Exhaustive Investigations

OF  
ELROY MCKENDREE AVERY, PH.D., LL.D.  
AND  
CHARLES WILLIAM BURROWS

REVIEWED BY THE EDITOR OF THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE

Illustrated with some rare exhibits from Dr. Avery's "History of the United States" in which the Avery-Burrows investigations are now being recorded—By permission of Charles William Burrows of Cleveland, Ohio

A WORLD-WIDE search for the *truth* in American History is now in progress. While thousands of lives and as many volumes have been dedicated to this service of the American people, never before have the archives of the civilized nations been called upon to submit in evidence every document within their possession that bears witness to the building of the American Nation.

It is literally a court trial of American historical data in which the written records and newly discovered documents are placed on the witness stand to bear testimony for a twentieth century judgment of American development.

Connecticut archives have enriched this investigation, and practically every volume written by a Connecticut researcher has been brought into evidence. The treasures in the State Library at Hartford in the Connecticut Historical Society, the New Haven Colony Historical Society, and all the similar institutions in the state have, in many instances, vouched for

the truth in every disputed question.

The American to whom the nation is indebted for this undertaking is a graduate of West Point, who, becoming impressed with the conflict between fact and fiction in our national records, consecrated his life to the rearing of a literary monument of the birth, growth, and maturity of the American nation.

In relating the beginning of this resolution, Honorable Elroy McKendree Avery, Ph.D., LL.D., the eminent American scholar, recently said: "Twenty years ago my friend, Charles William Burrows, asked me to join him in a work to which he evidently had been called more by a soldier's desire to serve his country than by a publisher's longing for pecuniary gain . . . to tell the story of men and measures that have made the United States. From that day to this, an unselfish purpose has guided his unfaltering steps and made each surmounted obstacle a better point of view for a higher ideal."

Two decades have passed since Dr. Avery entered into the proposed work with Mr. Burrows, and they have been

# Exhaustive Researches in Foreign Libraries



RELIC OF INDIAN SUPREMACY IN AMERICA  
—Wooden Samp bowl, in collection of Massachusetts Historical Society belonging to King Philip, the Indian chieftain who lost his life in war against the encroachment of the white man  
—His head was exposed upon a pole at Plymouth, his hands exhibited in Boston, and his wife and child were sold as slaves in Bermuda

years of unremitting research in the greatest archival libraries of the world.

The investigators find that the libraries of the Old World are rich in witnesses of the beginning of America. In the Royal Library at Copenhagen are the most ancient of these—the Sagas—long known to Scandinavian scholars but not made known to the world until the last century. These Sagas give the discovery of America by Norsemen in 1007.

In the Marine Museum at Madrid is a painting of Columbus, who, if the Sagas are true, is not the discoverer of America, but rather the discoverer who first gave the information of its existence to the world. This painting, however, is not authentic and was probably painted during the last century upon order from the Ministry of Marine from an old but imaginative engraving by Capriolo.

There is not a true portrait of Columbus in existence. Mr. Burrows finds over eighty alleged likenesses of Columbus, but not one that was painted either from life or even during the lifetime of the discoverer. The painting at Madrid, though the work of constructive imagination, is the most generally satisfactory portrait of Columbus that has been found.

In the British Museum is the fam-

ous map of the world, made about 1492, by Henrichus Martellus Germanus, a German miniature painter, working at Rome during the latter part of the fifteenth century. This map has been erroneously described by many writers, but from the inscription east of the Cape of Good Hope, and from its evident priority of the discoveries of Columbus and Da Gama, its date is believed to have been about the time of the discovery of America.

In the Naval Museum at Madrid is the oldest known map of the New World, made on ox hide, by Juan de la Cosa, one of the most skilful navigators of his time, in 1500. The original, now belonging to the Spanish Government, was discovered by Alexander von Humboldt in 1832, in the library of Baron Walckenaer, at Paris. In 1853, it passed into the museum at Madrid from a Paris auction room. La Cosa made many voyages to the New World, and was finally killed by the Indians in 1509. Several investigators believe that he was with Columbus on the voyage of discovery, and that he was part owner and master of the flag-ship "Santa Maria." Other investigators believe that it was not the same La Cosa, and that the map-maker did not accom-



## Of plimoth plantation

And first of y<sup>e</sup> occasion, and Inducements ther-unto; the which  
that y<sup>e</sup> may truly knowe, y<sup>e</sup> must begin at y<sup>e</sup> very roote, & rise  
of y<sup>e</sup> same. The which y<sup>e</sup> shall endeavour to manifest in a plaine  
style; with singular regard vnto y<sup>e</sup> simple truth in all things;  
at least as ~~far~~ near as my slender Iudgements can attaine  
the same.

### 1. Chapter

It is well knowne vnto y<sup>e</sup> godly, and iudicious; how euer since y<sup>e</sup>  
first breaking out of y<sup>e</sup> light of y<sup>e</sup> gospell in our Honourable na-  
tion of England (which was y<sup>e</sup> first of nations, whom y<sup>e</sup> Lord adorn-  
ed therewith, after y<sup>e</sup> grosse darknes of popery which had cover-  
ed, & ouerspread y<sup>e</sup> Christian world) what merry, & oppositions euer  
since satan hath raised, maintained, and continued against the  
saints, from time to time, in one sorte, or other. Soone times by  
bloody death & cruell torments; other whiles y<sup>e</sup> imprisonments banish-  
ments, & other hard wayes. As being both his kingdom should goe  
downe, the truth preuaile; and y<sup>e</sup> Churches of god reuerse to the  
anciente puritie; and recover their primatiue order libertie, &  
bentie. But when he could not preuaile by these means, against  
the maine truths of y<sup>e</sup> gospell; but that they began to take rooting  
in many places; being watered with y<sup>e</sup> blood of y<sup>e</sup> martires,  
and blessed from heauen with a gracious encrease. He then be-  
gane to take him to his ancient strategyes, set of old against  
the first Christians. That when by y<sup>e</sup> bloody, & barbarous per-  
secutions of y<sup>e</sup> Heathen Emperours, he could not stoppe & subvert  
the course of y<sup>e</sup> gospell; but that it speedily ouerspread, with  
a wonderfull celeritie, the then best known parts of y<sup>e</sup> world.  
He then begane to sow errors, heresies, and wonderfull  
dissensions amongst y<sup>e</sup> professors them selues (working vpon their  
pride, & ambition, with other corrupt passions, y<sup>e</sup> incidents to  
all mortall men; yea to y<sup>e</sup> saints them selues in some measure)  
by which wofull effects followed; as not only bitter contentions, &  
hathurrings, schismes, with other horrible confusions. But  
satan took occasion & aduantage therby to layest in a number  
of vile ceremonies, with many vnprofitable Cannons, & decrees  
which came since loon as snarres to many poore, & peccable  
souls, euen to this day. So as in y<sup>e</sup> ancient times, the persecu-

FIRST NARRATIVE OF THE PURITANS IN AMERICA—Facsimile of a page from Governor William Bradford's story of his life at the "Plimouth Plantation"—Three hundred years ago the Pilgrims fled to Amsterdam—Preliminary arrangements are now being discussed for the ter-centenary of the arrival of the "Mayflower" which occurs in 1920—The passengers of this historic ship included thirty-four men, eighteen wives, twenty boys, eight girls, three maid-servants, and nineteen men-servants—Among them was William Bradford who kept the journal of the first days in America and the original is now treasured in the old State House at Boston, Massachusetts

# Exhaustive Researches in Foreign Libraries



CARDINAL RICHELIEU—AT TIME OF HIS PLANS TO SECURE CONTROL OF AMERICA FOR FRANCE  
Triple portrait drawing from a print in the New York Public Library made from an original painting by Phillippe de Champaigne, born 1602, for the sculptor, Mocchi—in the National Gallery at London

pany Columbus until the next voyage in 1493.

In the Biblioteca Estense, at Modena, Italy, is the Cantino map of 1502, which embodies the results of explorations made in 1501 and bears a slip of parchment showing corrections due to Vespucci's explorations in 1502. It is from this that the date of the map is determined.

In the national archives at Madrid is a letter written by Columbus on February 6th, 1502, from Granada, to the Spanish sovereign. "This letter," says Mr. Burrows, "shows him to have been a consummate seaman, a masterly and scientific sailor, and an able pilot. More than sixty distinct pieces of Columbus' handwriting are in existence, and though he was an Italian by birth, they are all in Spanish. Thirty-three of these manuscripts bear a signature, fifteen bear his name, and both of his peculiar monograms. A smaller number are signed with his marine title of admiral, *el Almirante*, and a large monogram. To this large seven-letter monogram, Columbus attached great importance, and provided that his heirs should forever employ its peculiar form. No certain explanation of the letters is known. A religious interpretation is, however, universal. The smaller monogram is probably produced by intertwining the 'J' and

'S' of 'Jesus.' It always appears in the lower left-hand corner."

In the library of Prince Waldburg-Wolfegg, at the castle of Wolfegg in Wurtemberg, are the two long-lost maps by Martin Waldseemüller, who, in a little tract, in 1507, entitled "*Cosmographiæ Introductio*," first suggested the name of America in honor of Vespucci. In that tract, the author referred to his map of 1507, but although diligent search was made during many years, the map was not found. In 1901, while searching for data to use in his work on the discoveries of the Northmen in America, Professor Joseph Fisher, S. J., of Feldkirch, Austria, found a large composite volume of maps in the library at Wurtemberg. This atlas, curiously enough, was originally the property of the famous sixteenth-century cosmographer, Johann Schoener. Two of its maps proved to be Waldseemüller's undated world map of 1507, the first to contain the name "America," and an extraordinary Carta Marina, with the date 1516, also by him. Each of these two large wood-cut maps contains twelve sheets, and each section measures 45.5 by 62 centimeters. They are the only extant examples.

In relating this discovery, Dr. Avery says: "Although a thousand copies of the map were printed and quickly circulated, it was long thought



# American Treasures in the World's Archives



COMPASS AND SUNDIAL OF THE FIRST AMERICAN LIBERALIST—Instrument used by Roger Williams in his journey through the forests from Salem, Massachusetts, to Narragansett Bay, when he founded in Rhode Island the first commonwealth for freedom of religious thought without civic interference in America—Owned by the Rhode Island Historical Society

that not one had been preserved. Even more interesting than the long-lost map is the following passage from WaldseemueLLer's introduction to the *Quator Navigationes*: 'I do not see why it may not be permitted to call this fourth part after America, the discoverer, a man of sagacious mind, by the name of Amerigen—that is to say, the Land of Americus—or America, since both Europe and Asia have a feminine form of name from the names of women.' This is the first known occurrence of the name 'America.' In an obscure mountain town, an unknown geographer, after reading a probably fraudulent narrative and magnifying the deeds of his self-painted hero, innocently penned that 'christening sentence, the most important in the ritual of nomenclature.' It is not probable that Vespuccius had any personal knowledge of any of the scholars at Saint Dié; in fact, there is no evidence implicating him in an attempt to foist his name on a continent, as has often been charged. At the time of the appearance of the *Cosmographia Introductio*, only two or three descriptions of Western discoveries had appeared. A curious public eagerly bought the little quarto, and, by its perusal, was led unresistingly to the belief that the name 'America' was a proper name as well

as a proper noun. . . . Vespuccius died February 22, 1512, leaving no children and little wealth but a name that is clothed with a glory the greatest that accident and caprice ever granted a man."

In the Royal Library at Belgium is Mercator's globe of 1541, in which the name "America" was probably for the first time applied to both continents of the Western Hemisphere. There is evidence that the map-makers before this time confined the name "America" to the land south of the equator.

In the national library at Paris is the map of Sebastian Cabot, made in 1544.

The museums of the Old World treasure a wealth of evidence bearing upon the beginning of America. The libraries of Europe contain many ancient volumes that testify to the earliest days in the New World. The portrait galleries in Paris, London, Madrid, Rome and the oldest cities of the Eastern Continent, contain paintings of many who helped open the Western Continent to civilization.

The investigations have proven that there is not an authenticated portrait of Champlain and that the likenesses of this explorer are all imaginative. The various portraits, such as the Hamel, Ronjat, Laverdiere, and

# Exhaustive Researches in Foreign Libraries



Book plate of an early American political leader—Governor Lewis Morris, who as Governor of New Jersey, engaged in the first notable deadlock with a General Assembly, about 1743—At Lenox Library

O'Neill are all plainly derivable from the so-called Moncornet portrait of Champlain, which is now believed to be spurious. Moncornet lived contemporaneously with Champlain and was an artist who did a great deal of work, mostly of a somewhat inferior nature. His portrait of Champlain has been almost universally used by historians, yet it is now regarded as a certainty by expert investigators that a deformed French painter, named Ducornet, prepared an imaginative lithographed portrait of Champlain in 1854, which is the source of the so-called Moncornet portrait of nearly three hundred years ago.

Investigations have further upset all the portraits pretending to be Henry Hudson. No authentic likeness of him has been found in the searches through the libraries, museums and galleries of the Old World, while America has no genuine Hudson portrait. This is of especial importance at this time when the three hundredth anniversary of the discovery of the Hudson River is being

elaborately planned in New York. The commemorative medals and portraits of Hudson being prepared for his ter-centenary are all without foundation in fact.

The British museum is especially rich in its American treasures, while the land records and the church records of every shire in England are literally gold mines in which may be discovered the English ancestry of the founders of nearly all of our old American families.

I have here given but a suggestion of the sources for American research in the Old World. The Avery-Burrows investigations have delved not only into these, but also into the great mass of original documentary evidence in America, settling several contentions.

There has long been a controversy regarding the exact location where Columbus landed in his voyage to the New World in 1492.

The recent investigations result in a positive declaration that it was Watling Island. The investigators have prepared a map to elucidate the means by which they make this decision and further give this explanation: "The site was on one of the Bahamas, and evidently on an island of moderate size, though not the smallest. Each of some half a dozen different islands of the Bahamas has had the claim made in its behalf that it is the true site of the land-fall. Alexander von Humboldt accorded the honor to Cat Island, and so did Washington Irving. Captain G. V. Fox, U. S. N., assigned it to Atwood Cay (Samana). His paper, the most elaborate treatment of the subject yet made, forms part of the government report yet it is now regarded as practically established that Watling Island is the true Guanahani, the San Salvador of Columbus. The methods we use in determining this are, first: The physical description given by Las Casas in the abridgment of Columbus' journal (the original is lost) is found to apply more perfectly to Watling than to

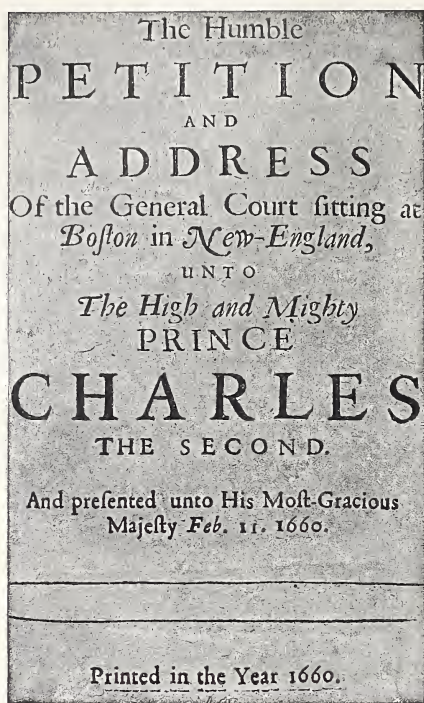




*y<sup>r</sup> most humble servant  
John Locke*

JOHN LOCKE, who attempted to connect political power in America with hereditary rank and wealth—Original painting by T. Brownover, now in the National Portrait Gallery at London—Autograph from Netherclift's "Handbook to Autographs," London, 1862

# Exhaustive Researches in Foreign Libraries



EARLY PROTEST AGAINST TYRANNY IN AMERICA—Petition sent to Charles II, from Massachusetts in 1660, in which the freemen appealed for justice—Original in Lenox Library at New York

any other island. Second. After leaving the island and sailing by a devious but quite fully recorded course, Cuba was struck at a harbor whose location is definitely established by description. With a chart of the Bahamas and a knowledge of the currents, the backward route of Columbus may, by the aid of the journal, be laid out, many points being fixed with precision and others with the highest degree of probability. This method also indicates (in fact, in the judgment of most recent expert investigators it requires) the acceptance of Watling Island as the correct site of the land-fall. Third. Follow by the aid of the journal the course sailed from the Canaries to the Bahamas. This, while less certain, readily admits of the selection of Watling as the correct site of the land-fall, although the method is unsatisfactory

when used by itself: The ocean currents, the variations of the compass, the rude method of measuring time by an hour-glass, the lack of a fine log record (this last having not been invented until a later period) render any deductions made by this method alone extremely uncertain. At best it can simply furnish corroborative evidence of the correctness of deductions made in other ways. This it does sufficiently well. Columbus described the island as flat, with a large lake in the middle and with very green trees, and described islands seen on the course thence to Cuba in such terms as to leave no doubt in the minds of those who have most carefully and fully investigated the subject that Watling Island is the site of the land-fall. Other islands that have had advocates for their claims in this connection are Grand Turk Island, area about seven square miles; at Wood Cay, area eight square miles; Mariguana, area ninety-six square miles; Acklin Island, area over one hundred square miles, and Cat Island, area one hundred and sixty square miles. The area of Watling is about sixty square miles. Referring to the common superstition that Friday is an unlucky day, it is interesting to note the place it occupies in the story of the discovery of the New World. Columbus sailed from Palos on Friday, August 3, 1492. He discovered land on Friday, October 12, 1492. He departed from Espanola (Haiti) to return to Spain on Friday, January 4, 1493, and arrived at Palos after the most memorable voyage in the world's history, on Friday, March 15, 1493."

In the "Life of Christopher Columbus," (Thacher), the date on which Columbus cast anchor in the port of Palos on his return is given as Friday, March 14, 1493, but upon testing the date as was done not only with this but countless others, it has been determined that this should have been Friday, March 15, 1493.

The Avery-Burrows investigations have cleared several of these contro-



# American Treasures in the World's Archives

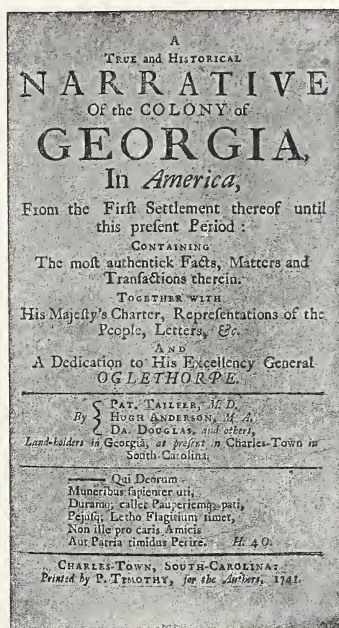
versies. A prominent historian gives the date of Sir Humphrey Gilbert's second expedition as 1585. This is incorrect as investigation proves he was drowned on his return to England in September, 1583.

Channing, Winsor, Robert's "American Commonwealths," Bryant & Gay, Lossing, Goodwin, and some dozen others, give 1613 as the date of the burning of Adriën Block's ship "The Tiger." Dr. Avery is convinced that the correct date, however, is 1614 as given by O'Callaghan, Hildreth, Bancroft, Fiske, and a few others.

Another prominent work, edited by a college president, calls Sir Walter Raleigh the brother-in-law of Sir Humphrey Gilbert. Genealogical records prove that he was a half-brother.

One prominent historian states that the second charter of Virginia of May 23, 1609, granted to the London Company, which constituted it a corporation entirely independent of the North Virginia or Plymouth Company, was composed of stockholders from every rank, profession, or trade in England, in number 765. Investigation proves that the number of stockholders was 659 as claimed in Brown's "Genesis of the United States," Stith and others.

There seems to be considerable disagreement regarding the Pilgrims, although this phase of American history has been more diligently explored in the last hundred years than any of the other American foundations. A prominent historian disagrees with Dr. Avery's adjustment of these controversies. Dr. Azel Ames of Wakefield, Massachusetts, author of "The Mayflower and Her Log," the latest and most authoritative work upon this subject, has been called into the controversy and he states emphatically that Dr. Avery is right. Dr. Ames is also authority for the list of the *Mayflower* passengers accepted by the investigators. This list varies in a few minute particulars from previous lists.



FIRST NARRATIVE OF GEORGIA—  
Title page of Dr. Tailfer's rare volume printed in 1741 at Charleston, South Carolina—Original copy in the Lenox Library at New York

In one of the leading one-volume school histories of the United States, it is found that three errors occur in a single paragraph regarding the "John Paul Jones" fight in the "Bon Homme Richard" with the "Serapis." The history uses the term "Off the coast of Flamborough Head, Scotland." Flamborough Head is in England. It also says: "It was the evening of September 25, 1779," but the date should be September 23. The phrase, "during the long hours of the night," is misleading, as the battle was over by 10:30 P. M.

Since the firing of the first gun on the first American ship, there seems to have been strong factional feeling in the American navy. Attorney Reilly's article on "James Barry as the Father of the American Navy" in Volume I, Number 4, of THE JOURNAL OF AMERICAN HISTORY, has developed four other distinct claims, including the Jones claim. This contention is

# Exhaustive Researches in Foreign Libraries



SEAL OF THE QUEEN IN AMERICA—Great Seal of Massachusetts about 1715—Original document in the Massachusetts Archives—Reproduction by courtesy of Charles William Burrows of Cleveland, Ohio

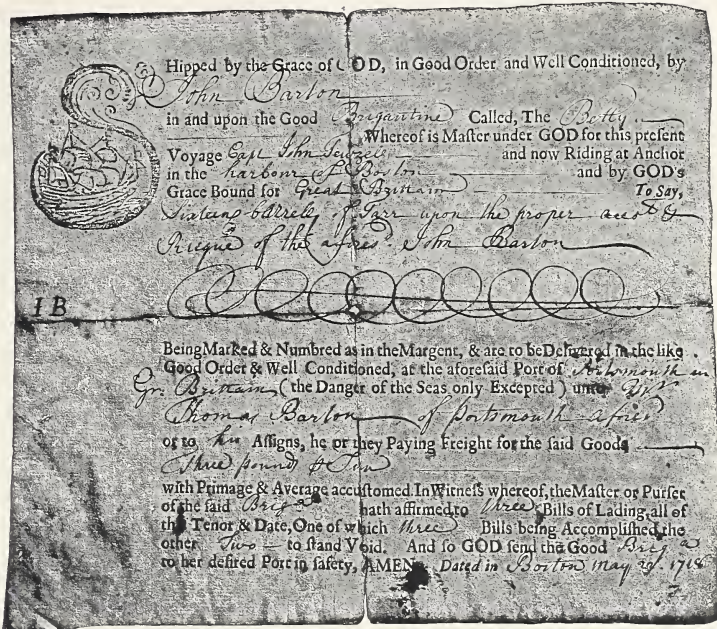
now being argued by the several factions in these pages.

There has been a long conflict over the date of the first raising of the Stars and Stripes in battle. This has been given by Preble in his "History of the Flag of the United States of America," as the *second* of August. Most historians follow Preble, though John Fiske names Oriskany, New York, as the place and August sixth as the date. Local historians claim for Cooch's Bridge in Delaware, September third, as the correct place and date of the first raising of the Stars and Stripes in battle. This claim is based upon the fact that the flag raised at Fort Stanwix was an improvised rather than a regularly manufactured flag. The Avery-Burrows' investigations claim that all of these are wrong and that the correct date was Sunday, August 3rd, 1777. Their proof is here submitted: Fort Stanwix stood where Rome, New York, now is, upon the portage between the headwaters of the Mohawk, running east to the Hudson, and of Wood Creek, running west of Oneida Lake to Oswego

River and Lake Ontario at Oswego, New York. This fort was defended in the summer of 1777 by Colonel Peter Gansevoort in command of a regiment of New York colonial troops consisting of eight companies. When Burgoyne came south from Canada upon his campaign, which ended in the surrender at Saratoga Heights on October 17, 1777, he sent Colonel Barry St. Leger with about 1,200 regular troops, together with Indian allies up the Saint Lawrence River to cross Lake Ontario to Oswego and ascend the streams to the portage and fort which it was planned he should invest and reduce, and then coming down the Mohawk rejoin Burgoyne in the vicinity of Albany. Two journals, kept by officers of Gansevoort's Regiment, have recently been discovered. One is the journal of Ensign William Colbreath of the Eighth Company; the other is that of Captain Abraham Swartwout. The Colbreath "Journal" was published in part only in a book, "Old Fort Johnson," so late as 1906. The "Swartwout Chronicles" were privately printed in 1899, the editor being Arthur James Weise, in an edition limited to one hundred copies, which were not placed on sale, but privately distributed, and were, therefore, unobtainable by most libraries. In these journals it is plainly shown that the knowledge of the enactment of the flag statute by Congress on the fourteenth of June, 1777, got to Albany, New York, on the thirty-first of July, 1777, and that Lieutenant-Colonel Marinus Willett, commanding some Connecticut troops, two hundred in number, started on the same day to proceed up the Mohawk River in batteaux carrying supplies, ammunition, provisions, and his men as reinforcement for the garrison. Their arrival at Fort Stanwix did not occur until five o'clock on the afternoon of Saturday, which was the second of August. A great deal of enthusiasm was displayed, and during Sunday forenoon an improvised flag, in accordance with the new statute,



# American Treasures in the World's Archives



FIRST ECONOMIC IDEA IN AMERICA WAS MONOPOLY—All governmental policies were designed to strangle trade and to divert the natural resources of the country to private interests—This old Shipping Bill is a relic of the predatory spirit of early America—The original, issued May 22, 1718, is now treasured in the archives of the Essex Institute at Salem, Massachusetts

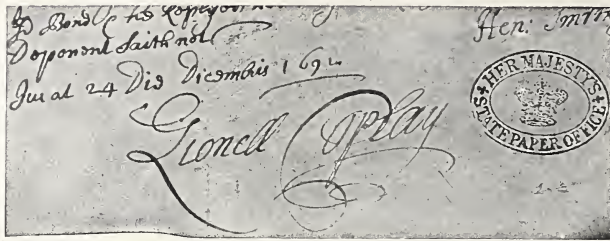
was prepared, the only piece of blue cloth to be found in the garrison being the blue cloth military cloak of Captain Swartwout, which he sacrificed for the occasion, and after the flag had been prepared, it was flown on the northeast bastion and a cannon leveled and fired at the enemy who had, in the meantime, appeared in force before the place. The date, August 2nd, is evidently an error, for the flag was not made until Sunday forenoon, nor did the enemy appear before the fort until that time, save for a few scattering scouts. Already histories are being changed to conform to this new state of affairs. It was brought to Mr. Burrows' notice through one of his correspondents telling him about the "Swartwout Chronicles," and that something appeared therein that bore upon the flag question.

Mrs. Champion's article on "The American Flag," in the first number

of Volume XI of the CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE created considerable controversy and several factional claims have been entered against her, although her claims are largely upheld by the discoveries of Mr. Burrows.

The thoroughness of the Avery-Burrows' investigations is shown by some of the long researches for the accuracy of the minutest detail. For example: the surrender of Fort William Henry on the shores of Lake George occurred on the morning of the ninth of August, 1757, and was made by a Colonel Monro in command of the English forces, to the French and Indian allies under command of Montcalm. The work of thirty of the leading historians were examined, including Winsor, Parkman, Fiske, Bancroft, Bryant, Gay, and in not one is Monro's first name given. Mr. Burrows has discovered that it was George and his correct

# Exhaustive Researches in Foreign Libraries



Autograph of Sir Lionel Copley, first Royal Governor of Maryland, who laid an annual poll tax of forty pounds of tobacco for building of churches and support of clergy—Signature from an original document in the Public Record Office at London, England

rank was that of "lieutenant-colonel;" moreover, that he bore the rank of colonel only a few months after the fight—about the time he died; he was appointed colonel for America only, this being a species of brevet or honorary rank quite frequently accorded for gallantry. Moreover, the spelling of Monro seems to be a matter of great uncertainty, as many as eight different ways—Monro, Monroe, Monrow, Munro, Munrow, Munroe, etc.,—having been discovered. Mr. Burrows, therefore, attempted to secure information that would supply correct first name, correct spelling and correct rank. From twelve to eighteen months elapsed, during which time he corresponded with all the great archival libraries in the world, also the archives of the French Department *de la Guerre*, French Rolls and Records Office, English Army Council, English War Office and the English Rolls and Records Office. Finally, there was discovered through the kindly aid of our embassy in London and the English Army Council, by the keeper of the Rolls and Records in Ireland, an authenticated letter of Monro's of September 17, 1753, recommending the promotion of an officer, and from this was facsimiled, on tracing cloth, his signature. In addition to all the other places in which search was made, it having been discovered that Monro was the lieutenant-colonel of the 35th Fusiliers, a search was made in the

records of the two battalions of the Royal Sussex Regiment of England, which is the name to-day borne by the body of which Monro was commander.

The search for the *truth* has established a multitude of minute details in American history hitherto unknown. It was discovered that the most frequent errors are in presenting unauthenticated pictures to embellish American histories. The extent to which the Avery-Burrows investigations have gone into the *truth* of historical illustration is shown by the case of the first picture of a buffalo. Winsor, Woodrow Wilson and others copy from Thevet's "*Les Singularitez de la France Antarctique*" (Antwerp, 1558), what they state to be the earliest known engraving of the buffalo appearing in a printed book. Mr. Burrows has, however, found one in Gomara's "*Historia General de las Indias*" (Antwerp, 1554), published four years earlier than Thevet's. It has further been discovered that Rotz drew pictures of this animal on his maps as early as 1542. Within a few weeks a yet earlier edition of Gomara has been discovered, namely, one printed at Saragossa during the Vespers of the Nativity, 1552.

Mr. Burrows states that the only authentic likeness of any of the *Mayflower* Pilgrims is that of Edward Winslow. It was painted while Winslow was in London in 1651, when he was fifty-seven years of age, probably



# American Treasures in the World's Archives

From the Post-Office at *Phila<sup>a</sup>* to the Post-Office at *Boston*

	Rates		Unpaid Letters				Sum due		Paid Letters				Sum due		Unpaid Letters			
	Dwt.	Gr.	S.	D.	T.	P.	Dwt.	Gr.	S.	D.	T.	P.	Dwt.	Gr.	S.	D.	T.	P.
At	7						11	2										
At	8						8											
At	11						11											
At	21						21											
At							53											
At																		
At																		
At																		
At																		
At																		

*Transmitted by Express & Blanket to be received by post to the same & to be paid by the Postmaster General of the United States of America*

*Benjamin Franklin*

Post-Master's Bill

FIRST POST OFFICES IN AMERICA—On February 17, 1692, King William and Queen Mary appointed Thomas Neale the first post-master-general in America—The most famous of the early post-masters-general in America was Benjamin Franklin—Facsimile of Post-master's Bill signed by Franklin in 1745—Original in Bostonian Society

by Robert Walker, a celebrated portrait artist in London during that period.

It is impossible to even list the treasures that have been uncovered in this search of two decades. Mr. Burrows, who has conducted the search for original documents and the truth of detail, states that the American libraries are treasure-houses of virgin material. Nearly every library in this country contains some original evidence from the men and women who took part in laying the foundation of the Nation. The historical societies in nearly every state are also doing an eminent service to American historical literature by preserving the ancient diaries and journals of the American patriarchs.

The fruits of the Avery-Burrows investigations are being given to the world. Dr. Avery is the recorder and he is telling the story in his "History of the United States," not merely as an antiquarian, but as literature—the fascinating story of strong men. The blood and sinew, the heart and soul of humanity is in it. Dr. Avery keeps

Autograph of one of the first American women of aristocracy—Margaret Winthrop, third wife of John Winthrop, and daughter of Sir John Tyndal, Knight of Great Maplested, Essex, England—From old document

Your faithful and obedient wife  
*Margaret Winthrop*

his hand on the pulse of humanity, and his own heart throbs in brotherly sympathy with his fellow-men—not alone to instruct them, but to entertain them with the deeds of strong men and the heroism of noble women. The disinclination of the people to read history is due not to history itself but to the men who have recorded it.

There has been an unfortunate tendency among historical writers to eliminate the human element—the real life of history—and record only the dull, dry statistics of the past. If I may say it here, such historical writers are literary criminals. They literally rob the historical graveyards and throw the ghouls at the public. The true historian has the literary power to resurrect the dead, infuse new life into them, restore their physical and mental strength, and bring them back through the scenes in which they lived and labored with all the glow and vigor of life. This is what Dr. Avery is now doing, and the achievement is through the labors and sacrifices of Charles William Burrows of Cleveland, Ohio, whose great efforts in behalf of the truth in American history, and his services to scholarship in his erection of a literary monument to American history, should be recognized this year by American universities that desire to confer their honors upon men who have contributed to the intellectual betterment of their beloved country.

D. C. Numb. 17

# The Boston News-Letter.

Published by Authority.

From Monday April 17. to Monday April 24. 1704.

*London Flying-Post from Decemb. 21. to 4th. 1703.*

**L**etters from Scotland bring us the Copy of a Sheet lately Printed there, Intituled, *The Jesuitical Alarm for Scotland. In a Letter from a Gentleman in the City, to his Friend in the Country, concerning the present Danger of the Kingdom, and of the Protestant Religion.*

This Letter takes Notice, That Pap's swarm in that Nation, that they traffick more avowedly than formerly, and that of late many Scores of Priests & Jesuites are come further from France, and gone to the North, to the Highlands & other places of the Country. That the Ministers of the Highlands and North gave in large Lists of them to the Committee of the General Assembly, to be laid before the Privy-Council.

It likewise observes, that a great Number of other ill-affected persons are come over from France, under pretence of accepting her Majesty's Gracious Indemnity; but in reality, to increase Divisions in the Nation, and to entertain a Correspondence with France. That their ill Intentions are evident from their talking big, their owning the Interest of the pretended King James VIII. their secret Cabals, and their buying up of Arms and Ammunition, wherever they can find them.

To this he adds the late Writing and Affairs of some dissipated persons, many of whom are for that Pretender, that several of them have declared they had rather embrace Popery than conform to the present Government; that they refuse to pray for the Queen, but use the ambiguous word Sovereign, and some of them pray in express Words for the King and Royal Family; and the charitable and generous Prince who has shew'd them too much Kindness. He likewise takes notice of Letters, not long ago found in Cypher, & directed to a Person lately come thither from St. Germain.

He says that the greatest Jacobites, who will not quiet themselves by taking the Oaths to her Majesty, do now with the Papists and their Compagnions from St. Germain set up for the Liberty of the Subject, contrary to their own Principles, but merely to keep up a Division in the Nation. He adds, that they aggravate those things which the People complain of, as *England's* refusing to allow them a Freedom of Trade, &c. and do all they can to foment Divisions betwixt the Nations, & to obstruct a Redress of those things complained of.

The Jacobites, he says, do all they can to persuade the Nation that their pretended King is a Protestant in his Heart, tho' he dares not declare it while under the Power of France, that he is acquainted with the Mistakes of his Father's Government, will govern us more according to Law, and tender himself to his Subjects.

They magnify the Strength of their own Party, and the Weakness and Divisions of the other, in order to facilitate and hurry their Undertaking; they argue themselves out of their Fears, and into the highest assurance of accomplishing their purpose.

From all this he infers, That they have hopes of Assistance from France, otherwise they would not be so impudent, and he gives Reasons for his Apprehensions that the French King may lead Troops thither this Winter. 1. Because the English & Dutch will not then be at Sea to oppose them. 2. He can then best spare them, the Season of Action beyond Sea being over. 3. The Expectation given him of a considerable number to join them, may encourage him to the undertaking with fewer Men if he can but send over a sufficient number of Officers with Arms and Ammunition.

He endeavours in the rest of his Letters, to answer the foolish Pretences of the Pretender's being a Protestant, and that he will govern us according to Law. He says that being bred up in the Religion and Politics of France, he is by Education a stated Enemy to our Liberty and Religion. That the Obligations which he and his Family owe to the French King, must necessarily make him so be wholly at his Devotion, and to follow his Example; that if he sit upon the Throne, the three Nations must be oblig'd to pay the Debt which he owes the French King for the Education of himself, and for Entertaining his supposed Father and his Family. And since the King must reform him by his Troops, if ever he be restored, he will first secure his own Debt, before those Troops leave Britain. The Pretender being a good Proficient in the French and *Romish* Schools, he will never think himself sufficiently aveng'd, but by the utter Ruine of his Protestant Subjects, both as Heretics and Traitors. The late Queen, his pretended Mother, who in cold Blood when she was Queen of Britain, advis'd to turn the West of Scotland into a hunting Field, will be then for doing so by the greatest part of the Nation; and no doubt is at Pains to have her pretended Son educated to her own Mind. Therefore, he says, it were a great Madness in the Nation to take a Prince bred up in the horrid School of Ingratitude, Persecution and Cruelty, and filled with Rage and Envy. The Jacobites, he says, both in Scotland and at St. Germain, are impatient under their present Straits, and knowing their Circumstances cannot be much worse than they are, at present, are the more inclinable to the Undertaking. He adds, That the French King knows there cannot be a more effectual way for himself to arrive at the Universal Monarchy, and to ruine the Protestant Interest, than by setting up the Pretender upon the Throne of Great Britain, he will in all probability attempt it; and tho' he should be persuaded that the Design would miscarry in the close, yet he cannot but reap some Advantage by imbruiting the three Nations.

From all this the Author concludes it to be the Interest of the Nation, to provide for Self defence, and says, that as many have already taken the Alarm, and are furnishing themselves with Arms and Ammunition, he hopes the Government will not only allow it, but encourage it, since the Nation ought all to appear as one Man in the Defence.

FIRST NEWSPAPER ESTABLISHED IN NORTH AMERICA—Facsimile of first number of "The Boston News-Letter," which appeared April 24, 1704—It was edited by John Campbell, postmaster in Boston, from news-letters received from the Old World—It was published "by authority" every Monday for nearly seventy-two years upon "reasonable terms" which could be "agreed upon with the postmaster"—An original copy is in the archives of American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, Massachusetts





*Montcalm*

Portrait of Louis Joseph, Marquis de Montcalm-Gozon de Saint-Véran

Reproduced from a private photograph of the original oil painting in possession of the present Marquis of Montcalm, Château d'Avèze, France, who courteously supplied it, colored in facsimile of the original.

We are indebted to the interest taken in historical matters by Mr. Henry Vignaud, secretary to the American Embassy, Paris, for courteous aid in procuring this.

Reprinted from Volume IV, p. 116, of "A History of the United States and Its People," by Elroy McKendree Avery. The Burrows Brothers Company, Cleveland, Publishers.





# The First Political Disturbances in Connecticut—The Tory Agitation

Persecution of Those Who Opposed Declaration of Independence and Remained Loyal to the King & Historic Den in Connecticut where Refugees Found Shelter When Driven from Their Homes & Investigation into the Sources of the Uprising against Anti-Federalists

BY

REVEREND X. ALANSON WELTON

FORMERLY OF BRISTOL, CONNECTICUT—NOW RESIDING IN REDLANDS, CALIFORNIA

GRANDSON OF STEPHEN GRAVES, A TORY REFUGEE

**T**HIS forceful exposition of the conditions which existed in Connecticut when the news was spread broadcast that the Americans were to revolt against British sov-

erignty, is written by the grandson of an American who conscientiously refused to join in the overthrow of the British Crown in the New World and protested against the Declaration of Independence. While it is not intended to detract a single laurel from the true patriots who offered their lives to the founding of the American nation, it is but justice that those who were loyal to their mother country, England, should be given at least record for their sufferings for the sake of what they, too, believed to be right. It is not improbable that if the same political problem was to divide American citizenship to-day, many of our most conservative and estimable men would be found opposed to revolution.

This phase of political history has long been neglected. It was recently developed in THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE by the Reverend Henry M. Lawson, whose article, "My Country Is Wrong," the tragedy of Colonel Joshua Chandler, who was born at West Woodstock, Connecticut, in 1728, created considerable interest among British historical reviews. It

was further developed by the discovery of the ancient manuscript of Colonel Stephen Jarvis, born in Danbury, in 1756, in which he revealed the life of a Loyalist who refused to renounce his allegiance to the King, and fought to save the Western Continent to the British Empire; this manuscript was contributed to these pages by Honorable Charles M. Jarvis, of New Britain. The leading authority on "The Tories in Connecticut" is James Shepard of New Britain, and his investigations have appeared in this publication. Another of this interesting series relates to Moses Dunbar, born in Wallingford, in 1746, whose fidelity to church and king resulted in his execution for treason. It was ably recorded by Judge Epaphroditus Peck of Bristol.

In the article now presented, the author relates his early experiences in the vicinity of the historic "Tory Den" in Burlington, from stories told him in his early childhood and fragments of family and neighborhood traditions. This significant contribution to Tory literature has created considerable interest in Abi Humiston Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution in Thomaston, where it has been read by the author. It is here recorded through the courtesy of Mrs. Susie E. Billings, Secretary of the Humiston Chapter.—EDITOR.

# First Political Disturbances in Connecticut

**M**Y first visit to the Tory Den was on Thanksgiving day, November, 1838, when Uncle Bela A. Welton and myself, two boys of fourteen, undertook to "discover" it. After a long search and a careful examination of several ledges, we had concluded to give up the search and had turned away from the foot of the highest cliff of all when, quite accidentally, we came upon the south and larger entrance, as we were making our way, tired and hungry, towards the return path. It goes without saying, that we considered ourselves well-paid for our tiresome explorations. We carved our initials with the date, November, 1838, upon a small black birch growing in a crevice on top of the great rock that forms the eastern wall of the cave. The tree was not more than five inches in diameter. Thirty-eight years later (1876), the date was legible, but the tree was only a little larger. Fifteen years later still, at my last visit with Rodney Barnes, (June 29, 1891), dates and initial letters were quite obliterated. None but an extremely slow-growing tree would have kept them so long.

## Location of Cave where British "Patriots" Fled in Burlington

Near the southwest corner of the town of Burlington, whose earliest recorded name was "West Woods" in the old town of Farmington, and less than a half mile from the north line of Bristol in that extensive tract of rocky woodland which, from time immemorial, has borne the name of "The Ledges," is a cave above ground, formed by the piling one upon another of great blocks of granite which appear to have broken off the cliff above by glacial action. A broad and flat, but quite thick slab, forms the main part of the sloping roof, the upper edge of which rests upon an immense block, whose nearly perpendicular

face forms the eastern wall of the cavern which extends some twenty-five feet from the greater opening at the south, to the lesser opening at the north. When the "den" was in use, both entrances were so carefully hidden that the man-hunters never discovered it, though they carefully explored every nook and cranny in the ledge above. The late John A. Walton, a resident in the neighborhood, thought there must have been another and partly underground entrance, but no such passage is now known. A plain woods road extends from the upper end of the mill-pond, passing a few rods east of the cave to the cross-road at the northerly limit of the "Ledges." Between the middle and southerly, this woods road is intersected by a path coming from the west as a continuation of the lane which begins at the Hemingway place, half a mile north of the "East Church" on the old Harwinton Road. In the days of the early settlers there was a continuation of this woods path easterly towards Chippens Hill, crossing the "Old Marsh Brook" just above its entrance to the pond over the Stone Bridge so named from the broad slabs of rock of which it was built. The marsh itself was made by beavers, whose dam, a little above the old mill dam, was plainly to be seen when the pond was nearly dry in 1876.

The Tory Den is near the foot of the highest peak of "The Ledges," southeasterly from "Upton," the summer home of Professor John C. Griggs.

This house was built by Stephen Graves in 1795, the year of the birth of the youngest child, the late Ruth Graves Blakeslee of Thomaston. The older daughter, Nancy Graves Welton, was born two years earlier, June 23, 1793, in the log-house that occupied part of the same site. The veranda is a late addition.

The cliff above the den is plainly visible from the summit and western slope of Chippens Hill. Sixty years



# Persecution of All Who Opposed Federal Party

ago and less, there was a rye field south and southwesterly of this peak, and the little grove or thicket that partially hid the cyclopean fragments of rock that compose and surround the Tory Den. This field has since reverted to type and become a part of the forest.

## Origin of the Name "Tory" and its Political Significance

At the period of Lord Baltimore's visit to England, 1678, that country was violently agitated by a struggle to exclude the Duke of York from the succession to the throne on the ground that he was a professed papist. The exclusion was zealously advocated by the representatives of the old Parliamentarians, who had begun again to act under Shaftesbury's lead, as an organized party, and whom the popular delusion of the popish plot had greatly strengthened. On the other hand, the representatives of the old Royalists supported the claim of the duke, though they disavowed popery almost as strongly as their rivals. It was now the party names of Whig and Tory often came into use. Whig, the Scotch for sour milk, and the appellation of the rebel covenanters of the rest of Scotland was applied by way of ridicule to the enemies of the duke, while his friends, in the meantime, were stigmatized as Tories, the name originally of certain wild bands of Irish popist robbers. (*Hildreth's History of United States, Vol. I*)

When a very small boy, I thought the word Tory meant some sort of wild animal, such as live in dens. Later, I was led to think the Tories were something like the Scribes and Pharisees, whom my Sunday-school teacher described as "a very wicked set of people." And this impression was not by any means removed by the reading of current histories of the Revolutionary War, though I had learned in my later childhood that the refugees of the Tory Den were not wild animals, nor yet fierce and blood-

thirsty robber outlaws. Neither were they thieves, nor midnight marauders, but peaceable inhabitants of the neighborhood and its surroundings. Whig and Tory were the names of opposing political parties in England, and so entitled until, in the middle of the nineteenth century, they took their present designation of Liberals and Conservatives. The American Tories and Whigs, when actually at war, were respectively Loyalists (or Royalists) and Revolutionists. Now, it is customary to see the word, Patriot, as the opposite of Tory, which is still considered a term of reproach. Then the Whigs stigmatized the Conservatives as Tories, and the latter branded the Whig Revolutionists as Rebels.

American historians inform the one great grievance the colonies urged as an excuse for armed resistance of the British government, was "Taxation without Representation" in the parliament which levied all taxes. We do not read, however, that they ever petitioned for leave to send representatives to that body, but we *do* read that, when the very existence of the eastern colonies was threatened by French and Indians, the mother country sent fleet and army to assist them, and, in so doing, burdened herself with a heavy debt. Was it, therefore, wrong to ask the colonies to pay their proportion of a debt, contracted solely in their defense? If they deemed it a violation of the British constitution to be taxed by parliament without their own assent, why did they not *tax themselves*, and thus prove their willingness to bear a part of the burden? Is there not room for the suspicion that the grievance, "Taxation without Representation," was a convenient pretext for independence, now that they had become strong and no longer in danger from French and Indians?

Our ancestors were first Whigs and Tories, then Royalists and Revolutionists, and ought to be so designated if we would follow the example of our own description of the opposing forces in the late Civil War, as "Fed-

# First Political Disturbances in Connecticut

erals and Confederates." A patriot is one who loves his country because it is *his own*. The Tories were native Americans, differing from the Whigs in regard to which of two forms of government should prevail in the same country over the same people, or, more accurately, divided on the question of continuing to be ruled by a central government three thousand miles away beyond the sea, or setting up a government to please themselves, but whether it should be a republic or a monarchy was not decided till after the independence was won. The Tory Den was so named by the Revolutionists, because it was a place of refuge for the proscribed Royalists, commonly called *Tories*, in the days of the War for American Independence, 1775 to 1782.

## Sympathizers of the King who Found Refuge in "The Ledges"

When asked this question, we are hampered by lack of definite and reliable dates, with regard to names. This is not so strange, since none of them are known or supposed to have left any written testimony concerning themselves, and the spirit of proscription of the unsuccessful by the successful party did not soon die out and even now, after one hundred and twenty years of peace and domestic tranquility, the Tories are spoken of in terms which impliedly charge them with being, or having been enemies of their country, and therefore the opposite of "Patriots." Their opposition, however, was to the Revolutionary party who were endeavoring to subvert the government under which they had been born and reared. The lack of a list or catalogue of the names of the refugees of the Tory Den, however, has been partially remedied, as is shown in the following extracts from James Shepard's paper in the *Connecticut Quarterly*. Seventeen prisoners from Farmington, Nathaniel Jones, Simeon Tuttle, Joel Tuttle, Nathaniel

Matthews, John Matthews, Riviras Carrington, Lemuel Carrington, Zerubbabel Jerome, junior, Chauncey Jerome, Ezra Dorman, Nehemiah Royce, Abel Royce, George Beckwith, Abel Frisbie, Levi Frisbie, Jared Peck and Abraham Waters, were released on taking the oath of fidelity and paying costs. The committee who examined these prisoners found that they had been much under the influence of one Nichols (the Reverend James Nichols of Bristol), that they had refused to go in the expedition to Danbury alarm, that there was no such thing as remaining neutral. (*Connecticut State Records*.)

## Families of Royalists Driven from Bristol and Plymouth

All but two of these seventeen names are found in the baptismal and business records of the first Episcopal Society of New Cambridge, now Bristol. The two exceptions are George Beckwith and Zerubbabel Jerome, junior. The latter was son of Zerubbabel Jerome, senior, who served as a soldier under Washington in 1775 in Boston. These were all from Farmington, and probably all lived in Bristol. Some of them, possibly all, before their arrest and imprisonment, had used the Tory Den as a hiding-place. Joel Tuttle, tradition says, was hanged by the neck till nearly dead, to an oak tree on Federal Hill (which tree was standing in 1834), then cut down by a Whig named Hungerford, and left insensible at the foot of the tree. During the night he revived and made his way, about four miles, to the Tory Den.

Nathaniel Jones was a sea captain, whose name, with title, several times appears in the church records of New Cambridge and East Plymouth. He lived half a mile east of the church, at the corner, on the summit of Chippens Hill. His son, who, he confessed, had gone over to the "enemy" and made Captain of Marines, had



# Persecution of All Who Opposed Federal Party

already been killed in his first battle, says James Shepard. His estate was inherited by his nephew, Samuel Jones, and became the home of his daughter, the late Mrs. Hine, who was residing there in 1876.

It is probable that these Tories were really unwilling to take sides with or against their revolted countrymen, and that they would, if they could, have followed the example of Isaac Wilkins of Westchester, New York, who said: "I leave America and every endearing connection because I will not raise my hand against my sovereign, nor draw my sword against my country. When I can conscientiously draw it in her favor, my life shall be cheerfully devoted to her service."

Reverend Wilkins returned as an ordained minister and served the church in Westchester County, New York, many years. (*History of the Church, Westchester County, New York*, page 113.)

We may reasonably doubt whether these men were more ignorant than were their captors or inquisitors, of "the true grounds of the then present war," but we are morally bound, there being no evidence to the contrary, to believe, that after having renounced their allegiance to King George III and taken the oath of fidelity to the revolutionary government, they did nothing more to provoke the revolutionists or patriots of the dominant party among whom they dwelt. The invasion of Connecticut by British and Royalist troops at Norwalk and Danbury had convinced them, they said, that they could not remain neutral, and their own arrest and imprisonment, with the expense attending it, had shown them the power of the state to punish its enemies, if not to protect the citizens from mob violence. The staunchest royalist of "those days that tried men's souls" could not reasonably have blamed them for their decision to "follow the line of least resistance."

## Suffering of Harwinton Tory Opposed to American Revolution

Stephen Graves resided nearest the cave and was one who used it sometimes as a hiding-place. His home was in Harwinton and in Litchfield County, and this fact, had he been at that time a pronounced Royalist or Tory, would have exempted him from arrest under form or color of law by officers of Farmington in Hartford County, to which the seventeen members of Mr. Nichols' congregation, just named, belonged. But it is not probable that he was at that time, in the spring of 1777, reckoned as a Tory or suspected of being opposed to the Revolution. He was sometime (date unknown), drafted for service in the Continental Army and hired and sent a substitute. The next year he was drafted a second time, while "starving his family to pay the wages of his substitute," says his youngest child, the late Ruth Graves Blakeslee of Thomaston, Connecticut. He had no family in 1777. He was married to Ruth Jerome in 1778, and his first child, Nancy, died in 1783, aged about four years. This birth in 1779 may have been while the father was in hiding in the Tory Den. If his name had been left on the roll of men liable to a draft, while he was serving by substitute, the second draft would have been null and void, as soon as the mistake was discovered. But this, not having been the case, the inference must be that a deliberate attempt was made to force him into the ranks. He must have been considered a great warrior to fill the place of two common soldiers. From the evidence thus far considered, it appears that his punishment by a mob for being a Tory must have taken place as late as 1778, more likely 1779.

The historic cherry-tree to which he was tied for scourging with hickory rods, stood on the town line of Plymouth and Harwinton, at the fork of the roads, near the Deacon Hemingway place, the residence of the

# First Political Disturbances in Connecticut

late John J. Welton, about half a mile south of Mr. Graves' house. His eldest daughter, Nancy Graves Welton, remembered the "tall stump" of the tree, and used to tell of her father's remark once when passing it, that, while that stump stood, he should remember his whipping.

## Arrest in Saybrook for Refusing to Become a Revolutionist

At still another time, Graves was arrested at Saybrook (the home of his Grandfather Joseph) and brought back to Harwinton, probably under the charge of desertion (because he had vowed that he would not serve, after the outrage of the second draft, either personally or by substitute) to be dealt with, no one knows how, or by what authority. His captors, number unknown, rode while he walked, and also required him to pay their tavern bills. Finding that he made no attempt to escape, his guards relaxed their vigilance, and sometimes allowed him to get some distance ahead when climbing a hill. This was their relative position one evening at dusk, coming up Pine Hollow Hill about three miles from his home, when he stepped up the steep bank, bade them good evening, and disappeared. Being well acquainted with the region, round about "across lots" as well as by road, he reached home and lay down on a flat rock within hearing of a colloquy that took place between his pursuers who arrived later, and Mrs. Graves, who affirmed that he was not at home, but had been absent some weeks in Saybrook. After they had searched the house without success, they departed, in what frame of mind, or under what vows or good resolutions, history has not recorded, but their prisoner had fairly outwitted them. At another time he barely escaped capture by climbing a pine tree.

Young Graves was of temper unique, now combative and peaceable, but almost destitute of fear. He used to tell his children that he had never

been scared but twice, and that when he was a small boy. Once he had climbed a tree to rob a woodpecker's nest and put his hand into the hole when a black snake thrust its head out. The next instant he found himself on the ground. Mrs. Graves (said her daughter) was a great coward and used to tremble with fear when she heard in the night the ooah! ooah! of the bears in the neighboring woods. This was probably when her husband was absent and she had only a young girl for her companion. If this were the fact, it would account for the evidently erroneous (or, at least, highly improbable) tradition that the child was born in the Tory Den, which appears from the most reliable evidence to have been used by *men only* and temporarily. It could not have been used in winter, when footmarks would have shown in the snow, and a fire could not have been kindled therein without betraying the occupants by the smoke.

As a genealogical record, these statistics are of value regarding Stephen Graves: He was born February 15, 1751-2; Ruth Jerome, his wife, was born June 14, 1760; married, December 8, 1778; their children, Nancy, born November 20, 1779; Ruth, born March 1, 1781. Both died on the same day, viz., August 20, 1783.

Nancy, second, was born June 23, 1793; died December 11, 1883, at Cambridge, Illinois, aged eighty years.

Ruth, second, was born June 20, 1795; died at Thomaston, Connecticut, April 15, 1886, aged nearly ninety-one years.

## Experiences of Connecticut Women who remained Faithful to Crown

Captain Wilson of Harwinton was the leader of the man hunters who were a terror to the Tories and their families in that town. For mutual help and defense against unarmed men, the Tories worked together, alternating from farm to farm. Their wives kept watch and warned them



# Persecution of All Who Opposed Federal Party

whenever danger appeared by blowing the dinner horn, which note of warning was repeated by the others till the men had time to get well on their way to the Tory Den. Young Mrs. Graves, who, one day, had just blown her "conch shell," was surprised by the entrance of Captain Wilson just as she was stooping to hide the shell between the straw bed and feather-bed. With quick wit she took something from under the bed, hid it under her apron and walked out of doors. The captain, supposing she was going out to hide the shell, which he was quite anxious to capture, closely followed. When he was well outside, she suddenly turned and threw the contents of the vessel in his face. Thus, roughly assaulted, the captain, in his wrath, threatened the life of Mrs. Graves' young girl companion with a pistol at her head till she showed where the conch was concealed. Many years afterwards, when Mrs. Graves heard of Captain Wilson's death, she exclaimed: "I'm glad on't." Her husband reminded her of the Christian duty of forgiveness. She replied that she could not forgive him, for he had not brought back her conch shell that he had stolen. To call this a theft is unromantic, if not unjust. It was one of the spoils of war, "contraband" because it had aided the non-combatant enemy to escape. No doubt the valiant captain considered it a trophy to be proud of.

The thief, or robber, she rightly pleaded, should make restitution before asking forgiveness. So the brave captain died unforgiven, but whether he had forgiven her is still doubtful. If the heirs of Captain Wilson who possess the shell (if such an heir there be), will return it to any one of the grandchildren of Mrs. Graves, doubtless we shall, one and all, forgive the confiscator of grandma's trumpet and all his heirs forever.

From what I have noted thus far, it appears that the female Tories were

not afraid of any personal ill-treatment from the prosecutors of their husbands and fathers, and did not need to hide themselves to avoid ill-treatment. The "age of chivalry" had not then quite departed. Captain Wilson was quite gentlemanly and forbearing, considering his occupation at the time.

## Raids on Homes of Connecticut Tories by American Patriots

Of the Tories of that neighborhood, the southeast part of Harwinton, Mrs. Ebenezer Johnson lived nearest to town. One day, she discried one or more of Wilson's raiders and blew her tin horn; they searched the house for it without success. Waiting only till they were fairly outside, she untied the horn from her garter and blew a defiant "toot, toot." They returned and searched the premises more thoroughly, but again without success. Aunt Lois, as she was commonly called in her old age, a sister of the Lemuel Carrington, "one of the seventeen converted Tories hereinbefore named," once told, in the hearing of the writer, how several women in expectation of a call from the Revolutionist Inquisitors, or raiders, heated a great kettle of water for the purpose of giving them a hot reception, but they did not come. The late Mrs. Ximena Jones Hine, grandniece of the Captain Nathaniel Jones, whose name heads the list of the seventeen, testified, in 1875, that those hunters of Tories used to go about visiting their cellars and pantries and destroying their provisions, thus doing what they could to starve women and children. This class of patriots did not expose themselves in battle at the front. Chauncey Jerome, another of the seventeen reformed Tories, was taken by a mob of his neighbors and tied to a tree by his thumbs, one verdict says, his shirt drawn out, turned up over his head and fastened, but the powerful blow aimed at his bared back shivered the strong hickory-rod

# First Political Disturbances in Connecticut

on the unprotected tree, for young Jerome, having, by a sudden desperate effort, "broken his bonds in sunder," leaving his shirt on the tree, was in light marching order (*i. e.*, in his small clothes), making his way well in advance of his persecutors to the home of his brother-in-law, Jonathan Pond, who stood at the door with his gun and commanded his pursuers not to enter. From the fact that Mr. Pond had been allowed to keep a gun, we may suppose that he was not a Tory. The same tradition that gives us the story of the escapade of young Chauncey Jerome says that the blow of the hickory-rod that missed its aim *made a scar upon the tree*, which it might have done if it was an apple tree, as some suppose it to have been.

The men and boys of that period dressed, in summer, in shirts and trousers or breeches of strong homespun linen, and usually went barefoot. The trousers reaching just above the hips were fastened behind with a home-made string of tow or flax. Suspenders were not fashionable. Our neighbor, Benaiah Barlow, in 1833-1839, wore his that way. He also retained other old fashions of revolutionary days. His scythe sharpener or rifle was made of a piece of a shingle, which he greased often with lard and then dusted it over with pulverized white flint, which had been roasted in the fire. This set a fine keen edge, but the scythe needed grinding oftener than when a rub-stone was used. If young Chauncey Jerome was dressed as described above, his arms were probably stretched at full length upwards, toes touching the ground, thumbs tied to the tree, his shirt then turned up over head and arms, and fastened higher up. Mother told me that "Uncle Chauncey" sometimes lived in the little red house on the old road running west from the corner, less than half a mile south of East Church, across the Poland Brook. The new road to Harwinton passes between the brook and

the house, which was red in the thirties. He probably lived in Bristol in 1777, for the seventeen resided in Farmington. Robert lived on the corner east.

## Punishment Inflicted upon those who Opposed American Revolution

Another arrest of Tories and their escape through the help of a quick-witted woman was related to the late Reverend Collis J. Potter, when a boy, by the late Jeremiah Royce, a grandson of Nehemiah Royce, one of the seventeen. Several had been arrested and bound, and the captors had arrived with their prisoners at the home of one of them, which was the first house east of the Plymouth line on the old road from East Plymouth to Bristol, where the only armed man of the squad, in order to get a drink at the well, left his gun leaning against the house. The housewife seized it and gave it to her husband as she cut his bonds, and, under his protection, released the other prisoners of theirs. Names are not given.

Joel Tuttle, one of the seventeen, afterwards was hanged by the neck to an oak-tree on Federal Hill, in Bristol, till nearly dead, when a Whig, who was the father of the late Evits Hungerford of South Chippens Hill District., cut him down and he was left insensible at the foot of the tree at dusk. He revived, and during the night made his way, about four miles, to the Tory Den. The Reverend James Nichols, the "designing clergyman," who had influenced, more or less, the seventeen members of his flock to be loyal to their king, was found hidden in a cellar, near Cyrus Gaylord's present home, tarred and feathered and dragged in the neighboring brook. The descendants of the refugees of the Tory Den have given us this anecdote of the adventures of some of the Whig revolutionist party:

Once upon a time, two Whigs, each by himself, went Tory hunting. One



# Persecution of All Who Opposed Federal Party

was a leading citizen of Harwinton, then commonly known, or later, as Squire Bruce, who discovered a man lurking in the bushes, or looking for something, or somebody, on or near the Stephen Graves' farm. The man also discovered *him* and made for him. Supposing him to be a Tory, Bruce, less courageous, turned and fled, closely followed by his pursuer till he finally fell down exhausted. What was said by each to the other has not been recorded in the chronicles of Whig and Tory. Bruce was probably unable to make much of a speech, but tradition says, he never quite recovered from that race for life. The name of the better runner of the two has been unfortunately lost.

## Connecticut Politics in First Decade of American Independence

In the peaceful days of the past Revolutionary period, "Squire Brace" was a trusted town officer and a staunch Federalist, as were nearly all the Liberal party, formerly called Whigs, and self-styled Patriots, while the Conservatives of the Revolution, who had been branded or stigmatized by their opponents as *enemies of liberty*, became Republicans, and, in turn, charged the Federalists with being monarchists. Of the three men only, who dared to vote against Federalist candidates in Harwinton in the days of the "Stand up Law," one was Stephen Graves, and another, Noah Welton.

The very unpopular "Stand up Law" required each man in town meeting to vote by standing up alone. Timid Republicans did not dare to face the overwhelming majority of the Federalist party.

Asa Smith a teamster in the latest French War, who died about 1828, aged ninety years, has been thus remembered in rhyme by his son, Miles, who lived not far north of the Graves place:

As for Uncle Ase,  
He thinks it no disgrace  
To vote for Federal Brace,  
Fall down and skin his face.

an incident, probably, of town meeting day. Miles Smith, whom I remember by his common title, "Dr. Smith," was evidently not a Federalist. I had the epigram from Aunt Eliza Welton Potter, who must also remember "Uncle Ase," as he was commonly called in his old age.

In the early thirties, the only churchman known to be a Federalist in Bristol, was Jeremiah Royce who was probably the best-read politician of them all, as he was the best instructed churchman.

When the breach between the mother country and her thirteen North American colonies shall have been so completely healed that we can have societies of "Sons and Daughters of the Loyalists of the Revolution," the Tory Den or the cliff above, may bear a memorial of the hunted cave dwellers of the "Ledges."

---

## A POLITICAL SATIRE OF THE HISTORIC HARTFORD CONVENTION

This quaint satire was recently found among some old papers in Hartford. It was evidently written by one who opposed any change in the state constitution in the early years of the Republic. There seems to be an interesting episode connected with it in which a prominent Hartford physician celebrated by tolling the church bells as a requiem

### ORIGINAL MANUSCRIPT IN POSSESSION OF MRS. ANNA MORRIS PERRY

HARTFORD, CONNECTICUT

And is it true, then, Doctor Wells,  
You got the folks to toll the bells  
Kindly to notice the Convention?  
Unless loud fame a falsehood tells  
Your physic often, Doctor Wells,  
Has made the people toll the bells  
Without your kind intention.

In vain you tried with sapient fate  
To cure the evils of the state  
By federal purgation.  
Democracy will ne'er Control us,  
Its horrid slang cannot cajole us,  
Pray give your patients, give a bolus  
To the rulers of the nation.

# Reminiscences of the War of 1812

Recollections of the Thrilling Events Around Stonington and New London & Related by the Venerable Henry Chesebrough who Raised a Company of Militia in Defense Against the British

BY

MRS. GRACE D. HEWITT

MERIDEN, CONNECTICUT

GRAND-DAUGHTER OF THE NARRATOR

**W**HEN I was a child in my home on a Western prairie, where the winter winds howled and the thermometer dropped from thirty-five to forty-two degrees below zero, I used to sit with my grandfather, Henry Chesebrough, beside an open Franklin stove, and listen to stories of his sea voyages and adventures, in what seemed then, very foreign lands. But the one I liked best, and I think he enjoyed telling oftenest himself, was the thrilling tale of the time the British came into Stonington Point and the battle which occurred on August 10, 1814. Grandfather had been influential in raising a company of militia and was made adjutant. If the warships in the harbor showed signs of hostility, it was agreed that a lighted bucket of tar should be hoisted on the summit of a small hill that could be plainly seen for miles as a signal that they should gather at the Point.

One evening, just as the men were coming in to supper, one of them shouted: "There goes the old tar bucket!" All rushed out to see, and sure enough, the fierce flames were ascending. Grandmother, who was a wife of only a few months, brought out his uniform, and buckled on his sword, and he was soon on the way whither many other farmers were hurrying from every direction. At Stonington, as they were organized for instruction and drill, one of the pastors was called upon to offer prayer. His opening sentence was: "God

Almighty is a man of war," and grandfather added: "From that he went on and made the grandest prayer I ever heard."

That evening, as grandfather and another man stood in front of the tavern door, watching the ring of a cannon on the warships, one of them remarked: "That shot is going to come pretty close." They stepped apart, the cannon ball passed between them, penetrated the door where they had just been standing, crashed through a china closet, causing a great clatter of broken dishes, and went out at the back of the house. If it had struck two feet either side, one of them must have been killed. But the first church edifice was on a hill two miles above the town, and as the British aimed mostly at the steeple, they killed no one. The next afternoon Commander Hardy sent out a boat with a flag of truce. It seemed the wife of one of his friends was visiting Tory friends in New London and was held there as a hostage. Commander Hardy wished to send a message to General Cushing, whose headquarters were at New London, ordering that she be returned, or he would immediately destroy the town. He would cease firing until sundown to allow a messenger to ride over and bring back General Cushing's reply. The distance was twelve miles and the time about two hours and a half. As grandfather was quick and daring, he was selected and given a good horse to go. About half-way over there he saw a horse tied to a post, while its owner was coming out of the



Reminiscences of a Connecticut Soldier in 1812

house, his whip in his hand, ready to ride to town to hear the news. Grandfather threw himself off his horse, mounted the fresh one, and only saying: "Have my horses ready for me at this post in an hour," galloped on. His horse was waiting for him on his return, fed and rested. He reached the top of the hill overlooking the harbor just as the sun sank out of sight, and he could discern the preparations being made on board the warships for renewing the firing. He waved the white letter in his hand, which was seen by the watches, a signal was hoisted and a boat again sent out for the message. General Cushing's answer was: "He trusted he had enough brave men to defend the place, but if he destroyed the town, the soil would remain."

I don't remember whether it was that same evening or the next day some one went up into the

country for an old man who had been a gunner in the Revolution to come and sight the cannon. He took a long, critical survey and said: "Pint it a little higher." They pointed it a little higher and fired such a broadside into Hardy's own ship that he was obliged to move off. "That was a telling shot," grandfather used to say, and was the decisive shot of the battle. Fearing, for some reason, that reinforcements were coming to Stonington, the warships departed in such haste that they cut their anchors and grandfather was one of a party who went out in a boat and secured some of them, which, I believe, at one time were on exhibition in the little square in the center of the town. The old song says:

It cost the king ten thousand pounds  
To kill a pig at Stonington.

I believe they killed a goose also.

STUDENT'S BILL OF INDEBTEDNESS TO YALE COLLEGE IN 1823

Transcript from original document, showing the cost of a university education in first quarter of last century, itemizing the expenses.

ORIGINAL IN POSSESSION OF  
WILLIAM C. WHITE

<i>Mr. A. H. White,</i>		<i>Dr.</i>	
1823.		<i>To the President and Fellows of Yale College,</i>	
JAN. 6.	To Tuition, \$11.—Ordinary repairs. 80 cents,	- - - -	\$11.80
	To Chamber rent, 4.—Sweeping, .75	- - - -	4.75
	To Glass —Damages —Average Damages,	- - - -	.27
	To Wood for Recitation room, 11.—5 Catalogues, 17 cents,	- - - -	.28
			17.10
	To Wood, Nut, C. Q. F. at 7.50—1.8		
	" " Oak, at		
	" " Pine, I at .88		
	To sawing, splitting, &c. 1.18		
			3.14
	To balance of old account,		20.24
			18.36
			38.60
		<i>Dr.</i>	<i>To the Steward of Yale College,</i>
	To board, 11 weeks, at 1.60		17.60
	To proportion of his Salary,		.76
	To balance of old account,		18.36

Rec'd payment Jan. 25th, 1823. S. TWINING

These bills are payable at their date: and if not paid within fourteen days after vacation, the Student against whom they are charged cannot recite, till he exhibits to the Treasurer a certificate from his parent, guardian, or patron, that he has seen them.

# Experiences of a Scotch Minister in America in 1752

Edinburgh Student, Alleged to Have Been Connected with Plot of Prince Charles Edward the Pretender to Mount the Throne of England, who came to Sharon, Connecticut, where His Descendants Still Reside & Romance of a Yale Commencement in New Haven

BY

MRS. MARY R. WOODWARD

SHARON, CONNECTICUT

DESCENDANT OF THIS PROGENITOR OF THE KNIBLOE FAMILY

**T**HERE are those of such strong individuality that their prominent traits of character are firmly impressed upon a long line of descendants. Reverend Ebenezer Knibloe, Scotch progenitor of the Knibloe family in Sharon, seems to have been one of these. I used to hear my grandfather, who married Eliza Knibloe, quoted as saying: "Now you are showing your Scotch temper" when his children engaged in hot disputations, and the advent of a red head anywhere in our family is regarded as proof positive that our Scotch inheritance has not died out.

Mr. Knibloe's independent spirit and his strong conviction of duty is shown in the fact that at the beginning of the Revolution, when his congregation objected to his public prayers for the king and royal family, he could neither be driven nor persuaded to omit them.

There is an old Bible in the possession of the Knibloe family printed in 1613, which Mr. Knibloe brought with him from Scotland. He inherited this Bible from his grandfather, Robert Trail, and Robert Trail inherited it from his grandfather, Robert Bowis. On one of the leaves between the Old and New Testaments is the following inscription:

Robertus Trail, est hujus Libie  
Legittimus Possessor  
Anno 1657.

Scotch pedigrees are famous for their length. An English historian relates the story of two Highland chieftains who were boasting of the length of their ancestral lines. One of them said his ancestors came out of the ark with Noah; the other in fine scorn said *his* ancestors always had a boat of their own. I will not attempt to give in detail the Knibloe's lengthy pedigree, as shown in the old Bible, but will mention that John Boys, one of the translators of the Bible under King James, was an ancestor, and another John Boys, Dean of Canterbury, was a great uncle of his.

Born near Edinburgh, Scotland, in 1729, Mr. Knibloe came to America in 1752. In his correspondence no special reason is mentioned for leaving his country, but he writes of his return as a matter of course. Tradition, however, always inclined to romance, has affirmed that Mr. Knibloe in some way was mixed up with the Rebellion of 1745, when the young Pretender, Prince Charles Edward, made his gallant attempt to secure the throne. He was a student in Edinburgh at the time, and is said to have witnessed with other students the victory of the Prince and his adherents over the royal army at Preston Pans and his triumphant entry into Edinburgh soon after.

Whatever his reasons were, Mr. Knibloe seems to have found it advisable to come to this country and



# Progenitor of the Knibloes in Connecticut

we find him settled first at Philips Manor in Putnam County, New York, where he and the father of Chancellor Kent became firm friends. Soon after coming to this country he met theological students from Yale College, and through them was introduced to the Faculty and became a visitor at the Commencements, which then took place in the fall. It was while on his way to attend Commencement exercises in the fall of 1757 that Mr. Knibloe first met the young lady who, the following year, became his wife,—Miss Betty Prindle. With thoughtful consideration, Mr. Knibloe left the story of this meeting in his own handwriting.

The journey to New Haven was made on horseback, and two miles west of the city, at the close of a dark and rainy day, he missed the road, and while riding slowly along in doubt as to his course, there came to his ears through the rain and mist, the cheery sound of a boy's whistle. Following the sound, he inquired his way of the lad who told him the road was quite obscure to a stranger on such a dark night, but he offered to guide him to his father's house, where he would be welcome for the night. Hungry and weary with his journey of some sixty miles, he gladly followed the boy to his home, where he was received with the generous hospitality of the time, the boy caring for his horse, while two sisters, who were about to retire, were called upon to aid the mother in preparing a supper for the stranger. While this was under way, the visitor made his profession and nationality known to his host, who discovered that Mr. Knibloe came from the same region that his own grandfather, William Prindle, did. Thus they became friends at once and it was late the next day when Mr. Knibloe resumed his journey to New Haven, after promising to be their guest on his return. This promise appears to have been readily given, as one of the young ladies who aided in the preparation

of his supper had found the orthodox way to his heart, through the savory viands she provided for his stomach, and before he left the second time, he had her promise to become his wife, and we hear no more of his returning to Scotland. They were married the following year, June 8, 1758. The speculative mind of Dr Oliver Wendell Holmes once occupied itself with the result:

If a hundred years ago  
Those close-shut lips had answered No,  
Should I be I, or would it be  
One-tenth another to nine-tenths me?

Soft is the breath of a maiden's Yes;  
Not the light gossamer stirs with less.  
But never a cable that holds so fast  
Through all the battles of wave and blast,  
And never an echo of speech or song  
That lives in the babbling air so long!  
There were tones in the voice that whispered then  
You may hear to-day in a hundred men.

Had Betty Prindle said "No" instead of "Yes," the Reverend Ebenezer might have returned to Scotland and the state of Connecticut would have lacked the impress of his strong character upon a number of her citizens.

Two years after his prompt and determined wooing, we find him preaching to a congregation of Puritans, Palatines and Huguenots, at Amenia Union, New York, a little hamlet through which the dividing line runs that separates the states of New York and Connecticut, the same lines also dividing the towns of Sharon and Amenia. Newton Reed states in his "History of Amenia," that "the church was organized December 11, 1759, and Reverend Ebenezer Knibloe was installed pastor." This congregation met for worship in what was known as the Round Top Meeting House, so called from the shape of its roof. It stood, according to the Amenia historian, a few yards west of the colony line, while Mr. Knibloe built for himself a house on the Sharon side of the line half a mile

# Experiences of a Scotch Minister in America

southeast of the meeting-house. Sedgwick's "History of Sharon" states that he ministered to this people for twenty-five years, a ministry which appears to have been interrupted for a time by the charge of disloyalty, a charge based upon his refusal to omit the prayer for the king, before referred to. In answer to this charge, Mr. Knibloe replied as follows:

"When I read the ministerial charge, it was to go forth and preach the gospel of Jesus Christ. I look on it that government has nothing to do in the province of religion, but to guard the empire of truth from every persecution, and leave the Kingdom of Heaven to its own Lord.

"I am conscious to myself, that I have even wished and prayed for the welfare, happiness, liberty, and charter privileges of the British colonies in North America; likewise for the deliverance of our distressed brethren in Boston, and also for success to attend the armament and military preparations which have already gone forth, and are about to march in de-

fence of American liberty." This, probably, was written about the time of the Battle of Bunker Hill.

According to the "Amenia History" "it afterward became the conviction of the people, that Mr. Knibloe was not disloyal, and from about the end of the war to the close of his life, he preached with acceptance to his people." The number of marriages under his ministry is recorded as three hundred and twenty, and the number of baptisms, five hundred and eighty-one, "delightful testimony to the prosperity of that generation," the Amenian historian quaintly observes. He died at his home December 20, 1785, and the "History of Sharon" gives this testimony to his character: "He was a sound, sensible man, a good preacher, and a sincere Christian." His wife died in 1807.

A great-grandson, John Knibloe, lives near the old home with his three sons, who bid fair to keep up the family name and honorable record. Other descendants are numbered among the Dean, Bierce, Woodward and Lovell families of Sharon.

---

## America & A Poem of Patriotism

BY

MRS. J. K. DAVOL

America's star has illumined the pathway,  
That led on to victory, nor daunted the brave,  
Its pure light has flooded with glory forever,  
Our loved Land of Freedom from tyranny saved.  
Enthroned on the hills and forever attended,  
With wisdom, and justice, and honor arrayed,  
Columbia's hand has unshackled the fetters,  
And Peace spreads her wings where her footsteps have strayed.

America's Star—thy loved light shall forever—  
Undimmed through the vista of ages to come—  
Descend on thy children in calm benediction,  
And jewel with beauty fair Liberty's home,  
Her sons bend in homage, her daughters adore thee,  
And Freedom's fair blossoms from near and from far,  
Have healed with their sweetness the wounds in her bosom,  
And Fame gems her wreath with America's Star.



# Connecticut's Contribution to Art

Olin Levi Warner, who left the Hills of West Suffield to  
Throw Himself into the Maelstrom of Art in Europe and  
Returned to America to Become One of its Great Sculptors

CRITIQUE BY

WILLIAM DONALD MITCHELL

EDITOR "AMERICAN ART IN BRONZE AND IRON"

CONNECTICUT contributed to American Art one of its greatest native-born sculptors, Olin Levi Warner, born at West Suffield, April 9, 1844. As a schoolboy, he early showed his predilection for sculpture, attracting attention by the heads and statuettes which he carved for his amusement and for that of his school-mates. The promise of precocious youth is a flower that is rarely followed by the fruit of fulfilment, but in young Warner's case these efforts were impelled by true genius, as it proved. The production of a bust of his father, carved from a solid block of plaster-of-paris, awakened the enthusiasm of friends, and the bust was exhibited at the Vermont State Fair. Those who saw this work heartily encouraged the young artist in his wish to go abroad for study, but the means were lacking, and he was forced to turn to telegraphy for the purpose of earning money sufficient to pursue his studies. In 1869, he set forth for Europe and his fondest hopes were realized when he arrived in Paris. Though alone and friendless, with no knowledge of the best schools or instructors, his innate New England grit soon enabled him to locate the best schools and methods of study, and his energy and perseverance obtained his admission to the *Ecole des Beaux Arts*. He studied also with Jouffroy, Falguiere and Mercier, becoming afterward an assistant in the studio of Carpeaux.

However, he was destined to look

upon and take part in more thrilling scenes than those of the peaceful atelier, for his first year in Paris was the last of the Empire, and upon the Republic being proclaimed on September 4, 1870, he, with other Americans in sympathy with the French, enlisted in the foreign legion. All during the siege and occupation by the Commune in 1871 he remained in Paris unable to continue his studies until its termination.

In the fall of 1872, he returned to New York and established a studio. The art atmosphere of the New World was chilling to the man whose genius and talent were so warmly appreciated by his confreres in the Paris studios, and after four years of work, disheartened at failure to strike a responsive chord in the breasts of his countrymen, he abandoned his studio and returned to his father's farm. A chance meeting with Mr. Plant, President of the Southern Express Company, changed his entire future, for Mr. Plant not only urged him to return to his art, but commissioned him to execute a bust of himself and his wife. In 1878, Daniel Cottier, a prominent English Art collector, opened art rooms in New York. Meeting Warner, and noting the excellence of his work, he invited him to exhibit some of his sculpture, and the bust of Mrs. Plant was placed on view. Connoisseurs were immediately struck with the rare delicacy and power shown, and found it difficult to believe it the work of an American artist.

In the meantime, a bust of President Hayes and a relief of Edwin

# Connecticut's Contribution to American Art

Forrest had been sent to the Centennial Exposition at Philadelphia and attracted wide notice.

These successes fairly established Warner's reputation and in 1879 a commission from Mr. I. T. Williams resulted in the statue of "Twilight." Then followed busts of J. Alden Weir, Miss Cottier, Maud Morgan, the harpist, a small statue, "The Dancing Nymph," and an alto-relief panel, "Cupid and Psyche," these being exhibited at different times at the Society of American Artists, of which society Mr. Warner was one of the five original members.

Mr. Warner's largest works include the colossal heads and decorative panels in the building of the Long Island Historical Society, Brooklyn, five colossal heads in the Pennsylvania Railroad Station in Philadelphia, the heroic bronze statue of Governor Buckingham, of Connecticut, a bust of A. A. Low, of Brooklyn, and a bronze statue of William Lloyd Garrison. In 1888, he executed the beautiful fountain for Portland, Oregon, a large basin supported by two bronze caryatides. In 1889, he was elected a National Academician. In 1893, he designed for the Columbian Exposition, in Chicago, the Souvenir Coin and the colossal heads of Michael Angelo, Raphael, Titian, Velasquez and Rembrandt, also statue of Hendrick Hudson and statue of Columbus, and busts of Governors Clinton and Flower for the New York State building.

In the public park at Buffalo, New York, is a colossal head of Mozart, modelled in 1892, and in 1894 he completed the colossal statue of General Devens for the State of Massachusetts.

Mr. Warner was particularly noted for his portrait medallions, the very finest examples of which are considered to be the bas-reliefs of Indian

chiefs, modelled from life on the occasion of his visit to the northwest in 1891.

In 1897, the National Sculpture Society, of which Mr. Warner was one of those instrumental in its foundation, decided to present to the Metropolitan Museum of Art a full set of Mr. Warner's sculptures in plaster. This, however, not being feasible with the money in hand, the idea was changed to a selection of some of the smaller pieces cast in bronze, and these examples in this enduring form are now exhibited in the "No. 3" gallery of the Grand Hall.

Mr. Warner's last work was the doors of the Congressional Library, Washington, District of Columbia. The United States Government awarded him the commission for two doors for the Congressional Library building. The model for the first, "Tradition" or "Oral History," was completed and ready for the foundry, but before starting the second Mr. Warner was thrown while riding in Central Park, and received injuries from which he died August 14, 1896.

A noted art critic, W. C. Brownell, writes: "Warner's temperamental distinction is that he discovers beauty in character. His work shows that it is character that interests him rather than any abstraction or convention of beauty, as beauty is understood by the traditional artist who merely loses character in invertebrate insipidity. The artist who is in love with character will create something charming, because he feels the charm of character." Surely a better estimate of a great genius could not be expressed in a few words. Mr. Warner's short career as an artist—it was scarcely more than twenty years—was sufficient to place him among the immortal masters of sculpture, those who have created a style of their own.





AMERICA'S TRIBUTE TO ORAL HISTORY—Sculptured Symbolism on Bronze Doors

Main Entrance to Congressional Library at Washington, District of Columbia—

American Art's Beautiful Memorial to the History of the New World—

in Levi Warner, Sculptor—Bronze by Jno. Williams, Inc., New

York—Reproduced in "The Journal of American History" from





TRADITION—The Mother telling her sons the tales of History and Adventure that have been handed down from parent to child from times beyond recollection—Before her sit the Four Races of Man



"Imagination"—A Woman with a Lyre



"Memory"—The Widow of a Warrior

Tympanum and Panels—Panels in Bronze Door to "Oral History" at Congressional Library—Olin I. Warner, Sculptor—Bronze by Jno. Williams, Inc., of New York—Engravings loaned by William Donald Mitchell



Paintings of  
Beautiful Women  
in  
American History



LOUISA CATHERINE ADAMS—The Wife of John Quincy Adams, and First Lady of the Land from 1825 to 1829—She was one of the most beautiful women of her time and reigned in diplomatic society while her husband was President of the United States

# Beautiful Women in



ELEANOR CUSTIS—The beautiful granddaughter of Martha Washington whom George Washington loved as if she were his own—She and her brother were reared by the Washingtons and the general wrote to the boy as "your papa"—Eleanor was his pride during his retired life at Mount Vernon—She became Mrs. Lawrence Lewis early in life—Reproduced from painting by Stuart



MARTHA JEFFERSON—The daughter of a distinguished American statesman, and the intimate friend of Dolly Madison, the wife of the president who succeeded Jefferson in the White House—Martha Jefferson was known as "the sweetest little thing in Virginia"—She married into the distinguished Randolph family of that state, becoming Mrs. Thomas M. Randolph—Old Painting



# American History



ABIGAIL ADAMS SMITH—The daughter of John Adams, who in her girlhood was introduced into diplomatic society—While her father was the Second President of the United States she was renowned for her beauty—During his years as First Minister to Great Britain, she was beloved by the Court of St. James and married Colonel William Stephen Smith, Secretary of the American Legation—Portrait from treasured painting



DOROTHEA PAYNE MADISON—Wife of the Fourth President of the United States, and Mistress of the White House from 1809 to 1817—She was a beautiful and accomplished Quakeress and first married John Todd, a Philadelphia lawyer—As Dolly Madison she became the first lady of the land and was the leader of diplomatic society in early years of American Republic

## Beautiful Women in



SALLY McKEAN—An American girl who married the Marquis D'Yrujo, one of the first American marriage alliances with titled Europeans—She was the intimate friend of the beautiful Dolly Madison and one of the most popular women in the brilliant circle that gathered at the White House during this period—As the Marchioness D'Yrujo she was well-known in society on two continents



SARAH FRANKLIN BACHE—The only daughter of Benjamin Franklin—She was born in Philadelphia in 1744—This is the centenary of her death which occurred in 1808—She was very proud of her father's career in his mission to France—During the American Revolution she had more than 2,000 women sewing for the American Army under her direction—Portrait by John Hoppner—Original in the Metropolitan Museum of Art



# American History



MARTHA WASHINGTON—Wife of the First President of the United States and the First Lady of the Land—She was Martha Dandridge of Virginia, and married Daniel Parke Custis by whom she had children—In 1759, she married Washington and her wealth enabled her to entertain magnificently—Washington was childless but showed great affection to his step-children—Portrait by Savage



ABIGAIL ADAMS—Wife of the Second President of the United States, John Adams—Daughter of Reverend William Smith of Weymouth, Massachusetts—Mistress of the White House from 1707-1801—When her husband was First Minister to Great Britain she appeared before King George and Queen Charlotte in the Court of St. James—From a rare painting



AMERICA'S TRIBUTE TO WRITTEN HISTORY—Sculptured Symbolism on Bronze Doors at Main Entrance to Congressional Library at Washington, District of Columbia—Magnificent monument to Historical Art on Western Continent—Herbert Adams, Sculptor—Bronze by Jno. Williams, Inc., New York—Reproduced in "The Journal of American History" from Engravings loaned by William Donald Mitchell



# British Estates of First Americans

Wealth of  
the Old World Invested  
in the New World & Domains in  
America Named after their Ancestral Estates in  
England & First Ship to Reach the Falls of Delaware Brought  
Rich Englishmen & Prophetic Remark about Philadelphia & Notes Contributed

BY

DANIEL BRITAIN ELY

ILLUSTRATED WITH PHOTOGRAPHS TAKEN FOR  
REAR ADMIRAL JOHN J. READ  
UNITED STATES NAVY



OGSTON HALL—Ancient country-seat of the Revells who were trustees of the Knights Templar during the Crusades—Photograph taken in England for D. B. Ely of New Jersey

**R**ECENT investigations in Europe prove that many of the first American families were influential in Old World politics before coming to the Western Continent; moreover, that some of them were connected with ancient political plots.

In the picturesque peak district of Central England, in the parish of Handsworth in Yorkshire, and on the border of Derbyshire, I recently visited an ancient country seat known as Ballifield Hall. This estate, from the time of the Norman conquest in the eleventh century to the beginning of the nineteenth century—more than

seven hundred years—was the domain of the Stacyes.

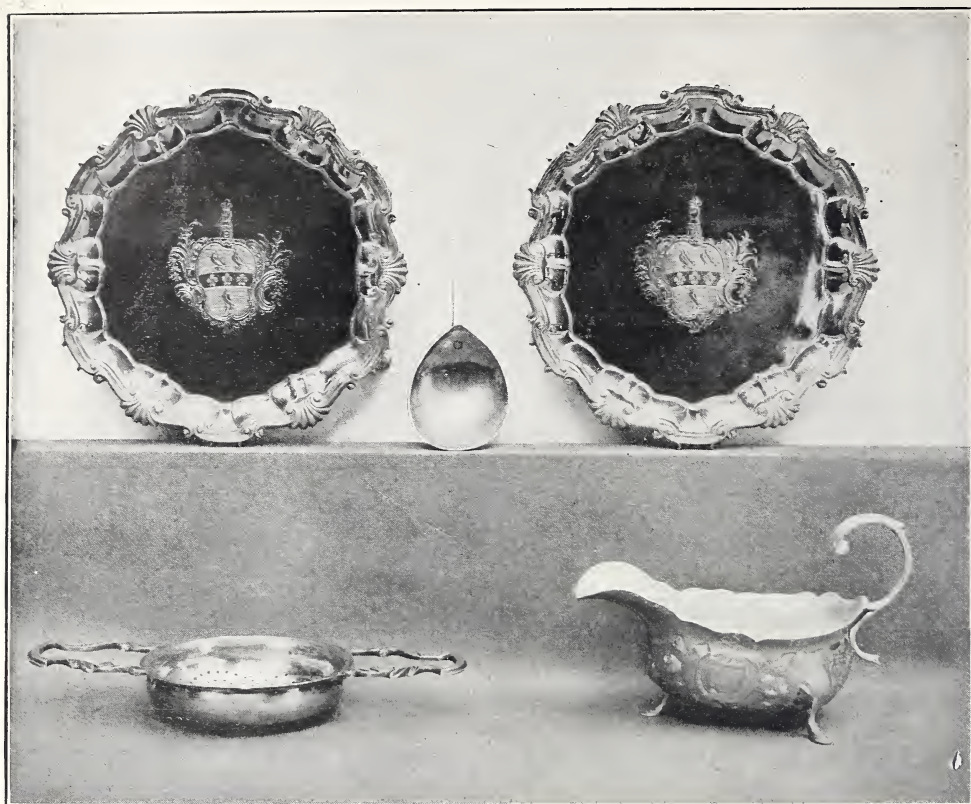
Not far over the hills is the ancient seat of Ogston Hall, which, for several centuries, was presided over by the Revells, who were the trustees for the Knight Templars in England during the crusades, and near by are Carnfield Hall, Revell Grange and Brookhill Hall—all occupied by the ancient Revells, one of whom, John Revell, in the time of Mary Queen of Scots and during her captivity in Derbyshire, was implicated with the Earl and Countess of Northumberland, Anthony Babbington and others, in the attempt to effect Queen Mary's escape.

The investigations are of interest to Connecticut, as the genealogical lines of some of this state's oldest families connect with this same ancient British estate.



BALLIFIELD HALL—Ancient country-seat of the Stacyes who came to America on first ship to reach Falls of Delaware—Photograph taken in England for D. B. Ely of Montclair, New Jersey

# Heirlooms with American Associations



WAITERS of silver, a pair, engraved with the arms of Stacye; made by Dorothy Mills of Saffron Hill; English: London hall-mark for 1752-3—SPOON of silver, with slip-ended stem; maker's mark R. C.; English: London hall-mark for 1615-16—LEMON STRAINER of silver; maker's mark G. H.; English: London hall-mark for 1756-7—CREAM JUG of silver, chased and repousse; English: London hall-mark, middle of 18th century—Victoria and Albert Museum

I have traced back to these ancient estates not only the origin of some of our early pioneers but the beginning of several interesting historical episodes.

When the first ship, the "Shield," reached the falls of Delaware, in 1678, among its passengers were one, Mahlon Stacye, with his wife, Rebecca Ely, children and servants of the Ballifield Hall family.

In sailing up the stream the vessel became entangled in the trees overhanging the shore at a point which is now covered with the ferry-houses and docks of the city of Philadelphia. Some one on board the ship made the prophetic remark while the seamen

were endeavoring to free the rigging from the trees, that the place would make a fine site for a city.

It is one of the instances of the landed wealth of the Old World coming to the Western Continent to participate in its development. The Stacyes left Ballifield Estate in Yorkshire to develop a tract of land in West Jersey which had been acquired in England in the settlement of the estate of Edward Byllynge. The eight hundred acres included in this tract now form the heart of the city at Trenton and was originally given the name of Ballifield by the Stacyes from their old place in England.



# In the Victoria and Albert Museum



TANKARD of silver, chased and repousse; engraved with a shield of arms and the initials A. I. M; made by John Downes of Wood Street; English: London hall-mark for 1701-2—MUG of silver, engraved with the initials P. C. I; maker's mark S. L. linked: English: London hall-mark for 1693-4

The Stacyes at Ballfield Hall in England had been warm supporters of George Fox, whose new religion was gaining adherents on both continents. They entertained him on his visits to Yorkshire and held great religious meetings at their place which, according to records, were "attended by both the gentry and commonalty." It was at one of these meetings at Ballfield that Lady Montague was converted to Quakerism.

It is probably through Fox that the Stacyes came to America. He had visited Maryland, New Jersey, New York and Rhode Island, about five years before, and had made many friends. Undoubtedly he sat around the hospitable board at Ballfield Hall

and related many of his experiences in the far land of promise.

On the same vessel with the Stacyes were their cousins, Thomas Revell and family. Revell, however, was not a convert to the teachings of Fox, as were the Stacyes. It is this that confirms the belief that it was American opportunity that brought these English gentlemen to America rather than religious freedom.

I cannot, in this writing, enter into the experiences of these "landed" Englishmen in America, other than to mention in passing that Thomas Revell in his political views was a pronounced high church Tory and as a result was unpopular with the colonists. He took an active part in the

# Heirlooms with American Associations



TANKARD of silver, engraved with a lady's shield of arms, Eyre impaling Pakington; said to have belonged to Mrs. Eyre, daughter of Lady Pakington (d. 1679), the reputed authoress of "The Whole Duty of Man;" maker's mark O. S. with a trefoil and three pellets; English: London hall-mark for 1673-4 — BEAKER of silver, engraved; maker's mark E. T. with a crescent; English: London hall-mark for 1653-4—Now in possession of the Victoria and Albert Museum

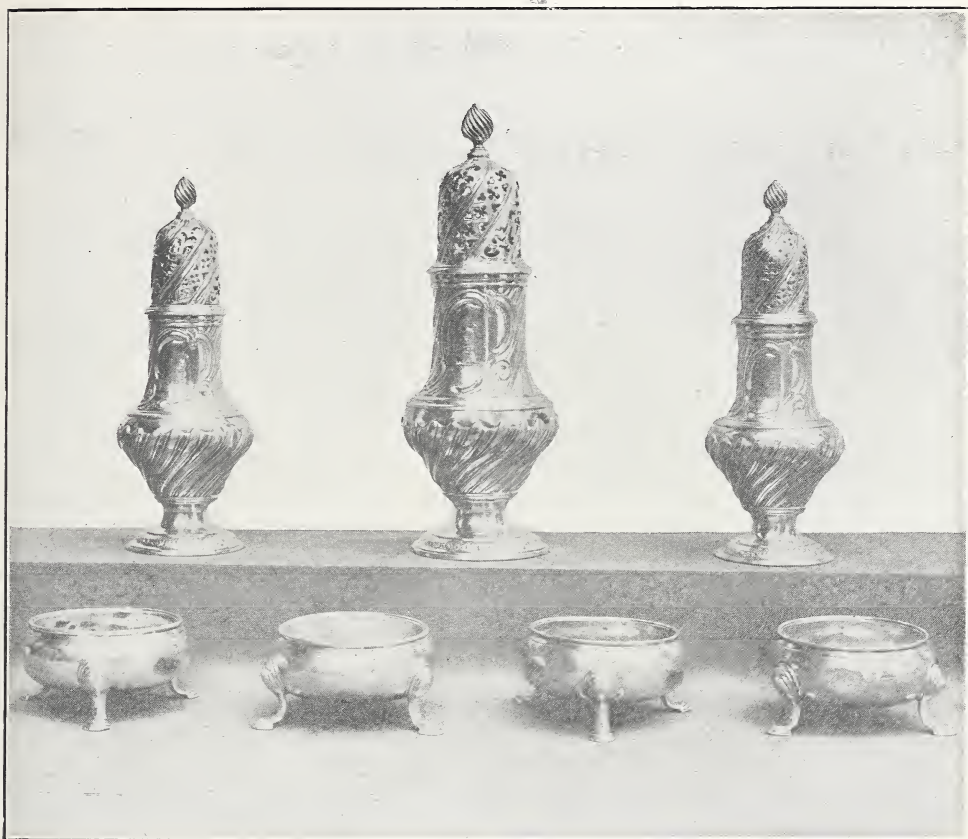
affairs of the West Jersey colony, and was Colonial Recorder, a member of the Governor's Council, and later appointed to the supreme bench. After the downfall of Lord Cornbury's power, Revell was removed from office at the instigation of the colonists; and upon the advice of William Penn.

Other New Jersey people of to-day, whose forefathers were with the first colonists and whose family history can be found in this famous Peak District of England are the Newbolds, Bullocks, Harrisons, Booths, Eyres, Carvers and Hutchinsons. The names of the old English estates were given to

their American domains. The wilderness, near the present Burlington, New Jersey, was christened Ogston Plantation by John Curtiss who resided there in 1685. His wife, Anne, is stated to have been a daughter of a friend of Charles I who was shot in front of his house during the wars of the Commonwealth. In the pedigree at Ogston Hall, England, John Curtiss is shown to have married Dorothy, a sister of Anne Revell, both daughters of Captain Edward Revell, the Royalist, who was taken prisoner at Mr. Eyre's house, while Eyre was captured at Ogston after writing on a window-pane with a diamond:



# In the Victoria and Albert Museum



CASTERS of silver, a set of three, repoussé and pierced; engraved with the crest of Stacey; maker's mark "R. P." with a fleur-de-lys; English: London hall-mark for 1762-3—SALT-CELLARS of silver; made by David Hennell of Gutter Lane; English: London hall-mark for 1749-50

"Wm. Eyre Feby 26-1640 *Neminem metue innocens.*" Thomas Revell, who came to Burlington in 1678, had the plantation adjoining Ogston, which was named Boythorpe, presumably after the Boythorpe estate a few miles north of Ogston Hall, Derbyshire. He was a son of Edward Revell, "a Chesterfield gentleman," but to which branch of the family he belonged is not known.

The Revells were a chivalrous stock. They had known adventure for many centuries. It is recorded in Derbyshire history that Hugh Revell in the time of the crusades while in the Holy land, came upon a lioness and after a furious contest succeeded in

slaying the beast with his sword and cutting off the dexter paw was granted a "lion's gamb" as his crest, "*In Perpetuam Rei Memoriam*" by the English king; one was knighted for his prowess and admired valor in the fifth year of the reign of Edward II; one in the ninth year of Henry IV; another by King Henry VI, and at the Battle of Bosworth, Richard III knighted another "on the field."

In my visit to Ballifield Hall in Yorkshire, to fully ascertain its connection with the Ballifield estate in America, I found still in existence a private cemetery of the Stacys, and several of the tombs are quite well preserved. One is in memory of Eliz-

# Heirlooms with American Associations



COFFEE-POT of silver, engraved with the arms of Stacey; with wooden handle; English: London hall-mark for 1753-4—SAUCE-BOATS of silver, a pair, engraved with the crest of Stacey; English: London hall-mark 1751-2—PUNCH-LADLE of silver, with twisted whale-bone handle; English: 18th century—PUNCH-LADLE of silver, with rosewood handle; made by Wm. Darker, at the "Rose in the Strand;" English: London hall-mark for 1731-2—Victoria and Albert Museum

abeth, daughter of George Ely of Mansfield. A son of this George Ely (Joshua by name) in 1683, also came to Trenton, from England, and is the ancestor of the Elys of New Jersey and Pennsylvania. In his will recorded at Trenton, he refers to his beloved friend and cousin, "Thomas Revell," which indicates that all three families were closely connected in England. His sister, Ruth Ely, had married Lionel Revell of the Revell Grange branch.

At Ballifield Hall there still exists a very beautifully carved black oak table, which has on it a silver tablet inscribed as follows:

This called Fox the Quaker's Table  
made before 1593.

Was for many years at Synder Hill  
and afterwards for 60 years in  
the Tool House there, then  
restored and placed in  
Ballifield Hall,

By  
Thomas Watson Cadman, Esq.,  
In December, 1868.

At the time of my visit to Ballifield Hall the property was held by Thomas Watson Cadman, Esq. It passed out of the possession of the Stacyses about 1800.

The Reverend J. Evelyn Stacey, the only living male representative of



# In the Victoria and Albert Museum



COFFEE-POT of silver, chased and repoussé, engraved with the arms of Stacey; with wooden handle; mark of John Scofield of Bell Yard; English: London hall-mark for 1779-80—TEA-KETTLE AND STAND (with lamp) of silver, repoussé and chased, with ivory handle; engraved with Stacey arms; made by Wm. Grundy of Goff Square; English: London hall-mark for 1753-4

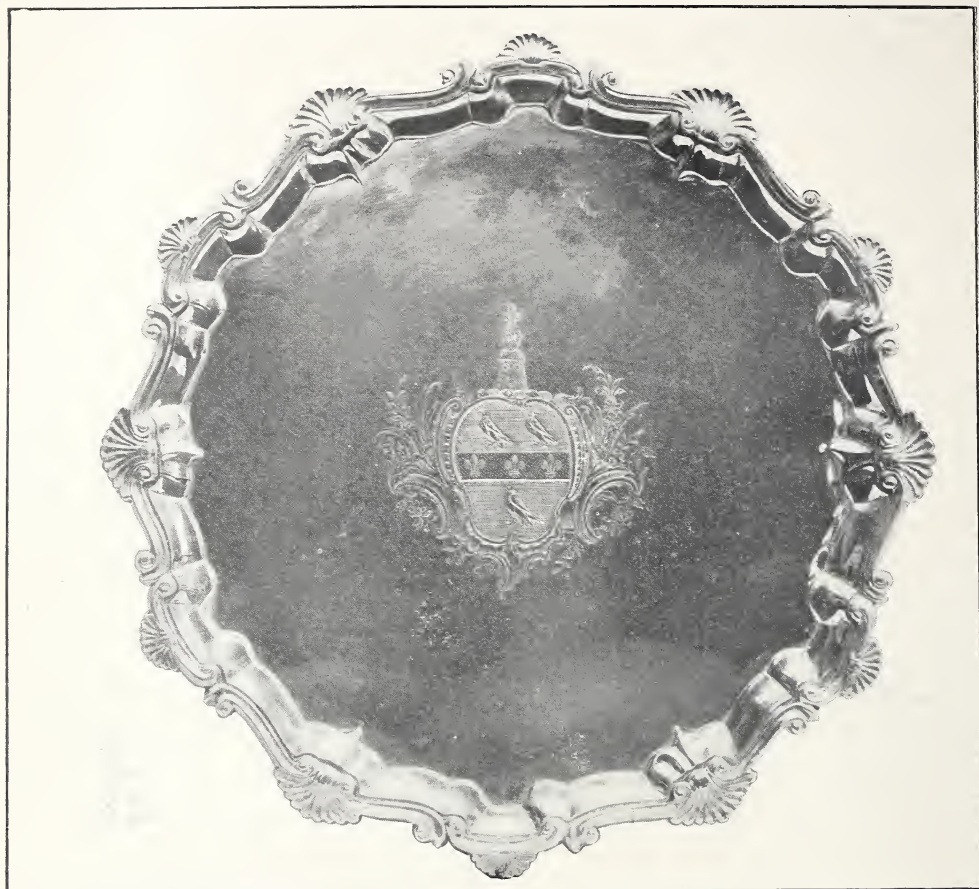
Ballfield, and rector of an adjoining parish, had in his possession a number of interesting relics of past days, including three letters written from West Jersey to England in 1763, one signed by Stacy Potts and dwelling at length upon the political situation in West Jersey and the other colonies. I secured copies of these letters and they are recorded in these pages.

The last of Ballfield, the reverend gentleman, treasured the ancestral silver and upon his death recently it was bequeathed to the British Museum.

During the past summer, Rear-Admiral John J. Read of the United States Navy, who is one of the American descendants, was permitted by

the museum to photograph the ancestral service marked with with the coat-of-arms. As rich heirlooms of an early American family, and as rare specimens of silversmithy during the first days of American colonization, the historic collection is given in these pages bearing the official inscriptions.

The arms of the Stacyses had the three fleurs-de-lys added to the shield at about the period of their intermarriage with the Elys, while the Stacey crest is identical with the crest of the Ely family which held Utterby Manor, Lincolnshire, forty miles to the east of Ballfield Hall, and still in the possession of the family. L. C.



SALVER of silver, engraved with the arms of Stacey; made by Wm. Peaston of St. Martin's le-Grand; English: London hall-mark for 1753-4—In the Victoria and Albert Museum

R. Norris-Elye is the present incumbent.

Among the American descendants of these three families of Revell, Stacey and Ely, are several who have borne their share of public responsibilities with credit and distinction.

In the Stacey descent are Isaac Collins, the public printer of Revolutionary days; Professor Samuel G. Morton, Dr. Thomas S. Kirkbride, George Tucker Bispham, James Dundas Lippincott and Stacy Budd Bispham of Philadelphia. Of the Revell descent, perhaps the most noted is Dr. J. William White of the University of Pennsylvania, the champion of col-

lege athletics, and co-adjutor of President Roosevelt.

The Ely strain has been a virile and prolific one on American soil:—General John Dagworthy was voted 20,000 acres of land by Maryland for his valiant service in the French and Indian War and Delaware has recently voted a monument for him to be erected at (Dagsboro), Delaware. Governor Sharpe of Maryland laconically said of him that, "as his command had subsisted without food all summer, they would, no doubt, succeed without shelter all winter." His brother, Captain Ely Dagworthy, also held a royal commission in the same



# Heirlooms with American Associations

war. Governor Nathaniel Mitchell, of Delaware, was a delegate to the Continental Congress in 1786, and one of the original members of the Society of the Cincinnati. Honorable Ely Moore was a member of Congress in

1838. His eulogy of Washington at the Battle of Trenton is a classic. Chief Justice Henry Woodhull Green, of New Jersey, and his brother, John Cleve Green, benefactor of Princeton University, were also of this family.

## O Sweet Communion with the Past

BY

S. WARD LOPER

CURATOR AT WESLEYAN UNIVERSITY

MIDDLETOWN, CONNECTICUT

When long-forsaken hills and dales  
We once again rejoicing view,  
What fond associations rise  
And make one live his life anew!

In thought one sees familiar forms,  
Hears voices tender accents take,  
That have the power to thrill the soul  
And sleeping memories awake.

The heart throbs quick and warm  
again  
When one can thus the mind engage,  
And for a little while forget  
The weakness and the gloom of age.

O sweet communion with the past  
That brings back life and love once  
more,  
With fragrant freshness of the hours  
That cheered us in the days of yore.

# The Nettletons in America

EARLY IMMIGRATIONS TO THE NEW WORLD—FOUNDING AN INFLUENTIAL FAMILY ON THE WESTERN CONTINENT—SETTLEMENTS IN CONNECTICUT RELATING ESPECIALLY TO SAMUEL NETTLETON OF BRANFORD AND HIS DESCENDANTS

COMPILED BY

MRS. JULIA A. CROCKER

12 University Place, New Haven, Connecticut

Recent researches have developed much genealogical data regarding the Nettletons in America. Mrs. Crocker, the author of this record, has spent several years on this lineage. The notes presenting in these pages

last year, erroneously accredited to Mr. Jacobus, are here revised and extended, including much valuable genealogical data hitherto inaccessible to the researcher in library archives.—EDITOR.

## FIRST GENERATION

### <sup>1</sup>SAMUEL NETTLETON

1. SAMUEL NETTLETON, an immigrant ancestor was one of the men who bought (Totoket) Branford, for a settlement, they came to occupy their purchase early in 1644. Most of the settlers were from Wethersfield. He died in Fairfield, Connecticut 1655 or 1656. See Branford Records for inventory of estate. His wife's name was Maria —. She died in Branford, October 29, 1658.

#### Children:

2. <sup>2</sup>JOHN, born; m. Martha Hull and died March 18, 1691.
3. MARTHA, born; m. John Uffoot or Ufford, of Milford.  
MARY, born.
4. ISABEL, born; m. George Chatfield.  
HANNAH, born; m. Thomas Smith.
5. SARAH, born; m. Thomas Miller.  
LETTICE, born.
6. SAMUEL, born; m. Martha Baldwin.

Samuel Nettleton was one of the men from Wethersfield who in 1644 purchased the lands of Totoket and began a settlement there the same year. It appears that three years later he bought for his wife a pair of shoes, which shoes proved to be quite objectionable to the Governor and other folks. This curious commentary on the times is set forth on the Colonial Records of the General Court, thus:

"Samuel Nettleton of Totoket doth testify upon oath taken before the Governor the 4th day of Nov. 1647, that he bought a pair of shoes of Goodman Meges of New Haven, russed, closed in the inside at the side seams, for his wife, she put them on, on the Lord's day and the next third day morning they were ripped the soales being good, neither shranke nor hornie that I could perceive, and he also testified that for and in consideration of satisfaction from Goodman Meges he expecteth a new pare." A committee was appointed to whom some of the shoes sold by Goodman Meges were given for examination, with orders from the court to take those shoes aside and viewe them well and if there be cause to ripe some of them that they may give unto the court according to their best light the cause of this damage, they did so and returned this answer:—We apprehend this—that the leather is very bad, not tanned nor fit to be sold for serviceable leather, but it wrongs the country and we find the workmanship bad also, first, there is not sufficient stuffe put in the thread, and instead of hemp it is flax, and the stitches are too large and the threds not drawn home, and there wants wax on the thred, the aule is to bige for the thred. The Court proceeded to sentence, and ordered Goodman Meges to pay 10s. as a fine to the jurisdiction with satisfaction to every particular person as damage shall be required and proved. Others had testified to the badness of shoes bought of Goodman Meges.



# Descendants of Samuel Nettleton

## SECOND GENERATION

2. <sup>2</sup>JOHN NETTLETON (*Samuel*<sup>1</sup>), born probably in England. Son of Samuel and Maria—  
Nettleton married Martha Hull of Killingworth, May 29, 1669. He died Mar. 18, 1691.

Children:

7. i. JOHN, born Jan. 19, 1670-1; m. Sarah Woodmansie Jan. 21, 1692; died Feb. 13, 1715.  
8. ii. JOSEPH, born Jan. 19, 1670-1; m. (1) Hannah Bushnell, (2) Sarah Pike; died Oct. 20, 1767.  
iii. SAMUEL, born Mar. 8, 1672; m. Hannah Barker, dau. of Wm. and Ruth (Parker); died Sept. 19, 1693.  
9. iv. GEORGE, born; m. Rebecca —.  
v. MARTHA, born Apr. 15, 1675; m. William Barber, Nov. 15, 1711.  
vi. JOSIAH, born Jan. 13, 1677.
3. <sup>3</sup>MARTHA NETTLETON (of *Samuel*<sup>1</sup>), born probably in England, daughter of Samuel and Maria — Nettleton, married John, son of Thomas and Isabel Uffoote of Milford, Mar. 25, 1657.

Children:

- <sup>3</sup>THOMAS, born Aug. 20, 1657; died 1683.  
MARTHA, born Aug. 31, 1659; died.  
MARY, born June, 20, 1661; died.  
JOHN, born Jan. 3, 1665; died.  
JOHN 2d, born Jan. 21, 1667; died.  
SAMUEL, born June 21, 1670; died 1746  
ELIZABETH, born Feb. 19, 1672; died, 1699.  
LYDIA, born Oct. 21, 1677; died.
4. <sup>5</sup>ISABEL NETTLETON (of *Samuel*<sup>1</sup>), born probably in England, daughter of Samuel and Maria — Nettleton. Married George Chatfield, of Guilford, Mar. 19, 1659.

Children:

- JOHN, born Apr. 8, 1661.  
GEORGE, born Aug. 18, 1668.  
MERCY, born Apr. 26, 1671.
5. <sup>7</sup>SARAH NETTLETON (of *Samuel*<sup>1</sup>), Sarah, born probably in Milford, daughter of Samuel and Maria — Nettleton. Married Thomas Miller of Middletown, Conn., died Mar. 20, 1728. He was born in Birmingham, Eng., 1610, died Aug. 11, 1680.

Children:

THOMAS, SAMUEL, JOSEPH, BENJAMIN, JOHN, MARGARET, SARAH, MEHETABLE.

6. <sup>8</sup>SAMUEL NETTLETON (of *Samuel*<sup>1</sup>), born probably in Milford, Conn., son of Samuel and Maria — Nettleton. Married Martha, daughter of Richard Baldwin, of Milford, Feb. 8, 1681. She was born Apr. 1, 1663.

Children:

- i. <sup>8</sup>ELIZABETH, born Oct. 6, 1686; died young prob.  
10. ii. JOHN, born Sept. 18, 1689; m. Sarah Bryan, & d. Mar. 1767.  
iii. SAMUEL, born Dec. 16, 1691; d. Jun. 25, 1778, prob. unmarried.  
11. iv. NATHAN, born Jan. 21, 1693-4; m. Susanna Plum, d. of Joseph; died, Jan. 14, 1724.  
12. v. MARTHA, born Oct. 28, 1697; m. Freegift Coggeshall.  
vi. JOSEPH, born Feb. 16, 1700; died Jan. 31, 1725.  
vii. THEOPHILUS, born June 1, 1702; died May 6, 1713.  
13. viii. SILVANUS, born Oct. 13, 1704; m. Mary Whitman, apr. 24, 1729.  
ix. ELIZABETH, born June 13, 1708; m. John Merwin, 1730.

## THIRD GENERATION

7. <sup>2</sup>JOHN NETTLETON, born in Killingworth, Conn., Jan. 19, 1670. Son of John and Martha (Hull) Nettleton. Married Sarah Woodmansie Jan. 21, 1692, died Feb. 13, 1715. She died Dec. 10, 1723.

# Original Sources of American Genealogy

## Children:

<sup>s</sup>MARTHA, born Dec. 1, 1692; m. William Barber, Nov. 15, 1711; died.

14. JOHN, born Jan. 29, 1694; m.   
     { (1) Mary Brooks, Dec. 26, 1720; died.   
     { (2) Sarah Carter, Apr. 8, 1725; died.   
     { (3) Sarah Ruttey, Dec. 29, 1729; died.

SARAH, born Aug. 23, 1697; m. John Carter, Sep. 10, 1719; died.

LUCY, born 1699; died.

MARY, born June 22, 1701; m. Josiah Baldwin, Dec. 14, 1724; died July 18, 1752.

ELIZABETH, born July 1, 1703; m. Samuel Carter, Mch. 19, 1722; died.

THANKFUL, born Mar. 29, 1706; m. Elnathan Hurd, Dec. 4, 1724; died.

15. JOSIAH, born July 21, 1709; m. Sarah Dorris, July 12, 1733; she died Feb. 2, 1804, æ. 91.

16. SAMUEL, { Twins, born Mar. 12, 1713; m. { Dinah Healy, Mar. 25, 1737; died.   
     ABIGAIL, { Joseph Carter, May 25, 1732; died.

8. JOSEPH NETTLETON, s. of John and Martha (Hull), born 1671, died Oct. 20, 1767, m. Feb. 18, 1712, Hannah Bushnell, d. of —, born —, m. (2) June 19, 1754, Sarah Pike; died Nov. 26, 1753,

## Children:

17. 1. JOSEPH, born Dec. 17, 1713; m. Hannah Kelsey, Oct. 21, 1736, & d. June 8, 1797.   
 18. 2. JEREMIAH, born Apr. 2, 1718; m. Deborah —.   
     3. AARON, born Mch. 1721; died Jan. 9, 1759.   
     4. JOHN, Dec. 11, 1753.

9. GEORGE NETTLETON of Killingworth m. Rebeckah.

## Children:

19. 1. SAMUEL (eldest), born; m. (1) Bathsheba Clark, Nov. 3, 1743; (2) Ann Griswold, Feb. 14, 1748.   
 20. 2. DANIEL; m. Mary Hazelton, Dec. 30, 1736.   
     3. GEORGE.   
     TAMSON; m. (Daniel) Merrels June 28, 1726.   
     LUCY, (1699?) m. (Nathaniel) Chittenden, June 6, 1725, (p. 25 Chittenden Gen.)

Will of GEORGE NETTLETON of Killingworth, Sep. 26, 1745, wife Rebeckah, eldest son Samuel; heirs of my 2nd son Daniel; youngest son George; daughters, Tamson Merrels, Lucy Chittenden.

10. <sup>17</sup>JOHN NETTLETON (of Samuel<sup>2</sup> Samuel<sup>1</sup>), born in Milford, Conn., Sept. 18, 1689. Son of Samuel and Martha (Baldwin) Nettleton, married Sarah, daughter of Richard and Sarah Platt Bryan, died March, 1767.

## Children:

21. i. <sup>4</sup>JOHN, born Dec. 14, 1718; m. Susanna Richards.   
     ii. THEOPHILUS, born Jan. 8, 1721.   
     iii. SARAH, born Apr. 28, 1723; m. Thomas Buckingham.   
     iv. JOSEPH, born Sept. 19, 1725. } Not mentioned in will of John Nettleton 1760,   
     v. MARY, born Sept. 1, 1728. } probably deceased.   
 22. vi. ISAAC, born Apr. 26, 1730; m. Sarah Smith,   
 23. vii. NATHAN, born May 4, 1734; m. Sibyl Buckingham.

## WILL—JOHN NETTLETON, 1760

In the name of God Everlasting, Amen. I John Nettleton of the town of Milford, in the County of New Haven in his Majesty's Colony of Connecticut in New England, being through the goodness of Almighty God of sound mind and memory and in reasonable health do make and ordain this my last will and testament as followeth, I impromis, I give and bequeath my soul to Almighty God, My Creator, through Jesus Christ my Lord and Redeemer and my body to the earth, therein to be interred at the descretion of my Executors.

Item—My will is that all my just debts and funeral charges be first paid out of my estate, and as for my worldly goods and estate, which God in his goodness hath bestowed on me I give and bequeath and dispose in the following way and manner.

Item—I give and bequeath to my two sons John Nettleton and Theophilus Nettleton besides what I have already given them by deeds, all my land that I have in the township



# Descendants of Samuel Nettleton

of New Milford to be equally divided between them, to them and their heirs and assigns forever.

Item—I give and bequeath to my son Isaac Nettleton and to his heirs and assigns forever, my dwelling house and barn and all my home lot land adjoining thereto, excepting ten acres to Nathan where my house now standeth as is hereafter expressed and all my land which I bought of Nathaniel Buckingham and Thomas Buckingham containing fifteen acres lying on the high plains, and two acres of Salt meadow in the great meadows, which I bought of James Beard in the sequestered lands in the town of Milford, and a Yoke of oxen and the one half part of all my husbandry tools.

Item—I give and bequeath to my son Nathan Nettleton and to his heirs forever my new house and ten acres of land adjoining thereto, which is called Sanfords lot and forty five acres of land at Walnut Tree Hill called Arnolds lot, and all my land at the Walnut tree that was laid out to my honored father Samuel Nettleton and one piece of Salt meadow on the great meadow which I had of Samuel Beard and the one half part of all my husbandry tools.

Item—I give and dispose unto my daughter Sarah Buckingham wife of Thomas Buckingham the sum of forty pounds more and besides what I have already given her to be paid to her by my Executors out of my household goods so far as they shall go except my wearing apparel; the remainder out of my cattle, to her and her heirs forever.

Item—All the rest, residue and remainder of my estate real or personal, movable or immovable whatsoever, I give, dispose and bequeath unto my five children John, Theophilus, Isaac, and Nathan Nettleton and Sarah Buckingham and their heirs forever, equally to be divided between them, viz. to each of them the one fifth part thereof.

Item—My will is and I do hereby nominate and appoint my two sons Isaac and Nathan Nettleton to be the only and sole Executors to this my last will and testament and do hereby revoke, and set aside all and every other will and testament heretofore made by me and do establish this and no other to be my last will and testament. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this day.

JOHN NETTLETON,  
Apr. 8, 1760.

RICHARD BRYAN,  
RICHARD BRYAN, JR.,  
DAVID WOODRUFF,  
Probated, Mar. 1767.

11. <sup>19</sup>NATHAN NETTLETON (of *Samuel*<sup>2</sup>, *Samuel*<sup>1</sup>), born in Milford, Conn., Jan. 21, 1693 or 4. Son of Samuel and Martha (Baldwin) Nettleton. Married Susanna Plumb, Jan. 14, 1724 or 5. He died 1746.

## Children:

- i. <sup>4</sup>SUSANNA, born Apr. 26, 1726, died young.
- ii. BENONI, born June 12, 1729, died June 17, 1729.
- iii. ANN, born May 9, 1731, m. — Woodruff, died.
- iv. MARTHA, born Jan. 19, 1735, m. (1) Justus Baldwin, 1771. (2) Samuel Merwin, Jr.
- v. SUSANNA, born Oct. 23, 1737
- vi. NATHAN, born Oct. 24, 1742.
- vii. SUSAN, born Oct. 28, 1744, m. (1) Isaac Gunn, (2) Stephen Gunn (2d wife).

12. MARTHA NETTLETON (of *Samuel*<sup>2</sup>, *Samuel*<sup>1</sup>), born in Milford, Conn., Oct. 28, 1697, daughter of Samuel and Martha (Baldwin) Nettleton. Married Freegift Coggeshall Jan. 28, 1725 6. He was born in Rhode Island, 1689; died in Milford, Conn., Aug. 5, 1767 in his 78th year. Was a sea captain.

## Children:

- ELIZABETH, born Jan. 28, 1727, m. Daniel Bennett.  
 MARTHA, born June 25, 1730, m. { (1) Perez Fitch.  
 (2) Abraham Davenport  
 (3) Dr. Mead.  
 WILLIAM, born Nov. 9, 1732.

13. SILVANUS NETTLETON (of *Samuel*<sup>2</sup>, *Samuel*<sup>1</sup>), born in Milford, Conn., Oct. 13, 1704. Son of Samuel and Martha (Baldwin) Nettleton. Married Mary Whitmore, Apr. 29, 1729, died, 1780.

## Children:

24. i. <sup>4</sup>SAMUEL, born Dec. 18, 1729, m. Abigail Burwell, died Sept. 28, 1803.
- ii. MARY, born Oct. 5, 1732, m. Samuel Beach, died.
25. iii. THADDEUS, born, Oct. 24, 1734, m. Hannah Camp, died Apr., 1809.

# Original Sources of American Genealogy

- 26. iv. JOSIAH, born May 21, 1738, m. Agnes Gunn, (2) Freelove Lum, died.
- v. ELIZABETH, born Feb. 4, 1740, m. — Platt, died.
- 27. vi. JOSEPH, born Mar. 1, 1741, m. Mary Burwell, died.
- vii. AMY, born June 28, 1743, m. — Merwin, died.
- viii. BENAIAH, born July 20, 1746, died Nov. 25, 1746.

## FOURTH GENERATION

14. \*JOHN NETTLETON, born in Killingworth, Conn., Jan. 29, 1694, son of John and Sarah (Woodmansie) Nettleton. Married Mary Brooks, Dec. 26, 1720. She died Nov. 26, 1723. Married 2nd, Sarah Carter, Apr. 8, 1725. She died May 14, 1727. Married 3d, Sarah Ruttey, Dec. 29, 1729.

Child by 1st marriage:

JOHN, born Nov. 17, 1721; died Dec. 27, 1723.

NOTE—No children and no record of death. Left property to brothers Josiah and Samuel.

15. \*JOSIAH NETTLETON, born in Killingworth, Conn., July 21, 1709. Son of John and Sarah (Woodmansie) Nettleton. Married Sarah Dorris, July 12, 1733. She died Feb. 25, 1804, aged 91.

Children:

- 1. \*SARAH, born Apr. 28, 1734; m. Samuel Evarts, Aug. 19, 1761.
  - 2. JOSIAH, born Dec. 6, 1735.
  - 3. MARY, born Nov. 21, 1737; m. Ebenezer Wilcox, May 2, 1782.
  - 4. PRISCILLA, born Nov. 7, 1740; m. Eliakim Redfield, Jan. 1, 1766.
  - 5. MARTHA, born May 19, 1743.
  - 6. JERUSHA, born Apr. 9, 1746; m. Jeriel Evarts, Dec. 11, 1771.
  - 7. ELIZABETH, born Sept. 20, 1748.
  - 28. 8. ISAAH, born; m. Jemima Nettleton, Oct. 19, 1761, dau. of Joseph and Hannah (Kelsey).
16. SAMUEL NETTLETON, s. of John, born Mch. 12, 1713 K.; m. Dinah Healy, Mch. 25, 1737; b. —; d. Feb. 28, 1792. He died Sep. 23, 1796.

Children:

- 1. JOHN, born Sept. 10, 1737.
  - 2. ASAH, born Feb. 8, 1740.
  - 3. MERCY, born June 11, 1741.
  - 4. LUCY, born Aug. 16, 1743; died Mch. 13, 1816.
  - 29. 5. SAMUEL, born Aug. 25, 1745; m. (?) Amy Kelsey, Feb. 28, 1781.
  - 6. DINAH, born Apr. 18, 1747; m. Elisha Kelsey, Dec. 29, 1785.
  - 7. BANI, born Feb. 9, 1749.
  - 30. 8. DANIEL, born Aug. 27, 1751; m. Damaris Stevens, Nov. 21, 1777.
  - 9. JOSIAH, born Apr. 26, 1754.
  - 10. GEORGE, born June 10, 1756.
  - 11. TAMSA, July 11, 1759; m. Gaylord Coan.
17. \*JOSEPH NETTLETON, born in Killingworth, Conn., Dec. 17, 1713. Son of Joseph and Hannah (Bushnell) Nettleton. Married Hannah Kelsey Oct. 21, 1736, died June 8, 1797.

Children:

- \*LYDIA, born Dec. 23, 1737; m. Aaron Kelsey, 1758; died.
  - JEMIMA, born Sept. 16, 1739; m. Isaiah Nettleton, 1762; died.
  - 31. EZRA, born June 9, 1742; m. Damaris Seward, 1774; died.
  - 32. JOHN, born Aug. 31, 1744; m. Mattaniah Buell, 1780; & died 1831.
  - JOSEPH, born July 13, 1747; died.
18. \*JEREMIAH NETTLETON, born Apr. 2, 1718. Son of Joseph and Hannah (Bushnell) Nettleton. Married Deborah.

Children:

- 33. \*JEREMIAH, born Oct. 7 1738; m. Love Buell, 1760; died.
- 34. WILLIAM, born Mar. 17, 1740; m. { (1) Thankful Buell, 1765.  
{ (2) Hannah Graves.



# Descendants of Samuel Nettleton

35. JOSHUA, born Dec. 26, 1741; m. Deborah Stone, 1767.  
MARY, born Oct. 26, 1743; died.
36. ABEL, born Aug. 7, 1745; m.  $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} (1) \text{ Lydia Kelsey, 1773.} \\ (2) \text{ Sibyl Davis.} \\ (3) \text{ Miss Wilcox.} \end{array} \right.$
37. JAMES, born June 23, 1747; m. Esther Griswold, 1770.  
LEMAN, born; m. Lydia L. Barrow, 1798; died.

19. SAMUEL NETTLETON, s. of George<sup>9</sup> and Rebecca, born —; died Feb. 6, 1790. m. (1) Nov. 3, 1743; Bathsheba Clark, d. of —; born —; died, Dec. 22, 1747. m. (2) Feb. 14, 1748, Ann Griswold, born —; died —.

## Children:

1. BATHSHEBA, born June 4, 1743; died Feb. 27, 1836 unmarried.
38. 2. ABNER, born Feb. 12, 1746; m. Asenath Davis.
3. RUTH, born Dec. 8, 1747.
4. SAMUEL, born June 17, 1750.
5. ANN, born June 7, 1752.
6. ELIZABETH, born Mch. 31, 1754, or May 9.
39. 7. WILLIAM, born Sep. 28, 1755; m. Zillah Parmalee, Dec. 3, 1776; rem. to Woodbury.
8. JOSIAH, born Sep. 28, 1755; m. Hannah Shipman, Sep. 25, 1780, and died in Woodbury, Oct. 24, 1830. She died in W. Nov. 24, 1836, æ 77; rem. to Woodbury.
9. SARAH, born Apr. 9, 1758; died July 7, 1838, unnm.

20. DANIEL NETTLETON, s. of George and Rebecca, m. Dec. 30, 1736, Mary Hazelton.

## Children:

1. AMOS, born June 22, 1737.
2. DANIEL, born June 9, 1740.
3. TAMSON, born Feb. 13, 1742.
4. ROSWELL, born July 17, 1744.

21. <sup>25</sup>JOHN NETTLETON (of *John*<sup>8</sup>, *Samuel*<sup>2</sup>, *Samuel*<sup>1</sup>), born Dec. 14, 1718, in Milford, Conn. Son of John and Sarah (Bryan) Nettleton. Married Susanna Richards, daughter of Lieut. Thomas, Apr. 2, 1750; died, Nov. 12, 1787.

## Children:

40. i. JOHN, born Jan. 18, 1751; m. Hannah Hickox, June 12, 1777; died Sept. 17, 1808.
41. ii. SARAH, born July 24, 1753; m. Samuel Leavenworth, s. of Thomas, and died 1840.
- iii. SUSANNA, born Jan. 27, 1756.
- iv. FREELOVE, born Dec. 19, 1757.
- v. ELIZABETH, born May 27, 1760.
- vi. MARY, born Jan. 30, 1764.
- vii. JOSEPH, born Nov. 1, 1766.

22. <sup>4</sup>ISAAC NETTLETON, born in Milford Conn., Apr. 26, 1730. Son of John and Sarah (Bryan) Nettleton. Married Sarah Smith daughter of Daniel and Sarah (Johnson) Smith, July 2, 1760; died. She was born Oct. 22, 1740; died.

## Children:

42. SARAH, born Sept. 25, 1761; m. Samuel Treat; died June 28, 1793.  
ISAAC, born Aug. 13, 1762; died Sept. 26, 1774.  
DAVID, born May 30, 1766; died Sept. 24, 1774.  
HEZEKIA, born June 1, 1768; died Sept. 27, 1774.  
SUSANNA, born Feb. 4, 1770; died Sept. 15, 1774.
43. AMOS, born Nov. 1, 1771; m. Comfort Nettleton, daughter of Eli; died Apr. 13, 1835.  
DANIEL, born May 16, 1773; died Oct. 7, 1774.  
SUSANSA, born July 22, 1775; m. Samuel Merwin, 1796; died.
44. ISAAC, born Jan. 14, 1777; m. Elizabeth Burwell, 1801; died.
45. DAVID, born Nov. 21, 1778; m. Mabel Sanford; May 31, 1843.  
COMFORT, born Oct. 28, 17 —; m. John McArthur; died May, 1843.

23. <sup>4</sup>NATHAN NETTLETON, born in Milford, Conn., May 4, 1734. Son of John and Sarah (Bryan) Nettleton. Married Nov. 3, 1757, Sibyl Buckingham, daughter of Nathaniel and Sarah (Smith) Buckingham; died 1782. She was born Sept. 13, 1737; died.

# Original Sources of American Genealogy

## Children:

46. i. <sup>6</sup>NATHAN, born Feb. 10, 1759; m. Sally French; died.
47. 2. ELI, born Apr. 9, 1761; m. Comfort Rogers, 1784; died, July 29, 1801.
48. 3. JOHN, born Oct. 9, 1765; m. Comfort Hine; died, Aug. 8, 1842.
4. SIBYL, born (Bapt.), 1780; m. Treat Clark.

24. <sup>4</sup>SAMUEL NETTLETON, (*Silvanus*<sup>3</sup>, *Samuel*<sup>2</sup>, *Samuel*<sup>1</sup>), born in Milford, Conn., Dec 18, 1729. Son of Silvanus and Mary (Whitmore) Nettleton. Married Abigail Burwell; died Sept. 28, 1803. She was born, 1731; died, Jan. 17, 1771.

## Children:

- i. <sup>5</sup>MARTHA, born July 25, 1755; m. John Powell, 1777; died May 13, 1832.
- ii. ABIGAIL, born 1760; m. Theophilus Smith; died, May 11, 1789.
- iii. NATHAN, born July 2, 1763; m. 

(1) Susanna Plumb.	}	No. Ch.
(2) Wid. Eunice Minor, of Woodbury		

  
died, Oct. 15, 1854.
49. iv. DANIEL, born Apr. 9, 1766; m. Eunice Baldwin; died, Jan. 21, 1829.

25. <sup>41</sup>Thaddeus Nettleton (*Silvanus*<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*<sup>2</sup> *Samuel*<sup>1</sup>), born in Milford, Conn., Oct. 24, 1734. Son of Silvanus and Mary (Whitmore) Nettleton. Married Hannah Camp—he died Apr., 1809. She was born Jan. 20, 1738; died May 9, 1797.

## Children of Thaddeus and

- i. HANNAH (CAMP) NETTLETON.
50. ii. CALEB, born 1757; m. (1) Wid. Sarah Camp, (2) Lois Clark.
- iii. HANNAH, born 1758; m. Isaac Clark.
51. iv. ELIJAH, born 1762; m. Mary——.
52. v. BENAJAH, born 1765; m. Comfort Beard, 1789.
- vi. DAVID, born; m. Mehitable Camp, 1791; and died 1792. Had son David, born Sept., 1792; m. Maria Ford.
- vii. NAOMI, born; m. Samuel Stone.
- viii. ANNE, born; m. Fowler Bryan, 1785.
53. ix. LEVI, born 1775; m. Catherine Stow.
54. x. THADDEUS, born 1777; m. Sarah Somers.

26. JOSIAH NETTLETON (*Silvanus*<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*<sup>2</sup> *Samuel*<sup>1</sup>), born in Milford, Conn., May 21, 1738. Son of Silvanus and May (Whitmore) Nettleton. Married Agnes Gunn daughter of Abel and Hannah (Harger) Gunn, Nov. 1761. She died Jan. 23, 1774. He married 2nd Freeloze Lum, July 18, 1776.

## Children by 1st marriage.

- i. AGNES, born Sept. 24, 1763.
  - ii. ENOS GUNN, born Sept. 1767; m. Gracie daughter of Capt. Isaee and Lucy (Clark) Smith.
- Prob. HANNAH, born 1762 or 1765; m. Capt. Jeremiah Gillit, 2nd wife before 1783.

## By 2nd. marriage.

- iii. EUNICE, born July 19, 1777; died July 9, 1783.
- iv. JOSIAH, born May 6, 1779; died.
- v. FREELove, born May 6, 1779; died Feb. 5, 1864.
- vi. SARAH, born July 3, 1781; died.
- vii. MARY ANN, born Dec. 26, 1782; died.

27. <sup>4</sup>JOSEPH NETTLETON, (*Silvanus*<sup>3</sup>, *Samuel*<sup>2</sup>, *Samuel*<sup>1</sup>), born in Milford, Conn., Mar. 1, 1741. Son of Silvanus and Mary (Whitmore) Nettleton. Married Mary Burwell, sister of Abigail.
- They resided in Watertown.

## Children:

- i. MARY, born Nov. 1, 1772.
- ii. ABIGAIL, born Sept. 11, 1774.

## FIFTH GENERATION

28. <sup>4</sup>ISAIAH NETTLETON, born in Killingworth, Conn. Son of Josiah and Sarah (Dorris) Nettleton. Married Jemima Nettleton Oct. 19, 1762, died July 11, 1818. She died Sept. 13, 1831, aged 92.



# Descendants of Samuel Nettleton

## Children:

- <sup>5</sup>HANNAH, born Aug. 11, 1765; m. Eliakim Hull, 1798; died.
- JOSIAH, born Feb. 6, 1767; m. Drusilla Griswold, 1789; died.
- RUBINA, born Nov. 25, 1770; m. Philip Lane, 1795; died.
- LYDIA, born July 4, 1773; m. Eliphas Nettleton, 1792; died.

29. <sup>4</sup>SAMUEL NETTLETON, born Aug. 25, 1745. Son of Samuel and Dinah (Healy) Nettleton. Married (?) Amy Kelsey, Feb. 28, 1781; died Aug. 15, 1802. Amy widow of Samuel died June 28, 1810.

## Children:

- <sup>5</sup>AMY, born Dec. 8, 1781; died Aug. 29, 1822; unm.
- ASAH, born Apr. 21, 1783; died May, 1844; unm. A distinguished Congregational minister.
- LOIS, born Mar. 10, 1786; m. Heman Norton; died.
- DAVID, born Feb. 27, 1788; died.
- AMBROSE, born Jan. 14, 1790; m. Talitha Rood; died.
- POLLY, born Dec. 31, 1791; d. Jan. 26, 1792.

30. <sup>4</sup>DANIEL NETTLETON, born Aug. 27, 1751. Son of Samuel and Dinah (Healy) Nettleton. Married Damaras Stevens Nov. 21, 1777. She died Mar. 16, 1792. He married 2nd. He died Sept. 25, 1822. His widow died Sept. 15, 1830.

## Children:

- <sup>5</sup>BANI, born Feb. 15, 1778; m. Sally Hubbard; died.
- MERCY, born Dec. 3, 1781; died.
- LYDIA, born Apr. 23, 1784; died.
- ISRAEL, born Apr. 8, 1786; died.
- DINAH, born May 5, 1789; died Aug., 1789.

31. <sup>4</sup>EZRA NETTLETON, born June 9, 1742. Son of Joseph and Hannah (Kelsey) Nettleton. Married Damaris Seward Apr. 21, 1774, died Feb. 4, 1789. She died Sept. 10, 1826.

## Children:

- <sup>5</sup>POLLY, born Jan. 5, 1776; died.
- EZRA, born Oct. 27, 1777; died Nov. 11, 1777.
- ELIHU, born Nov. 10, 1778; died Jan. 10, 1779.
- CLARISSA, born Feb. 27, 1780; died.
- EZRA, born Apr. 22, 1782; m. Miriam Lane, May 12, 1806; died.
- DAMARIS, born Apr. 25, 1784; died.

32. <sup>5</sup>JOHN NETTLETON, born Aug. 31, 1744. Son of Joseph and Hannah (Kelsey) Nettleton. Married Mattaniah Buell, June 29, 1780; died Mar. 31, 1831. She died Jan. 19, 1827, aged 74.

## Children:

- <sup>4</sup>CHLOE, born May 10, 1781; m. Josiah Griswold, 1805; died.
- JOHN, born Oct. 26, 1782; m. Sally Crane, 1813; died.
- JEREMIAH, born May 18, 1785; unm; died Jan. 20, 1827.
- JULIUS, born Aug. 7, 1787; m. ——— Hull; died.
- MATTIE, born July, 7, 1790; unm; died Dec. 1, 1850.

33. <sup>4</sup>JEREMIAH NETTLETON, born Oct. 7, 1738. Son of Jeremiah and Deborah (—) Nettleton. Married Love Buell, Nov. 19, 1760, died Nov. 17, 1816. She died July 26, 1824, aged 87.

Went to New Hampshire.

## Children:

- <sup>5</sup>MABEL, born Nov. 15, 1762; m. cousin Aaron Buell, 1792; died.
- CHARITY, born July 29, 1764; m. ——— Story; died.
- AARON, born Nov. 16, 1766; m. Mehetable Dow of Exeter, N. H., 1793; died.
- <sup>\*</sup>JEREMIAH, born Sept. 18, 1768; m. Lydia Ledoit, 1795; died.
- NATHAN, born July 1, 1770; m. Hannah Wheeler of Croyden; died.

---

\* His son Hiram, b. Dec. 12, 1798, m. Lavinia Jones and was the father of General Alured Bayard Nettleton of Chicago.

# Original Sources of American Genealogy

RACHEL, born Oct. 11, 1772; m. Joshua Heath, 1794; died.

DEBORAH, born Feb. 18, 1775; m. Peter Stow; died.

JOEL, born Feb. 22, 1778; m. Elizabeth Dow, 1805; died.

DANIEL, born Dec. 1, 1780; m. (1) Esther Peck, (2) Rhoda Bryant; died.

<sup>7</sup>ALURED BAYARD NETTLETON, born Nov. 14, 1838, at Berlin, Ohio. Son of Hiram and Lavinia (Janes) Nettleton. Married Melissa Roxena Tenney, Jan. 8, 1863, in Cleveland, Ohio.

Alured Bayard Nettleton, Soldier—Journalist. Brought up on a farm, attended Oberlin College, 1858-1861. (A.B.) (A.M.). Served in U. S. Army, 1861-1895, from private to Col. 2nd Ohio Cav. and Brevet-Brigadier Gen., taking part in 72 battles and minor engagements. After the war, studied law, was part proprietor and editor of Sandusky, Ohio, "Daily Register;" publisher, Chicago "Advance;" managing editor of Philadelphia "Enquirer;" founder, editor and for many years proprietor of the Minneapolis "Tribune." Associated, 1880-1885, with Jay Cooke in projection and construction of Northern Pacific R. R.; Asst. Secy. U. S. Treas., 1890-1893; Acting Secy. for some time after death of Secy. Windom; member of Worlds' Columbian Commission, 1890-1893; delegate to National Repub. Convention, 1868.

## Children:

<sup>8</sup>CAROLINE, born Nov. 4, 1863.

RUTH TENNEY, born Oct. 12, 1877.

RALPH BAYARD, born Nov. 19, 1881.

<sup>8</sup>CAROLINE NETTLETON, born Nov. 4, 1863. Daughter of Alured Bayard and Melissa (Tenney) Nettleton. Married Dexter Thurber—1895.

The following is from an American newspaper and relates to Caroline Nettleton:

One of the successful young American artists now in Paris is Mrs. Caroline Thurber of Rhode Island, who spent part of her childhood in Chicago. Mrs. Thurber for several years has been in Italy and France, completing her studies in the art schools of Paris under Jean Paul Laurens and Benjamin Constant, whose commendation her work has received.

Mrs. Thurber will make a specialty of child portraiture. A painting from her brush, "The Violin Girl," exhibited on the line at the Paris Salon, just closed, has been favorably criticized by the Paris press. The Chicago Art Institute, through its European representative, has requested it for the autumn exhibition this year.

An incident showing the favorable impression the picture has created occurred towards the close of the Salon exhibition, when Mrs. Thurber received an appreciative note from the Duchess of Sutherland, expressing pleasure with it, and requesting an opportunity to see other work of Mrs. Thurber's. Out of the resulting interview came acquaintance and an invitation from the Duchess for the artist to be her guest next August at Dunrobin Castle, the Duke's family seat in Scotland, and to paint a portrait of the Duchess' little daughter.

Mrs. Thurber is a daughter of General A. B. Nettleton, formerly Assistant Secretary of the Treasury, who is now a resident of Chicago. After the Paris Exposition of 1900 she will return to America.

34. <sup>4</sup>WILLIAM NETTLETON, born Mar. 17, 1740. Son of Jeremiah and Deborah — Nettleton. Married Thankful Buell, Oct. 28, 1765. She died June 13, 1767 (no children). He married 2nd Hannah Graves, Oct. 22, 1767. He died Jan. 17, 1778.

## Children:

<sup>5</sup>CHLOE, born Mar. 17, 1768; died.

WILLIAM, born Dec. 7, 1769; died.

HANNAH, born Sept. 22, 1772; died.

OZIAS, born Nov. 25, 1774; died.

THANKFUL, born Mar. 19, 1776; died.

35. <sup>4</sup>JOSHUA NETTLETON, born Dec. 26, 1741. Son of Jeremiah and Deborah — Nettleton. Married Deborah Stone, Feb. 4, 1767.

## Child:

<sup>5</sup>ROGER, born Apr. 12, 1767.

36. <sup>4</sup>ABEL NETTLETON, born Aug. 7, 1745. Son of Jeremiah and Deborah — Nettleton. Married Lydia Kelsey, Feb. 17, 1773. She died Jan. 5, 1794; he married (2nd) Sibyl Davis Oct. 8, 1794; she died, he married (3d) Miss Wilcox. He died —; widow Abel Nettleton died Mar. 31, 1830, aged 69.



## Descendants of Samuel Nettleton

Children:

- <sup>5</sup>ABEL, born July 10, 1774; m. Barbara Parmelee, 1797; died.  
PHILEMON, born May 26, 1776; m. —; died.  
DANIEL, born May 17, 1778; died.  
HANNAH, born July 16, 1780; died.

BY 2ND WIFE

- LYDIA, born 1785; m. Wyllys Stevens, 1814.  
FANNY, born May 27, 1797; m. Josiah Stevens, Jr., 1820.  
BETSEY, born Aug. 26, 1798.

BY 3D WIFE

- MINERVA, born; m. Truman Harrison.  
LOUISA, born; m. Hamlet Dudley.

37. <sup>4</sup>JAMES NETTLETON, born June 23, 1747, in Killingworth, Conn. Son of Jeremiah and Deborah — Nettleton. Married Esther Griswold, Oct. 4, 1770.

Children:

- <sup>6</sup>ELIPHAS, born June 12, 1772; died.  
JAMES, born Dec. 17, 1773; m. Lucy Stannard, 1802; died.  
MICHAEL, born July 9, 1775; m. Martha Ruttly, 1799.  
ESTHER, born Dec. 2, 1781; died.  
JEREMIAH, born Apr. 27, 1783; m. Clarissa Davis, 1807.

38. <sup>4</sup>ABNER NETTLETON, born Feb. 12, 1746. Son of Samuel and Bathsheba (Clark) Nettleton. Married Asenath Davis; died Feb. 23, 1832. She died July 25, 1820.

Children:

- <sup>5</sup>ABNER, born; m. Anna Stevens, 1829; died.  
EBENEZER, born 1805; died May, 1868; unm.

39. <sup>4</sup>WILLIAM NETTLETON, born May 29, 1755 in Killingworth, Conn. Son of Samuel and Ann (Griswold) Nettleton. Married Zillah Parmelee, Dec. 3, 1776; died Nov. 29, 1820. She was born Dec. 21, 1760; died Oct. 4, 1841, aged 82.  
He served in the war of the Revolution.

Children:

- SAMUEL, born; m. Sarah Berry Mitchell; died.  
THANKFUL, born Sept. 15, 17—; m. Richard Parmalee; died.  
ADAH, born July 14, 1783; m. Edward DeForest; died.  
ABNER, born Jan. 5, 1786; m. Sybil —; died.  
STILES, born July 18, 1789; m. Nancy Bigelow; 1814; died, Nov. 4, 1865.  
SAMUEL, born Aug. 12, 1793; died, Aug. 17, 1857.  
ASHLEY, born May 22, 1799; died, m. { (1) Sally Stoddard. } he died  
  { (2) Maria Stoddard, her sister. } July 7, 1879.

40. <sup>5</sup>JOHN NETTLETON, born in Waterbury, Conn., Jan. 18, 1751. Son of John and Susanna (Richards) Nettleton. Married Hannah Hickox, dau. of Capt. Samuel, June 12, 1777. She died Aug. 8, 1784.

Children:

- <sup>6</sup>SAMUEL HICKOX, born Mar. 24, 1780; died.

BY 2ND WIFE

- HANNAH, born Mar. 6, 1788; died.

- 4r. <sup>5</sup>SARAH NETTLETON, born July 24, 1753. Daughter of John and Susanna (Richards) Nettleton. Married Samuel Leavenworth, son of Thomas. Died Mar. 12, 1840, in Waterbury, Conn. He died Apr. 12, 1807.

Children:

- JOSEPH (Leavenworth), born Sept. 16, 1773; died Apr. 3, 1866.  
TRIPHENA (Leavenworth), born Sept. 16, 1775; died Jan. 28, 1854.  
HANNAH (Leavenworth), born Oct. 3, 1779; died May 14, 1863.  
SAMUEL (Leavenworth), born Dec. 28, 1783; died Dec. 12, 1868,  
ALLY (Leavenworth), born Dec. 10, 1789.  
Descendants, see Leavenworth Gen., page 164.

# Original Sources of American Genealogy

42. <sup>5</sup>SARAH NETTLETON, born in Milford, Conn., Sept. 25, 1761. Daughter of Isaac and Sarah (Smith) Nettleton. Married Samuel Treat, son of Samuel and Frances (Bryan) Treat, June 28, 1787. Died June 28, 1793, aged 32. He was born Aug. 16, 1760; died May 3, 1813.

## Children:

SARAH, born Dec. 2, 1788; m. Oliver Nettleton; died Aug. 18, 1874.

MARY, born June 5, 1790; m. Richard Bryan; died Sept. 8, 1858.

NOTE—For Sarah, see Record of Oliver Nettleton.

43. <sup>5</sup>AMOS NETTLETON, born in North Milford, now Orange, Conn., Nov. 1, 1771. Son of Isaac and Sarah (Smith) Nettleton. Married Comfort Nettleton, daughter of Eli and Comfort (Rogers) Nettleton, Feb. 24, 1806. Died Apr. 13, 1835. She was born Aug. 27, 1785; died July 28, 1871.

## Children:

SIDNEY (Smith), born July 2, 1808; died.

JULIA, born May 1, 1811; m. (1) Gorham Munson, 1830. (2) Zeri Alling.

HARRIET, born Dec. 7, 1812; m. (1) Edward Baldwin, 1832. (2) Zebi Perry.

AMOS, born Mar. 4, 1815; died.

MARY MARIA, born Sept. 23, 1817; died.

LYMAN, born July 29, 1820; died.

LAURA ANN, born Feb. 3, 1823; died.

LAURA MATILDA, born Nov. 7, 1824; m. Geo. M. Bradley; died.

44. <sup>5</sup>ISAAC NETTLETON, born in North Milford, Conn., Jan. 14, 1777. Son of Isaac and Sarah (Smith) Nettleton. Married Oct. 12, 1801, Elizabeth Burwell. She was born—1782; died Nov. 23, 1855.

## Children:

ISAAC, m. Loisa Maria Tabor. SUSAN.

45. <sup>5</sup>DAVID NETTLETON, born in Milford, Conn., Nov. 21, 1778. Son of Isaac and Sarah (Smith) Nettleton. Married Mabel Sanford, Nov. 4, 1801. Died in Orange, Conn., May, 31, 1843. She was born in Milford, June 11, 1781. Died in Orange, Sept. 8, 1849.

## Children:

PATTY MARIA, born June 3, 1802; m. Joel Baldwin, 1822; died.

SARAH SMITH, born Nov. 1, 1803; m. Harvey Mallory; died.

HANNAH TREAT, born Oct. 20, 1805; m. Jellis Risdon; died.

DAVID, born Jan. 30, 1808; m. Sarah Heath; died 1886.

CHARLOTTE EMELINE, born Dec. 6, 1809; m. Jeremiah Woodruff, 1837; died Apr. 7, 1888.

WILLIAM HARVEY, born Sept. 7, 1811; m. Maria Gordon; died.

MARILLA, born 1813; Bennedict Lillington; died.

NANCY ELIZA, born June 22, 1816; m. Henry Cornwall, 1844; died.

ALFRED, born 1818; died 1828.

LEWIS JOHNSON, born Dec. 20, 1819; died Dec. 26, 1876.

EMILY, born Aug. 12, 1823; m. Henry Baldwin, 1853; died Jan. 8, 1899.

46. <sup>5</sup>NATHAN NETTLETON, JR., born in Milford, Conn., Feb. 10, 1759. Son of Nathan and Sibyl (Buckingham) Nettleton. Married Sally French, daughter of David French, Sr. He died. SARAH FRENCH NETTLETON, married 2nd, Archibald Perkins. She died Sept. 27, 1846, aged 80 years.

## Children:

<sup>6</sup>NATHAN, born; m. Elizabeth Morris; died.

SALLY, born, 1789; m. Alvin Sperry, Nov. 25, 1803; died Dec. 2, 1856.

47. <sup>5</sup>ELI NETTLETON, born in Milford, Conn., Apr. 9, 1761. Son of Nathan and Sibyl (Buckingham) Nettleton. Married Comfort Rogers, Nov. 25, 1784. He died July 29, 1801. She died Apr. 1844.

## Children:

<sup>6</sup>COMFORT, born Aug. 27, 1785; m. Amos Nettleton; died July 28, 1871.

POLLY, born June 27, 1787; m. Benoni Perkins; died.

SIBYL, born Mar. 19, 1793; m. Titus Peck; died Mar. 25, 1837.

BETSEY, born Apr. 3, 1795; m. Isaac Bradley; died Apr. 7, 1839.

ELI, born Mar. 1, 1797; m. Mary Hotchkiss; died.

ISAAC, born Feb. 15, 1799; m. Patty Merwin; died Oct. 16, 1872.

EPHRAIM, born Mar. 26, 1801; m. Rhoda Scott; died Jan. 25, 1849.

(To be continued)



# Records from Amity (Woodbridge) Connecticut

ARRANGED BY LOUISE TRACY—ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

(Continuation)

## J.....BAPTISMS

*Johnson*

Nehemiah, of Ezra, baptized Oct. 16, 1743.  
Lois, of Ezra, baptized Aug. 12, 1745.  
Charles, of Ezra, baptized May 24, 1747.  
Mary, of Ezra, baptized June 18, 1749.  
Elizabeth, of Ezra, baptized July 21, 1751.  
Ruth, of Ezra, baptized Aug. 11, 1751.  
Abigail, of Eliphalet, baptized Sept. 30, 1744.  
Eliphalet, of Eliphalet, baptized Apr. 20, 1746.  
Hezekiah, of Eliphalet, baptized March 6, 1748.  
Mary, of Eliphalet, baptized July 1, 1750.  
Mary, of Eliphalet, baptized Oct. 6, 1751.  
Chloe, of David, baptized Feb. 4, 1745.  
Kesiah, of David, baptized May 3, 1747.  
Jemima, of David, baptized March 25, 1750.  
Job, of David, baptized July 26, 1752.  
Dorcas, of Obed, baptized Nov. 3, 1751.  
Abigail, of Obed, baptized Nov. 3, 1751.  
Obed, of Obed, baptized Nov. 3, 1751.  
Annie, of Obed, baptized Nov. 3, 1751.  
Enoch, of Samuel, Jr., baptized Aug. 16, 1782.  
Enoch, of Samuel, Jr., baptized Oct. 14, 1787.  
Polly, wife of Joseph, baptized Aug. 6, 1804.  
Two children of Joseph, baptized Aug. 6, 1804.  
Enoch, of Joseph, baptized March 6, 1808.

## MARRIAGES

*Johnson*

Lois Johnson and Ebenezer Beecher, May 26, 1743.  
Eliphalet Johnson and Mary Lines, July 7, 1743.  
David Johnson and Rachel Sperry, May 14, 1744.  
Thomas Johnson and Susanna Perkins, Sept. 20, 1748.  
Gideon Johnson, of Derby, and Lydia Beecher, March 23, 1749.  
Obed Johnson and Rebecca Clark of Milford, Apr. 16, 1752.  
Rebecca Johnson and Abraham Carrington, Nov. 15, 1756.  
Ruth Johnson, of Amity, and Jesse Thomas of Amity, Dec. 20, 1758.  
Sarah Johnson, of Amity, and Asa Sperry of Amity, Apr. 2, 1761.  
Mary Johnson, of Amity, and Samuel Carrington of Amity, Apr. 8, 1762.  
Lydia Johnson, of Amity, and Abraham Pain of Amity, May 27, 1762.  
Elizabeth Johnson, of Amity, and John Turner of Amity, Aug. 12, 1762.  
Hannah Johnson, of Amity, and David Clark of Amity, Oct. 14, 1762.  
Obed Johnson, of Amity, and Mary Lines of Amity, Nov. 8, 1764.  
Anne Johnson, of Amity, and David Ford of Amity, Jan. 22, 1766.  
Abigail Johnson, of Amity, and David Alcock of Waterbury, July, 1767.  
Mary Johnson, of Amity, and Stephen Sperry of Amity, Nov. 3, 1768.  
Ebenezer Johnson, of New Haven, and Hester Punderson of New Haven, Jan.  
4, 1769.  
Job Johnson, of Amity, and Susanna Sperry of Amity, Apr. 5, 1770.  
Jesse Johnson, of Amity, and Lucy Perkins of Amity, June 11, 1772.  
Anna Johnson, of Amity, and Simeon Clinton of Bethlehem, July, 1772.

# Records from Amity (Woodbridge) Connecticut

Peter Johnson, of New Haven, and Comfort Clark of Amity (?), Sept. 22, 1773.

Cloe Johnson, of Amity, and Jacob Morgan of Amity (?), Nov. 26, 1774.

Samuel Johnson, Jr., of Amity, and Hannah Beecher of Amity (?), March 24, 1776.

David Johnson, of Oxford, and Elizabeth Hotchkiss of Amity (?), March 16, 1777.

Silas Johnson, of Amity (?), and Hannah Johnson of Amity (?), Feb. 27, 1794.

Eunice Johnson, of Derby, and Joseph Andrews of Woodbridge, Aug. 31, 1794.

Fanny Johnson, of Humphreysville, and Marcus L. Beecher of Woodbridge, Sept. 3, 1814.

Garrett Johnson, of Derby, and Harriet Hotchkiss of Woodbridge, May 1, 1816.

Russell Johnson, of Oxford, and Harriet Peck of Woodbridge, March, 1816.

Naomi Johnson, of Woodbridge (?), and John Thomas, Esq., Jan. 14, 1819.

Amanda Johnson, of Woodbridge (?), and Enoch Woodruff of Milford, Feb. 5, 1823.

## *Jones*

William Eaton Jones, of New Haven, and Polly Hotchkiss of Woodbridge, July, 1804.

John Jones, of New Haven, and Widow Lydia Thomas, Sept. 1, 1804.

Rhoda Jones, of Hamden, and Lemuel Sperry, Jr., of Hamden, Aug., 1812.

## *Jackson*

Erastus Jackson and Eliza Morgan, March 1, 1821.

## *Judson*

Phineas Judson, of Woodbury, and Harriet Smith of Woodbridge, Dec. 16, 1824.

## *Justin*

Timothy Justin and Mary Gibson, Jan. 13, 1774.

## DEATHS

### *Johnson*

Child of Samuel, died June, 1786.

Child of Samuel, died Feb. 24, 1787.

Samuel, died Dec. 30, 1788.

Hannah, wife of Samuel, died March 10, 1789, aged 34.

Samuel, died March 17, 1791, aged 39.

Betsy, wife of Isaac, died Nov. 30, 1794, aged 27.

Isaac, died July 31, 1817, aged 52.

Mrs. Johnson, died Sept., 1800, aged 88.

Obed Johnson, died Sept. 25, 1823, aged 42.

Nehemiah, son of Ezra, died Feb. 14, 1792.

Mary Johnson, died Nov. 1, 1824, aged 81.

### *Jones*

Lydia Jones, wife of John, formerly wife of Jesse Sherman, died Aug. 15, 1809, aged 42.

**K**.....BAPTISMS, NONE

## MARRIAGES

Elinur Killum and Dan Carrington, of New Haven, Jan. 16, 1752.

## DEATHS

Mary Killum, died Nov. 1, 1809.



# Ludlow Investigations in Great Britain

Connecticut genealogists will be much interested in an old record which I have held for many years. When I was invited to write the history of Fairfield, Connecticut, some of our leading gentlemen in the town and neighborhood of Fairfield urged me to ascertain something of the genealogy of Roger Ludlow before he came to New England. In all the general histories of the New England Colonies, he figured as one of the most gifted, enterprising and leading spirits of his day, but no historian had given any clue to his family history from whence he came, or how he obtained his legal education.

Through the kindness and assistance of the late Reverend William Shelton, D.D., of Buffalo, a native of Bridgeport, Connecticut, I obtained a letter of introduction to the late distinguished Colonel Joseph Lemuel Chester, D.C.L., LL.D., of Hartford, Connecticut, then residing in London, England, while pursuing genealogical research of our early American families.

Colonel Chester replied without delay to my letter of inquiry, and, as a Connecticut man, cheerfully offered to assist me in obtaining something of the history of Roger Ludlow and his family.

The inclosed letter was sent me from him soon after, but before he had an opportunity of giving me further information he died. So highly was he esteemed in England that his memory was honored with a marble slab and inscription in Westminster Abbey.

The "History of the Life of Roger Ludlow in America" is contained in the first volume of my "History of Fairfield."

I will send you other documents when I have time, but I am not quite strong enough to tax myself with this kind of work.

ELIZABETH H. SCHENCK,  
Washington, D. C.

124 SOUTHWARK PARK ROAD,  
LONDON, S. E., ENGLAND.

DEAR MADAM:

I have given as much time and attention to the Ludlow case as I can well spare, and as I am now (according to custom) shut up for the winter, I can make no further investigations out of doors. I think it best, therefore, to send you the results of my researches so far, and they may perhaps answer your present purpose. You will be gratified to find that your conjectures in one particular are correct.

The Pedigrees entered at the Heralds'

Visitation of Wiltshire give the descent of the family of Ludlow, of Hill Deverill in that county, the direct line of which is as follows:—

William Ludlow Esq.,—Margaret, dau. and heir of Wm. Rymer; John Ludlow—Lora, dau. of Thos. Ringwood, of Ringwood. Hauts; John Ludlow—Phillippa, dau. of William Bulstrode, of London; William Ludlow—Joane, dau. of Nichs More of Whitford, Hauts, Esq.; George Ludlow, Esq., eldest son and heir—Edith, dau. of Andrew, Lord Windsor, of Stanwell, co. Middlesex. She died in 1543. Edmund Ludlow of Hill Deverill, Esq., son and heir. Thomas Ludlow, 2d son.

This Thomas Ludlow is supposed to be the ancestor of the Ludlows of Warminster, Wilts, sometimes living and having estates at Maiden Bradley in that county, and at Butleigh co. Somerset.

There is little, if any, doubt that such was the case, and that he was the Thomas Ludlow with whom I am about to deal.

He made his will on the 19th of November, 1607, describing himself as of Dinton, co. Wilts, Gentleman. To his daughter Anne, then under 21 years of age and unmarried, he bequeathed £100. His wife Jane was to have a certain annuity out of his lands at Butleigh co. Somerset, which were to descend to Gabriel his son. His wife was also to have his household goods at Butleigh and at Warminster, Wilts, and to be his executrix. He made his brother, Sir Gabriel Pyle, Knight, overseer of the will.

The will was proved at London, in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, on the 8th of June 1608, by the relict Jane Ludlow. How or why he came to be of Dinton at his death is unimportant. His identity is the chief question, and that is clear enough.

His wife Jane survived him about 40 years, which shows that he must have died comparatively young. She made her will on the 10th of December, 1646, describing herself as of Baycliffe, Wilts, widow. The following is a full abstract of it:—

To the poor of Maiden Bradley 20 shillings, and of Warminster 20 shillings—to my son *Roger Ludlow* one of my wedding rings, and to my son *George Ludlow* my other one—To Thomas one of the sons of my son *Gabriel Ludlow*, £5, to Francis, another of his sons, my nag colt and gilt silver salt, and to John, another of his sons, £10. To Ann, Elizabeth and Sarah, daughters of my said son Gabriel, each £10. The residue of my estate to my daughter in law Phillis Ludlow, and I appoint her my executrix.

The will was proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, on the 6th of July 1650, by Phillis Ludlow, the executrix.

It is important to note just here that she made her daughter in law her executrix,

# Ludlow Investigations in Great Britain

instead of one of her sons, which would ordinarily have been an unnatural proceeding. What was the probable cause for this? Simply, that her eldest son Gabriel was already dead, and her other two sons, George and Roger, had emigrated to America. She therefore most naturally made the widow of Gabriel, who was still in England with her family, her residuary legatee and executrix, remembering, however, her two absent sons, by the bequests of rings. Nothing could be more clear than this.

This Jane Ludlow, wife and widow of Thomas, was the sister of Sir Gabriel Pyle, Kt., of Wiltshire, who died in 1627.

The daughter Anne is not named in her mother's will, and was therefore probably dead.

Gabriel Ludlow, the eldest son, was admitted to the Inner Temple, London, in November 1610, being described as of Butleigh. co. Somerset. He became a Barrister in 1620, and a Blucher in 1637. He was evidently dead at the date of his mother's will, in 1646, but I have been unable to find his will. His widow, Phillis, made hers on the 12th of September 1657, and it was proved on the 18th of December following. All the children named in the will of her mother in law were still living, and to her son Thomas she bequeathed a ring that had been given to her by his "uncle George Ludlow."

*Roger Ludlow* was evidently the second son of Thomas and Jane Ludlow. He was also admitted to the Inner Temple, in November 1612, being described as the son of Thomas Ludlow, then of Maiden Bradley, but he does not appear to have become a Barrister. We here find, however, where and how he obtained his knowledge of legal matters which stood him in stead in New England, and enabled him to compile that wonderful code known in modern history as the "Blue Laws." Of him more hereafter.

*George Ludlow*, the youngest of the three brothers, also left a will, which is fortunately on record in London, and which gives the clew to the solution of the whole mystery. It was dated on the 8th of September 1655, and I give a full abstract of it:

I, George Ludlow, of the county and parish of York, in Virginia, Esquire, etc.—To my nephew Thomas Ludlow, eldest son to my brother Gabriel Ludlow, Esquire, deceased, and to his heirs forever, all my estate in Virginia, also my 16th of the Ship Mayflower, whereof Capt. Wm. White is Commander, which I bought of Mr. Samuel Harwar, of London, Merchant, and I appoint him sole executor of my estate in Virginia, he to pay to my now wife Elizabeth £50 per annum for her life, in London,

in full satisfaction of her claims on my estate—My crop this year to be consigned to Mr. William Allen, of London, Merchant, and Mr. John Cray that lives at the Green Man on Ludgate Hill, and they to receive the monies due me from Mr. Samuel Harwar, at the Sun and Harp in Milk street, London. To each of my brother Gabriel's children now in England £100, out of the proceeds of said crop, and the residue of said proceeds to go to my brother *Roger Ludlow's children*. To my said brother *Roger* £100, which I lent him. To George, son to Col. Wm. Bernard my great silver tankard with *my arms upon it*. [Sundry small bequests to friends and other persons evidently not relations.] Codicil, dated 23 October 1655. In case my said nephew Thomas Ludlow marry one Rebecca Hurst, now living in my house, I give my said estate in Virginia to Jonathan Ludlow, my nephew, eldest son of my brother *Roger Ludlow*, who lives at Dublin in Ireland, and he to be sent for, etc.

The will was proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, on the 1st of August 1656, and, no executor being named as to the estate in England, Letters of Administration, with the will annexed, were granted to *Roger Ludlow, Esq.*, the father and curator assigned of Jonathan, Joseph, Roger, Anne, Mary, and *Sarah* Ludlow, minors, the nephews and nieces of the testator.

Nothing could be more intelligible and decisive than this. It was George Ludlow who went to Virginia when he quitted New England, while Roger, on leaving there in 1654, returned to the old country, and in 1655 was living in Dublin. It will be noticed that Roger's daughter *Sarah*, whom Savage says afterwards married Rev. Nathaniel Brewster, is mentioned in the enumeration of his children. It seems impossible, with all these facts, to doubt the complete identification.

I have so far been unable to trace Roger Ludlow's history any later. I have not found his will here, and if he made one, and continued to reside at Dublin, it is no doubt in the Probate Registry there.

I shall continue, as opportunity serves, to look for later intelligence about him and his family, as he was to some extent an historical personage, and if I discover any further facts they can perhaps be used on some future occasion.

Believe me, Madam,  
faithfully yours

JOSEPH LEMUEL CHESTER  
D.C.L., LL.D.

MRS. E. H. SCHENCK,  
SOUTHPORT, CONN.



# THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE

NUMBER 2    SECOND QUARTER NINETEEN HUNDRED AND EIGHT    VOLUME XII

An Illustrated Quarterly Magazine devoted to Connecticut in its various phases of History, Literature, Genealogy, Science, Art, Genius and Industry—Published in four beautiful books to the annual volume—Following is contents of this edition, generously illustrated and ably written—Editorial department in Cheney Tower, 926 Main Street, Hartford—Business department at 671-679 Chapel Street, New Haven.

- HERALDIC ILLUMINATION—In Gold, Silver and Colors—Arms of Theodore Roosevelt, President of the United States, Inherited through his Holland Progenitors and established in America in 1649—American Adaptation of Heraldic Illumination .....By Charles L. N. Camp
- 1808—CENTENNIAL OF VERNON—1908—Anniversary of Rockville—The "Loom City"—One hundredth Anniversary of Vernon, a Township in which has Arisen the Progressive City of Rockville—First White Settler was Samuel Grant of Windsor, who in 1726 Purchased the Land from Bolton Proprietors at a Conference in Hartford—Vernon was Incorporated as a Town in October, 1808
- By Harry Conklin Smith, Member of Centennial Committee 161
- PIONEER DAYS IN DERBY AND THE NAUGATUCK VALLEY—British House of Worcester in America—Establishment of a distinguished Old World Lineage on Western Continent and its political impression on Puritan politics—Hitherto undeveloped phase of American history involving many ancient families and communities in Connecticut—Worcesteriana Americana.....By Mary S. Austin 209
- ORIGINAL MANUSCRIPT OF THE NATIONAL HYMN "AMERICA"—Written by Samuel Francis Smith at Newton Center, Massachusetts, in 1832—Now in possession of A. Shuman, Boston, Massachusetts..... 223
- TRIAL OF PRUDENCE CRANDALL FOR CRIME OF EDUCATING NEGROES IN CONNECTICUT—Political Fight in which Legislature Passed Infamous Black Law upon which a Connecticut Woman was Imprisoned for Keeping a Boarding School for Colored Girls—Famous Trials with Prosecution and Defense—Records Transcribed by.....Anna T. McCarron 225
- MEMOIRS OF A COLLEGE PRESIDENT—WOMANHOOD IN EARLY AMERICA—Manuscript in Handwriting of Thomas Clap, President of Yale College from 1740 to 1766, in which is Related the Virtues of His Wife, Mary (Whiting) Clap—Married Life of the First Americans—Transcribed by.....Edwin Stanley Welles  
Newington, Connecticut 233
- THE OCEAN PATH—Poem by Donald Linas Jacobus, New Haven, Connecticut, Author of "Ode to America" and other contributions to "The Connecticut Magazine"..... 239
- 1858—FIFTIETH ANNIVERSARY—1908—Message from Minnesota  
By John H. Johnson, Governor of Minnesota 240
- LIFE OF A CONNECTICUT EDUCATOR IN CIVILIZING THE INDIANS—Centenary of Death of Samuel Kirkland, Born in Norwich in 1741, and Died in 1808, whose Influence held the Red Men in Subjection During the American Revolution, and Founded Hamilton College.....By John Philo Trowbridge 241
- "TO GAIN A MORROW"—Sonnet.....By Horace Holley, Torrington, Connecticut 244
- THE EXPERIENCES OF A PRISONER IN THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION—Recollections of Thomas Stone, Born in Guilford, Connecticut, in 1755, as Told in His Own Handwriting—Graphic Narrative Revealed in the Ancient Manuscript now in the Possession of Reverend Hiram Stone, Litchfield, Connecticut, Grandson of the American Revolutionist, who, now over Eighty Years of Age, Recalls Hearing His Grandfather Relate these Experiences..... 245
- NO HOME LIKE THE OLD HOME.....By S. Ward Loper  
Wesleyan University, Middletown, Connecticut 247
- THE SONG OF PROMISE—Patriotic Hymn.....By Judge Daniel J. Donahoe  
Middletown, Connecticut 248
- THE DIARY OF JUDGE SAMUEL SEWALL—"AN AMERICAN PEPYS"—Early American Customs Described by a Keen Observer who was Born in England in 1652 and Came to Harvard at Fifteen Years of Age—His Courtship with Madame Winthrop and His Experiences in the New World—By Lucy B. Sayles, Norwich, Connecticut, 249

# THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE

NUMBER 2      SECOND QUARTER NINETEEN HUNDRED AND EIGHT      VOLUME XII

Connecticut is the only Commonwealth in the Union that for eleven years has contributed to American history and literature through a state publication of the highest quality—In collaboration with "The Journal of American History" extensive researches are being made and some of the results published simultaneously in both publications—It is essential that all sons and daughters of Connecticut should secure these invaluable researches through THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE, during Nineteen Hundred and Eight.

MARRIAGE IN AMERICA IN 1782—Facsimile of Original Document under Authority of King George III.....	252
LETTER TO AMERICAN RELATIVES IN 1684—Transcribed by George Dudley Seymour, New Haven, Connecticut	253
ANCIENT ENGRAVING OF ENGLAND'S FLEET MOVING AGAINST PORTO BELLO— The Fall of which, with Carthage, was to Drive Spain from American Waters— Drawing from "The London Magazine" in 1740.....	254
STRUGGLE FOR CONTROL OF AMERICA—Ambition of the European Powers to Add the Western Continent to their Empires—America's Fate in the Balance During the Great Battles on the Spanish Main—Daring Adventures of the Great Admirals of the Caribbean Sea—Researches by.....Francis Russell Hart, F. R. G. S.	255
HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS IN CONNECTICUT—Original Photographs of the Civil War—From Collection of Edward Bailey Eaton, Hartford, Connecticut—Copy- righted .....	265
GENERAL WASHINGTON'S ORDER BOOK IN THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION—Orig- inal Records in Washington's Handwriting Throw New Light onto His Military Character and His Discipline of the Army—Proof of His Genius as a Military Tactician—Life of the American Patriots in the Ranks of the Revolutionists Revealed by Original Manuscript now in Possession of...Mrs. Ellen Fellows Bown	273
SECRET PACT CONTAINING SIGNATURES OF DISTINGUISHED AMERICAN STATESMEN—Original Document in 1775 in which every Member of Congress Agrees "Under the Ties of Virtue, Honor and Love of His Country" Not to Divulge the Agitation for Liberty in Congress under Penalty of Expulsion—It contains several Connecticut Names.....	280
THE BLOOD OF THEODORE ROOSEVELT—Paternal: Roosevelt—Maternal: Bulloch— Emigrated from Holland in 1649—Emigrated from Scotland in 1729 By Emma Hamilton Bulloch, Descendant of Honorable Archibald Bulloch	281
HISTORICAL ART IN AMERICA .....	291
ART IN AMERICAN EDUCATION—Colossal Bronze Statue, "Alma Mater," erected in front of the Columbia University Library in New York, symbolizing collegiate motherhood and the spirit of intellectual fraternity—Daniel Chester French, sculp- tor—Bronze by Jno. Williams, Inc., of New York—Reproduced in "The Journal of American History"—From engraving loaned by.....William Donald Mitchell	291
AMERICAN PROGRESS AS SYMBOLIZED IN ART—Colossal Statue erected at Titus- ville, Pennsylvania, typifying American energy and entitled "The Driller"—Charles H. Niehaus, sculptor—Bronze by Jno. Williams, Inc., of New York—Engraving loaned by.....William Donald Mitchell	292
AMERICAN PATRIOTISM IN ART—Heroic Statue of the Martyred President, William McKinley, on monument erected at Adams, Massachusetts—August Lukeman, sculptor—Bronze by Jno. Williams, Inc., of New York—Engraving loaned by William Donald Mitchell	293
AMERICA'S GREETING TO THE WORLD—Triumph in National Sculpture at the Cus- tom House in New York—The bounteous fruits of Industry and Thrift which America Offers to the Children of all Nations.....By Daniel Chester French	294
AMERICA'S TRIBUTE TO ASIA—Triumph in National Sculpture at the Custom House in New York, the great gateway to the Western Continent By Daniel Chester French	295



# THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE

NUMBER 2      SECOND QUARTER NINETEEN HUNDRED AND EIGHT      VOLUME XII

Subscription \$2.00 a Volume

Single Numbers 50 cents

Address manuscripts to The Connecticut Magazine Company, Hartford, Connecticut—Address all business communications to publication office at New Haven, Connecticut—Copyright 1908 by The Connecticut Magazine Company—Entered at Post-Office at New Haven, Connecticut, as Mail Matter of the Second Class—This Edition for SECOND QUARTER of 1908—April, May, June.

AMERICA'S TRIBUTE TO EUROPE—Triumph in National Sculpture at the Custom House in New York, the open door to all the Peoples of the Earth	
	By Daniel Chester French 296
AMERICA'S TRIBUTE TO AFRICA—Triumph in National Sculpture at the Custom House in New York, the chief port of entry to the New World	
	By Daniel Chester French 297
THE ABORIGINAL AMERICAN IN ART—The Red Man of the Northwest typified in sculpture by A. Phimister Procter of New York—Modelled after a chief of the Sioux Indians—Bronze by Jno. Williams, Inc.—Engraving loaned by	
	William Donald Mitchell 298
COLLECTION OF BRONZE MEDALLIONS—INDIAN CHIEFS—	
	By the late Olin L. Warner, Sculptor, of Suffield, Connecticut 299
OLD DUTCH HOUSES IN AMERICA.....	300
BUILT IN 1734 AND CONFISCATED BECAUSE IT WAS OWNED BY A TORY.....	300
TYPICAL OLD DUTCH HOUSE BUILT ABOUT 1700 by Jacob Demarest at River Edge, New Jersey.....	301
AN OLD DUTCH HOUSE BUILT ABOUT 1710 at Paramus, New Jersey, by Abram Hopper .....	301
BUILT ABOUT 1690 BY WEALTHY BARBADOES PLANTER, Isaac Kingsland, at Kingsland, New Jersey—Stairway is of solid mahogany—In cellar are huge iron rings .....	302
BUILT ABOUT 1690 BY A PROSPEROUS DUTCH PIONEER IN AMERICA—Hendrik de Kype, where Hasbrouck Heights is now located in New Jersey—When destroyed by fire in 1905, this house was one of the oldest Dutch landmarks in America.....	302
BUILT ABOUT 1704 BY THE BRINCKERHOFFS OF HOLLAND at Tenneck, New Jersey, and first occupied by Hendrik Brinckerhoff, son of the first of the family in America—It still stands surrounded by an old-fashioned flower garden and on a country road .....	303
DUTCH COUNTRY SEAT OF 1704—Built by Abram Ackerman at Hackensack, New Jersey—It has fifteen rooms and the overhanging eaves—In walls are set stones bearing fancy initials—In 1825, it passed into possession of the Brinckerhoffs, who still occupy it.....	303
AMERICAN SCULPTURE FIFTY YEARS AGO—Famous Military statue of Washington on Horseback, modelled in 1858 by Richard Saltonstall Greenough, one of the first distinguished American sculptors—Bronze by Jno. Williams, Inc.—Engraving loaned by.....	William Donald Mitchell 304
ORIGINAL SOURCES OF AMERICAN GENEALOGICAL DATA—The Nettletons in America—Early Immigrations to the New World—Founding an Influential Family on the Western Continent—Settlements in Connecticut Relating especially to Samuel Nettleton of Branford and his Descendants—Compiled by	
	Mrs. Julia A. Crocker, New Haven, Connecticut 305
RECORDS FROM AMITY (WOODBIDGE), CONNECTICUT—Transcribed and arranged by.....	Louise Tracy, Genealogist, New Haven, Connecticut 313
ORIGINAL SOURCES OF AMERICAN HISTORICAL DATA AND STORIES IN ANCESTRY—Genealogical Department—Conducted by.....	Charles L. N. Camp 317





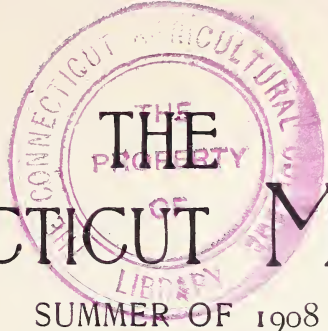
Here Beginneth the Second Part of the Twelfth Book  
Showing the Manner of Life and the  
Attainment Thereof in the  
Commonwealth of a  
Diligent People

EDITED BY

*Francis Trevelyan Miller*







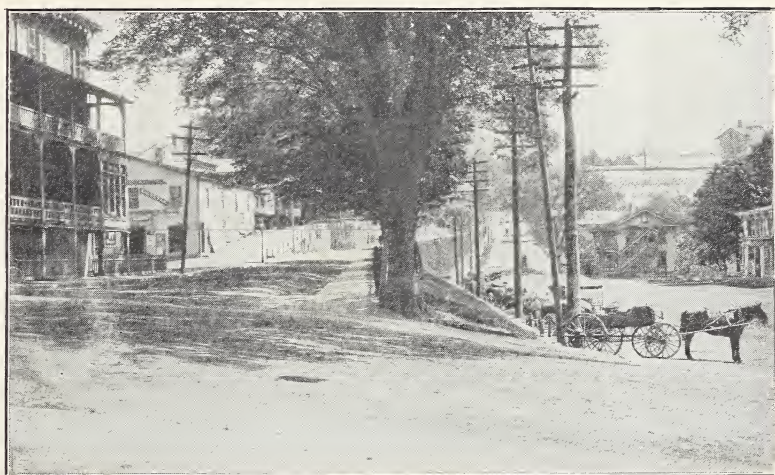
# CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE

VOLUME XII

SUMMER OF 1908

NUMBER 2

## 1808—Centennial of Vernon—1908



THE TRIPLE TERRACED STREETS OF ROCKVILLE

One Hundredth Anniversary of Vernon, a Township in which has Arisen the Progressive City of Rockville & First White Settler was Samuel Grant of Windsor, who in 1726 Purchased the Land from Bolton Proprietors at a Conference in Hartford & Vernon was Incorporated as a Town in October, 1808

BY

HARRY CONKLIN SMITH

MEMBER OF CENTENNIAL COMMITTEE

EDITOR OF ROCKVILLE LEADER

**T**HIS is the Centennial of Vernon's incorporation as a political factor in the Commonwealth of Connecticut. One hundred years ago, this October, the ancient village in the beautiful Tolland country entered into the civic development of the State and

during its first century has given Connecticut one of its most progressive cities—Rockville. On this anniversary it is appropriate and entertaining to recall the anecdotes of the old days and to look back upon the hundred years in which a strong foundation has been built for the new century which is now on its threshold.—EDITOR.



FOUNDER OF ROCKVILLE—Francis McLean, builder of first woolen mill of importance and pioneer of the industry during its primitive state in America

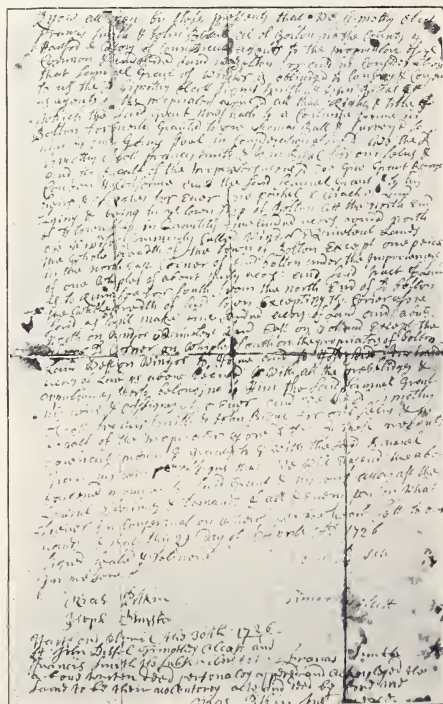
“**H**ESTERNI sumus,” “We are but of yesterday,” wrote a Christian of the early days, addressing the emperor in defense of his faith and practice. “Yet,” he added, “we have filled every place of yours, cities and castles, islands and camps, the senate and the forum.” The town of Vernon, which includes the city of Rockville, seems but of yesterday, as one recalls the numerous towns which celebrated their bi-centennials, or even quarter millenniums many years ago, constituent parts of the ancient republics which have been for more than two centuries united in one colony and state of Connecticut.

This centennial of Vernon finds in Rockville giant woolen industries—splendid monuments of the sturdy qualities of the fathers, which have descended from one generation to

another, a perpetual reminder of her busy activities and the usefulness of the work she is doing in the field of industrial progress. Indeed, the history of the town tells of high purpose, faithful endeavor and honorable achievement in every generation from the settlement of the town to the present time.

In recording the century of Vernon as a political factor in the Commonwealth of Connecticut, it is interesting to look back at its earlier days, before it was an integral part of our political system, when Vernon and Rockville were included in Bolton township.

Connecticut's seal bears three vines which stand for the first three towns—Hartford, Windsor and Wethersfield. Bolton and Vernon were settled by persons from Windsor, Hartford and Wethersfield, and the name of Grant



FAC-SIMILE OF ORIGINAL DEED by which Samuel Grant exchanged his farm in Bolton of one hundred acres for five hundred acres of land in North Bolton, now Rockville—Deed executed in 1726



## Anniversary of Rockville—The “Loom City”



FOUNDER OF FIRST COTTON MILL IN VERNON and one of first in America, Peter Dobson, co-worker with Samuel Slater, father of cotton manufacturing in this country

was prominent in the early days of the town.

Samuel Grant was the first white settler on the demesne now known as the city of Rockville, the transaction of the original deed covering the rough and rugged lands of Rockville taking place in Hartford, April 29, 1726, being made to him by the agents of the proprietors of the Bolton lands.

Vernon was first settled in 1716, eighty years after the settlement of Hartford by Hooker and Haynes, of revered memory, and seventy-seven years after the adoption of the First American Constitution at Hartford by

the planters of Connecticut Colony. Bolton proper was originally a part of the town of Hartford. It went by the name of “Hartford Mountains,” and was sometimes called “Han-nover.”

In 1800, the population of Bolton was 1,452, while in 1810, Vernon had a population of 827, while Bolton's population was but 700.

Bolton township was a flourishing center of population and enjoyed business prosperity long before Rockville had a beginning. Its early inhabitants took pride in keeping up appearances. They desired to lay out

# 1808—Centennial of Vernon—1908



BUILT ABOUT 1782—HOMESTEAD OF ELNATHAN GRANT—Probably built by Ozias Grant—Elnathan Grant, while serving in Revolution, was put on picket duty after being deprived of sleep for two or three previous nights—He was discovered by an officer fast asleep, taken to Guard House, found guilty, and sentenced to be shot—Officers interceded, showing his youthfulness and good character as a soldier, and pleaded that possibly there was not even an officer in the army who could have done better under the circumstances—Sentence was revoked—House stands to-day on Union Street opposite residence of S. T. Noble

through the center of the settlement a broad street or common. The owners were to throw the land into commons, and of course without charges. A certain farm owned by Samuel Grant, of Windsor, interfered with the carrying out of the project. Being a non-resident, he did not take sufficient interest in the improvement to induce him to give the land. Samuel Grant's lack of public spirit did not disturb the inhabitants, however. They made him a proposition to exchange his farm in Bolton for certain lands belonging to the proprietors of Bolton lands, lying in the north end of the township. Mounting his horse, he rode over from Windsor to look at the lands. Arriving at the western boundary, he plunged into the forest and clambered up the stream, over rocks and through thickets until he reached the outlet of the pond. Hav-

ing prospected sufficiently, he worked his way back to his starting point. He now rode down to Bolton and offered to swap his farm there of about one hundred acres for five hundred acres of the lands in North Bolton. No time was lost in accepting his offer and the writings were hastened with all due diligence for fear he might regret his bargain.

The men who made the proposition to Samuel Grant were not quite satisfied that it would come to a successful issue. They could not see what he could do with the rough lands on Snipsic outlet, then considered practically worthless and of no value. The transaction, however, was fully consummated, as the facsimile of the original deed in possession of the Grant family, which appears at the beginning of this article, attests.

It is questionable if Samuel Grant, after becoming the proprietor of five hundred acres of primitive lands, then rough and rugged, now Rockville, foresaw what the tumbling waters were to be made to do, and what wealth they were to develop. Undoubtedly he saw a future possibility of grist and saw-mills on his newly-gotten streams, and shrewdly saw money in the possibility. Being a pushing, aggressive sort of a man,



BUILT PRIOR TO REVOLUTION—First hotel in Vernon, called "Waffle" Tavern because of famous waffles that were cooked there—Located on South Street, now owned and occupied by L. R. Sparrow—It has been changed but little since it was built



# Anniversary of Rockville—The "Loom City"



EBENEZER KELLOGG—Grandson of first pastor—For thirty years librarian and professor of languages at Williams College

once in the possession of his lands, Samuel Grant packed his saddle-bags of a Monday morning, leaving his kinsfolk in Windsor, rode bravely along the forest paths and hitched his horse at the corner of the modern Union and West Streets. He worked with a will, erecting, in the course of weeks, a solid and comfortable log-house. The house was afterwards replaced by a frame house, and that by the one now standing on the old site chosen by the pioneer.

Reference to the Grant family, who took a conspicuous part in the early life of Rockville, would be incomplete without at least brief mention of Ozias, only son of Samuel Grant. He was a man who attracted marked attention. A miller by trade, he was large and stalwart, and usually wore the white linen cap of those days, and is remembered by old people as a man of simple and quaint manners, whose foot made a great track in the sand. He was pressed into the English army and took part in the Quebec cam-

paign and the march on Lexington alarm. He was a maker of queer speeches, some of which are remembered, and one of which is as follows. When discussing the qualities of the various kinds of wood, said he: "A good yaller swamp oak for a mud sill will last for ages, but a real fat yaller pine will last a good deal longer than a swamp oak." A native of East Windsor, where he was born in 1733, he died in Vernon in 1823 at the age of ninety years. He is buried in the ancient burying-ground at Vernon.

Of Ozias Grant's six sons, all but one, who was killed, settled down on the original acres and built houses, three of which are yet standing, viz.: the one at the corner of West and Union Streets, the main part of the homestead of Ozias Grant, built in 1809 on the site of the original log-cabin, built by Samuel Grant, the first house in Rockville. It is now owned and occupied by Nathaniel R. Grant, in whose possession is the original deed. A cut of the house appears elsewhere. For one hundred years the road on the left in the illustration was called Grant Street. The homestead of Elnathan Grant was probably built about 1782 by Ozias Grant. It is still standing. The homestead of Augustus Grant is over a century old. It has passed out of the family, but is still standing.

One of the most interesting periods in the history of the town was reached



HOMESTEAD OF AUGUSTUS GRANT over a century old and still standing on West Street

# 1808—Centennial of Vernon—1908



FIRST PUBLIC HOUSE IN ROCKVILLE—Built in 1843 by William T. Cogswell, on site of Present “Rockville House”—Proprietors were Hubbard Kellogg, Esquire, and Samuel P. Rose, keeper of the village store and Postmaster—These men owned the land, but there was a clause in the deed which said that in the case of keeping to sell or manufacture alcoholic or malt liquors the property should be forfeited to the Rock Manufacturing Company, which, under George Kellogg, was controlling power in village—This hotel is the house occupied by the late B. H. Bill—Hotel office was used by Mr. Bill for his law office. It was here that State Attorney Phelps, president of the Vernon Centennial Committee, studied law under direction of Judge Bill—House has been entirely changed and remodelled and was recently purchased by Edward O. Neil, who took it down and had it removed in sections to Ellington, where it is once more a hotel—Site has been presented to trustees of Sykes Manual Training School by Mrs. Elsie Sykes Phelps

when, in 1762, on top of the hill, still known to some as the “Old Meeting House Hill,” the first church in the town was erected. As early as 1749, a petition signed by eighteen of the inhabitants of the north part of the town of Bolton was sent to the General Assembly asking that the privilege of a winter parish be granted. The people felt that they had just cause for relief as they lived from five to seven miles from the meeting-house, and the roads were rough and

traveling anything but comfortable. This privilege was granted and winter preaching was enjoyed, meetings being held in the school-houses and private residences until room became cramped and the Ecclesiastical Society of North Bolton was formed in 1760. The territory of this society was the same as the present town of Vernon. When the town was set off, it was divided on the lines established by the two ecclesiastical societies. The meeting-house stood about half a mile east of the present meeting-house at Vernon Center, half-way between the Bamforth place, formerly the Hubbard Kellogg place, and the Charles O. Dart residence, a well-known inn during the early days of the town. Surrounded by the original forest, which, when summer’s sun was high, cast a grateful shade about, it had a stately dignity, in spite of its plainness. The building was a four-sided one in the prevailing style of architecture for country churches, without any steeple. Slow progress was made in fitting the building, owing to the slender means of the people. It remained without pews until 1770 and was not plastered until 1774. The frame of the church was used in the east wing of the old Frank Factory at Rockville. A slab—the thoughtfulness of Mrs. George Maxwell—marks the spot where the church stood.



OLD TAVERN AT DOBSONVILLE, where “Bije” Evans, one of the town characters in early days, fiddled for “the break-down”—Dance hall and alcove where fiddler was stationed remains in tavern on this centennial



# Anniversary of Rockville—The "Loom City"

Vernon was fortunate in the selection of her first pastor, Reverend Ebenezer Kellogg, who was called November 24, 1762, and whose pastorate continued for a period of fifty-five years. Affectionately known as "Priest" Kellogg, a scion of that sturdy stock which has given many distinguished men to the country, strong mentally, he held his people with a vigorous hand. A Puritan himself, his people became, like him, Puritans also.

The peculiar theology and religious character of New England Congregationalism was indelibly stamped upon the men who went from Vernon to Rockville in 1821 to organize its business and plant its institutions. With them the Sabbath commenced with the setting of the sun of Saturday from their recognition of the recorded fact that "evening and morning made creation's first day." Even the "divinity that doth hedge a king" commands hardly more attention than that which was paid to the minister in the early days of the town. The very children were taught to make obeisance to him as they passed along the street. An atmosphere of dignity and solemnity seemed to emanate from his black clothes, high stock and white cravat. Sabbath day was universally honored. Civil guardians re-



One of the four houses built on the Thrall tract of land, which was taken from the Indians by the Thralls, and has always remained in Thrall family—Now owned and occupied by Alfred O. Thrall, whose ancestor was William Thrall, one of first settlers of Windsor, and a member of the party of Reverend John Wareham, who settled in Windsor in 1635—Captain Moses Thrall was the first to settle on this tract in 1703, being one of the pioneers in what is now Vernon Center—He died August 24, 1770, and is buried in ancient burying-ground at Vernon

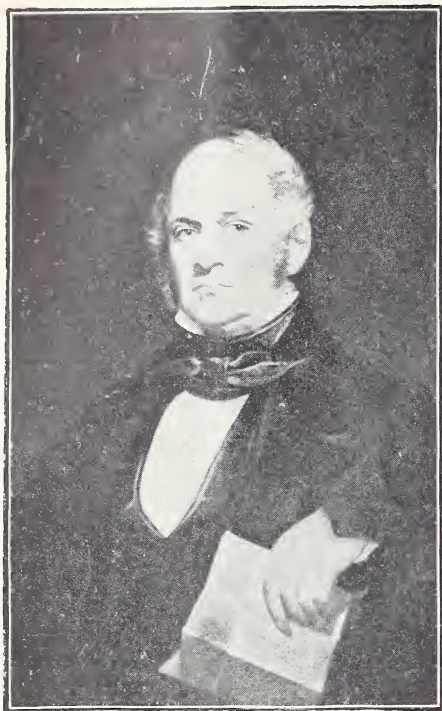
strained out-of-door disturbances of its quiet, and "tithingmen," with their long, slender wands gently touching boys or girls, prevented disturbances in the sanctuary.

Tradition says that a tin peddler by the name of Dean, who had been peddling his wares up this way, desired to get to his home in Stafford for over Sunday. Knowing how strict the people were, and with what horror they viewed any desecration of the Sabbath, he ingeniously made a dummy to represent a man from bags which he had in his wagon. When he reached the place where Nathan Lanz now lives he was halted by one of the good fathers of the town, who came rushing out of the house. With a solemnity that would do justice to a deacon of those days, the tin peddler said: "Keep away; keep away; I've got a smallpox case here." It is needless to say that the tin peddler was allowed to go on his way unmolested. The good father of the town who sought to hold him up,



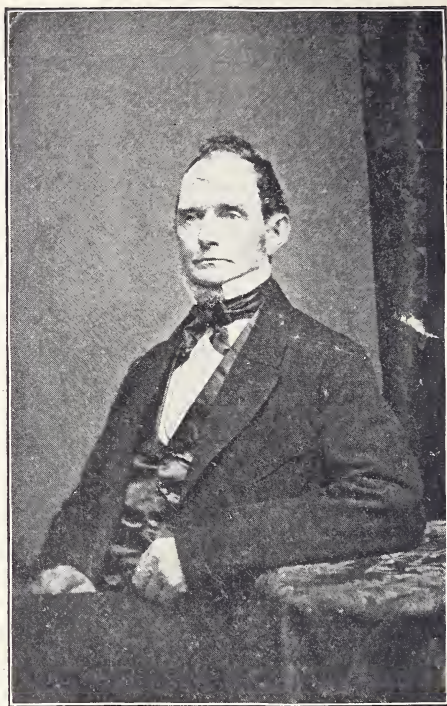
OLD KING STAGE HOUSE where Marquis Lafayette stopped on his memorable visit to United States in 1824—Room specially fitted up for him—Built in 1820 of brick manufactured in Vernon

# 1808 — Centennial of Vernon — 1908



**NATHANIEL OLMSTED KELLOGG**

Prominent in the Early Days of the First Century of Rockville—Grandsons of Reverend Ebenezer Kellogg, first Pastor of Vernon, called November 24, 1762, and whose pastorate continued for fifty-five years



**ALLYN KELLOGG**

went back to the house quicker than he came out.

About half a mile east of the spot where Vernon's first meeting-house stood, on the road from Rockville to Bolton, is an ancient burying-ground, an acre consecrated for the burial of the dead. It was laid out many years before the first church was erected. Probably the site of the church was selected partly because of its proximity to the cemetery, but principally because of its location on a high hill. It was customary in the early days of New England to select the most elevated site that could be found. There are many old gravestones there and several graves without any stones. Tradition says that the first body buried there was that of a child, who was killed by a fall from a load of goods near the very spot. The goods were being moved by ox-team from Bolton.

The child was buried in the northeast corner of the cemetery. There is no place of burial where, with more peculiar fitness, one may quote the pathetic lines:

Each in his narrow cell forever laid,  
The rude forefathers of the hamlet sleep.

Once the center of the parish, time has played strange pranks. It is to-day "far from the madding crowd's ignoble strife," removed from the haunts of men. Few go there, except the curious, and those drawn by a desire to muse and be alone. The writer spent one day there, a few years ago, reading the numerous quaint epitaphs. As we wander through the old graveyard and pause to read the uncouth rhyme, under the rudely carved death's head on the frail memorial of one of the early pioneers, we are bidden



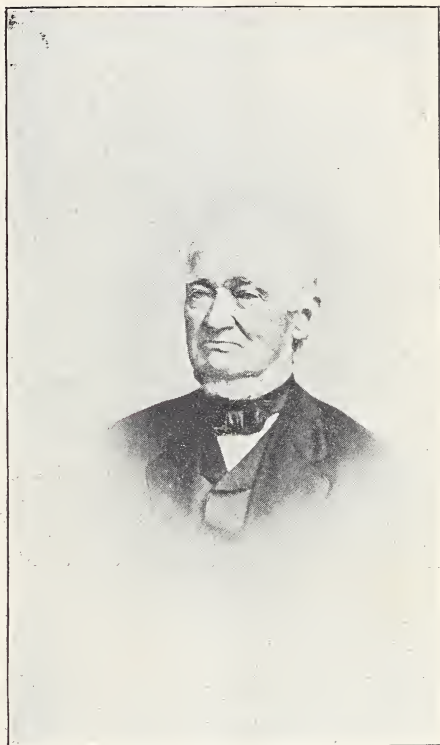
# Anniversary of Rockville—The "Loom City"



PHINEAS TALCOTT—Delegate to Constitutional Convention in 1818—Agent of the Rock Manufacturing Company—Organizer of the American Mills—Its largest stockholder and president until his death in 1863—Distinguished as a trial justice and one of the fathers of Rockville

Behold and see as you pass by,  
As *you* are now so once was I,  
As I am now so must you be,  
Prepare for death and follow me.

Many of the fathers of the town, men who helped make history in the early days, and who lived godly and useful lives, are buried in the ancient burying-ground, among them being the honored and saintly Ebenezer Kellogg, Vernon's first pastor, who died September 3, 1817. Less than four months before his death he recorded with his own hand the last admission to the church during his lifetime: "Eliza, wife of George Kellogg." Following is the inscription on the stone erected in honor of Reverend Ebenezer Kellogg:



GEORGE KELLOGG—One of the earliest residents of Vernon—Prominent manufacturer and agent of the Rock Mill for many years and a foremost citizen—Grandson of Reverend Ebenezer Kellogg, pastor of Vernon's first church—Father of Mrs. Harriett Maxwell and grandfather of the Maxwell brothers

Rev. Ebenezer Kellogg died  
Sept. 3rd, 1817 in the 81st year  
Of his age, and 55th year  
Of his ministry in this place.

In yonder sacred meeting house he spent  
his breath  
Now silent; senseless, here he sleeps in  
death.  
These lips again shall wake and then  
declare,  
A long amen to truths they published there.

With our fathers, religion and education went hand in hand. As soon as settlements were made, first the meeting-house was erected and almost simultaneously, action was taken toward the erection of schoolhouses. A school society was formed in the

# 1808—Centennial of Vernon—1908



BUILT IN 1809—Homestead of Ozias Grant on the site of original log cabin built by Samuel Grant, which was the first house in Rockville—Bought in 1861 by Nathaniel R. Grant, great-grandson of Samuel Grant, first white settler in Rockville—Now standing and occupied by Grant family who still own fifty acres under original deed executed in 1726—Remainder of old purchase of five hundred acres is owned and occupied by a thousand families

town of North Bolton (Vernon), October 31, 1796. At this meeting a committee was appointed "to procure Masters and Misses in their respective districts." The following are the names of that committee: Reuben Skinner, Talcott Flint, John Alcott, Leonard Rogers, Benjamin Talcott, Jr., and Abijah Johns. At this meeting the town fathers decreed that all public money loaned should be secured with bondsmen accepted by the society committee; the committee by "setting up a notification in Writing on the Door of each School House according to law;" to raise one penny and a half on the last August list to support schooling for the ensuing year. John Walker, junior, and Eliakim Hitchcock were appointed collectors for the ensuing year.

The first meetings were held in the old meeting-house of North Bolton. A committee was appointed in 1808 to visit and inspect the various schools of the town. The first committee so appointed consisted of Scottoway Hinckley, Oliver King, Benjamin Talcott, junior, and Thomas H. Kellogg.

In the early days of the town of Vernon it was not considered out of

place for good people to take a little "sling" or "flip." Mr. Cogswell, in his excellent history of Rockville, gives us a clear insight into the customs that prevailed from 1801 to 1821. He says: "It is my opinion that no man from 1801 to 1821 believed it an evil to drink on all occasions. Alcohol was the balm for every wound. Everybody drank some kind of liquor for their particular kind of infirmities. I will include the good old ministers, one in particular, who said it was a very pleasant practice at a wedding to drink 'flip' and tell stories." Referring to the building of the second church in Vernon in 1826, Mr. Cogswell, remarking upon this infirmity of that age, says: "The old and young were there—everyone. The raising went on, one, two and three days, from noon till night; finally, with the aid of a barrel of rum, the raising was completed."

The prices for "flip" and "sling" may be somewhat a matter of interest to-day. According to a diary, kept by a well-known resident of Vernon in 1817, nine years after the incorporation of the town, and during the period in which Historian Cogswell says "No man be-



# Anniversary of Rockville—The “Loom City”



FIRST MILL IN VERNON BUILT IN 1795-6 by John Warburton on this site—Property was sold to the McLeans in 1809, purchased by George and N. O. Kellogg in 1833, and by Talcott Brothers in 1856—Above is a photograph taken in 1867 of the upper mill of Talcott Brothers—This mill was built in 1834, and dismantled by the freshet October 4, 1869

lieved it evil to drink on all occasions,” Russell Horton paid twelve cents for one gill of brandy; John Winslow paid thirty-one cents for one-half gill rye and cheese; Jonas Sparks “to boarding school-master for you two weeks,” \$4.00; Daniel Root “to one-half gill phlip 6 cents,” Timothy Pearl to one-half bowl sling 12 cents,” Hosea Bronson “for one pound of sugar 18 cents,” Chester King is charged “one half bowl sling, you and Bingham; three glasses sling you and Culver.” Peter Dobson buys one pint French brandy and Phineas Talcott one pint of rum. One man is credited \$3.00 for breaking flax; another with weaving twenty-one and three-quarter yards of cloth. It will be borne in mind that weaving was done in the homes of the people. One man is credited fifty cents for a horse to Hartford. One man is charged “to keeping horse one night, to hay and eight quarts oats, breakfast and one glass brandy 75 cents.”

Francis McLean, one of the good fathers of the town, to whom the town is largely indebted for its start

in manufacturing, was a remarkable man. He was one of those rare geniuses, who leave their impress upon the entire life of the community. A superior mathematician, arithmetic and surveying were his favorite studies. Building dams and houses, planning and laying out work that others thought difficult was his delight. Full of energy, life and ambition, he probably accomplished more business in his day than any other man in the country and remained in the harness until the age of seventy-seven. He did not shirk military duty and was but eighteen when he started in. As he tells it: “I was a soldier first, then was chosen corporal, then sergeant, then orderly sergeant, then ensign, then lieutenant, then captain, then major and then colonel. I went too fast from one office to another for my own good. I was captain of a company eight years, was major two years, commanded a regiment, the seventh Company, as Colonel one year.” Then there was a change in the militia law, and the whole military system of the state was changed.



In 1804, John Warburton utilized this “lower” privilege as a wool-carding plant—Property was sold to the McLeans in 1809, purchased by George and N. O. Kellogg in 1816, and by Talcott Brothers in 1856—Above is a photograph taken in 1867 of the lower mill of Talcott Brothers—This mill was burned September 20, 1869

# 1808—Centennial of Vernon—1908



**WARBURTON INN**—Built and occupied by John Warburton in 1800—This photograph was taken in 1867 after the Inn was converted into a boarding-house for Talcott Brothers' Mills

The good old days—the days of the tavern and stage-coach—have gone. Times have changed and quite naturally there has been a change in methods of transportation. We are living in a hurrying and worrying age. Time is precious and it appears to be getting more precious as we progress. Possibly before another century arrives the airship will succeed the lightning express, as the lightning express has succeeded the stage-coach. As an institution of the early days, the stage-coach and tavern stand pre-eminent. Few of us can recall the stage-coach days, but many of us love to read of them and somehow or other, most of us feel that while traveling was not as fast and possibly not so comfortable then as now, that there was a spirit of neighborliness about it and much human interest. If the old turnpike over which the old stage-coach passed could but speak, how many stories, rich in heart interest, it could tell.

Rockville had her share of famous taverns around which are associated many facts of great historic interest. "Waffle" Tavern, built by Colonel King, was one of the best known of the taverns. It was the first hotel in

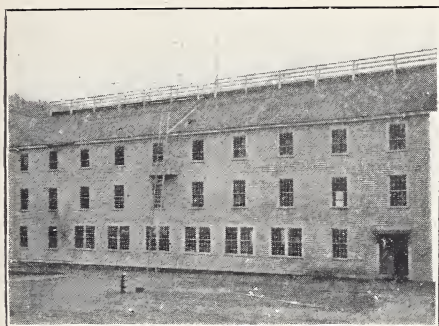
the town of Vernon, and was erected prior to the Revolutionary War. It was on the stage route, and as it was the custom to change horses frequently, they were always changed at this tavern prior to going over the Tolland hills. The tavern had a reputation with the traveling public, which extended far and wide. Times, in some respects, were little different then than they are to-day. The quickest way to reach a man's heart then, as now, was via his stomach. The old tavern had many good things to eat, but it made a specialty of waffles. The waffles it made were most delicious. They were so good that people went out of their way to stop at the tavern just to try them. Once a customer, always a customer. The reputation the tavern had for making excellent waffles led to its being called "Waffle" Tavern. During the war with England, transportation was very heavy, the old turnpike being lined with teams, there being a continual procession of people. Tavern proprietors made money, and the large business which "Waffle" Tavern did, was most encouraging, so much so that



**FIRST WOOLEN MILLS IN ROCKVILLE**—Twin mills erected by Ebenezer Nash on old Hockanum site about 1814—Associated with Mr. Nash were John Mather and Lebbeus B. Tinker—Mills contained two sets of narrow cards and hand looms—This establishment constituted the total of woollen manufacturing in Rockville until 1821, when the Rock factory, the first large woollen mill, was built



# Anniversary of Rockville—The "Loom City"



**PIONEER WOOLEN FACTORY** from which Rockville derives its name—Old Rock Factory, erected in 1821 by Colonel Francis McLean, known as McLean's Woollen Factory—Land purchased of Grant heirs—George and Allyn Kellogg and Ralph Talcott were associated with Mr. McLean in the partnership—Building is eighty feet long by thirty wide and three stories high, considered an enormous building in its day—People came for miles around at its dedication—three sets woollen machinery began making blue and blue mixed satinets—condensers, jacks and power looms were unknown—Rolls were slubbed on a billy, being pieced by children and then spun by hand—Mill is standing on this centennial

a larger tavern was erected to meet the demands.

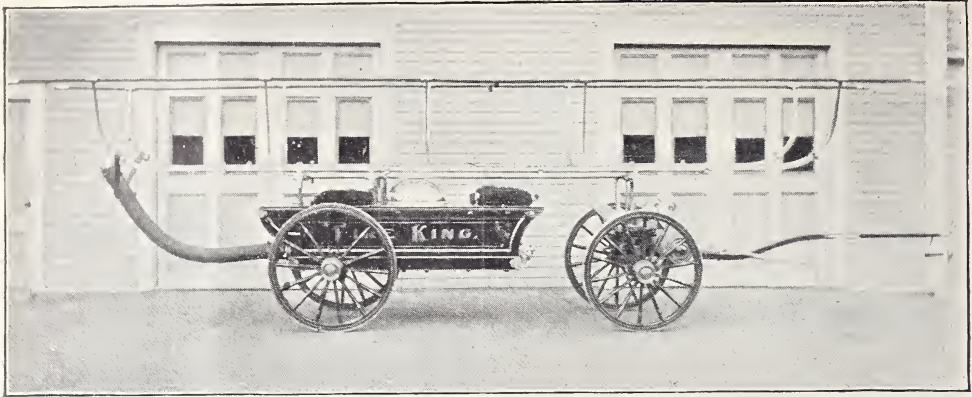
King's Tavern superseded "Waffle" Tavern, being one of the best hostleries on the road between New York and Boston. It was a relay station where horses were changed. It was built about 1820, of brick, manufactured near where the buildings now stand. It was known as "King's Stage House." Lafayette passed through Tolland County when he made his memorable visit to the United States in 1824. He was on his way from Boston to Hartford. Expecting to see him, the militia was called out, which consisted of two companies, with the addition of two heavy cannon. From sunrise until sunset the guns kept up their continual roaring, for his presence was expected every moment. Runners on horses would often tell the troops that he was near by, until, late in the night, the story could be believed no longer.

The militia remained at their posts past midnight, then disbanded and lost the pleasure of giving our nation's friend a grand salute. The distinguished visitor finally put in an appearance, stopping long enough at E. Smith's tavern in Tolland to give the people an opportunity to see him, then passing on to King's Stage House, stopping some little time. He was met with kind remembrances and good wishes by many old soldiers who had fought with him in the Revolution. One of the veterans was Solomon Eaton of Tolland, and he was well remembered by General Lafayette. After a short interview, hands were shaken. Mr. Eaton said: "I wish you health and a happy journey through this land of liberty and independence." The general replied: "God bless you and your land of lib-



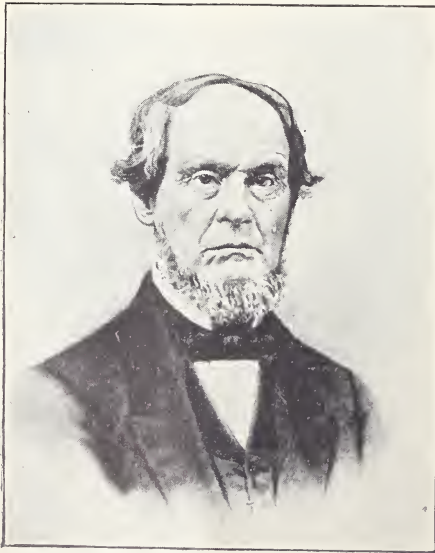
**CAPTAIN ALLEN HAMMOND**—The history of Rockville has been inseparably connected with name of Hammond since 1837—With late George Kellogg he built mills and established the business of the New England Manufacturing Company—He was first superintendent of these mills and acted as agent until he died

# 1808—Centennial of Vernon—1908



FIRST FIRE FIGHTERS IN CONNECTICUT—"Old Fire King," with which is related most of the narratives of heroism in Vernon and Rockville

erty." In the old building a room was specially decorated for his occupancy, and up to within a short time it retained the paper then put on the walls. Lafayette spent the night in Stafford, however, and took breakfast here. Henry Clay and Daniel Webster were other notables to visit this tavern. Daniel Webster's favorite dish was broiled chicken. The mother



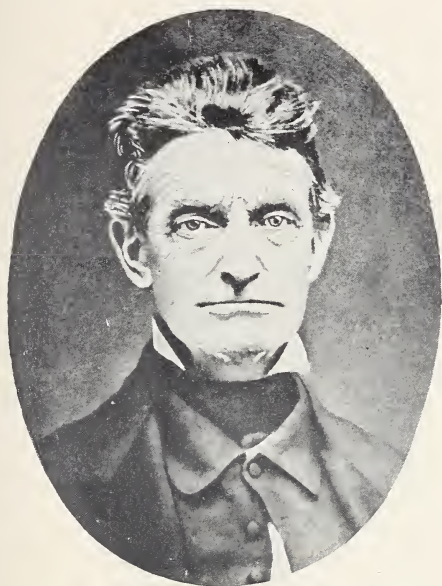
DR. ALDEN SKINNER, one of the last of the old-time physicians—Father of Town Clerk Skinner—Alden Skinner Camp, Sons of Veterans is named in his honor

of Samuel J. Chaffee, formerly of Rockville, was employed at King's Tavern as cook. As the stage stopped but a short time, it required expedition in the preparation of the meal for the distinguished statesman. The chicken was caught, cut in two, and while one half was cooking, the other half was being prepared. Daniel Webster had a good meal of chicken, caught the stage and went on his way rejoicing. In 1847, when staging was abandoned, the tavern was closed. It was used as a farmhouse until purchased by the town for a town farm.

Another tavern, or wayside inn, which was well-known in the early days of the town, is the Sullivan House at Dobsonville. It is considerably over one hundred years old. While it has been changed somewhat and repaired, it conforms closely to its original construction. Many prominent people have stopped there and a number of social entertainments have been given there. The old dance hall can be seen at the present day. About six feet from the floor there is a little alcove where "Bije" Evans, a character in the early days of the town, used to fiddle for the dancers. The music at first would be very slow, become a little faster and end up so fast that it would be almost impossible for the dancers to keep up with it. Whenever things were going slowly and any



# Anniversary of Rockville—The "Loom City"



JOHN BROWN, who was once a Wool Buyer for Rockville Mills—Born in Northwestern part of Torrington, May 9, 1800—Hero of Harper's Ferry—Picture at left was taken in Brown's beardless days and copied from an original in the fall of 1859, shortly before Brown's execution, by T. M. V. Doughty of Winsted

one desired any amusement, all he need do was to stand on the corner and toot a horn. Within a very few minutes couples would come from all about the neighborhood ready for the break-down. The menagerie (they did not have circuses in those days) also exhibited in front of this tavern. Several prominent men have managed the tavern at various times and there has been a number of occupants of the house.

Oliver King was for many years prominently identified with Vernon's affairs. He was the first town clerk and treasurer and held these offices for an extended period. It is said that while he lived no other man was ever sent to the legislature from the town. At a caucus called for the nomination of representatives, the moderator, after calling the caucus to order, said: "Gentlemen, please bring 'for'ard' your ballots for Oliver H. King to represent you in the 'legislater.'"

A familiar and welcome sight of

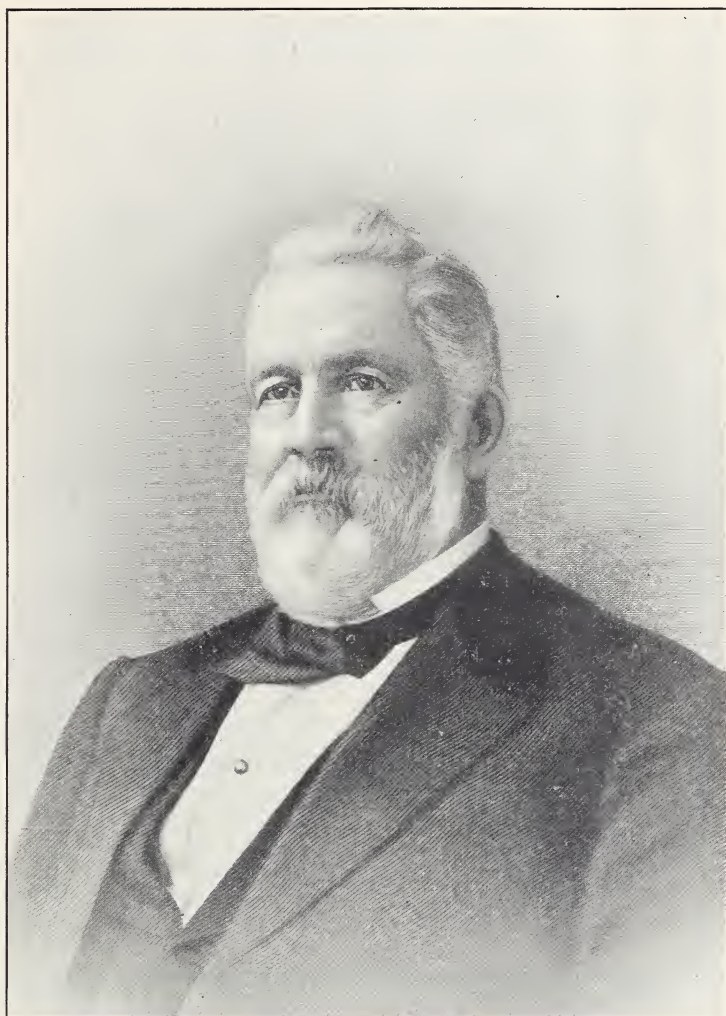
long ago was the village doctor on horseback with his saddle-bags. He held a very warm spot in the hearts of the people. The friend of everyone, he was beloved and venerated next to the minister. His store of huge pills and herbs carried healing and comfort to all the countryside. Dr. Alden Skinner, father of Town Clerk Francis B. Skinner, was one of the last of these old-time doctors. He is still remembered by many with reverent tenderness. He was a good man, a kindly man, whose presence in the sick room was a benediction. He carried cheer with him wherever he went. This was part of his medicine. For many years he rode up and down the hills from his office at Vernon Center, where Randall A. Beach now lives. He had a large practice in Vernon and all the surrounding towns. He charged from twenty-five cents to fifty cents for a visit, and when the journey was long, seventy-five cents. Oftentimes he made no charges. Many were the families who were



BUILDERS OF ROCKVILLE—Horace W. Talcott, born in Manchester, Connecticut, June 10, 1821—Died in Talcottville, June 16, 1871—Village of Talcottville, known as Kelloggville in early days, was purchased of Honorable N. O. Kellogg, in 1856, by Horace W. and Charles Denison Talcott, and is included in the town of Vernon



## Anniversary of Rockville—The “Loom City”



TALCOTTS OF TALCOTTVILLE—Name of Talcott has long been prominent in Tolland County for generations—Family descend from John Talcott, who came from England to Boston with Thomas Hooker's family—Charles Denison Talcott—Born in Manchester, Connecticut, September 11, 1823—Died in Talcottville, July 17, 1882



TWENTY-FIVE YEARS AGO IN ROCKVILLE—  
Looking West from Union Street

beneficiaries of his big heart. He traveled occasionally on horseback, but more often went in his gig, and he got over the roads in great shape. He always took good care of his horses and they were never over-worked. He was a heroic doctor, or believed in heroic treatment. Blood letting, cathartics, antimony, mercury, quinine, arsenic, etc., were his favorite remedies. Dr. Skinner was a man possessed of an uncommonly strong and vigorous intellect. His memory was large and tenacious. He was a most successful teacher of medicine, having instructed a large number of students. He went to New Orleans in 1862, as surgeon of the twenty-fifth regiment, Connecticut Volunteers. He died March 30, 1863, of malarious typhoid, contracted in the service of his country. He was sixty-four years old. In his honor the local camp, Sons of Veterans, was named after him, being called Alden Skinner Camp.

The name of Talcott has long been a prominent one in Tolland County. The family all descend from John Talcott, who came from England. John

was one of three children born in England. He was left a minor by the death of his father in 1604. He came to Boston with others of Reverend Mr. Hooker's family. Joseph Talcott, one of the descendants of John Talcott, was governor of the state. In the church records of the town of Bolton, the Talcott name frequently occurs. Their names are recorded as ministers of the gospel and deacons of the church, and in the town of Vernon the name is common and prominent, including many of the early settlers who founded the town, and who have taken a conspicuous part in its growth and development. Phineas Talcott was one of the distinguished members of this family. His wife was Lora McLean, daughter of Francis McLean, the founder of Rockville. Phineas Talcott was agent of the Rock Manufacturing Company, in 1837, organizer of the American Mills, its largest stockholder and president until his death in 1863. He held numerous offices and represented Vernon in the legislature. He was for many years the most prominent trial



# Anniversary of Rockville—The "Loom City"



ROCKVILLE A QUARTER CENTURY AGO—  
Looking West from Market Street

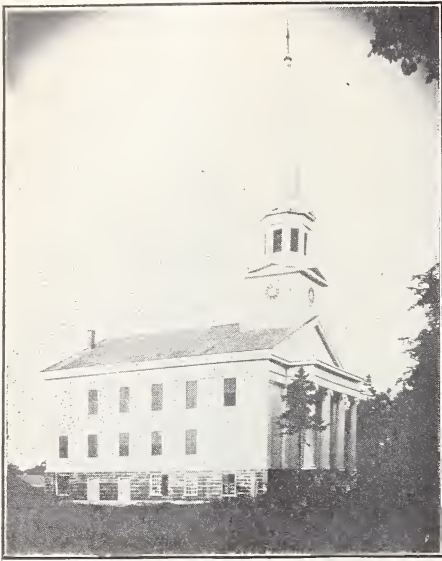
justice in the county and never was more at home than when trying cases. He would tackle anything in sight. He was the delegate to the constitutional convention from Vernon, in 1818. The town voted against the new constitution ninety-eight to eleven. George Talcott, president of the American Mills Company, and president of the First National Bank, is a son. Although eighty-one years of age, he is vigorous physically and mentally and attends to his business daily. To look at him one would not take him to be a day over sixty. He has lived in the town since he was eight years old.

The village of Talcottville, known as Kelloggville in the early days, having been purchased of Honorable N. O. Kellogg, in 1856, by Horace W. and Charles Denison Talcott, is included in the town of Vernon. Its location is ideal, its appearance immaculate. The similarity of design, color of ornament, and general appearance of its residences is sufficient evidence that the aggregate are under the control of one corporation. Mill,

store and dwellings are of Puritanical whiteness, and the window-blinds are of the regulation and time-honored green. Not a fence of any description mars the beauty of the well-kept lawns. The manufacture of Union cassimeres has been carried on here for a great many years, the present stock company being organized in 1856, the Talcott families or their heirs being the stockholders. The high moral and religious character of the village, inaugurated years ago, has been maintained down to the present time. There are few healthier or happier communities in New England.

Snipsic Lake is one of the beauty spots of Rockville. It was formerly a favorite camping-ground of the Indians (named by them Lake Shenipsit), as the numerous arrow-heads, rude stone axes and other Indian relics found on its shores, abundantly prove. It is even to this day a favorite resort of relic hunters. The lake itself is not large. It is an ideal sheet of water, however, and is surpassed by few New England lakes. In its setting and adornment, nature

# 1808 — Centennial of Vernon — 1908



VERNON CENTER CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH—Second church erected in town of Vernon—Built in 1827—The spire was the object of admiration and was seen from surrounding country for miles—It was removed a few years ago

has been most prodigal of her charms. Bordered in part by forest trees, whose tall, graceful forms are mirrored in its pellucid waters, in part by immense boulders, projecting cliffs and fine farms, with here and there a summer cottage, it is destined to become an even more favorite summer resort than it is to-day. With the opening of the new trolley road to Stafford Springs, which passes directly by the lake, thousands of summer visitors are certain to appreciate its beauty. The present height of the dam is twenty-six and a half feet. The pond covers six hundred and twenty-five acres. The original lake was half that. It is five hundred and fifteen feet above the sea level.

Of the descendants of the Indians, who pitched their tents on the eastern slope of Shenepsic Lake, settling near Sucker Brook, Aunt Sara and Isaac Rogers were somewhat favorably known to the early settler. They pitched their hamlet at the head of the

pond, the site which is now easily found. Isaac was addicted to drink, and one day being too full of fire-water, he trolled off in his canoe and wet himself fatally.

Aunt Sara, a pious, good-natured half-breed, found favor with all the inhabitants, who always generously filled her basket when she made her usual tour. A tract commending her excellences was published and had considerable circulation, in which, possibly, her virtues were exaggerated, although she was indeed a woman of tender heart.

Snipsic Lake, through its outlet, the winding, sinuous Hockanum pours down a grade of one hundred and fifty feet to the mile into the valley below, furnishing one of the finest and most easily available water-powers to be found in America. The supply of water is practically inexhaustible, and the descent is so rapid and steady that the power may be used over and over again, at surprisingly short intervals. To the genius of "Snip," as it is affectionately known, Rockville is indebted for its growth and development for the past century. The beautiful Hockanum is the magic wand which has transformed an unfertile, unpromising, and what appeared at one time to be a worthless tract of land, into a thriving city of substantial mills, modern streets, beautiful residences and fine parks. By its invisible arm, gravitation, Snipsic daily sets in motion more than a score of water-wheels, and for the space of more than a mile the Hockanum is literally studded with shops and factories. The wonderful water-power has built up a great hive of industries which have contributed to the material progress and prosperity of the city.

The first mill to the erection of which a date can positively be fixed was a sawmill built at Valley Falls in 1740. This mill was altered in 1790 to an oil mill for the manufacture of linseed oil from flaxseed. Another sawmill was built in 1744 by one Wolcott, of East Windsor. It came into



# Anniversary of Rockville—The "Loom City"



TALCOTTVILLE SCHOOL—Erected by Talcott Brothers in 1880

the hands of Peter Dobson, John Warburton, James Chapman and Chester King in 1809. Peter Dobson was the founder of the first cotton mill in the town of Vernon and one of the first in America. A co-worker with Samuel Slater, the father of cotton manufacturing in this country, like him he brought from England the plans from which he made the machinery that was used in the old mill. A genius in manufacturing, he had great difficulty in getting out of England. There were stringent laws in those days in England and skilled manufacturers were watched very closely for fear they would migrate. Mr. Dobson was carefully hidden in a hogshead which was rolled on to the ship. It was bored full of gimlet holes to give him fresh air. After the ship had gotten out some distance, he was released from his unpleasant and uncomfortable surroundings.

Manufacturing in Rockville was first started at the stone mill on East Main Street, where the new Minterburn Mill has been erected. Early in the eighteenth century there was a sawmill there, then a grist mill, and finally a blast furnace and iron foundry, where, during the Revolutionary war, cannon balls were made and cannon cast from bog ore found in neighboring swamps. Subsequently, there was a clothiers' mill established for carding and dressing wool-finish cloth.

It was owned by one Payne, who built a house on East Main Street, which, at that time, was regarded as the finest house in Tolland County.

The first hand loom for weaving satinets was operated in a dwelling-house a little east of the Northwest Schoolhouse in Vernon, which is now owned and occupied by James Campbell. Delano Abbott and Ebenezer Nash were the gentlemen who engaged in the business. They were given quite a start by Peter Dobson, who possessed unusual mechanical skill and ingenuity, and who built a billey and jenny, which were set up in an outbuilding. Mr. Abbott is undoubtedly entitled to the honor of in-



VERNON CENTER—The cross-roads with residence of Mr. H. H. Willes in distance



MEMORIAL HALL IN ROCKVILLE

roducing the manufacture of satinet in the United States. Later, in 1809 to 1814, Messrs. Abbott and Nash, with Francis McLean, built the old "Twin" mills, the beginning of the present Hockanum mills, on land now owned by the Hockanum Company, on the south side of the stream. The "Twin" mills contained two sets of narrow cards and hand looms. From this modest beginning sprang the woolen industries of Rockville. Truly giant oaks from little acorns grow.

The real beginning of the woolen industry in Rockville was in 1821, when Colonel Francis McLean, a prominent and wealthy resident of Vernon, bought a tract of land from the Grant estate and built the mill now known as the Rock Mill, No. 2, standing where Mill No. 1, now stands. This was really the parent mill. The capital for this mill was furnished by the members of the McLean, Kellogg and Talcott fami-

lies. Subsequently, it passed into the hands of the late George Kellogg, grandfather of the present Maxwell brothers. A little later, Colonel McLean sold his interest in the Rock Mill and bought the property where the Envelope Mill now stands. He built a mill largely from the timbers of the first church in Vernon, which stood near Kellogg's Corners. This mill was known as the Frank Mill, departing from custom, and honoring Colonel McLean's Christian name, which was Francis.

Shortly after the Frank Mill was started, Alonzo Bailey of Columbia, and Chauncey Winchell of Manchester, located at Rockville and built a small mill at Springville. In 1836, Captain Allen Hammond, with George Kellogg, built the New England Mill. About the same time, Phineas and Ralph Talcott and Aaron and Hubbard Kellogg built the mill known as the Leeds Mill, which is now the Rock



# Anniversary of Rockville—The "Loom City"

Mill, No. 3. These early mills in Rockville were among the first woolen industries in America. They were very profitable and made large dividends. The Springville Mill paid as high as one hundred per cent one year.

The New England Mill was burned during the year 1841. A part of the present mill was erected in 1841-1842. Prior to this time the only goods manufactured were cotton warps. The New England Mill decided to commence the manufacture of all-wool fancy "Kerseymeres," and had the new looms from the original George Crompton. It was from Mr. Crompton that Captain Hammond learned designing. The New England company's looms turned out the first all-wool "Fancies" made in America.

In 1847, under the beneficent influence of a protective tariff, the Rock Manufacturing Company greatly enlarged its plant and built new mills. That year the American mill was built. The new Frank Mill was also built. These were among the first mills to make all-wool cassimeres in the United States. They were all built by local capital.

The most picturesque mill in Rockville is the "Old Stone Mill," owned and operated by the James J. Regan Manufacturing Company. It furnishes one of those rare instances where aesthetics and manufactures may be mentioned together. There are few more charming views in picturesque Rockville than that presented by the stone mill as one passes up Main Street from Central Park. This company has three other mills. It has undergone a wonderful expansion and does a very large business, having several acres of floor space.

While Rockville is noted for its woolen mills, it has another distinction which every city cannot boast of. It has one of the largest envelope manufacturing companies in the country, the White-Corbin Company, which concern was among the pioneers in the business. The first en-



GEORGE MAXWELL—Prominent manufacturer and an influential factor in leading financial enterprises of Rockville, possessed of executive genius and sound business qualities—During nearly fifty years of life in Rockville he was actively engaged in advancement of all public improvements—He was father of the Maxwell brothers

velope machine of any account in this country was the work of a Rockville inventor, Milton G. Puffer.

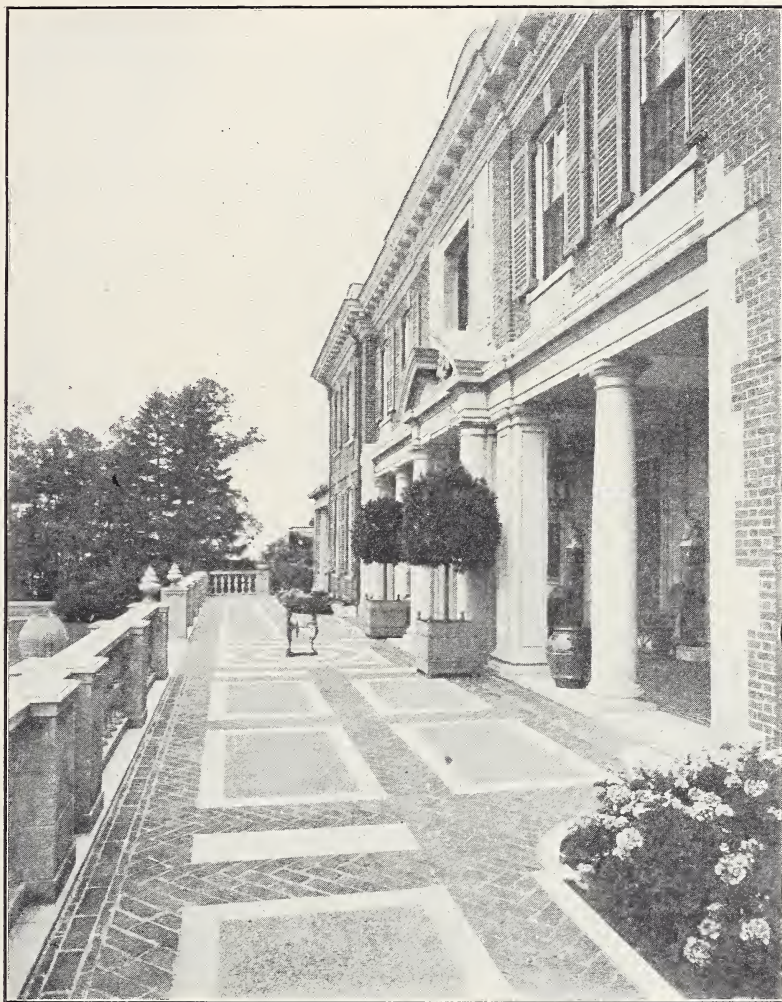
One of the earliest paper mills in Connecticut was built in Rockville. It was erected early last century and was on the site now occupied by the Belding Silk Mill. It was owned by Hale Brothers, proprietors of *The New York Journal of Commerce*. For many years the paper upon which *The New York Journal of Commerce* was printed was furnished by this mill. The late J. N. Stickney, who married one of Mr. Hale's daughters, was manager of the paper mill here.

Rockville has within its midst one of the finest silk mills in the country. Belding Brothers & Company, one of the leading concerns in the business world. It has fine mills in Belding, Michigan, in Northampton, Massa-





## Anniversary of Rockville—The “Loom City”



MAXWELL COURT—Estate of Colonel Francis T. Maxwell, crowning one of the hills of Rockville and commanding a beautiful view of the Tolland country—It is one of the most magnificent examples of Italian architecture in America—These photographs, taken on the Centennial of Vernon, show three glimpses of the mansion and the gardens—The Maxwells have been closely identified with the upbuilding of Rockville during its first century

# 1808 — Centennial of Vernon — 1908

chusetts, Petaluma, California, and Montreal, Providence of Quebec, doing a business of over \$6,000,000 annually.

The largest fish-line factory in the country, making the famous King-fisher brand of fish lines, is located in Rockville. The firm of E. J. Martin's Sons is known from one end of the country to the other.

At present there are ten manufacturing concerns in Rockville, doing business on a large scale. They are, for the most part, corporations chartered by the state. There are, however, several smaller enterprises conducted by private firms. Of the ten companies, seven are engaged in the manufacture of fine woolen and worsted goods. These are the Hockanum, Springville, New England Company, Rock Manufacturing Company, American Mills Company, the J. J. Regan Manufacturing Company and the Minterburn Mills Company, the infant industry of the place in woolen manufacturing, but destined to keep pace with its predecessors in high standard of goods and reputation.

The goods of these companies exhibited at Chicago in competition with the best English, French and German makers were unhesitatingly pronounced by expert judges to be equal, if not superior, to any worsted goods in the manufacturing department. Thus, as a result of this exhibition, it has been shown beyond peradventure of doubt that, so far as quality of goods is concerned, our American manufacturers have nothing to fear from foreign competition, and it has also been proven that Rockville stands at the very forefront, the products of its woolen manufacturing plants commanding world-wide attention and challenging the admiration of expert judges in the woolen industry.

To show the great reputation of the goods produced in the factories of the Hockanum Mills Company, it may be said that they have made suits to be worn at the inauguration by three dif-

ferent presidents of the United States. The Springville Company, having made the suit worn by President Harrison; the Hockanum, President McKinley's, and the Springville Company, President Roosevelt's.

The cloth of which these different suits were made, was sold thereafter as among the highest price fabrics on the market, and were named "Inauguration" cloth, "McKinley" cloth and "Presidential" cloth, respectively.

The cloths were all similar fabrics, being black, undressed worsted, made of the very finest counts of yarn used in men's wear goods. These yarns took many months to produce, as they were from the very finest selected wool that could be obtained by taking the very best lots from an immense quantity of wool. The goods were London shrunk at the mills and were turned out with a very soft and beautiful finish.

The mills of this Association made the first men's wear goods that were produced in this country from worsted yarn. The Hockanum Mill has undoubted proof of this from testimony by yarn manufacturers, that their books showed the first sales of worsted yarn to any men's wear mills were made to the Hockanum.

The Rock Manufacturing Company made the cloth worn by President Benjamin Harrison and Vice-President Levi P. Morton at the Centennial Celebration of the Inauguration of George Washington as president of the United States in New York City, April 30, 1889.

The cloth is what is known as a "Clay Twill" and was made from a very fine grade of worsted yarn. There were six thousand, seven hundred ends and one hundred and twelve picks of filling to the inch, the dye being alizarine.

John Brown—"Old John Brown" of Ossawatimie fame—the forerunner of freedom for the black man in the United States, immortalized in song and story, who sacrificed his life for violating the law, but in a just



# Anniversary of Rockville—The "Loom City"

cause—at least so considered from a northern standpoint—whose conduct at Harper's Ferry proved that he had the stuff that heroes are made of in him, and made his name a household word all through the North, was associated with the business interests of Rockville in its early days. He was a frequent visitor in Rockville, being a wool buyer in his early days. There are people now living in Rockville who recall him and who were acquainted with him when he came to the city to sell wool. A. Park Hammond and J. C. Hammond, junior, are among the number. The latter had in his possession until recently a letter and a receipt for money in Brown's handwriting. Brown purchased wool for the old New England Company when George Kellogg (Uncle George) was agent. The company had the utmost confidence in his honesty and advanced him money with which to purchase wool in the West. On one occasion, \$2,800 was placed in his hands for the purpose and the receipt for the same was in Mr. Hammond's possession for a great many years, and is probably somewhere among his belongings to-day.

Brown was also connected with a Boston firm dealing in cattle. On the occasion of furnishing the \$2,800 to Mr. Brown, he became somewhat financially involved, and in a somewhat tight place generally; consequently, the company never fully recovered the amount. Mr. Brown wrote a letter explaining the situation. This letter, which came into Mr. Hammond's possession, is dated at Franklin Mills, August 27, 1839, and is directed to "George Kellogg, Esq., Agent of New England Manufacturing Company, Vernon, Connecticut." This, it will be seen, was before there was any post-office in Rockville.

The letter is written on a piece of paper unruled, nearly the size of a sheet of foolscap. Envelopes were not used at that time and the letter bears the marks of the prevailing



MODERN ROCKVILLE—Residence of Mr. George B. Hammond on Union Street

style of folding and also the wafer and the marks of the letter seal on the wafer. The figures, twenty-five, are doubtless the amount of the postage, which is somewhat higher than the present day certainly. The letter was dated about four days before mailing, which may be assumed to be due to the further limited postal facilities of those times.

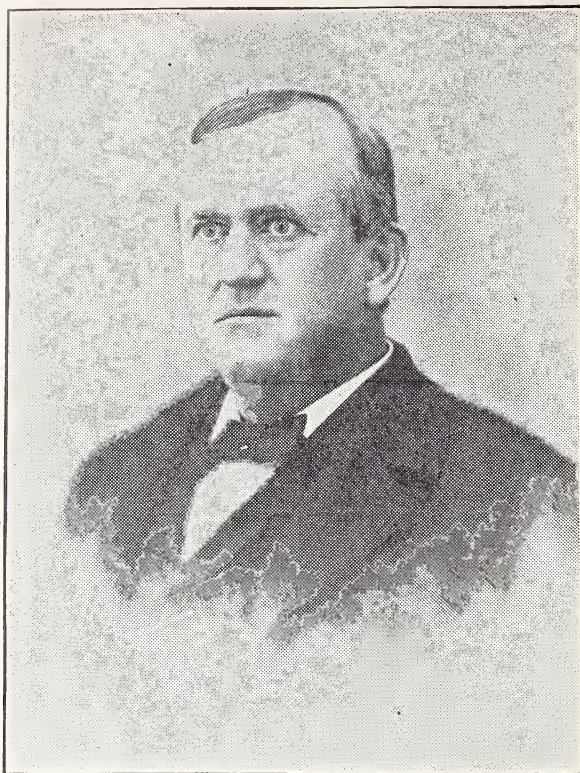
In the letter, Mr. Brown humbles himself and the whole sentiment is that of regret at being unable to pay at that time and a promise of doing all in his power to liquidate. The New England Company never bore any ill-will against the man for his failure, but held him in high esteem. It may be said further to the credit of Mr. Brown that in his will he named the sum of fifty dollars for the company.

A. Park Hammond conveyed Mr. Brown to Hartford by team when he was here.

The bell on the old First Church in Rockville was tolled out of respect to John Brown at the time he was hanged by Governor Wise of Charlottesville, Virginia, December 2, 1859.

The story of the old days has no more entertaining anecdotes than those of the first fire fighters.

Fire King, the old hand engine, is inseparably associated with the early history of Rockville. An entire chapter might well be written on fire fight-



THE LATE WILLIAM H. PRESCOTT—Many years one of Rockville's captains of industry—Vice-President of the United States Envelope Company—Gave the city \$50,000 before he died as a nucleus of a fund for the establishment of a city hospital—Family has presented the city with a desirable site

ing days befo' the wa'. Older residents recall them. They were days that will live long in the memory—different from the fire-fighting days of this modern age, and, when contrasted with these days, bringing vividly before us the wonderful changes time has wrought in fire-fighting methods. Electric wires were unheard of then. It was lung power and the man who could "holler" the loudest who was the best fellow. This would start the mill bells going, and the noise by those combined flesh and brass alarms was something to strike terror to every inhabitant. Did anyone sleep through these noises? Well, hardly; and almost everybody not sick in bed was

out to the fire, regardless of wind or weather. There were no prosecutions for "ringing in" false alarms then, for no false alarms were given, taking a strict view of the matter. What matter if a few packing boxes or tar barrels did get ablaze in some mysterious manner? There were no tramps about in those days to lay the cause to. And it was the people who saw these fires and imagined some house on fire, who gave the alarm, and with good intentions. Nobody to blame. Besides, there was no expense when the department was called out—only occasionally wounded feelings. The remuneration the fire laddies received for yanking the old hand engine over



# Anniversary of Rockville—The "Loom City"

the rough streets and up and down the steep hills was the feeling that they had done their duty. The engines burned no coal and there was no fire police to pay.

To speak of the Rockville fire department in the days of long ago without calling attention to the "false alarms" would be considered "a high crime misdemeanor." Of these "false alarms" it is only necessary to speak of one. It was the king of them all, however. There are some here in our midst to-day who remember it, and there are some here, too, who dare insinuate that there are those here who could tell, by practical experience, the ins and outs of that false alarm. At that time there was no common council to pay a detective for looking up criminals. Indeed, there was no ordinance relative to the matter. A lesson may have been learned from that incident, however, as it may be proper to assume that one or more of those "alarm ringers" may have seen service in the city council and in framing the present ordinance.

It was not long after old Fire King had been purchased. The members of the fire department then were the first men of the village, and they were proud of belonging to the department. It numbered on its roster the Hammonds, the Winchells, the Kelloggs and all the leading citizens of the place. There was a great rivalry between the two companies. At that time the Saxony pond was quite large. One very stormy night, when the snow piled two feet on a level, the old-fashioned alarm "rung out" on the snowy air. Fire King boys were ever ready for a contest. They ran, tugged, pulled and puffed away for a weary mile—the longest mile they had been up against in all their experience—and lo, and behold! what did they find? A blaze from a huge pile of tar barrels and boxes on the further corner of the pond.

Human nature is human nature the world over. It was not any different



**ROCKVILLE IN NATIONAL LIFE—**Honorable E. Stevens Henry, who represents First Congressional District of Connecticut in Congress—He has served his constituents with marked fidelity for nearly fourteen years—Merchant in early days of town—Financier, and identified with the important interests of Rockville for over half a century—Prominent agriculturist and owner of thoroughbred stock—Honored by town, city and state, holding numerous positions of public trust, all of which he has filled with honor

then than it is to-day. One or two of the recognized leaders in the affairs of the town, who were looked upon as pillars in the community, held high pillars in the community, offered a reward for the detection of the conspirators, the offenders against the sacredness of Rockville's fire system. A wise-headed man, however, put his hand upon the benevolent champions of law and order and suggested: "I would not do it, Captain. It might possibly hit too near home."

The growth of Rockville has been slow and substantial rather than showy and meteoric. The entire population was less than a score of fam-

# 1808 — Centennial of Vernon — 1908



**ROCKVILLE AND AMERICAN EDUCATION**—Professor Thomas D. Goodell a member of first graduating class of Rockville High School, married daughter of late William Andross, a prominent resident of Rockville for many years—Professor Goodell has distinguished himself particularly as a Greek scholar and is a member of faculty at Yale University Will write commemorative poem for Vernon Centennial Celebration June 28 to July 4 inclusive

ilies in 1822, six of whom were Grants. In 1823, there were five families in the Rock district. In 1840, there were six hundred inhabitants in the chain of little houses that clustered about the mills. Prior to 1836, the good people of Rockville attended church at Vernon Center. This was the "hub" of the town and all the business was done there. The polling place was in the conference room of the Congregational Church, which was built in 1827. Everyone went there to vote until 1856 when town and elector's meetings began to be held in alternate years at Rockville and Vernon Center. In 1865, meetings were transferred to Rockville.

In 1836, a building was erected in Rockville, where the Henry building now stands, where the first school was located, and where the first public religious service in Rockville was held. The building was moved and now stands near the Adams Brick Mill on East Main Street, being the last building on the right before crossing the stream. About 1838, a little later, a Congregational Church was erected where the Memorial Building now stands. It was known as the First Congregational Church. The village of Rockville at this time numbered fifty-eight families and four hundred and forty-four inhabitants. Reverend Diodate Brockway acted as supply until Reverend Ansel Nash was installed, January 30, 1839. George Kellogg and Edward Hall were first deacons.



**ROCKVILLE AND AMERICAN EDUCATION**—Martin Kellogg, son of Allyn Kellogg, president of University of California



Springfield 25<sup>th</sup> July 1846

George Kellogg Esqr

Dr Sir

We this day send you  
4 Bags wool of our No 3, and 1 Bag of the wool  
that was wet on the way. Weight of No 3 wool with  
Bags 722 lbs. Weight of the wet wool you will please  
put to the credit of John Brown after sorting it, & deter-  
mining the true condition, & value of it. We do not wish  
you to injure yourself in regard to weight or price  
of it. We do not wish to have it called one cent more  
than you can well afford to allow for it after you know  
all about it. We took the liberty to send this wool on  
account of our entire confidence in you. Please take  
on account of the weight of 4 Bags containing the No 3  
wool which we neglected. The balance of 3000 lbs  
No 3 we intend to send you within 2 or 3 days. We sent  
you 2 Bags wool 2 or 3 days since <sup>weight of wool 5100 lbs</sup> <sup>without Bags</sup> ~~weight of wool 5100 lbs~~ ~~without Bags~~  
obliged if you should be able to get the wool. Batches  
made for us & sent out. Please say to how the wool sorts  
in two last lots; will compare with the first 5 Bags sent.  
The sack marked wet ought to be opened soon, & will be an  
entirely distinct deal. There is some discount on the No 3  
wool of which we will give account when you get the balance.

Respectfully Yours

John Brown

I am so sleepy as scarcely to be able to keep my eyes open for much of most  
of Brown

# 1808—Centennial of Vernon—1908



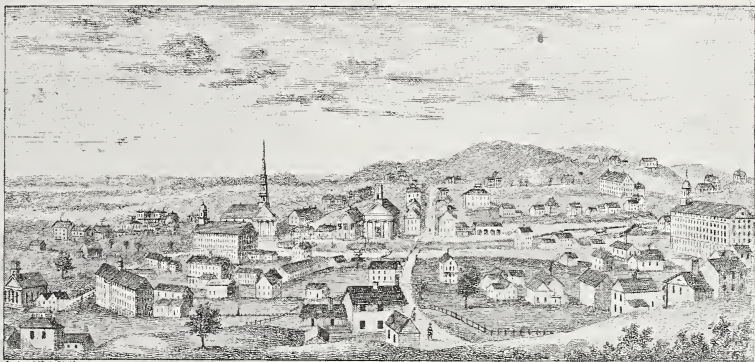
MANSION OF MRS. HARRIET K. MAXWELL—Widow of the late George Maxwell—Completed on the anniversary of Rockville's first century



ROCKVILLE ON ITS CENTENARY—Residence of Frank Grant, Union Street—Descendant of the first white settler of Rockville



# Anniversary of Rockville—The “Loom City”



VIEW OF ROCKVILLE, FROM FOX-HILL.

## CENSUS OF ROCKVILLE, APRIL 1, 1855. TAKEN BY JOHN WEARE.

Inhabitants,	No. of Mills and Factories beginning at the head of the stream Staigate.	Males.	Female.	Total.	Pounds of Cotton Warp & Wool.	Yards of Cloth.	Value.	Pounds of Lbs. Paper Stock.	and Cont.
Aggregate Number, 1981	Stone Mill Co., [Cotton Warp Manufactory,]	9	12	21	95,000	600,000	\$21,000		
Do. Males, 827	Paper Mill, by Hill & Hunter,	6	2	8				360,000	220,000
Do. Females, 776	Cotton Mill, by Brady,	12	8	20	180,000				
Males over 40, 142	American Mill, [F Cassimeres,]	110	90	200	325,000	300,000	300,000		
Females over 40, 166	Rockville Iron Works,			16				340,000	100,000
Males over 20 and under 40, 424	Grist Mill,			2					
Females over 20 and under 40, 349	Rock Mill, [Pancy Cassimeres,]	92	58	150	250,000	230,000	230,000		
Males over 10 and under 20, 241	Leed's Mfg. Co. [Satinetts,]	33	22	55	140,000	200,000	110,000		7,175
Females over 10 and under 20, 190	Florence. (Bik. Satinetts,)	41	24	65		200,000	85,000	112,000	
Children 10 and under, both sexes, 418	New England Co. (F. Cassimeres,)	82	42	124	180,000	156,000	156,000		
American, 1254	Saxony Co. (Satinett,)	9	6	15	32,000	50,000			
English, 224	Springville Co. (Satinett,)	18	17	35	86,000	100,000	55,000		
Germens, 256	Stores.				105,000		03,827		
Irish, 247	Jabez Sears, Grocer, am't sales,						15,000		
Colored, 1	Lewis & Spencer, Cabinet-ware Manufactory, Capital Stock,						2,000		
DWELLING HOUSES, 239									
Average No. to each, 8									
NUMBER OF SCHOOLS, 5									
Gentlemen's department, 44									
Boys, 53									
Girls, 97									
Total, 32									
Ladies' department, 21									
Boys, 53									
Girls, 24									
Total, 45									
West School, 58									
Gentlemen's department, 22									
Boys, 80									
Girls, 21									
Total, 24									
Ladies' department, 24									
Boys, 24									
Girls, 45									
Total, 45									

J. H. Paine, Job Printer, 184 E 4th St., Hartford, Ct.

Original owned by Mr. J. C. Hammond, Jr., of Rockville—  
Engraving loaned by Rockville Journal

# 1808—Centennial of Vernon—1908



House where woolen manufacturing was first started in town of Vernon—The pioneers were Delano Abbott and Ebenezer Nash—House is located a little east of Northwest School House and is now occupied by James Campbell—In company with Francis McLean, Messrs. Abbott and Nash came to Rockville and built the "Twin Mills"—From this modest beginning sprang the giant woolen industries of Rockville—Engraving loaned by Rockville Leader



OLD ROCKVILLE—Photograph owned by Congressman E. Stevens Henry showing the Old Henry Corner with the First Congregational Church—In upper portion of corner building first school was located and first religious services were held—Engraving loaned by Rockville Journal



# Anniversary of Rockville—The "Loom City"



ROCKVILLE—A CITY BUILT AROUND A GREENSWARD—View of Park Place and Central Park

In 1849, the Second Congregational Church was built. It stood where the present Union Congregational Church stands. There were forty-eight members, twenty-nine from the first church and nineteen from other churches. In 1850, the Baptist denomination built a church on West Main Street. The building is now used by the German Lutheran Church. A Catholic Church was built about the same time. The brick schoolhouse, now used as a grammar school, was opened in 1849. The Union Congregational Church, which is one of the notable churches in New England, was built in 1889, the same year as the Memorial Building.

The first post-office in Rockville was started during the administration of President John Tyler. Previous to this time the community had no name. It was made up by counting the mills and houses belonging to each corporation. There were several small localities known by different names, to wit: Rock, New England and Stone Mills, Paper Mill, Leeds



Mill, Grist Mill, Saw Mill, Frank Factory, Springville, Hockanum and Saxony Mills. The place was commonly known as Rock Factory. People going to the city from outside would say: "I am going to the Rock." Even to this day that name is used by many of the earlier settlers and older inhabitants. Naturally there was some strife before a name was selected. Each of the clustering villages around the several mills desired to have its own name adopted. It was voted in public meeting, after a brief canvass, to adopt the name Rockville, after the Rock Mill, it being the pioneer mill of the place.

Samuel P. Rose was the first postmaster. He received his appointment May 5, 1842, and it is presumed that, previous to his appointment, for a

# 1808 — Centennial of Vernon — 1908



THE WALK UNDER THE TREES THROUGH TALCOTT PARK IN ROCKVILLE



A GLIMPSE ALONG THE VALLEY FROM FOX HILL TOWARD SNIPSIC LAKE



# Anniversary of Rockville—The “Loom City”



MAXWELL MEMORIAL LIBRARY AT ROCKVILLE—Engraving loaned by the Rockville Leader

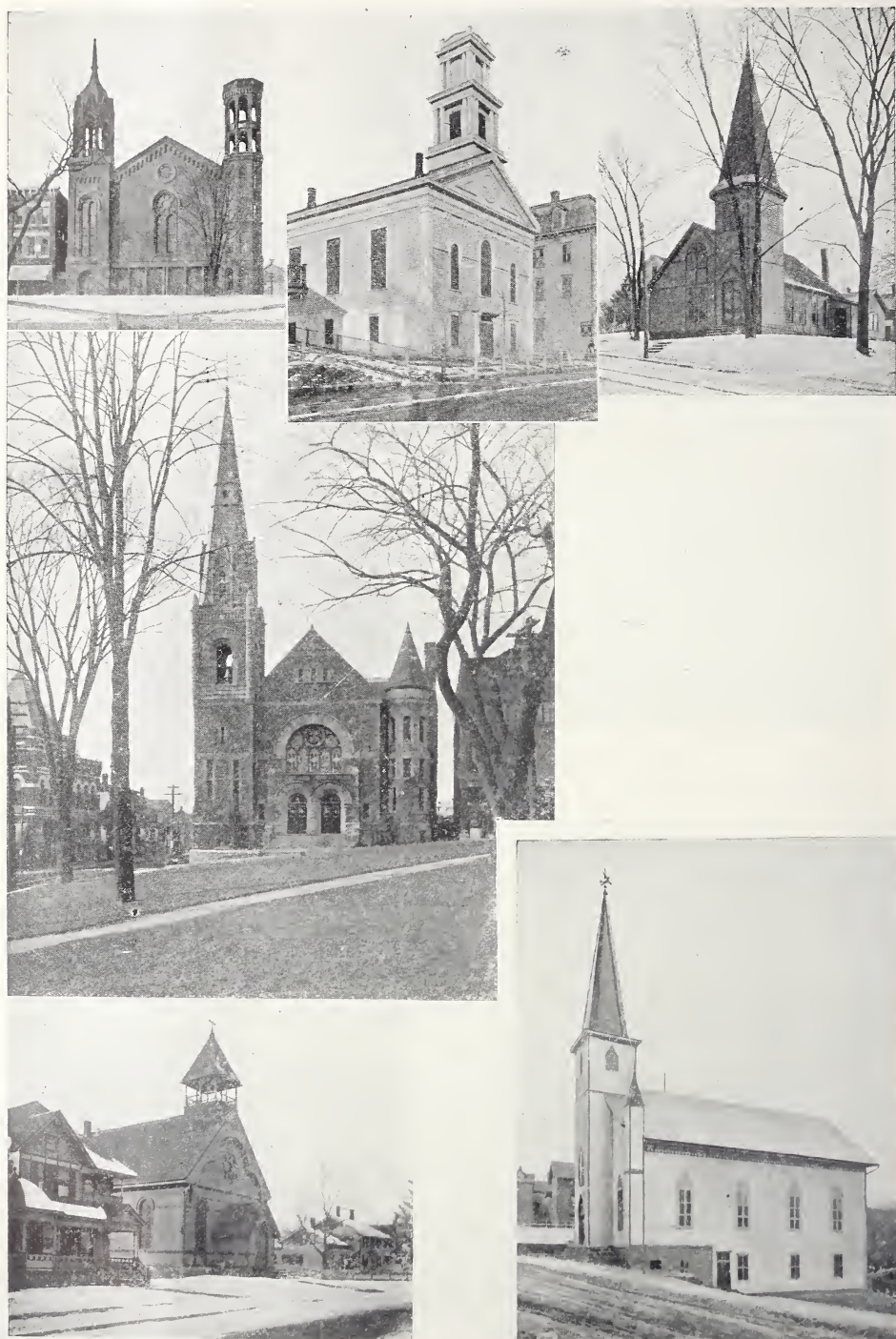
year or more at least, the mail had been brought from Vernon and distributed by him. The post-office was located in a store kept by Mr. Rose, in a building which stood nearly opposite the Johnson Building on what is now Central Park, George Talcott, now president of the First National Bank, was a clerk for a while. In 1844, the Moore Building was erected, which stood next to the present Methodist Church on the site of the Memorial Building, and for some time previous to its being pulled down was occupied by Carroll and McDonnell. This building was occupied by Samuel P. Rose and Edward McLean, and it is presumed that the post-office was kept there for a brief period, as Mr. Rose's appointment did not expire until June 4, 1845.

The second post-office was opened in the house owned by Minerva

Stewart. Her father, who was a Democrat, was the second postmaster. Democrats in Rockville in those days were few and far between.

With the erection of the Sears Building, on Market Street, in 1849, the first public hall of any size in Rockville was thrown open. Previous to this, there was a diminutive hall in the Snipsic block on the present Henry Building corner. No one, even of the strictest idea concerning the moral well-being and elevation of the young had ever been able to question the character of the entertainments provided here. Great excitement attended the announcement that the second floor of the Sears Building was to be a *public* hall. The early Puritan fathers of the community asserted without equivocation that if this came to pass, the village would be given entirely over to the evil one.

# 1808 — Centennial of Vernon — 1908



GROUP OF ROCKVILLE CHURCHES



# Anniversary of Rockville—The “Loom City”



OLD ST. BERNARD'S CHURCH AT ROCKVILLE—Destroyed by fire

They did not want to see such a thing brought about. It is said that those in authority threatened to dismiss from their positions in the mills any who attended dances at this hall. There is no actual record, however, that any such penalty was inflicted.

Among the most bitter in denunciation of the public hall and dance were said to have been the late Messrs. George Kellogg, Allen Hammond and Phineas Talcott, men whose memory all reverence and cherish at the present day in the belief that they fearlessly followed the dictates of their own consciences and fought what their ideas and the usages of their time taught them was evil. There is no one in our midst to-day who remembers those stirring times or who can affirm that those noble men were not doing what they thought was for the best interest of the village.

It was a fatherly interest such men as the Kelloggs, the Hammonds and the Talcotts took in the young people in the early days of the town. There was nothing tyrannical about it. It was the potent influence of pure principles and steadfast, honest purpose, controlling, restraining, persuading in the direction of a higher and better life, making for the mental, physical and moral improvement of the young.

The so-called worldiness of Jabez Sears, uncle of Bradley M. Sears of Mansfield, who was once prominent in



SECOND CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH AT ROCKVILLE—As it appeared during the Civil War

# 1808—Centennial of Vernon—1908



Residence of Honorable Charles Phelps in Rockville—  
Engraving loaned by the Rockville Journal



ROCKVILLE ON ITS CENTENNIAL—Residence of Mrs. George Sykes—  
Engraving loaned by the Rockville Journal



# Anniversary of Rockville—The “Loom City”



CASTLE SUNSET—The Residence of Mr. and Mrs. A. N. Belding in the Rockville Hills—  
Engraving loaned by Rockville Journal

Rockville life, put the arguments of the pious fathers in the shade. Work was commenced upon the building, and on the glorious Fourth, in the year 1849, before the building was entirely finished below, the first dance was held in the hall. There was a crowded house and everybody appeared to have a good time. It is asserted that there was no evil influence emanating from the ball. After the young people had tasted of the sweets of Terpsichore, they demanded a greater knowledge of the art, and engaged Prompter Sibley and Musician Shaw, who soon caused their awkwardness on the wax floor to change to grace.

About 1850, the hall was let to the Baptist Society previous to the construction of their first edifice, the pressing German Lutheran Church. Arnold Corey and a Mr. Hurlburt were the leading men of the church. The first pastor was reverently called “Father” Knapp by his devoted parishioners.

“Union Hall” was upon the sign which hung at the entrance to the building. It was used for sociables and dances after the Rockville House

and Keeney Hall were put up. After this, however, it rather took a back seat. About 1855, the early Roman Catholics of Rockville began to hold services there. The *Tolland County Gleaner* and the *Tolland County Leader* were both printed in the building.

To understand what we are to-day we need to go back to the toils and hardships of our ancestors. It is well for us in imagination to turn back the dial of time and stand where our fathers stood. If we inquire for the cause of the supremacy of Rockville it will be found in the purposes and deeds of men, who in wisdom laid their plans, overcame obstacles and made the place worthy of the attention given it. It was not a favorable situation alone, nor any single industry, although woolen has done much for the city, that inspired Rockville's growth in its early days, but a number of intelligent, persevering, far-seeing men who worked with stout hearts and by their earnest purpose laid the foundations of prosperity for the town and city. Only by a painstaking self-denial and the exercise of great sagacity was success attained. The influence of

# 1808—Centennial of Vernon—1908



ROCKVILLE IN EDUCATION—A Group of its Public Schools



# Anniversary of Rockville—The “Loom City”



COUNTY HOME AT VERNON CENTER—Engraving loaned by Rockville Leader

the fathers had much to do with inspiring the changes which have made Rockville a conspicuous city. Brief mention has been made of a few of these men. There are others who should not be forgotten, however, among the number being the Kellogg Brothers—(Uncle George), Nathaniel O. and Allyn, Captain Allen Hammond and George Maxwell. George Sykes and William H. Prescott also deserve a place on the honor roll. All of these have passed away. Among the living no one person has done more for the town than Honorable Francis T. Maxwell, son of the late George Maxwell. He is actively identified with the manufacturing, financial, social and religious interests of the community, and in every respect is a worthy successor to his beloved and lamented father. Few men are better or more favorably known in Connecticut, where he has been frequently honored in town and state.

Rockville is set, not on a single hill, nor on seven hills, like ancient Rome, but upon a series of hills. Its situation is as picturesque as many of the historic Old World villages. Located in the highlands of Tolland County, it overlooks the famous Con-

necticut Valley and presents a panorama of some of the most charming landscape scenery to be found in New England. From the top of Fox Hill, which is six hundred and ninety-three feet above sea level, a magnificent view of the city and the surrounding country for miles can be obtained. It is one of the many spots no visitor should neglect. The upper part of North Park Street also furnishes a delightful prospect. With a good field glass Mount Tom, Mount Holyoke, the State Capitol at Hartford and numerous towns and villages can be seen. There are beautiful drives and good roads about the city. There are trolley lines running to Hartford, Springfield and Stafford Springs and through fast service from Hartford to Boston is expected before a great while, but a few links remaining to be connected. The city is half-way between New York and Boston. It has healthful drinking water and a modern gas and electric service. Its people are happy because healthy, the place being one of the most healthful communities in the state.

The daily wants of Rockville are supplied by over one hundred stores, shops and markets. There are nu-

# 1808—Centennial of Vernon—1908



SNIPSIC LAKE IN THE TOLLAND HILLS—One of Connecticut's most beautiful glimpses of Forest and Water awakened on this Centennial Year from its primeval seclusion by Electric Railway—Lower Engraving loaned by Rockville Journal



# Anniversary of Rockville—The "Loom City"



ROCKVILLE AND THE COMMONWEALTH—Honorable Charles Phelps, president of the centennial committee, first attorney general of the State of Connecticut, former Secretary of State, member of Constitutional Convention, State Attorney for Tolland County and one of the ablest lawyers in the State—Engraving loaned by Rockville Leader

merous substantial and handsome business blocks, and, for a community of its size, there are few, if any, that have so many costly and magnificent residences. There are three parks and a feature that speaks well for the community is the fact that a large percentage of the people own their own homes.

The city has two national banks with deposits of \$700,000, doing a yearly business of \$23,273,800; two savings banks with deposits of \$3,407,000, a Building and Loan Association with assets of \$110,000, a weekly payroll of \$25,000. The assessed valuation of the property is \$6,098,769, and a yearly freight business of 80,000 tons is done. There are eight churches, three church or parochial schools, twenty-three graded

public schools, with free text-books, teaching music, manual training and sewing, besides the regular courses. The high school was completed in 1893 at a cost of \$40,000. The parochial school-building, which was completed about the same time, cost about the same. The schools are notable for their high grade and efficiency. The public library, which is an imposing building, enhancing the beauty and adding to the attractiveness of Union Street, where it is located, contains over ten thousand volumes. The site and building are a gift to the city by the Maxwell family as a memorial to George Maxwell. The church buildings are modern and attractive. Union Church, which was built in 1880, at a cost of \$75,000, and St. Bernard's Roman Catholic Church,



HON. FRANCIS T. MAXWELL—On this centennial prominently identified with the financial and manufacturing interests of the city, a man of generous impulses and public spirit, greatly beloved by all who know him—Widely known, he has given freely in public service with honor to the Commonwealth—Engraving loaned by Rockville Journal

which took the place of the church edifice destroyed by fire, are of imposing architecture. Rockville's Memorial Building, erected by the town in 1889, in memory of the soldiers and sailors who fought in the Civil War, is a structure of character and dignity. It contains a spacious public hall, capable of seating one thousand persons. The building contains the rooms of Burpee Post, G. A. R., the city and town offices, the police court-room, the Superior Court-room, the bar library and other public rooms.

A city hospital, made possible by the Prescott family, William H. Prescott having given \$50,000 before his death, and the family having contributed the site, will be a reality in a year or two.

The magnificent generosity of the Sykes family, which insures a manual training-school, is referred to elsewhere. Very few cities with a population of nine thousand possess a trio of such magnificent and practical gifts as a free public library, a manual training school and a city hospital. Surely these are splendid monuments of the noble-mindedness of the living and the dead, unmistakable evidence of private munificence. The wealth acquired by honest industry flows back in a stream of beneficence when its possessors realize their obligations to use their wealth as a trust for the benefit of others, and such beneficence appears in Rockville in the gifts of the Maxwell, Sykes and Prescott families.

Vernon (Rockville), has indeed rea-



# Anniversary of Rockville—The “Loom City”



THE LATE GEORGE SYKES—Closely identified with the growth of Rockville for over a third of a century and allied with its largest and most successful corporations—At his death he left a fund of \$100,000 for a manual training school—Mrs. Elsie Sykes Phelps, wife of Hon. Charles Phelps, presented the trustees with a desirable site for the building on Park street, and since the legacy of Mr. Sykes his widow has presented the trustees with \$50,000, without condition or restrictions, to be added to the building fund, which now amounts to over \$160,000—Engraving loaned by Rockville Leader

son to be proud of her record at the end of her first century. A wonderful change has come to the quiet little hamlet of an hundred years ago. Then there were seven hundred souls, mostly Yankee farmers, but a few manufacturers. To-day Vernon is nine thousand strong, with a reputation for manufacturing that extends far and wide, and reaching the high-water-mark of excellence, being first in the states in the manufacture of the finest worsted and woolen goods, silk fish-lines and spool sewing silks, the home of the Hockanum worsteds, Belding silks, Kingfisher silk fish-lines, and the parent mill of the United States Envelope Company. The city operates eight hundred looms, thirty-five thousand spindles and five hundred braiders. Three thousand, three hundred hands are employed, with a weekly payroll of \$25,000, and a yearly out-

put of 1,200,000 yards of cloth. If the change is great to-day, think what it will be in an hundred years from now! The secret of Rockville's prosperity is not difficult to solve. The great woolen factories are in Rockville to-day because their owners or their fathers have made their money in Rockville and are loyal to Rockville. Surely Rockville lives up to her name, the "Loom City," a city in which its looms of industry are building honest riches; a city whose hills loom into the regions of pure air and invigorating health, crowned by good old New England homes in which abide industry and integrity; a city whose achievements in all the pursuits of life and whose contributions to the state and the nation loom high in the estimation of the American brotherhood of municipalities. This is Rockville on this centennial—the "Loom City."

# 1808 — Centennial of Vernon — 1908



ROCKVILLE—The "Loom City" as it appears from the heights of Fox Hill



British

House of



Worcester

in America

**Establishment of a Distinguished Old World Lineage  
on Western Continent and Its Political Impression  
on Puritan Politics & Hitherto Undeveloped Phase of  
American History Involving Many Ancient Families and  
Communities in Connecticut & Worcesteriana Americana**

BY

MARY S. AUSTIN

**T**HE first days in old Derby with anecdotes of the beginning of Ansonia and Seymour, are here woven into one of the most interesting historical narratives in the rich annals of Connecticut. Incidentally it unfolds the whole story of the settlement and the development of the Naugatuck Valley, the birth of Ansonia, pioneer days in Seymour and Oxford, with side-lights on the foundations of Milford and New Haven. Interwoven is much of the political history of Connecticut as it began to center about Hartford. As stated in the first installment of this manuscript, which began in the preceding issue of these pages, Connecticut historical literature will find it one of its most valuable contributions. It is the result of long researches by one who has since consecrated her life to charity and is today one of the Sisterhood of Mercy.

The first chapters of the manuscript relate to the establishment of a distinguished Old World lineage in Connecticut, and its political impression on Puritan politics. This hith-

erto undeveloped phase of history involves many ancient families and communities in Connecticut, and confirms the tradition that one of the pioneers of this valley was of the Marquisate of Worcester, and from this lineage the Woosters of Connecticut may trace their ancestry. In the Colonial days of Connecticut, the Woosters were among the leading patriots who offered their lives to the establishment of the world's first republic. In New Haven and in Danbury, it is the patron name for several patriotic organizations. The Woosters in Massachusetts continued the British ancestral name, but in the Puritan records in Connecticut it was Americanized.

This is the second installment of this remarkable narrative and will be continued through several issues. While the introductory chapters are devoted largely to a vivid picture of Puritan life and character in Connecticut, the sequel will bring into the narrative many prominent figures which are well-known in Connecticut history, with reproductions from rare engravings and paintings.—EDITOR.

# The British House of Worcester in America

**T**HE year 1665 saw the New Haven Colony merged into the Commonwealth of Connecticut. It has been thought that this humiliation was inflicted upon the colony because of its refusal to deliver up the regicides, Goffe and Whalley. Paugasset now fell under the jurisdiction of the General Court of Connecticut, which, the same year, gave its decision that the settlers of Paugasset should purchase no more land until it should be made a separate plantation. Lord Bacon considered that the name "plantation" indicated that the planting of a country resembled the planting of woods inasmuch as one must expect to lose almost twenty years' profit to gain in the end great benefit; he thought also that plantations should be free from taxation until fairly established, yet these good fathers expected great things from the very beginning.

The necessary condition for a plantation to receive sanction in those days was an approved minister, for the court ordained that there should be no church administration distinct from its approved and orthodox faith.

Experience had shown Edward Wooster that all hopes of a plantation must be based upon the fulfilment of this requisition, and he had, in consequence, been gaining the necessary support to meet it, and, having also, by years of residence and proprietorship, gained a foothold that might not be gainsaid in the country of his adoption, he now boldly stepped forward and petitioned in his own name and in that of others for the privileges of a church and minister for the proposed plantation.

The General Court of Hartford then assumed a different face and the petition was granted.

This court upon the petition of the Inhabitants of Paugasset declare that we are willing to afford the best encouragement we can to promote a plantation there, and if there do a sufficient number appear betwixt this and October next that will en-

gage to make a plantation there, to maintain an orthodox minister amongst them that they may be in a capable way to enjoy the ordinance of God and civil order amongst themselves, then the Court will be ready to confer such privileges as may be for their comfort, so they will not prejudice the town of Milford or New Haven in their commons.

With Miles Standish, Wooster could say: "That is because I have done it myself, and not left it to others. Serve yourself, would you be well served, is an excellent adage."

## Discovery of First Record Book of Town of Derby, Connecticut

The full rights of a plantation, however, were not guaranteed by this permission, but only the right to aspire to become one, but, encouraged by this much in its favor, the planters set themselves to work at its creation and Abel Gunn began its records. The little, old, coverless book used for that purpose, so fragile as almost to forbid its usage, was rescued from oblivion by the Derby Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, but notwithstanding their efforts, some of the entries had faded too much to be deciphered. All these entries were written in the style of blank verse, each line beginning with a capital letter. The first entry reads thus:

Item. Mr. Goodyear, Mr. Wakeman, and Mr. Gilbert of New Haven both bargained and sold to Richard Baldwin, Edward Wooster, Edward Riggs, John Brown, Robert Denison, John Burwell, Sam Hopkins, Thos. Langdon, Fr. French and Isaac Platt of Milford a tract of land at a place called Paugasuck, and by these men above named put under New Haven jurisdiction in the year 1655, the bounds of which tract of land is as hereafter followeth, namely, with Naugatuck River west, a small rock south, with a swamp in the east and a little brook or spring that runs into the Beaver Brook north.

This boundary was described before the current of the river had been diverted eastward; the rock mentioned was a little south of Two Mile Brook.



# First Days in Derby and Naugatuck Valley

The next record runs:

Paugasuck Inhabitants reconed with Ed. Wooster this 2d Jany 1665-6 and they are indebted to him as follows: For the grass-land so called. For the middle island so called. For the two mile island so called. They have further agreed this 2d Jany that he shall stay for his money till he hath the sum by those purchasing their lands or other common works belonging to the place. They have also renewed upon Ed. Wooster a former grant of land namely: the Long Lot so called—only there is to be a sufficient cartway through it—and the fish house island, so called (now known as Parson's Island); the above said Ed. Wooster hath these grants conferred upon him; also these condition as followeth, namely: present security that he is not to drive any cattle through the meadows without it be where it is commons; and that he is not to common in the meadow but proportionally according to his lands.

This old book would require a glossary for its thorough comprehension, but probably it answered its purposes at the time.

In 1666, Edward Riggs joined a colony preparing to found the place now known as Newark, New Jersey, leaving his property in Paugasset to his son. John Brown also joined these colonists, and Thomas Langdon, Edward's *fidus Achates*, who stood by him so long as he was alone fighting the wild beasts, conciliating the red men and doing his best to make the future Derby possible, now that Edward's idea seemed fairly on its way to execution and others were coming to continue his work, bid his old friend good-bye and went to Stratford where his family might enjoy the benefits of a civilization of which they had so long a time been deprived. All honor is due to the brave, modest, faithful Edward Langdon. "A Forgotten Foundation Stone" should be inscribed on a monument erected to his memory.

## First Division of Land to Ten Proprietors of Paugasuck in 1667

In the spring of 1667, the first division of land was made among the ten

proprietors of Paugasuck. By the word proprietor was meant only those who had paid towards the original purchase of the Indians; none others bore this name except by a special vote from the town.

In the earlier days, the Naugatuck, in its southward course to meet the Ousatonic, flowed on the western side of the meadow land, and its bed being then deeper, it was confined close to the banks of what is now West Derby. The upper portion of this bottom land lying above the present Division street and known as the Long Lot, was utilized by Wooster as a hop-field, the lower portion being at first used in common as pasture-land, but after the division in 1667 it was divided equally among the ten proprietors.

In this meadow-land there was but one tier of lots; the land to the west rose somewhat abruptly, and to the east lay the river beyond which the hills rose gradually. The reader may wonder how it is the river has come to bound the meadow-land upon the east instead of the west as formerly, but this is the way it happened. To irrigate his long lot, Edward Wooster had the custom of diverting small streams southward from the bend westward at the head of his lot, and one fall, having neglected to close the sluices, the river, becoming greatly increased in volume the following spring, found less resistance in following a direct course than in taking its usual westward bend, and it seems not to have repented its change of direction.

Perhaps it is no trifling monument to a man—the change of a bed of a river—but it happens to be Edward Wooster's sole monument, although perhaps few know the fact.

## First Cart Way along the Naugatuck River Valley

The cartway, mentioned in the records of Abel Gunn, Edward had con-

# The British House of Worcester in America

structed on the eastern side of the meadow, and this rough roadway was the only one up and down the river at that time, except the Milford road running south from the Point, and all commodities brought to the Landing-Place were carted over it from the uptown village. In 1676, Edward constructed a road in place of this rough cartway, and in 1745, this road was abandoned for one lying further to the east running from the Narrows to Oldtown. In 1755, the road or highway was transferred from the meadow to the side of the hill. The planters of Paugasset followed the usual method in laying out their future village; the meadow-lots divided equally among them lay as the names are given; the most northern one bears on the diagram the name of John Smith whose upland lot joined it continuously, and was the only one that did so, his upland lot being the most southern one, the foothills cutting the tangram short. Next to his, southward the meadow-lots ran thuswise: Botsford, Denison, Riggs, Platt, Brown, Wooster, French, Baldwin and Wooster a second time, this one being the southernmost of the tier.

The fences on the eastern and western side of the meadow-lots included the beds of both the old and the new river, a portion of the Naugatuck having kept on the west side of the valley in a smaller volume than the main body, and the land thus enclosed was used as pasture.

It was the custom in those early times for the colonists to pasture their cattle near together, thus being better able to defend them in case of an attack from hostile Indians, consequently, when a man became an inhabitant of a town, a mark was assigned him, or he might choose one for his cattle, and this mark was entered into the town records; thus we find in Gunn's book later on that David Wooster's mark was a half penny under each ear.

## First Home Lots and Their Occupants in Derby and Ansonia

To the north of Academy Hill, where the old common was located, the hills recede, as has been said, forming a plateau upon which Edward Wooster and Langdon had erected their homesteads. When the land was divided in 1667, this plateau was formed into two tiers of home lots for residences, these tiers being separated by a highway, beginning near what is now known as Platt Street, running from thence southward. This highway was crossed by a transverse one running east and west, starting from the river; it is now known as Division Street, the one running north and south now bearing the name of Elm Street in what is the present Ansonia. Edward Wooster and Langdon each took for his home lot that piece on which his house then stood. On an old chart Edward Wooster's lot is indicated as lying at the extreme northern end of this tangram, as it has been termed, and on the eastern tier of lots. The description sufficiently locates his place of residence when the chart was drawn. It says the roadway began at his gate and then went south between the two tiers of lots which extend from the foothills to the river dividing them into east and west. Langdon had his house on the fourth lot from the north on the eastern tier, and directly north of Division Street of to-day, but then known as the transverse highway. This lot upon the chart bears Wooster's name, which may be accounted for by the fact of his purchasing it of Langdon when the latter removed to Stratford. These home lots were owned as follows: on the eastern tier beginning at the north we find the names of Wooster, Baldwin, Platt, and Wooster a second time, then the transverse roadway to the south of which we find Baldwin a second time; then Botsford and Smith, west of the main roadway, opposite Edward Wooster's



# First Days in Derby and Naugatuck Valley

first lot, is traced a creek on its way to the river; then we find the names of Riggs, French and Denison; below the transverse road, French's name appears a second time; then Brown's and Smith's a second time.

There now being no obstacle in the way of purchasing land of the Indians, who urged their sale upon the settlers, the bounds of their possessions reached what is now known as Woodbury and Naugatuck.

## First Explorations in Thomaston, Waterbury, Watertown, Middlebury

The road crossing the river at Division Street ran to the present town of Waterbury, at first called Mattatuck, and put that part of the country in connection with New Haven. Edward Wooster, in his explorations, probably guided by one of his red allies, followed this road, then a mere trail, and selected some land which he thought suitable for hop-raising, to the culture of which he seems to have particularly devoted himself, becoming something of a monopolist in that line. The tract he selected lay in the northern and western section of the present Waterbury, embracing what is now known as Thomaston. In the work entitled "Town and City of Waterbury," this tract is described as lying along Steele's Brook, from above the village of Watertown, nearly to Riverdale Station. It was known as Wooster Swamp, which name antedated the plantation of Watertown. This same book states that it was probably a place where Edward Wooster of Derby either found wild hops or cultivated them. This swamp, it goes on to say, has been the puzzle and despair of investigators simply because it is so wide a spread before their view that it is overlooked by them. This tract occupied also the northeastern portion of Middlebury, though it is now known principally as Hop Swamp, or was, until much of it was utilized in other ways. It was drained by Hop Brook and its tributaries and Wooster Brook.

This tract seemed to be a central point, other localities being identified by the direction in which they lay from "Wooster Swamp."

To the early settlers the word "swamp" bore quite a different significance from that we attach to it, as "they thought there could be no good meadows except in the swamps, hence every swamp was carefully divided into portions as though they were the very fountains of life."

## Buying Land from the Indians in Seymour and Oxford

Edward Wooster seems to have possessed very large tracts of land in various places, as we find his name on land in Seymour, Oxford, Bladen's Brook, Pine Brook, Mill River and Sentinel Hill, besides the entire Two Mile Island, and Parson's Island, Great Hill, Moose Hill, etc. The Paugasucks or Paugassetts owned considerable territory on both sides of the Ousatonic River under the sachem Ansantaway, who held his wigwam and court on Charles Island near the mouth of the Ousatonic. Becoming infected with the real estate fever, this sachem removed his wigwam and court to Turkey Hill (this locality was afterwards included in the Stephen Whitney estate), a place lying east of Derby Narrows and so named because being highland, the wild turkeys would fly from that point across the river when hunted.

Here the Indians held councils, joined in the dance, and smoked pipes of peace while the old sachem, and his son Ockenoch set their marks upon the sale of Derby lands. Notwithstanding a certain English governor of New York declared that an Indian signature upon deeds of sale was of no more worth than the scratch of a bear's paw, the colonists of Connecticut up to the year 1764 confirmed no right in the soil to the planters. It simply held jurisdiction over the territory and only quit-claimed its interest in lands when the inhabitant had secured title to them from the aboriginal owners. Thus we may see the value to the settlers of the marks of the redman and no longer wonder at the efforts made by planters to secure the enlargement of

# The British House of Worcester in America

their townships by bargaining with the original holders of the land surrounding them.

## Last of the Red Men along the Naugatuck Valley

Turkey Hill was the last foothold of the red men in this vicinity, they having signed away all their interests in the region. After the death of Ansantaway, the Pootatucks on the western side of the river and the Paugasucks of the eastern bank interchangeably signed deeds, and sometimes the same land for which payment had already been made, was resold and deeded several times over. Beardsley says: "If the Indians had not removed, it is doubtful whether the time would ever have come when the white man would have done paying for the right of the soil." And he adds:

A careful perusal of the Indian deeds will reveal the masterly ability of the red man to sell land over and over without ever buying it, and the wonderful depth of the white man's pocket to pay for Indian lands. The price paid at first being apparently every dollar and cent, and button and bead, that the land was worth or that they were able to pay. Whatever the treatment of Indians in America, Derby has paid them for all she ever had of them over and over, besides living in peace and great friendship with them, caring for them as for citizens, and neighbors, and burying them as brothers. The early settlers of Connecticut, either from a sense of justice or in regard to expediency, made it a rule to extinguish the titles of the natives by actual purchase, and when the value of the money of that day is taken into consideration, the unimproved condition of the land and the fact that the Indians reserved either large sections as hunting grounds, or else the right to hunt and fish everywhere just as before they sold it, it can hardly be said they were unjustly treated. In most of the New England towns, he remained harmless and unmolested in the neighborhood of the settlements. The people of Derby were kind to the remnants of the Indians. Molly Hatchett, the last of her race remaining in Derby, was so appreciative of it that she said: "I shall soon have a better home in Heaven where I shall go and meet the pale faces with the Great Spirit."

In New England, the passing of the Indian was as little marked by cruelty as it could well be.

In the year 1669, the General Court extended for two years more the permission to grow. This would not have been a difficult thing had the admission of settlers been left to the proprietor's discretion, but the court would allow no one to be admitted into the Paugasett plantation except such as had been approved of by a committee appointed for the purpose, and this committee was composed of the most orthodox of the Milford proprietors.

To rightly understand the strenuous opposition to this settlement, struggling so hard for the right to exist, one must consider the method of those times.

## Politics and Politicians in the First Connecticut Towns

They were consistent, those men of yore. They came to America, not for what they might make out of it; not for the sake of their fellow men, to benefit them religiously, morally or physically; they came to carry out their own idea of religion and of politics unhindered by others. To do this they got out of the way of others and in doing it, they injured no man, not even the savages; but if any one tried to prevent them carrying out those ideas, woe be to him, and why Edward Wooster was not a victim to those ideas lies in the providence of the Almighty.

Their idea of church and state was that of an indissoluble union; they were to be one and the same thing, and this edifice was to rest, according to the scriptures, upon "seven pillars;" these seven pillars were to form the court from which all government was to proceed.

The Puritans had laid down their methods of procedure in the very beginning and all the colonies and plantations had adhered tenaciously to them. In other provinces, settlers had gathered slowly, forming a colony by degrees, but in New England the community, like a swarm of bees, settled down at once in a certain place, clustered around their minister, who, like the queen bee, held them united; and immedi-



# First Days in Derby and Naugatuck Valley

ately they erected a plantation already well defined. The colony consisted of small towns with local government, although legally subject to the laws of the General Council, the church and state being one, clergymen were essential factors; they were a political, as well as civil power, such as was never known in any other country, or in any other time. The laws were made in accordance with their ideas, and they were leaders in civil and military life as well as religious guides. The civil punishment for heresy was fines, banishment, public whipping or imprisonment, sometimes even death, and the church had power to disenfranchise the victim and make him an outcast. Every person was closely watched by the elders, and discipline was administered for the most trifling causes.

## Severe Requisitions of Citizenship in First Years of Connecticut

According to the laws of the colony no man could be admitted as a freeman but such as were members of some of the churches in the colony. Now to vote in its assemblies or to hold any position whatever, in fact, to have any share in the government, it was necessary for a man to be a church member. It was of the strictest obligation for an infant to be carried to the church within a week's time after its entrance upon the scene of life, the inclemency of the weather not to be taken into account. Furthermore, baptism might be administered only to the children of church members and communicants.

These were severe requisitions, as persons were subjected to searching examinations and rigorous exactions as to their interior state before they were admitted as freemen, and after that event their most private actions were scrutinized as they were under constant religious espionage.

It is not surprising that many people of blameless morals hesitated a long time before subjecting themselves to such tyranny, and some never consented to do so. Among these latter was Edward Wooster, consequently we do not find his sons receiving baptism until after the fusion of the New Haven and Connecticut colonies when they were relieved of their onerous exactions. Here

was a man, an alien, suspected, and perhaps known to be an adherent of the hated Stuart dynasty from his very entrance into the colony, attempting to start a plantation in defiance of every orthodox principle; with no pillars of wisdom on which to base his edifice, and no minister to direct the course of procedure in its founding; no whipping-post, no stocks, and no pillory set up, these appendages being considered so absolutely necessary to secure the good behavior of a plantation in the New England Colonies that the state required them perforce to be set up immediately upon the starting of a settlement, however small, and so respected were these means of correction that New Haven erected them upon her green its very center, and even up to the year 1748 they were in constant use. Drunkards' feet ornamented the stocks, which held them elevated on high; the backs of the unfortunate proprietors being prone upon the ground, they could gaze upon the heavens they were in danger of never possessing; and perjurers decorated the pillory, their necks and wrists being caught in its apertures; sometimes their ears were nailed to it or were cut off entirely and their nose slit, for these men of the olden time held that it was better "one of the members should perish than that the whole body should go into hell," a literal way they had of executing biblical metaphors.

## Religious Espionage and the Rigorous Punishment of Heresy

Can it be wondered that the quadrangular system upon which this new edifice was based, of four foundation stones of common sense instead of seven pillars of theoretical wisdom,—with no beacon to throw light upon the structure should meet with the most strenuous opposition—the wonder should rather be at the final success with which it was crowned.

Moreover, its corner-stone had never taken the freeman's oath: in other words, he was a heretic. How

# The British House of Worcester in America

came it that he was not whipped, pilloried, imprisoned, or banished, but, instead, without any open rebellion, or any rebellion at all, he should keep on the even tenor of life, his eye ever fixed upon his ideal; minding the admonitions and even threats of the court as little as does the rock mind the billows that break powerlessly upon its base. He had learned to possess his soul in patience and to trust in the providence of God. "This was the lesson a life of trial and sorrow had taught him," and in a measure Edward stood alone. Of the original four foundation stones, French did not settle in Paugasset until 1661, and in 1666, Riggs left it, as did Langdon, and of the after planters Brown went to the Newark Colony in 1666, Wheeler to Stratford in 1668; Platt, Denison and Baldwin were non-residents, and Smith left it for his son to settle there, and it is uncertain how long a time Botsford, Burwell and Hopkins remained there. Edward Wooster was the originator and corner-stone of the future Derby. Would it ever have existed had it not been for his efforts? Possibly it might, but probably it would not.

## Edward Wooster—the First Public Officer in Derby, Connecticut

With the permission to grow under these disadvantages, the court appointed Edward constable for the incipient plantation, and the necessary oath was administered to him. This in itself was not an overwhelming honor, but it carried with it a certain amount of it as he enters into history as the first public officer of Derby. It was of considerable importance also as it was tantamount to two offices, that of a Justice of the Peace in judging, as well as that of sheriff in carrying into execution the verdict rendered. It certainly called for a large amount of discretion to fulfil these offices properly, inasmuch as the peace of the settlement lay in this officer's hands. The Indians had no fences around their corn, and as the planter's cattle

had become too numerous to be penned up in the common pastureage they were allowed the freedom of the forests, and it sometimes happened that they were tempted by the red men's corn. Indeed, it just as often happened that his own cattle had fattened themselves at his own expense, but in this case there was no indemnification, therefore, it was more profitable to fasten such misdemeanors upon their white neighbor's kine. Now it called for considerable discriminating powers to decide as to where the guilt really lay, there being so many attorneys to plead for, or against; the culpable ones, of course, pleading "not guilty," and to pronounce a verdict that would, if not satisfy, at least be considered just. If, too, at times, the white man's hogs sneaked into the red man's garden, there were evidences of the red man having visited the white man's precincts, and these delinquents were to be punished for the wanderings of his own two feet and the white man for the wanderings of his four-footed property, and it lay with the constable to decide as to whether the "not guilty" were really so or not.

It is said that Edward Wooster, by his kindness as well as his justice, so gained the good-will of the red man that they ever abided by his decisions and respected him for them even when adverse.

## First Mother in Derby and Her Life of Self-Abnegation

It was probably in the year 1668 that Edward was called upon to part with the faithful companion of his many trials, as well as of a certain amount of his joys. There is no legible date of her death in the old book of records, but as the date of the birth of her youngest child, Ruth, is given as April 8, 1668, and the register of Edward's second marriage bears the date of the year, 1669, it must have occurred soon after the birth of this child.



# First Days in Derby and Naugatuck Valley

All that we know of this heroic woman is that she was the wife of Edward Wooster, that she came to Paugasett with him, bringing one child, Elizabeth, and that her second child, Mary, was the first white child born there, and, dying young, was the first ever interred in the old burying-ground. The records show that Mrs. Wooster had, besides these three already mentioned daughters, five sons, of which the eldest, Thomas, was born in 1656.

The dates of the births of Abraham, Edward and David are not recorded, but as the date of Henry's birth is that of 1666, the three unrecorded births must have intervened between those of the eldest and the youngest of her sons.

This is all we positively know of this brave woman. Her life of self-abnegation and heroic sacrifices to make of this wilderness a place of civilization are inscribed in the Book of Life above. She was buried in the ancient burying-ground beside the little child who had been the sole occupant of the place so long, but no stone marks the precise spot. Her obsequies were carried out as were customary at that time, and which we find thus described; Coffins in those times were made of wood to suit the taste as well as the means of the purchaser, cherry wood being the most expensive; they were made in the form of an elongated kite, the head being one-third narrower than the shoulders, and the foot one-third narrower than the head; the lid was hinged and ornamented with a heart, shaped by brass-headed nails, inside of which were inscribed the initials and age of the deceased; it was lined with white linen with a pinked curtain of the same material to cover the face.

## Funeral Services and Burial of the Dead in Early Connecticut

Shrouds were alike for both men and women, being made of fine, fair linen perfectly plain, cut long and tied beneath the feet. Funeral services

were held in the house of the deceased and the parson was presented with a scarf of fine linen three yards in length, which was passed over the right shoulder in folds and held there by a crape rosette, then passing under the left arm, was fastened in a like manner. This scarf was to be made into a shirt for the parson later on. When the distance to the burying-ground was short, as in this case, the coffin was carried on a bier placed on the shoulders of the bearers, each of whom wore long streamers of crape, the coffin being covered with a black pall. It was customary to furnish wine or spirits to the bearers in a room appropriated to their use, their office being very fatiguing.

It was considered more solemn and appropriate for mourners to walk to the grave, which was done in procession, during which bells were slowly tolled; this custom continued until the year 1826. As there were no bells in Paugasett at that time, this custom was dispensed with. It was expected that every person that could possibly do so would attend the deceased to the grave in token of respect. And so

They laid her i' the earth;  
And from her fair, unpolluted flesh  
May violets spring.

## Dr. Hull—First Physician and Builder of First Mill in Derby

In the year 1670, the limits of Paugasett were enlarged by the purchase of lands between the Ousatonick and Naugatuck, now known as West Derby, which extended as far as West Ansonia. This land was originally purchased by a man of the name of Hawley, but in 1671, it passed under the control of the Paugasett company. Soon after this event, Jabez Harger and Dr. John Hull were enrolled amongst the proprietors, as well as settlers. Mr. Harger lived on Sentinel Hill east of Edward Riggs' property; he died in 1673. Dr. John Hull was the son of Richard Hulls, as the name was at that time spelled, who

# The British House of Worcester in America

came from Derbyshire, England, to Connecticut before 1640. He was the first physician of the place and he built the first mill there in which grain, and afterwards flaxseed and plaster were ground, and lumber sawed for export as well as domestic use. This industry remained under the control of the family for several generations, although Dr. Hulls returned to Wallingford after some twenty years' residence in Derby, but more of his family later.

The Paugasset community now numbered thirty-nine persons, besides servants and help. This latter word has been somewhat ridiculed by those who do not understand its significance, which arose from the fact of the servants in the early days of the colonies being of negro or Indian blood, and were bought and sold as so much merchandise. The word "servant," therefore, was synonymous with slave, and implied the non-ability of throwing up service, or of changing place or master; consequently no free white person was willing to be considered a servant. That slavery should have existed in the colonies was a matter of course, it having been introduced, and even made obligatory by the mother country. According to the laws of Massachusetts and Connecticut, persons might be sold into slavery for crime, purchased in the course of trade, or be enslaved in consequence of being made prisoners in warfare; the first class were usually whites; the second, colored, and the third, Indians. Debtors could also work out their debts instead of being imprisoned; the debtor being under the power of his creditor, could be thrown into prison for any misdemeanor during his time of servitude.

## Slaves in Ancient Derby and Along the Naugatuck Valley

There was also a class of persons called Redemptioners, who bound themselves to service for a term sufficient to pay their expenses across the ocean, but these were not classed as

slaves or servants, but along with those who were free and were paid for their services, and all such were called "assistants" or "help." Slaves were owned in Derby as late as 1840, but at that date they were only slaves by choice, and their owners were obliged to maintain them in their old age. As far back as 1798, it was declared that all born of slave parents should be set free at the age of twenty-one, and in 1848, a law was passed abolishing slavery entirely. In the year 1707, we find a deed registered, conveying to John Wooster a "mansion house" with a woman born in it in Derby, and in 1777, it is recorded that Ebenezer Johnson of Derby freed a negro man; there is also a manumission paper given by the same gentleman to an Indian called Tobie. In January of 1781, it was voted that the authority and selectmen be empowered and directed to give certificates to Captain Daniel Holbrook and Captain John Wooster to free and emancipate their servants (negro men) on condition that they would enlist into the state regiment, to be raised for the defense of the state for the term of one year. To this verdict rendered was attached: "These two captains did well in freeing their slaves even on such conditions." In the records of old Derby we read that a certain Dinah (Indian), about twenty-six years of age, was made over to Colonel Ebenezer Johnson for the sum of £60, about \$300.00, a much larger amount in those days than it would be considered now. It would seem that after the colonel's death his widow (Colonel Johnson's second wife, his first being Elizabeth Wooster) made her will, in which appears the following disposition of the said Dinah:

For the parental love and good will which I have towards my beloved son Timothy Johnson of Derby in the county and colony aforesaid, and for other divers good and well advised considerations me thereunto moving have given and do by these presents fully, freely and absolutely give, grant, and confirm unto my beloved son



# First Days in Derby and Naugatuck Valley

Timothy Johnson him, his heirs and assigns forever: that is to say one Indian woman called Dinah and also a feather bed that he now hath in possession, and by these presents I the said Hannah Johnson do give, grant, and confirm, and freely make over the above named Dinah and feather-bed with all their privileges and profits, and unto him the said Timothy Johnson his heirs, and assigns, forever to have and to hold; to occupy, use, and improve; as he the said Timothy Johnson his heirs, and assigns, shall think fit without any interruption, trouble, or molestation in any manner or way given by me, the said Hannah Johnson or any of my heirs, executors or administrators or by any other person or persons from, by, or under me. And further more I the said Hannah Johnson do by these presents for myself, my heirs, executors and administrators covenant and promise to the said Timothy Johnson his heirs and assigns that we will forever warrant and defend him, the said Timothy Johnson his heirs, and assigns in the peaceable and quiet possession and enjoyment of the above named Dinah and feather-bed against the lawful claims and demands of all persons whomsoever, etc.

It must have been a wag of an attorney that drew up such a testament. As late as the year, 1791, we find the birth of a slave thus registered:

Mr. David Wooster made oath that he was possessed of a mulatto boy called Peter aged one year four months and two days.

## Ebenezer Johnson and the First Military Company Raised in Derby

The Ebenezer Johnson whose second wife made the extraordinary will given above was one of those who had come to Paugasset after the permission had been granted it to grow into a town. From the eulogy passed upon him by the recorder of the nascent town this Ebenezer must have been a most remarkable specimen of the genus *homo*. After mentioning several additions to the community he says:

But there was another one coming, yea already at their door, though they knew it not who by his marvelous energy was destined to surpass them all so far as to scarcely allow friendly comparison—the marvelous Ebenezer Johnson. He was a leading man in all the interests and enterprises of the plantation and town, devel-

oping marvelous activity and energy and a generosity of character that won the esteem of the whole community, and his energy and courage in every position civil, and military won for him a large circle of public men in military and civil offices throughout the state. In 1685 he was appointed by the General Court Lieutenant (Lieutenant was the highest officer in any place where there were less than sixty-four men in the Train Band) over the first military company raised in Derby called the Derby Train Band. There had been military men and military drill before this but a regular company had never been officered and established in the town until he undertook the task of forming one, and now powder and ammunition were provided by the plantation while, heretofore each man had been obliged to have as much powder and lead as would equal his rate or tax. The semi-annual training henceforth were full of life and bustle and meeting with strangers coming to see the novel scene, and the training day when the soldiery went out to drill with pike and musket was the great break in the monotony of daily life. In 1689, he was appointed captain in a volunteer company raised to assist England in the twenty-four year war with France. During this war he went on two expeditions to Albany and one to New York besides serving in other campaigns against the Indians in his own state, and also to protect the sea coast. He was appointed one of the commissioners or Governor's Council for several years during the war, and he seems to have been depended upon for counsel as much as any other person in the state. He was Sergeant-major of New Haven Co. Militia (this custom endured until the Revolution when the militia appear as minute-men) in 1704, and in 1710 was commissioned Colonel of the regiment sent on the expedition to St. John's or Port Royal. After this Colonel Johnson was more respected and honored than ever which was scarcely necessary, for in 1701 the town clerk wrote in mentioning him "the worshipful Mayor Johnson" and in after years repeated this appellation several times denoting him as held in the highest honor. He held the office of Justice of the Peace much of the time from 1698 to 1716. He was also Representative much of the time from 1685 to 1723, a period of thirty eight years the equal of which is seldom known in any state.

For his public services the town gave him, while holding the position of Captain, 175 acres in Quaker Farms including Eight Mile Brook from north to south. He also received other grants on the east side of Sentinel Hill. By state vote he likewise received from the General Assembly in the year 1700 some 300 acres of land as a

# The British House of Worcester in America

recognition of his public services particularly during the French war. Dr. Benjamin Trumbull, the historian, says of him about this time, 1706: "Mayor Johnson transacted almost all the public business in the town. He was a man of great resolution, courageous even to temerity, which gave him a superiority over the common people and especially over the Indians." Colonel Johnson purchased considerable land around the grand Rock Rimmon in 1682 and built a residence there. It was said of the Colonel that he seemed to believe in everybody and to fear nothing. His courage and kindness of heart is shown in the legend of Tobie. "When Captain Johnson went with a squad of soldiers to subdue some Indians in the direction of Rimmon, he accomplished his work as thoroughly as was his custom inasmuch as there was not an Indian left upon the battle-field unless dead. The fight ended only at dark and the captain with his men slept upon the field. Early in the morning while the Captain was viewing the ground of his exploit the evening before, he suddenly felt something clinging to his feet. Rimmon was noted for its rattlesnakes and he probably expected to be called to another kind of battle, but looking down he saw a little Indian boy, who was looking at him most pitifully; the Captain took the lad home with him and kept him, afterwards giving him land in the direction where he had first seen him at Rimmon. Tobie likewise received a grant of land all of which he applied for a patent in the year 1713 when others did. Tobie by his life, although short, did credit to his patron and when dead it was found he had left his land to the family of Colonel Johnson except a portion he had willed to Timothy Wooster."

## Early Marriages in the Naugatuck Valley and Marriage Customs

It is not surprising that when such a "marvelous" person as the above mentioned Ebenezer Johnson presented himself to Edward Wooster to ask for the hand of his daughter, Elizabeth, that the latter should hesitate only long enough to know the sentiments of the lady in question to give his consent, and that in consideration of all these recorded qualities, although many of them were incipient at the time, that Elizabeth should obey the dictates of her reason as well as of her heart and bestow not alone one

hand, but both hands upon this "worshipful" personage.

It was but natural that Edward Wooster should have been desirous of providing his young and numerous family with a mother's care, particularly as the youngest, Ruth, was a baby, and with the prospect of Elizabeth leaving him to become the mistress of her own house in the near future, and consequently we find him about a year after his wife's death taking unto himself a second wife. His choice was Tabitha, daughter of Henry Tomlinson of Stratford. Undoubtedly his choice was a prudent one and he found her all that could be desired in regard to his motherless bairns.

Of a relative of this lady (Daniel Tomlinson), it has been said that he was considered the best specimen of a patroon in Connecticut, owning a great amount of land for the time; he was a distinguished citizen and was returned twelve times to the House as a member of the State Senate. He also chartered vessels, sending them to different ports.

Elizabeth Wooster was much younger than her husband, but it was the custom in New England to marry early in life; (an unmarried woman at the age of twenty-six was considered an old maid) and bachelors were closely watched and treated almost as though they were idiotic or incompetent; they were not allowed to live by themselves and each one was assigned to some family with whom he lived, and said family was held responsible for his good conduct and keeping proper hours.

In the very earliest colonial times marriages were strictly private, prayer and psalm-singing forming a principal part of the rite, but later on they became more festive, all the friends being entertained at the house of the bride. After the restoration of Charles II to the throne there was merry-making, and dancing was introduced.



# First Days in Derby and Naugatuck Valley

## Early Fashions in Connecticut Decreed by the General Court

At the hour appointed for the marriage, muskets were fired, at which signal a procession was formed which marched joyfully to the wedding; the festivities usually lasted several days. Even when Puritanism reigned, wine and liquors were drunk, but health drinking was not countenanced, it being considered too jovial for a serious occasion. At the time of Elizabeth's wedding, many Puritanical customs were yet observed, although new ones were gradually introduced, but it was not until the beginning of the year, 1700, that the repression in regard to costumes was relaxed. Up to the eighteenth century, the General Court decreed the fashions. Some of its regulations in this regard ran thus:

No immoderate great sleeves, or immoderate great breeches were to be worn; no knots of ribbon, broad shoulder-bands and ruffles, no silk ruses, double-ruffles and cuffs were to be allowed to the men, and short-sleeves whereby the nakedness of the arms may be discovered or low bodices showing the bareness of the shoulders were prohibited to women, whose sleeves were to be one half-ell in width, and there was to be no superstitious ribbons on the hair and apparel. One duty of the selectmen was to tax those who exceeded their rank and ability, especially in regard to ribbons and great-boots; and the colors of garments were to be worn mostly plain. At the beginning of the new century, however, bright colors were introduced and silk, velvet, ruffles, etc. flourished; the church of England people and officials connected with the royal government encouraged gaiety and fashion. We read of one Connecticut girl who went to boarding-school with twelve silk gowns and ordered another one as she had not sufficient. One must remember, however, that silk was at that time less expensive than cotton goods.

Young girls usually amassed an immense outfit, their linen being in a

great measure the outcome of their own spinning, which was considered such an healthy exercise that spinning-wheels frequently formed a part of a bride's wedding gifts. There were two personal advantages gained in spinning, one of which was that it made their motions graceful, and as girls usually sang while they spun, they were thus rendered cheerful; moreover, in colonial life, idleness was discouraged, as a vice, and also because of the necessity of labor of both men and women to make up for the natural unproductiveness of the soil and difficulty of procuring even the necessities of life.

Undoubtedly, Elizabeth had all the advantages the times permitted, as it is probable that Edward and his family welcomed all customs emanating from the mother country which necessity alone obliged them to abandon. It is probable, too, that Elizabeth was not devoid of a share of the beauty that foreign visitors ascribed to the New England women, although it faded early.

It was the custom for brides to remain in the house of their parents until the bridegroom had one ready to receive them, but it seems that Colonel Johnson had a home ready for his bride. The furnishing of the new home was always done by the parents of the bride and it usually constituted her dower.

After their marriage (there are two different dates given for this marriage—one 1671, another 1675; the former is the more probable), Ebenezer and Elizabeth resided on the southeastern side of Sentinel Hill, near Two Mile Brook, on the turnpike east of the Narrows, where the colonel built up a fine estate noted for many years. He had likewise a residence in Rimmon.

# The British House of Worcester in America

## Household Duties in the First Homes in Connecticut

By this time the colony being no longer subject to Puritan rule, by degrees houses began to display handsome furniture, silverware, glass, china and tapestry imported from England, and those possessed of sufficient means began to have country-seats and to indulge in riding, hunting and pleasure excursions. Indeed, the New Englanders lived pretty much in the saddle until carriages were introduced towards the middle of the eighteenth century, and we read of the traveling gowns of women being covered with a "dust cloth." The more timid women rode on pillions behind their husbands, an ornamented cloth being placed on the flanks of the horses, their feet resting on a little shelf made for the purpose. If they carried an infant, it was held on the left arm, the right one encircling the waist of the husband. A dust cloth of striped linen was closely tucked around them.

The early part of the week was devoted to household duties, but on Wednesdays there was the important weekly lecture at which the listeners were expected to take notes to reason upon. Thursday was training-day and a sort of holiday. It was an important day, too, as the military were held in great respect, frequent demands being made upon their services, and these were often of a difficult and even dangerous character. Fridays were allotted to easy occupations and with Saturday began preparations for the Sabbath, which began on the afternoon or evening of that day.

They entertained freely, these people of the olden time, that is, whenever they got the opportunity of doing so; as there was not a great amount of traveling done in those

days, and consequently they highly appreciated the visits of relatives and acquaintances who undertook so many difficulties to visit them. We hear of Edward's sons and their descendants frequently visiting their cousins, the Worcesters of Massachusetts.

It would seem that Elizabeth died in the early part of the eighteenth century, as we find a will recorded in which Colonel Johnson, in the year 1710, probably upon the eve of his departure on the dangerous expedition to Port Royal, settled upon his daughter, Elizabeth, the property left his first wife, her mother, on Sentinel Hill, likewise in Derby by her father, Edward Wooster, who died in the year 1698; he said his wife being deceased without other issue being the cause of his doing so. This daughter married Jeremiah Johnson, who was in no way related to her father. He was a landholder in Rimmon.

Captain Johnson married a second time, it being the custom in those days to marry frequently. The house being considered a sanctuary it was necessary that a woman should preside over it.

The next chapters of this narrative, recording the important historical discoveries that have resulted from the author's investigations in *Worcesteriana Americana*, will relate the political difficulties through which Derby passed in its struggle to become a civic factor in the colonization of Connecticut. It will give a full understanding of the political intent of the founders of Connecticut, and their political as well as their moral characters. At this time, when the Commonwealth is entering into a modern political campaign, this interesting study of the first politicians, their policies, principles, and their attitude toward radical doctrines, whether of church or state, is of vital interest.



# National Hymn of the Americans

**T**HIS is the centenary of the birth of the author of America's national hymn. One hundred years ago, the twenty-first of this October, its composer was born in Newton Center, Massachusetts. Seventy-six years ago, the fourth of this July, the stirring words, "My Country! 'Tis of Thee," were first heard in public. When the hymn, "America," was written, this nation had its principal root in an English heredity, and the ode reflects its ancestral influence. Since then our gates have been wide open to the nations of the earth to come and enter into its upbuilding. The American race has been and still is in a process of metamorphosis. Its English pre-eminence has passed into the blending of a new people, cosmopolitan in its origin and characteristics. On the Independence Day Anniversary in the old Park Street Church in Boston when "America" was first sung, there were less than thirteen million people in the United States. To-day there is a foreign nation within the American nation that is three times larger than the entire American Republic as embodied in our national anthem.

The original manuscript of "My Country! 'Tis of Thee," is still in existence and is presented in facsimile in these pages on this anniversary.

Samuel Francis Smith was born October 21, 1808, in Boston, and, at eleven years of age, while a pupil in the old Elliot School, began to write verses. He was graduated from Harvard in 1829 in the class with Oliver Wendell Holmes and James Freeman Clarke.

The incident of the writing of "America" is told by one who knew him. It was in 1832. He was

twenty-four years of age and studying for the ministry at Andover. William C. Woodbridge brought from Germany several books used in German schools, containing words and music, and left them with Lowell Mason. Mr. Mason devoted much time to teaching music to Sunday-school children. He placed the German music in the hands of Dr. Smith, asking him to translate anything he found worthy, or, if he preferred, to furnish words to any tune that might please him. It was one gloomy day in February, 1832, that Dr. Smith, in looking over these books, came across the air now known in this country as that of "America," and also used in England to the words of "God Save the King." Noticing that the words in German were patriotic he proceeded to compose English lines to the tune. Mr. Mason was pleased with them and the hymn was first sung at the children's celebration of the anniversary of independence held in the old Park Street Church, in Boston. The patriotic words inspired their hearers and they were taken up by the American people and sung from the Atlantic to the Mississippi, which was then the western boundary of the American nation. Two years later, its author was ordained into the Baptist ministry at Waterville, Maine.

Dr. Smith was eight years a professor of languages at Colby University, and then removed to Newton Center, which was his home thereafter, where he was for some years pastor of the Baptist Church. He was long editor of the *Christian Review*, and in the interest of missionary work traveled into almost all parts of the world. Next to "America" perhaps his best known sacred song is the great missionary hymn, "The Morning Light is Breaking." He died at eighty-seven years of age.

America.

My country, - 'tis of thee,  
Sweet land of liberty,  
Of thee I sing;  
Land where my fathers died,  
Land of the pilgrims' pride,  
From every mountain side  
Let freedom ring.

My native country, - thee -  
Land of the noble free,  
Thy name I love;  
I love thy rocks and rills,  
Thy woods and templed hills,  
My heart with rapture thrills,  
Like that above.

Let music swell the breeze,  
And ring from all the trees  
Sweet freedom's song;  
Let mortal tongues awake,  
Let all that breathe partake,  
Let rocks their silence break,  
The sound prolong.

Our fathers' God, to Thee,  
Author of liberty,  
To Thee we sing;  
Long may our land be bright  
With freedom's holy light,  
Protect us by Thy might,  
Great God, - our King.

Written in 1832.

P. F. Smith.



# Trial of Prudence Crandall for Crime of Educating Negroes in Connecticut

Political Fight in which Legislature Passed Infamous Black Law Upon which a Connecticut Woman was Imprisoned for Keeping a Boarding School for Colored Girls & Famous Trials with Prosecution and Defense & Records Transcribed

BY

ANNA T. MCCARRON

**T**HERE is a movement developing conservatively to erect a memorial in Connecticut to Prudence Crandall, the woman who brought the negro question to a focus in this state seventy-five years ago, a quarter century before its final national crisis in the Civil War. While there have been occasional fugitive writings on the work of this courageous woman, there is no complete public recognition of her services.

A generation ago, Prudence Crandall was the name about which was fought one of the hardest political campaigns that this state had known. She was the subject of new legislation, the constitutionality of which divided the opinions of the Connecticut bar and was questioned by the leading jurists of the country. There were charges that a law was "railroaded" through the state legislature upon which her enemies might convict and imprison her. It is one of the most interesting stories in the political annals of the commonwealth.

The woman who caused this agitation, Prudence Crandall, was born September 3, 1803, the daughter of Quaker parents, and reared in the strict discipline of the Society of Friends. She became a school teacher, and, after some experience in

education, opened an academy for young ladies at Canterbury, Connecticut. In the fall of 1832, Miss Crandall admitted to her school one Sarah Harris, a colored girl. The education of a black woman was a new economic proposition in Connecticut and it opened the way for discussion as to its safety and its outcome. That it was dangerous to the welfare of society was the decided opinion of some of the state's educators, and Honorable Andrew T. Judson, the district attorney and a candidate for federal judge, represented the remonstrants who requested Miss Crandall to dismiss her colored pupil. Miss Crandall protested, and, to uphold the justice of her position, she inserted an advertisement in the *Liberator* on March 2, 1833, that thereafter her academy would educate only colored girls. The country was aroused. The prosecution of Miss Crandall resulted.

The article here presented is in the nature of a "slavery report" and was compiled from the records of the trial, private letters, and official transcripts by Miss Anna T. McCarron during a course in constitutional history at Radcliffe College, under the supervision of Dr. Albert Bushnell Hart, Professor of History at Harvard University.—EDITOR.

# The Prosecution of Prudence Crandall

**I**N recording my investigations of the persecution of Prudence Crandall of Connecticut in the days of slavery in America, I have deemed it of more historical importance to present the evidence from the original documents rather than to relate my own version of it. In reviewing the original report of "The trial of P. Crandall before the County Court for Windham County, Brooklyn, 1833," I find this explanation of the beginning of the trouble which resulted in her imprisonment:

"Miss Crandall's employment has been, for several years, imparting instruction to the youth of her own sex, and in this business she has been engaged in the village of Canterbury for about fifteen months before she announced her intentions of opening her school for colored females.

"Her reasons for changing the complexion of her school she has herself given to the public. About a year ago, a respectable, pious colored girl, a resident in Canterbury, and a member of the Congregational Church, wishing to qualify herself to become a teacher among those of her own complexion, requested admission into Miss Crandall's school. Miss Crandall at first hesitated, but at length, on a repetition of the request, urged with more earnestness than before, she admitted the colored girl. The excitement which ensued was such as seemed to leave her no alternative but the loss of her school, or the dismissal of her new pupil. After much anxiety and deliberation on the subject, she came to the conclusion that it was not her duty to do the latter and formed the design of devoting herself to the instruction of colored females exclusively. Having for some time wished to visit the schools of Boston and also to buy school apparatus for the benefit of her scholars, she united with these, as another and principal object of her journey, the purpose of consulting Mr. Garrison, the well-known

friend of the colored people, respecting the propriety of opening such a school as she contemplated, and the prospect of success should she open one, and with these intentions she visited Boston. She subsequently went to New York and New Haven to consult with the friends of the colored people in those cities, and the encouragement she received was such that on her return she dismissed her white school and made arrangements to receive colored pupils."

When Miss Crandall announced her intentions to the people of Canterbury they were immediately aroused. The leading citizens of the town visited her and made two unsuccessful attempts to dissuade her from her design. After the second failure, a town meeting was called to consider the subject. The citizens assembled and resolutions were offered strongly disapproving Miss Crandall's design, and naming the selectmen and civil authorities of the town, a committee to wait upon her and to persuade her to relinquish the project. Several persons addressed the meeting with much warmth in favor of the resolutions, but the only man who attempted to oppose them was frequently interrupted by calls to order. A written request from Miss Crandall that Reverend Mr. May and Mr. Buffum might be permitted to speak in her behalf, was refused. However, Mr. May and Mr. Buffum went and attempted to address the meeting.

In the "Recollections of our Anti-Slavery Conflicts," by Samuel J. May, Boston, 1869, I find this account of his reception at the meeting:

"Thus commissioned and instructed Friend Buffum and I proceeded to the town meeting. We found the meeting house filled to its utmost capacity; and not without difficulty we passed up the side aisle into the wall pew, in which sat the Moderator. Very soon the business commenced. After the 'warning' had been read, a series of resolutions were laid before the meeting in which were set forth the



## Controversy over "Black Law" in Connecticut

disgrace and damage that would be brought upon the town if a school for colored girls should be set up there, protesting emphatically against the impending evil and appointing the civil authority and Selectmen a committee to wait upon the person contemplating the establishment of said school: point out to her the injurious effects, the incalculable evil resulting from such an establishment in this town and persuade her to abandon the project. The mover of the resolutions, Rufus Adams, Esq., labored to enforce them by a speech in which he grossly misrepresented what Miss Crandall had done, her sentiments and purposes, and threw out several mean and low insinuations against the motive of those who were encouraging her enterprise.

"As soon as he sat down the Hon. Andrew F. Judson arose. This gentleman was undoubtedly the chief of Miss Crandall's persecutors. He was the great man of the town, a leading politician in the State, much talked about by the Democrats as soon to be Governor, and a few years afterward appointed judge of the United States District Court. He vented himself in a strain of reckless hostility to his neighbor and declared his intentions to thwart her enterprise.

"When he had ended this phillipic, Mr. Buffum and I silently presented the Moderator Miss Crandall's letter, requesting that we might be heard in her behalf. He handed them over to Mr. Judson, who instantly broke forth with greater violence than before, accused us of insulting the town by coming there to interfere with its local concerns. Other gentlemen sprang to their feet in hot displeasure; poured out their tirades upon Miss Crandall and her accomplices and with fists doubled in our faces, roughly admonished us that if we opened our lips there, they would inflict upon us the utmost penalty of the law, if not a more immediate vengeance.

"Thus forbidden to speak, we of

course sat in silence and let the wave of invective and abuse dash over us. But we sat thus only until we heard from the Moderator the words, 'This meeting is adjourned.' Knowing that we should violate no law by speaking, I sprang to the seat on which I had been sitting and cried out, 'Men of Canterbury, I have a word for you, Hear me!' More than half the crowd turned to listen. I went rapidly over my replies to the mis-statements that had been made as to the purpose of Miss Crandall and her friends, the character of her expected pupils, and the spirit in which the enterprise had been conceived and would be carried on. As soon as possible I gave place to Friend Buffum. But he had spoken in his impressive manner hardly five minutes before the trustees of the Church to which the house belonged came in and ordered us out, that the doors might be shut. Here again the hand of the law constrained us. So we obeyed with the rest and having lingered a while on the green to answer questions and to explain to those who were willing 'to understand the matter' we departed to our homes, musing in our hearts, 'what would come of this day's uproar?'"

Prudence Crandall was, however, firm in her intentions of conducting a school for colored females. The people of Canterbury were equally determined that she should not, and this feeling was decidedly evident in Mr. Judson's conversation with Mr. May:

"That nigger school," rejoined Mr. Judson, with great warmth, "shall never be allowed in Canterbury, nor any other town of this State." "How can you prevent it legally?" I inquired, "how but by Lynch law, by violence, which you surely will not countenance?"

"We can expel her pupils from abroad," he replied, "under the provisions of our old pauper and vagrant." "But we will guard against them," I said, "by giving your town ample bonds."

"Then," he said, "we will get a law

# The Prosecution of Prudence Crandall

passed by our legislature, now in session, forbidding the institution of such a school as Miss Crandall proposes in any part of Connecticut."

"It would be an unconstitutional law, and I will contend against it as such to the last," I rejoined. "If you, sir, pursue this course you have now indicated, I will dispute every step you take, from the lowest Court in Canterbury up to the highest Court of the United States."

Undismayed by the opposition of her neighbors and the violence of their threats, Miss Crandall received early in April, fifteen or twenty colored young ladies from Philadelphia, New York, Providence and Boston. At once her persecutors commenced operations. All accommodations at the stores in Canterbury were denied her; so that she was obliged to send to neighboring villages for her needful supplies. She and her pupils were insulted every time they appeared in the street. The doors and doorsteps of her house were besmeared, and her well was filled with filth. Miss Crandall's determination was by no means shaken by all this persecution. Foiled in their attempts to frighten away Miss Crandall and her pupils, Mr. Judson and his fellow persecutors urgently pressed upon the legislature of Connecticut, then in session, a demand for the enacting of a law, by which they should be enabled to effect their purpose. They succeeded and on the 24th of May, 1833, the "Black Law" was enacted, as follows:—

Sec. 1. Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives in General Assembly convened, that no person shall set up or establish in this State any school, academy, or literary institutions for the instruction or education of colored persons who are not inhabitants of this State, nor instruct or teach in any school, or other literary institution whatever in this State; nor harbor or board, for the purpose of attending or being taught or instructed in any such school, academy, or literary institution, any colored person who is not an inhabitant of any town in this State, without the consent in writing, first obtained, of a majority of the civil authorities, and also of the selectmen of the town,

in which such school, academy, or literary institution is situated, etc.

After the passage of this act, as soon as was practicable, on the 27th of June, Miss Crandall was arrested by the Sheriff of the County and arraigned before Justice Adams and Bacon, two of the leaders of the conspiracy against her and her humane enterprise. The trial of course was a brief one. Miss Crandall was committed by the above named justices, to take her trial at the next session of the Superior Court in Brooklyn in August. She was put into the hands of the Sheriff and would be put in jail unless some of her friends would come and give bonds for her. Mr. May was asked but he refused. The following is Mr. May's account of her imprisonment:

"I was told that Miss Crandall would be put in jail unless I or some of her friends would come and give bonds for her. I calmly told the messenger that there were gentlemen enough in Canterbury whose bond for that amount would be as good or better than mine; and I should leave it for them to do Miss Crandall that favor. 'But,' said the young man, 'are you not her friend?' 'Certainly,' I replied, 'too sincerely her friend to give relief to her enemies in their present embarrassment, and I trust you will not find any one of her friends or patrons of her school who will step forward to help them any more than myself.' 'But, sir,' he cried, 'do you mean to allow her to be put into jail?' 'Most certainly,' was my answer, 'if her persecutors are unwise enough to allow such an outrage to be committed.'

"A few days before, when I first heard of the passage of the law, I had visited Miss Crandall, with my friend, Mr. George Benson, and advised her as to the course she and her friends ought to pursue when she should be brought to trial. She appreciated at once and fully the importance of leaving her persecutors to show the world how base they were, and how atro-



## Controversy over "Black Law" in Connecticut

cious was the law they had induced the legislature to enact, a law by the force of which a woman might be fined and imprisoned as a felon in the State of Connecticut for giving instructions to colored girls. She agreed that it would be best for us to leave her in the hands of those with whom the law originated, that in their madness they would show forth all its hideous features.

"Mr. Benson and I, therefore, went diligently around to all whom we knew were friendly to Miss Crandall and her school, and counselled them by no means to give bonds to keep her from imprisonment; because nothing would expose so fully to the public the egregious wickedness of the law and the virulence of her persecutors, as the fact that they had thrust her into jail.

"When I found that her resolutions were equal to the trial which seemed to be impending, that she was to brave and to bear meekly the worst treatment that her enemies would subject her to, I made all the arrangements for her comfort that were practicable in our prison. It fortunately happened that the most suitable room, not occupied, was the one in which a man named Watkins had been recently confined for the murder of his wife, and out of which he had been taken and executed. This circumstance we foresaw would add not a little to the public detestations of the 'Black Law.'

"The jailer, at my request, readily put the room in as nice order as was possible, and permitted me to substitute for the bedstead and mattress on which the murderer had slept, fresh and clean ones from my own house and Mr. Benson's.

"About two o'clock P. M. another messenger came to inform me that the sheriff was on the way from Canterbury to the jail with Miss Crandall, and would imprison her, unless her friends would give him the desired bail. Although in sympathy with Miss Crandall's persecutors he clearly saw the disgrace that was about to

be brought upon the State and begged me and Mr. Benson to avert it. Of course we refused. I went to the jailer's house and met Miss Crandall on her arrival. We stepped aside. I said: 'If you now hesitate, if you dread the gloomy place so much as to wish to be saved from it, I will give the bonds for you even now.'

"'Oh, no,' she replied, 'I am only afraid that they will not put me in jail. Their evident hesitation and embarrassment show plainly how much they deprecate the effect of this part of their folly; and therefore I am the more anxious they should be exposed, if not caught in their own wicked devices.'

"We therefore returned with her to the sheriff and the company that surrounded him to await his final act. He was ashamed to do it. He knew that it would cover the persecutors of Miss Crandall and Connecticut with disgrace. He conferred with several about him and delayed yet longer. Two gentlemen came and remonstrated with me in not very seemly terms:

"'It would be a shame, an eternal disgrace to the State, to have her put into jail, into the very room that Watkins had last occupied.'

"'Certainly, gentlemen,' I replied, 'and you may prevent this if you please.'

"'Oh,' they cried, 'we are not her friends; we are not in favor of her school; we don't want any more — niggers among us. It is your place to stand by Miss Crandall and help her now. You and your — abolition brethren have encouraged her to bring this nuisance to Canterbury and it is — mean of you to desert her now.'

"I rejoined: 'She knows that we have not deserted her and do not intend to desert her. The law which her persecutors have persuaded the legislature to enact is an infamous one, worthy of the Dark Ages. It would be just as bad as it is, whether we should give bonds for her or not. But

# The Prosecution of Prudence Crandall

the people generally will not so soon realize how bad, how wicked, how cruel a law it is, unless we suffer her persecutors to inflict upon her all the penalties it prescribes. She is willing to bear them for the sake of the cause she has so nobly espoused. And it is easy to foresee that Miss Crandall will be glorified as much as her persecutors and the State will be disgraced by the transactions of this day and this hour. If you see fit to keep her from imprisonment in the cell of a murderer for having proffered the blessing of a good education to those who, in our country, need it most, you may do so; *we shall not.*' They turned from us in great wrath, words falling from their lips that I shall not repeat.

"The sun had descended nearly to the horizon; the shadows of night were beginning to fall around us. The sheriff could delay the work no longer. With no little emotion, and with words of earnest deprecations, he gave that excellent, heroic, Christian young lady into the hands of the jailer and she was led into the cell of Watkins. So soon as I had heard the bolts of her prison door turn in the lock, and saw the key taken out, I bowed and said: 'The deed is done, completely done. It cannot be recalled. It has passed into the history of our nation and our age.' I went away with my steadfast friend, George W. Benson, assured that the legislators of the state had been guilty of a most unrighteous act, and that Miss Crandall's persecutors had also committed a great blunder; that they would all have much more reason to be ashamed of her imprisonment than she or her friends could ever have.

"The next day we gave the required bonds. Miss Crandall was released from the cell of the murderer, returned home and quietly resumed the duties of her school until she should be summoned as a culprit into court, there to be tried by the infamous 'Black Law' of Connecticut. And, as we expected, as soon as the evil

tidings could be carried in that day, before Professor Morse had given to rumor her telegraphic wings, it was known all over the country and the civilized world that an excellent young lady had been imprisoned as a criminal, yes, put into a murderer's cell, in the state of Connecticut, for opening a school for the instruction of colored girls. The comments that were made upon the deed in most all the newspapers were far from gratifying to her persecutors. Even many who, under the same circumstances, would have acted as badly as Messrs. A. T. Judson and Company, denounced their procedure as unchristian, anti-democratic, base, mean."

The injustice of the people of Connecticut to Miss Crandall aroused sympathy and interest of one of the richest merchants of the country, Mr. Arthur Tappan, who immediately offered to aid Mr. May in the position he had taken in the contest. He wrote to Mr. May: "This contest in which you have providentially been called to engage will be a serious, perhaps a violent one. It may be prolonged and very expensive. Nevertheless, it ought to be persisted in to the last. I venture to presume, sir, that you cannot well afford what it may cost. You ought not to be left, even if you are willing, to bear alone the pecuniary burden. I shall be most happy to give you all the help of this sort that you may need. Consider me your banker. Spare no necessary expense. Command the services of the ablest lawyers. See to it that this case shall be thoroughly tried, cost what it may. I will cheerfully honor your drafts and enable you to defray the cost."

Arthur Tappan did give very material aid in this cause. He furnished the money for retaining good lawyers and also for running a newspaper for two years, which helped mightily in the controversy with Miss Crandall's persecutors.

On the twenty-third of August, 1833, the first trial of Prudence Cran-



## Controversy over "Black Law" in Connecticut

dall for the *crime* of keeping a boarding-school for colored girls in the state of Connecticut, and endeavoring to give them a good education, was held in Brooklyn, the seat of the county of Windham.

The prosecution was conducted by Honorable A. T. Judson, Jonathan A. Welch, esquire, and I. Bulkeley, esquire. Miss Crandall's counsel were: Honorable Calvin Goddard, Honorable W. W. Wellsworth and Henry Strong, esquire.

The indictment of Miss Crandall consisted of two counts, which amounted to the same thing. The first set forth that, "with force and arms," she had instructed certain colored girls who were not inhabitants of the state, without having first obtained, in writing, permission to do so from the majority of the civil authority and selectmen of the town of Canterbury, as required by the law under which she was persecuted.

Mr. Judson opened the case. He, of course, endeavored to keep out of sight the most odious features of the law, which had been disobeyed by Miss Crandall. He insisted that it was only a wise precaution to keep out of the state an injurious kind of population. He urged that the public provision for the education of all the children of the inhabitants of Connecticut were generous, and that colored children belonging to the state, not less than others, might enjoy the advantages of the common schools, which were under the control of proper authorities in every town. He argued that it was not fair, or safe, to allow any person without the permission of such officials, to come into the state and open a school for any class of pupils she might please to invite from other states. He alleged that other states of the Union, Northern as well as Southern, regarded colored persons as a kind of population respecting which there should be some special legislation. If it were not for such protection as the law in question had provided, the Southerners might

free all their slaves and send them to Connecticut instead of to Liberia, which would be overwhelming. Mr. Judson denied that colored persons were citizens in those states, where they were not enfranchised. He claimed that the privilege of being a freeman was higher than the right of being educated and asked this remarkable question: "Why should a man be educated who could not be a freeman?" He denied, however, that he was opposed to the improvement of any class of the inhabitants of the land, if their improvement could be effected without violating any of the provisions of our Constitution, or endangering the union of the state. His associates labored to maintain the same positions.

These positions were vigorously assailed by Mr. Ellsworth and Mr. Strong, and shown to be untenable by a great array of facts adduced from the history of our country, of the opinions of some of the most illustrious lawyers and civilians in England and America, and of arguments the force of which was palpable.

Nevertheless, the judge saw fit, in his charge to the jury, to give it as his opinion that "the law was constitutional and obligatory on the people of the state."

The jury after an absence of several hours returned into court, not having agreed upon a verdict. They were instructed on some points and sent out a second, and again a third time, but with no better success. They stated to the court that there was no probability that they should ever agree. Seven were for conviction and five for acquittal. So they were discharged.

The second trial was on the third of October, the same defence as before was set up and ably maintained before Judge Daggett, who was known to be hostile to the colored people and a strenuous advocate of the "Black Law." But Chief Justice Daggett's influence with the jury was overpowering. He delivered an elaborate

# The Prosecution of Prudence Crandall

and able charge, insisting upon the constitutionality of the law, and without much hesitation the verdict was given against Miss Crandall. Her counsel at once filed a bill of exceptions, and an appeal to the Court of Errors, which was granted. Before that court, the highest legal tribunal in the state, the cause was argued on the twenty-second of July, 1834. The Honorable W. W. Ellsworth and Honorable C. Goddard argued against the constitutionality of the "Black Law" with very great ability and eloquence. The Honorable A. T. Judson and the Honorable C. T. Cleveland said all that perhaps could be said to prove such a law to be consistent with the *Magna Charta* of our Republic: "All who attended the trial seemed to be deeply interested and were made to acknowledge the vital importance of the question at issue; most persons, I believe, were persuaded that the court ought, and would, decide against the law. But they reserved the decision until some future time. And that decision was never given; the court evaded it the next week by finding that the defects in the information prepared by the state attorney were such that it ought to be quashed, thus rendering it unnecessary for the court to come to any decision upon the question as to the constitutionality of the law."

Soon after their failure to get a decision from the Court of Errors an attempt was made to burn Miss Crandall's house. But still her courage did not fail. A few nights after this attempt, however, Miss Crandall's house was attacked by a number of persons with heavy clubs and iron bars. Seeing that her enemies were bent upon the destruction of the school, Miss Crandall abandoned it. "Thus ended the generous, disinterested, philanthropic enterprise of Prudence Crandall."

Miss Crandall did not succeed in teaching many colored girls, but she

educated the people of Windham County. Not only did every act of violence awaken corresponding sympathy, but in the resultant agitations and discussions, mind and conscience were enlightened. The laws by which slaves were debarred from educational privileges in Connecticut was a most powerful motive in effecting their final emancipation. The statement, enforced and reiterated with so much clearness and decision, that by the Constitution of the United States, blacks could never be citizens, awoke a spirit of resistance and inquiry that was never satisfied until an amendment to the Constitution gave them the right and privileges of citizenship. As the slave questions came into politics, it was found that many in Windham County were opposed to its extension. A large majority of her citizens supported the Free Soil and Republican Party. Her vote gave to Connecticut many a Republican victory, and her votes were the first in the state to repudiate Judge Daggett's decision and to give to its colored inhabitants the rights and privileges of freemen.

Ellen D. Larned, in her "History of Windham County," Worcester, 1880, dismisses the controversy with this diplomatic statement:

"Connecticut's final verdict upon the Constitutionality of the 'Black Law' was shown by its quiet disappearance in a revision of her statutes."

---

Bibliography: *Connecticut's Canterbury Tale*, by John C. Kimball; *History of Windham County*, Volume II, by Ellen D. Larned, published in Worcester, 1880; *Recollections of our Anti-Slavery Contest*, by Samuel J. May, published in Boston, 1869; *Letters of S. J. May to Judson*, published in Brooklyn, 1833; *Tracts on Slavery*, Report of Trial of P. Crandall before County Court for Windham County, Brooklyn, 1833; *Argument of Counsel of P. Crandall*, published in Boston, 1834; *Slave Power in America*, Volume I, Wil-son; *Anti-Slavery Report*, Volume IV.



# Memoirs of a College President Womanhood in Early America

Manuscript in Handwriting of Thomas Clap, President of Yale College from 1740 to 1766, in which is Related the Virtues of His Wife, Mary (Whiting) Clap & Married Life of the First Americans

TRANSCRIBED BY

EDWIN STANLEY WELLES

NEWINGTON, CONNECTICUT

Formerly one of the Editors of THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE

**T**HERE has recently been found an original manuscript, in the ancient orthography of the early Americans, which it is now believed is in the handwriting of Thomas Clap, the fifth president of Yale College, his administration occupying twenty-six years, from 1740 to 1766. It relates to the virtues of American womanhood as exemplified in the life of his wife, Mary (Whiting) Clap.

The manuscript is in the possession of the Misses Belden of Newington, Connecticut, great-grand-daughters of the Reverend Joshua Belden, third minister of the Congregational Church at Newington (1747-1803), who married as his second wife Honor Goodrich, widow of Charles Whiting. There is nothing in the manuscript to indicate, other than the intimacy of the writer of the remarkable tribute with Mary (Whiting) Clap, that it is written by President Clap, for it does not bear his signature. Indeed, the back of the closely indited sheets bear the endorsement, "Whiten, Sr.," which led the Beldens for many years to infer that the author was one of the Whiting family.

Professor Franklin B. Dexter, of Yale University Library, who is one of the most authoritative antiquarians of the country, identifies the manuscript by stating that the same sketch in the handwriting of President Thomas Clap is in existence in New

Haven. It is now believed, after a careful examination of the contents of the manuscript, that it is President Clap's own tribute to his beloved wife, and that several copies were made for the members of her family and friends, the copy here transcribed being one of that number.

Mrs. Mary (Whiting) Clap, the subject of this memoir, died August 9, 1736, in her twenty-fourth year. That she was a woman of rare beauty of character is shown by this loving tribute. President Clap's grief "seemed inconsolable; he mourned sore like a dove."

The manuscript is in the phonetic spelling of its epoch—a time when even our national tongue was in an experimental state and without firm grammatical foundation. If this is the composition of President Clap, and there is apparent reason to believe that it is, its value is not alone in its revelation of the high ideals of early American womanhood, but as documentary evidence of the evolution of philology, etymology and orthography in America. When it is considered that Thomas Clap was the president of the university that to-day stands as one of the leaders in American education, and stamps its impress on American culture as strongly as that of any institution on the western continent, the manuscript bespeaks the liberty of literary composition a few generations ago and a consideration of it as an element in American scholarship is interesting on this occasion.—EDITOR.

# Manuscript of President Clap of Yale, 1740-1766

**S**OMETIME After I Had Concluded to Settell att Windham Having Left ye Conversation of all my old friends and Acquaintance, I thought I Wanted one Near friend and Companion, one that Should be another Self and Help meet for me, And among all ye Qualifications of an agreeable Consort, I Seemed more Especially to Have In view these two: a Steady Serene Natural temper, and true Piety. for these two Qualifications Seemed most Directly to Conduce to my Real Comfort, and Happiness both in this World and that which is to Come. In a matter of So great Consequence and importance I Earnestly Implored ye Divine Assistance And Direction and god In His providence Seemed Already to Have made and Provided one In ye House Where I Was, who Seemed to be very agreeable to my Desires. Upon Acquaintance with Her, I found Her Natural Temper to be most Agreeable Pleasant and Attracting, (which Indeed Discovered it Self in a Pleasant Contenance) & The appearing its be a Person of great modesty, Sincere & unaffected Piety; I Concluded She was ye Person by Divine Providence for me; And the Longer I Lived with Her ye more I Saw of the Precious gift which god Had Bestowed upon me In Her.

She was a woman of Such great Prudence and Discretion in ye Conduct of Her Self and Affairs, that She Was Scarce ever taxed with taking a wry Step. She was Diligent neat and Saving, and always endeavoured to make ye Best of what She had. The Heart of Her Husband Could Safely trust in her So that he feared no Spoil. She Endeavoured to treat Her friends and Al that Came in as Handsome and Decent tho not Costly a mannar, as She Could: and was very Kind and Compasionate to ye Poor and all In Distress. She was Adorned with great Humility &

meekness, and Never Affected anything above Her Degree, or to Apear fine or gay. but Rather Like the Holy women of old who Trusted in god She Put on ye ornament of a meek and quiet Spirit which is in ye Sight of god a Pearl of great Price. She did not affect to Put Herself forward In Conversation And Chose to Speak Discreetly Rather than much Yet was Always free Pleasant and Chearfull in her Conversation with every one. She exceeded a[ll] Parsons that ever I Saw in a most Serene Pleasant & Exellent Natural temper. I Lived In ye House with Her near Eleven years, and She was my wife Almost nine: And Never once Saw Her in any unpleasant temper neither did one unpleasant word, or So much as shor[t] Ever Pass between us upon any occasion whatsoever.

And If it Hapened att any time that we Seemed Not Altogether to Agree in our opinion or Inclination About any Lesser matter we used to Discourse upon it, with A Perfect Calmness & Pleasancy; but She did not Chuse to Debate Long upon any Such thing but was Always free and Ready Enough to Aquiesce in ye opinion or inclination of Her Husband. and Such was Her kind and obliging Cariage to me, that I took a great Pleasure in Pleasing Her In everything that I could. Her Temper and Carriage towards all others was Almost ye Same. She Never had an angry Word with any Person that I know of and If She thought Herself not So fairly or Justly Dealt with in any thing by any Person, She thot it best Especially In Her Station to Say but Little and that very moderately, and Never made any Publick Noise or Complaint that She was Wrongd or Abused. And this She found in ye End to Gain from Mankind And to be ye best Security against Injuries Dependin[g] upon ye Apostle Peter Says Who is He that Will Harm you If ye be followers of yt which is good. And If att any time She Had any



## Womanhood in Early Connecticut—A Memoir

Just and necessary occasion to Correct Her Children or Servants She would do it with a Proper and moderate Smartness So as Effectually to Answer yet without the Least Passion or Ruffle of mind: and chose to use Some few Short and Pungent words for their Conviction Rather then by meny rough words to be continually teasing And Discouraging of them, and she had a tender Concern for ye Souls of Her Sarvants as well as Children and took what Pains she chould to teach and Instruct them and would be frequently Putting me in mind of Doing of it.

She was A faithfull friend and monitor to Her Husband and if at anytime She thot I was Overseer in anything She Never upbraided me with it, but ye (*molliā tempora fandi*) most Proper and Convenient Seasons, to Intimate it to me and that in ye most modest and Loving manner, that was Possible, and thots on Such occasions were ginerally very Just, She rarely thot that I was overseer In any thing but I Really was. But that which most of all endeared Her to me was Her Sincere and unaffected Piety. which As I am Informed by others (was Conspicuous from Her Childhood) She always apered to me to Have a Constant and Steady endeavour to Please god In all that She Did: a fear Least She should offend Him, and a Carefulness to Perform Every Duty in Publick Private and Secret. and I am well Satisfied that in the Near Eleven years I Lived with [Her] She Never once omitted her Private Retirement morning and Evening, So Long as She was able and she would oftentimes, and Especially under Difficulty Such as Sick-ness Death of Children, before Her Lyings in and the Like, Desire we to go into my Study with her to pray With Her alone; where we Could properly and Decently Express ourselves with a greater freedom than is Convenient before any other Persons. And one we used earnestly to Pray for was, that If it was ye will of god,

He would Continue our Lives together near to ye End of both of them: We used frequently to Discourse together Concer[n]ing Spiritual things. ye grounds of our Hopes Comforts fears and Defects, Concerning our Parting from Each other when it Should be the will of god. our thots and Departments under Such a trial the Imperfection of all our Present Comforts And Injoyment and that, though we Seemed to be as Happy in Each other as our Present State would admit of, yet we Hoped to enjoy an infinitely Superiour and more Perfect Hapiness together in the world to Come. these were very Delightfull and Prophitable Prayers and Discourses, and I Now wish we had more of them. She Always Endeavoured to forward me In the work of the ministry and If She wanted my Company never So much, She would not Desire [it] if that would Hinder me from Doing anything that might tend to Promote ye Interest of Religion, and ye Salvation of Souls: and She used frequently to Put me [in] mind of what she thot might have such a tendency. Her Piety was ye first mark of Beauty and amiableness which I Saw in her: and Chose Her for my wife because I thot She Had Long before chose Christ for Her Husband And I always Esteemed my Self Hapy in Having one So near and Dear to me that I thot was so Near and Dear to god. and at al times Especially under Difficulty, I Had a great Dependence on the Prevalency of Her Prayers at ye throne of grace Tho She always Had a modest an Humble opinion Concerning Her Self, a Sence of her own failings Imperfections and Coldness in Duty, and the Deceitfulness of her own Heart Did in ye general Course of Her Life keep her under Some Degree of fear Least her Heart was not right and She Should fall Short at Last. and when people Came to Discourse with me about their Spiritual Concerns, She would Sometimes be affected with, it and Say that She was Afraid

# Manuscript of President Clap of Yale, 1740-1766

She was not So much Concerned About Her Soul as others. and She would Desire me to Discourse with Her about Her Spiritual State that so She might be ye better satisfied whether She was Sincere or not, and when I Expressed my great Charity for Her, and Satisfaction in her Sincerity She would Sometimes Say, That she was Afraid I was not so Sutable a Spiritual a guide for Her as for others, because she thot my Love for Her made me Have a better opinion of [her] than She Deserved.

But tho her faith Seemed to Herself, to be So weak yet to me and others it always appeared to be very Strong She always went thro the Difficulties of Childbearing with a Remarkable Steadiness Faith Patience and Decency, never Distrusting ye goodness of god, nor making any ado about the Difficulties of it. and tho by Reason of Her tender and Compassionate Constitution the Sickness and Death of Her Children Came near to Her: yet I Never heard the Least repining or Impatient word proceed out of Her mouth, but She Had Calm and Humble Resignation to the Divine will.

Indeed She would Sometimes Say to me that Bearing tending and Burying Children, was Hard work, and that She Had Done a great Deal of it for one of Her age\* yet would Say it was the work She was made for, and what god in His providence Had Called Her to And She Could freely Do it all for him, and that she Should Recon Her Self Well Paid for al Her trouble If She Could be Instrumental of adding Souls to the Kingdom of god. She was always Disposed and Inclined to take all that pleasure Delight and Satisfaction in Creature Comforts and Enjoyments, which god allows us to Do, for the Suport and gratification of our Natures: And She Had a true and Just Relish for them yet She was far from any Inordinate Desire after them or Depending upon

them or taking up Her Hapiness In them For She well knew and Considered the unsatisfactoriness uncertainty and trouble which Sin Has brought upon ye Dearest and Sweetest Enjoyments of this Life, and She used oftentimes to Say that Pleasure and Pain were Nearly Linked together: that those things which Caused ye greatest Pleasure and Comfort were ye occasion of the greatest Pain and trouble, and that our Roses grew upon thorns, But then She often added, it is Best it is So, Least we Should be too much in Love with this world and forget to Seek after ye Infinitely greater of the other. That god Had in His Providence So ordered it that we Should have So much Pleasure as is Necessary to make us Chearfully and than[k]fully do our Duty and to Bait and toll us along, thro this Difficult world and So much Pain as to make us at Last Desirous to Leave.

She was favoured with a great measure of health In the general Course of Her Life: and for the first Seven years after we were married, She never Lay by one our for any Illness Except Lying in. Tho [s]he Had from her Childhood a Dry Cough which used to be tedious when She got Cold and which I was always Something Concerned about. In the winter before Last She got Cold which increased Her Cough and weakened Her. in ye Spring our Child was taken Sick and Lay three [days?] in Distress and then Dyed. this took some Impression upon ye mind of a tender mother, who was Before under Weakness: and Some After She Seemed to Be in a Declining State of Health But upon ye use of Proper medicines. She Seemed to Be Better in the Sumer and fall But in ye Next Winter and Spring Her Cough Increased and a Hectick feaver and other Signs of a fatal Consumtion Seemed to be Coming upon Her. A variety of medicines were used, to no purpose; for Her feaver and other Symtoms Seemed to be obstinate and

\*She Had 6 Children whereof she buried 4 and Dyed in ye 24 year of Her age.



## Womanhood in Early Connecticut—A Memoir

Inveterate and would Have yr Course Notwithstanding all that Could be Done.

When She first began to Entertain Realizing thots that She Had not Long to Continue in ye World the thots of Leaving Her Husband and motherless Children Seemed to be grievous to Her.

When I endeavoured to Comfort [her] against ye fear of death from the Prospect of that Infinitest Happiness Which would ensue upon it: She Said that was Sufficient to Raise Her above the fear of Death Provided She Could be absolutely Asured that She was fit for it, but if She Should be mistaken In a matter of So great Consequence & Importance Her mistake would be Dreadfull.

I told Her an Absolute and Infalible Certainty was not Easily And Suddenly to be obtained, but I was Satisfied She Had made it Her Constant and Steady endeavour to Please god in ye whole Course of Her Life and that She might now take ye Comforts of it: When She Came to Dye as Hezekiah Did: And that If She Could now Depend on the free grace and Rich mercy of god in Christ she might Have just grounds of Hope of favour and acceptance With Him. Sometime After She Said to me, upon a Strict Examination of my Self I think I Have made it my Constant and Steady Endeavour to Serve and Please god in the whole Course of my Life tho with much weakness and many Imperfections which I think I am truly Humble before god for I think I Renounce all my own Riteousness and Depend wholly upon ye free grace of god, thro the merits of Christ. But ye Heart is Deceitfull Above all things and Desperately wicked who can know it? many go out of this world with great Hopes and yet find themselves mistaken att Last: And what Security Can I Have, that I Shant be Deceived as well as another. I told Her She must Well Consider and Examine ye grounds of her Hope And make ye Best Judg-

ment of Herself yt She Could from ye word of god; and then Beg of god to Send his Holy Spirit to witness with her Spirit that She was ye Child of god. and in ye meantime to wait With Faith & Patience. that this State Seems Necessarily to be Attended with Some Degree of Darkness And uncertainty; for Here we walk by faith and not by Sight; and god Does Sometimes Keep His own Children under Some Degree of Darkness and uncertainty for a while, that the Light may afterwards Shine ye more Bright and Joyfully upon them.

She Continued in this Estate Some Days, and then it Pleased god of free and Sovereign Grace, to Satisfy Her with his Loving kindness, which to her was Better then Life; by Degreeds to give her undoubted Assurance that She was in a State of favour with God and one morning She Said to me I Have had A very Distressing Night But I Have had great Discoveries of ye Love of god I have Laid fasthold upon Christ and I think I shall not Let Him go But he will be my god and my Saviour and it may be it will not Be very Long Before I Shall Be with him the thot of Leaving my Dear husband And Children have Heretofore Been very Distressing to me, I Could not tell How to think of Leaving my Dear, and that another woman Should Come and take my Place. I Seemed to Envy any woman ye Happiness of Being your wife. But now I am got Above all these things. I Dont want to be your wife Any Longer: I Have Chosen a Better Husband Tho I Love you Dearly yet I Love Christ far better And Choose to Depart and be with Him. he Can Do Infinitely Better for me than you Can. and I Can freely Leave my Dear Children to ye Care and Providence of a good and gracious god, to whome I Have given them up in Covenant, and have now Committed them to Him, Indeed I Should be glad to Live to be a further Comfort to you my Dear, and to Bring up my Children for god if it were His will. But If I

# Manuscript of President Clap of Yale, 1740-1766

Have done al ye work which He Has for me to Do in this world, I Dont want to tarry Here any Longer, I Choose to Depart and be with Christ which is far Better. Upon Seeing me Shed tears, She Said Dont grieve and mourn for me, I Shall be Happy and your Loss be made up in another. And I would Advise you to get Another wife, as soon as you Can. and I Pray god to Direct you to get a Loving and Religious Wife and one that Will be a good mother to ye Children:

I thank you my Dear, for al your tender Love & Kindness to me, ever Since I Have been your wife & Especially In this my Last Sickness: and I Hope god Will Reward you for it Both in this world and that Which is to Come, I Pity you Who are to Continue Longer In this troublesome world: but you must tarry Here till you Have finished ye work which god has Allotted you to Do: and After a Short Separation, I Hope we Shall meet together In Heaven, where we Shall Be Infinitely more Happy together than tis Possible for us to be Here In this world

This was near a fortnight Before Her Death and [And, repeated in the original] After this I Never Heard Her Express any Doubt About Herself or any Concern for Her Children.—

Her feaver and other Consumptive Difficulties Increasing upon Her Brough[t] Her into travel near two months Before Her time. The good women were greatly Concerned about her, and feared that by Reason of her Weakness, She Could not be Delivered, or that She Would expire Presently upon it But She went thro it with a Remarkable Courage faith Patience and Steadiness and Delivered with unexpected ease. the Child Had Apparently its mother[s] feaver and other Difficulties upon it: So that it Languished about 6 Hours & then Dyed. She did not Seem to be any ways Distrest about it She Said She Had Done al for it that She Could and

Had given it up to god As She Lay in Child bead, Her feaver flux Cough And other Consumptive Difficulties greatly Increased upon Her, which were very Distressing, and almost wholly Deprived Her of Sleep. She Had a Burning feaver above 18 Hours in a day, and when that abated She was under Sinking weakness yet under all these Distressing Difficulties, She was almost a Perfect Pattern of Patience & Resignation to ye will of god, and if at any time She Seemed to Begin to groan under Her Distresses and express a Strong Desire to Depart & be Delivered from them She would presently Seem to Check herself and Say I am Willing to Stay here tho under the greatest Difficulties So Long as it is ye will of god that I Should So Long As he Shal See that it is most for His glory and my good and Heaven will make Amends for all and if I Can Patiently go thro these Difficulties I Hope they will make me more fit for Heaven, and work out for me a far more Exceeding & Eternal wait of glory. & I could not But admire ye Power of Divine grace In upholding & Supporting Her. So Long, under Such great Difficulties, in Such a Composed Steady And Serene frame of mind, an in Enabling of her to Entertain a Realising prospect & Expectation of Death with a Perfect Calmness & Satisfaction & I verily Believe that it was a favour Bestowed upon her by god As a gracious Reward, of that Constant and Steady Endeavour to Please Him, which She maintained in the Whole Course of her Life. While She Lay in this State multitudes of Persons Came to visit her and Beheld her with Admiration. when any Person came and Asked her How She did? She would with a pleasant. And Smiling Countenance Say I am here at Present But I Hope I Have got Almost Home: I hope in a Little time to be free from al these Difficulties and to be for Ever Happy in the Injoyment of god. Some Days Before She Dyed She Called Her Children to



# Womanhood in Early Connecticut—A Memoir

Her and gave them Excellent advice  
to fear and Serve god and follow Her  
to Heaven: which tho they Were very  
young Seem to Have a great Impres-  
sion upon their tender minds.

She Seemed greatly to Rejoyce in  
ye hope of the Glory of god yea  
to Rejoyce with joy unspeakable And

full of Glory: and to be well Satisfied  
that the Holy Angels were with joy  
awaitting round Her Bed, ready to  
Conduct her Soul into Abrahams  
Bosom: and as She Breathd out her  
Last, She Apparently Smild and  
Chearfully Resind up Her Soul into  
the Hands of God.

---

## The Ocean Path & By Donald Lines Jacobus

NEW HAVEN, CONNECTICUT

Author of "Ode to America" and other contributions to THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE

### I

Our fathers loved the ocean, the raging,  
foaming sea;  
They loved its solemn murmurs, they loved  
its mystery;  
The sea, not calm and placid, but awful in  
its might,  
The sea when storm-clouds gather, when  
all is black with night.

### II

Our hardy Saxon forbears delighted in its  
wrath;  
They loved the noisy tumult upon their  
ocean path;  
The crashing of the breakers, the shrieking  
of the gale  
Was sweetest music to them when on the  
ocean trail.  
They loved their wine and feasting, to  
stake their all in game,  
They loved the shock of battle, its peril  
and its fame;  
But most their hearts delighted—(and this  
their proudest boast)—  
To sail the sea as pirates, from coast to  
hostile coast.

### III

Our Pilgrim fathers journeyed across the  
treacherous wave;  
They dared to face its terrors, its fabled  
fears to brave;  
No lust for war and glory, no greed for  
gold or gain  
Called them to cross the waters, to trust  
the faithless main.  
The Puritan love of ocean—an earnest,  
upright band

Of souls that yearned for freedom, tho' in  
a distant land—  
Was not the love of hazard, the conquest of  
the deep,  
But love because it gave them a hope their  
faith to keep.  
Trusting the God of nations, the God that  
rules the seas,  
They spread their sails, unfurled them to  
catch the eastern breeze;  
Across the waves it bore them, to fair  
lands in the west,  
A refuge from oppression, where weary  
hearts found rest.

### IV

On either side the ocean, tho' far apart  
they be,  
America and Britain still love the ancient  
sea;  
Be this no sign of empire, no token of our  
power,  
But symbol of our manhood, our grand  
paternal dower.  
May we not sail the ocean, as sailed our  
sires of old,  
The pagan Saxon pirates, for conquest or  
for gold;  
But, like our Pilgrim fathers, for faith and  
liberty,  
And for our God of Mercy to navigate the  
sea.  
On noble Christ-like missions, that teach  
the soul to live,  
That feed our famished neighbors with  
grain our wealth can give,  
With brotherly compassion, with love that  
cannot fail,  
Let us embark, *bon voyage*, and o'er the  
waters sail.



## 1858—Fiftieth Anniversary—1908

Connecticut in its patriarchal years, and as the mother of the first written constitution of the world, founding a government, and upon which the Constitution of the United States was virtually constructed, extends at this time its greetings to Minnesota, which now observes the fiftieth anniversary of her statehood. Connecticut has contributed liberally to the building of the great commonwealth which in half a century has become the world's granary. To-day its greatest educational institution, the University of Minnesota, which is making thousands of strong men for the nation, is under the presidency of Dr. Cyrus Northrop of Ridgefield, Connecticut. Throughout Minnesota on this semi-centennial there are many thousands of sons and daughters of Connecticut; to them and to all who to-day live amid the bounteous riches of the Northwest, Connecticut extends its greetings.—EDITOR.

**M**INNESOTA was admitted to the Union on May 11, 1858. Grand Portage was the first trading-post in 1765; St. Paul, the first permanent agricultural settlement, in 1827. The exodus of colonists from the Selkirk (Manitoba) region took place in 1827, because of floods in Red River Valley; to Ft. Snelling, in 1820-23; and small settlements were made in abundance over the territory in 1843-1850-1853. The territory was organized in 1849. The present population is estimated at 2,100,000. The chief occupation of our people is Agriculture. Minnesota is getting comparatively few immigrants now and they are occupied in farming and mining. Minnesota is making the most progress in mining and manufacturing. The state is most prosperous. Minnesota has contributed to the Nation in literature, arts, science, business, and in Great Men in all pursuits—Ignatius Donnelly, *litterateur*; C. C. Andrews, *litterateur*; Senator C. K. Davis, law and literary topics; James J. Hill, Railroad Magnate. Minnesota's greatest need to-day is immigrants.

*John H. Johnson*

GOVERNOR OF MINNESOTA



# Life of a Connecticut Educator in Civilizing the Indians

Centenary of Death of Samuel Kirkland, Born in Norwich in 1741,  
and Died in 1808, whose Influence Held the Red Men in Subjection  
During the American Revolution, and Founded Hamilton College

BY

JOHN PHILO TROWBRIDGE

Author of "Four Connecticut Contemporary Poets—Theron Brown, 1832, of Windham—Emily Huntington Miller, 1833, of Brooklyn—Louise Chandler Moulton, 1835, of Pomfret—Caroline Fairchild Corbin, 1835, of Pomfret," and other articles in THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE

**R**OBBERY, cruelty and eviction from their ancestral domains were visited far more frequently than they should have been by the early white settlers of America upon the poor natives of the forest. But the sad picture of abuse is happily relieved here and there by the most kindly and self-sacrificing spirit of those Christian missionaries who went among the Indian tribes, preaching to them the gospel, and patiently teaching them the arts of civilization. There is but one other name in our national annals which shines with a brighter luster in philanthropic work for the red men than does that of Samuel Kirkland, the missionary to the Six Nations. Of course, John Eliot will always be regarded as the first apostle to the Indians,—first in renown and greatness as well as first in point of time,—but it is still a difficult question to decide whether Eliot or Kirkland spent a longer period of service in the noble enterprise. Each was in the field about forty years, but, aside from his remarkable linguistic labors in translating the Bible into the Indian language, Eliot was probably surpassed by Kirkland in the amount of good accomplished, in the extent of territory covered, and in the number of converts to Christianity secured.

It is a singular coincidence that the outbreak of a cruel war interrupted,

and indeed, nearly destroyed the fruits which resulted from the labors of each of these men. It is certain, however, that during the War of Independence the influence of Dr. Kirkland over the chiefs of the Six Nations was the determining power in keeping so large a proportion of them in friendly attachment to the colonists, or, at least, in a condition of neutrality. Although he wore no army uniform during that memorable period which tried men's souls, and although he fought under no banner except the banner of the cross, Mr. Kirkland was, nevertheless, as truly a "hero of the Revolution" as any soldier among the old Continentals.

He was born at Norwich, Connecticut, on December 1, 1741, the same year that Handel composed "The Messiah," and just seven days before Vitus Behring, the great Danish navigator, died on that barren island in the Arctic Sea that now bears his name. His father was a Congregational clergyman of high repute who lived to rejoice in the birth of the new nation, and in the success which came to his favorite son. The early education of Samuel Kirkland was secured at the famous academy of the Reverend Dr. Wheelock at Lebanon, a few miles north of Norwich, where this school, which resulted in the founding of Dartmouth College, was first established for the education of American and Indian youth. If "coming events cast their shadows

# Samuel Kirkland—An Early American Educator

before," then the choice of a school for this missionary was undoubtedly a matter pre-arranged by the Almighty, for at this place, as in no other locality at the time, young Kirkland was brought into daily intercourse with several members of the Indian tribes,—especially the Mohawks,—who were also students at the academy. Before his preparations for college were completed he had formed the purpose of visiting the Iroquois in their native wilderness. This purpose was probably strengthened in his mind by the urgent advice of Whitefield who had already become acquainted with him, and was himself anxious that something should be done in this direction. This plan of evangelism, however, could not be successfully carried out until Kirkland's education became more extended; and although at no time did he pursue a course in theology, still, he now devoted considerable attention in private to its study. In the autumn of 1762, he entered the Sophomore class at Princeton, where the son of Dr. Wheelock was then a student, and whose advice turned the scales in favor of that institution instead of Yale where David Brainard and Jonathan Edwards,—each a missionary to the Indians,—had been educated. Previous to this date, Kirkland had not proved himself a diligent scholar; but now, that his consecration to a great enterprise had taken possession of him, he redoubled his mental efforts; his task gave wings to his mind and speed to all his thoughts, as was the case with Henry Martyn when his soul took fire with his preparations for his India mission. He acquired at Princeton unusual success as a scholar, and probably might have graduated at the head of his class. But so great was his ardor for a visit to the Indians that, six months before his college course was concluded, he forsook college halls and set forth on his first tour as an evangelist, going as far westward as the head-waters of the Susquehanna.

From that hour his life was embarked on the one absorbing enterprise, the varied results of which are still to be seen in the religion, patriotism, and education of the Empire State. From his own papers, little or nothing can be learned concerning the character of this first mission, but Dr. Wheelock, in a letter to the Countess of Huntington, dated the sixteenth of May, 1765, says:

A young English gentleman, Samuel Kirkland, I sent last fall to winter with the numerous and savage tribe of the Senecas, in order to learn their language and fit himself for a mission among them, where no missionary has hitherto dared to venture. This bold adventure of his, which, considered in all the circumstances of it, is the most extraordinary of the kind I have ever known, has been attended with abundant evidence of a divine blessing.

Dr. Kirkland was now twenty-three years of age, a tall, well-proportioned man, in firm health, and already somewhat acquainted with the language of the Mohawks and other neighboring tribes. It was the beginning of winter when he left the borders of civilization and plunged into the trackless wilderness, accompanied only by two native guides. He traveled on foot, over deep snows on snow-shoes that tired and galled his feet till his sufferings were extreme. He lodged at night under such temporary shelter as his companions could hastily construct from the boughs of trees, from which material his couch was also made. He secured his food chiefly from a knapsack containing rations of forty pounds weight which he carried upon his shoulders over many a weary mile till he arrived at the chief village of the Senecas, after a journey of twenty-three days' duration. Remarkable upon this event in his "Biography of Kirkland," S. K. Lothrop, his grandson, says: "It would have been a fine study for a painter, to watch his countenance and trace its lines of high thought and holy purpose as he turned his back on the last vestige of civilization, and, amid the dreary desolation of winter, in company with two



# Connecticut Founder of Hamilton College

savages, whom he had first seen only two or three days before, and with whom he could hold but little conversation, struck off into the forest on a journey of nearly two hundred miles." It was Kirkland's good fortune to be adopted into the family of the head sachem of the Senecas, and among that tawney race he spent the first year and a half of his missionary life, laying those foundations of work, and acquiring those items of knowledge regarding the habits and customs of the Indians which afterwards stood him in great service.

In 1768, he returned to Connecticut, where at Lebanon he was ordained to the Christian ministry without further theological preparation than he had already acquired during his wanderings. He soon after married, taking for his wife a niece of Dr. Wheelock, whom he had known during his school-days at Lebanon, a lady of great merit, who, from her long residence in the household of her uncle, had become deeply interested in the work of "gospelizing the Indians." After her marriage she was the recipient of many kind messages from those who had previously known her. One letter runs as follows:

ALBANY, JULY 11TH, 1770.

DEAR MRS. KIRKLAND:

You and yours are much upon my heart. God will bless you for leaving your earthly friends to serve the interests of his kingdom in the Gentile world. Fear not in respect to your present circumstances. Your extremity shall be the Redeemer's opportunity. He loves to disappoint our fears, and exceed our strongest expectations. God bless you and my dear Indian Christian brethren. Excuse great haste, and follow with your prayers,

Less than the least of all,

GEORGE WHITEFIELD.

The work of this consecrated couple proceeded with great success in their new field of service. The Indians were kind and well-disposed toward Christianity. A frequent question that fell from their lips was: "What put it into your minds to leave your father's house and your own

country to come so many hundred miles to see Indians and to live among them?" Their home among the Oneidas, built where the flourishing town of Oneida now stands, was made of logs and thatched with bark, and was sixteen by twenty feet in dimensions. It became for many years the center of a bright light which shone in a dark place. Intemperance was banished from the tribe, the Indians sturdily replying, when liquor was offered them by the traders: "It is contrary to the minister's word and our agreement with him." Converts were gathered and little churches formed; schools were established, and until the outbreak of the Revolution, prosperity prevailed in the mission. The war greatly disturbed this peaceful condition of things. Sir William Johnson, who for many years had lived in the Six Nations as an English agent, and who had more influence over them than any other white man, had died in the spring of 1773, and his son, Colonel Guy Johnson, a very different man from his father, had now come to take his place, and exert an influence hostile to the American colonists. It was this unfavorable condition of things which Dr. Kirkland was forced to meet from 1773 to 1783 when the war terminated. Congress commissioned him to treat with the red men, and at this distant date it seems almost incredible that he should have been as successful as he was in his endeavors to preserve a state of neutrality on the northern and western border. No one can read the history of his lonely and hazardous struggle for peace in his country's behalf without a feeling of wonder and admiration.

In 1789, Mr. Kirkland, in recognition of his public services during the war, received conjointly from the Indians and the state of New York the gift of a tract of land about two miles square, now in the town of Kirkland. It lay in a very fertile region, but as yet had never been brought under cultivation. It was covered with a noble

# Samuel Kirkland—An Early American Educator

growth of primeval forest. Its new possessor, having cleared a few acres on the southern border of his estate, removed his family thither in the autumn of 1791 from Stockbridge, Massachusetts, where the home had been during the Revolution. The new residence had not been occupied many months when Dr. Kirkland saw the opportunity of putting into execution a cherished plan which had long lain in his mind, whereby the advantages of a higher education might be brought within the reach of the children of the neighboring Indians and white settlers who were now beginning to multiply in the valley of the Mohawk. He set aside from his landed grant a liberal portion for the establishment and maintenance of an academy which eventually became known as "The Hamilton Oneida Academy," and which, in 1812, was incorporated as Hamilton College. It was at that time the third institution of its kind in the Empire commonwealth. In the preamble to his deed of gift, Dr. Kirkland said:

A serious consideration of the importance of education, and an early improvement and cultivation of the human mind, together with the situation of the frontier settlements of this part of the state, though extensive and flourishing, yet destitute of any well-regulated seminary of learning, has induced and determined me to contribute of the ability wherewith my heavenly Benefactor hath blessed me, toward laying the foundation and support of a school or academy in the town of Whites-town, contiguous to the Oneida nation of Indians, for the mutual benefit of the young and flourishing settlements, and the various tribes of confederate Indians; earnestly wishing that the institution may grow and flourish, that the advantages of it may be extensive and lasting, and that, under the smile of God, it may prove an eminent means of diffusing knowledge, enlarging

the bounds of human happiness, aiding the reign of virtue, and the kingdom of the blessed Redeemer.

This noble gift, and with it the establishment of the Hamilton Oneida Academy, named in honor of Alexander Hamilton, one of its first trustees, was the crowning work in the long and consecrated life of this eminent Christian minister, missionary, statesman and educator. It is not our purpose to enter upon the history of Hamilton College. It has sent forth many useful men who have made a high mark in every honorable walk in life. Among her sons are Dr. Edward Robinson (who married the youngest daughter of Dr. Kirkland), Albert Barnes, Daniel Huntington, Theodore W. Dwight, General Hawley, Charles Dudley Warner, Herrick Johnson and Arthur T. Pierson. The setting sun of Dr. Kirkland's life shone with quiet splendor as it neared the western horizon. He saw the fruits of his labors and rejoiced. After a short illness he passed away in the triumphs of Christian faith, his death occurring on the twenty-eighth of February, 1808. For a full century he has slept in the modest tomb, near his last dwelling-place at Clinton, where his faithful Indian followers who survived him deposited his body, in the presence of a great throng of the towns-people; and by his side also there now rests the body of that great chief of the Oneidas, Skenando, the life-long friend of Kirkland, who had requested of his tribe that when he died he might be buried beside his white brother so that "he might cling to the skirts of his garments, and go up with him in the great resurrection."

## "To Gain a Morrow" By Horace Holley

TORRINGTON, CONNECTICUT

Dream on, O poet, but thy dream is sorrow—  
Here only doth the brooding soul find  
rest,  
Fighting for the world to gain a morrow  
One life-time nearer to the last and best.

Not with the dream content to be a vision  
Have these to do, the trodden and the  
weak,  
But with the dream that bursteth to de-  
cision,—  
That maketh hand to strike and lip to  
speak!



# The Experiences of a Prisoner in the American Revolution

Recollections of Thomas Stone, Born in Guilford, Connecticut, in 1755, as Told in His Own Handwriting & Graphic Narrative Revealed in the Ancient Manuscript now in the Possession of

REVEREND HIRAM STONE

LITCHFIELD, CONNECTICUT

Grandson of the American Revolutionist, who, now over eighty years of age, recalls hearing his Grandfather relate these experiences

**I** WAS born in Connecticut,<sup>1</sup> went into the State of New York in 1774. The war commenced, and in 1775 I was out as a volunteer about three months at Ticonderoga and Crown Point under Captain Cobb. In May, 1776, I enlisted under Capt. Collins, of Col. Vandyke's Regiment, for six months, at the expiration of which time the Northern posts, Ticonderoga, Crown Point and Fort Independence must be left defenceless unless our small number of effective men would consent to stay until other troops arrived. I was dismissed, I think, on the 15th of December, making seven months. In March, 1777, I enlisted under Capt. Phineas Merrill, team conductor, and was employed about five months in procuring team and harness.

At this time our bleeding country's cause demanded something more for our defence than drafted men and short enlistments. Ashamed of my ox-goad, I was determined to exchange it for weapons of steel, and on the 11th of April, 1777, I enlisted under Capt. James Watson in Col. Samuel B. Webb's Regiment, Connecticut line. Spent the following campaign at and near the Hudson River. The 9th of Dec. following, Gen. Parsons embarked on board some small vessels at Norwalk, Connecticut, with a

view to take a small fort on Long Island. We left the shore about 6 o'clock P. M.; the night was very dark, the sloop which I was aboard of parted from the other vessels, and at daybreak found ourselves alongside a British frigate. I think her name was the Franklin. Our sloop grounded, we struck our colors, —fatal hour! We were conducted to New York, introduced to the Jersey Prison Ship.<sup>2</sup> We were all destitute of any clothing except what we had on; we now began to taste the vials of Monarchical tender mercy. About the 25th of Jan, 1778, we were taken from the ship to the Sugar House<sup>3</sup>

2. "The Jersey Prison Ship," so terrible to our prisoners during the Revolutionary War, consisted of the hull of a large unseaworthy ship anchored off the Jersey shore. On board of this, the British kept our soldiers who had fallen into their hands as prisoners. The most dreadful and disgraceful cruelty was oftentimes exercised towards our brave but unfortunate prisoners while in confinement there. (H. S.)

3. The "Sugar House" was another place for the confinement of our prisoners and was in the city of New York. This consisted of an immense building formerly used as a sugar refinery. The worst cruelty was here practiced. I have repeatedly heard my grandfather relate that there were no windows left in the building, and that during the winter season the snow would be driven entirely across the great rooms in the different stories, and in the morning lie in drifts upon our poor, hungry, unprotected prisoners. Of a morning several frozen corpses would be dragged out, thrown into wagons like logs, then driven away and pitched into a large hole or trench and covered up like dead brutes. (H. S.)

1. Born in Guilford, Connecticut, September 21, 1755; died in Litchfield, September 10, 1843. (H. S.)

## Experiences of Thomas Stone—Born in 1755

which during the inclement season was more intolerable than the Ship. We left the floating Hell with joy, but alas! our joy was of short duration. Cold and famine were now our destiny. Not a pane of glass nor even a board to a single window in the house, and no fire but once in three days to cook our small allowance of provision. There was a scene that truly tried body and soul. Old shoes were bought and eaten with as good a relish as a pig or a turkey; a beef bone of four or five ounces after it was picked clean, was sold by the British guard for as many coppers. In the Spring our misery increased; frozen feet began to mortify; by the first of April, death took from our numbers, and I hope from their misery, from seven to ten a day; and by the first of May, out of sixty-nine taken with me, only fifteen were alive, and eight out of that number unable to work. Death stared the living in the face; we were now attacked with a fever which threatened to clear our walls of its miserable inhabitants.

About the 20th of July I made my escape from the prison-yard. Just before the lamps were lighted I got safely out of the city, passed all the guards, was often fired at, but still safe as to any injury done me; arrived near Harlem River eastward of King's Bridge. Hope and fear were now in full exercise. The alarm was struck by the sentinels keeping firing at me. I arrived at the banks of Harlem,—five men met me with their bayonets at my heart; to resist was instant death, and to give up, little better.

I was conducted to the main guard, kept there until morning then started for New York with waiters with bayonets at my back, arrived at my old habitation about 1 o'clock P. M.; was introduced to the Prison keeper who threatened me with instant death, gave me two heavy blows with his cane; I caught his arm and the guard interfered. Was driven to the provost, thrust into a dungeon, a stone

floor, not a blanket, not a board, not a straw to rest on. Next day was visited by a Refugee Lieutenant, offered to enlist me, offered a bounty. I declined. Next day renewed the visit, made further offers, told me the General was determined I should starve to death where I was unless I would enter their service. I told him his General dare not do it. (I shall here omit the imprecations I gave him in change.) The third day I was visited by two British officers, offered me a Sergeant's post, threatened me with death as before, in case I refused. I replied, "Death if they dare." In about ten minutes the door was opened, a guard took me to my old habitation, the Sugar House, it being about the same time of day I left my cell that I entered it, being three days and nights without a morsel of food or a drop of water,—all this for the crime of getting out of prison. When in the dungeon reflecting upon my situation, I thought if ever mortal could be justified in praying for the destruction of his enemies, I am the man.

After my escape the guard was augmented, and about this time a new prison keeper was appointed, our situation became more tolerable. The 16th of July was exchanged. Language would fail me to describe the joy of that hour; but it was transitory. On the morning of the 16th, some friends, or what is still more odious, some Refugees cast into the Prison yard a quantity of warm bread, and it was devoured with greediness. The prison gate was opened, we marched out about the number of 250. Those belonging to the North and Eastern States were conducted to the North River and driven on board a flag ship and landed at Elizabethtown, New Jersey.\*

---

4. I well remember hearing my grandfather explain this strange conduct of the enemy in the following way. After the poison was thus perfidiously administered, the prisoners belonging at the North were sent across to the Jersey side, while those



# Connecticut Prisoner in American Revolution

Those who ate of the bread soon sickened; there was death in the bread they had eaten. Some began to complain in about half an hour after eating the bread; one was taken sick after another in quick succession and the cry was, "Poison, poison." I was taken sick about an hour after eating. When we landed, some could walk, and some could not. I walked to town about two miles, being led most of the way by two men. About one half of our number did not eat of the bread as a report had been brought into the prison that the prisoners taken at Fort Washington were poisoned in the same way. The sick were conveyed in wagons to White Plains where I expected to meet my regiment, but they had been on the march to Rhode Island, I believe, about a week. I was now in a real dilemma; I had not the vestige of a shirt to my body, was moneyless and friendless. What to do I knew not. Unable to walk, a gentleman, I think his name was Allen, offered to carry me to New Haven, which he did. The next day I was conveyed to Guilford, the place of my birth, but no near relative to help me. Here I learned that my father had died in the service the Spring before. I was taken in by a

of the South were sent in an opposite direction, the intention of the enemy evidently being to send the exchanged prisoners as far from home as possible that most of them might die of the effect of the poison before reaching their friends. Grandfather used to speak of the treatment of our prisoners as most cruel and murderous, though charging it more to the Tories or Refugees than to the British. (H. S.)

hospitable uncle, but in moderate circumstances. Dr. Readfield attended me for above four months. I was salivated twice, but it had no good effect. They sent me 30 miles to Dr. Little of East Haddam, who under kind Providence restored me to such state of health that I joined my Regiment in the Spring following.<sup>5</sup>

In the year 1780, I think in the month of June, General Green met the enemy at Springfield, New Jersey, and in the engagement I had my left elbow dislocated in the afternoon.<sup>6</sup> The British fired the village and retreated. We pursued until dark. The next morning my arm was so swollen that it *could* not, or at least *was not* put right, and it has been ever since a weak, feeble joint which has disabled me from most kinds of manual labor.

5. The effects of the poison taken into his system were never eradicated in the lifetime of my grandfather, a "breaking out," or rash appearing every spring greatly to his annoyance and discomfort. (H. S.)

6. I well recollect, when a boy, hearing Grandfather relate the circumstances of his injury. In the engagement, the gunner of one of the cannons had been either killed or disabled, and Grandfather undertook to manage the piece. It was loaded, and he was in the act of turning it so as to bear upon the enemy. While so doing, with his whole strength exerted, a cannonball from the enemy struck the levee or handspike which was clenched in his hands, shivering it to splinters and inflicting the injury to his arm from which he never recovered. I repeatedly felt and saw the joint which was considerably enlarged, and so remained unto his death which occurred about sixty-three years after the injury. (H. S.)

---

## No Home Like the Old Home By S. Ward Loper

WESLEYAN UNIVERSITY, MIDDLETOWN, CONNECTICUT

No home like the old home—  
The place of my birth;  
Ever the happiest,  
The dearest on earth;  
The old home that I love  
Down deep in my heart,  
Home of sweet memories  
Which never depart.

No home like the old home  
With the loved ones there;  
The home of my childhood,  
When life was so fair.  
All the wide world over—  
Wherever I roam,  
I ever shall love it,  
That dearest old home.

# The Song of Promise

## Patriotic Hymn

BY

JUDGE DANIEL J. DONAHOE

MIDDLETOWN, CONNECTICUT

Author of many poems in THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE

The star of God's promise is beaming,  
And tells of the dawn that is near ;  
In music that rings through the azure  
The choirings of angels I hear.  
Their song is the herald of morning,—  
See Christ with the cross in His hand !  
The day of His power is awaking,  
And justice shall live in the land.

Morn comes and the light of her footsteps  
Is bright on the paths of the earth ;  
The hills are aflame, and the glory  
Outshines in the joy of new birth.



# The Diary of Judge Samuel Sewall— “An American Pepys”

Early American Customs Described by a Kern Observer who was Born in England in 1652 and Came to Harvard at Fifteen Years of Age & His Courtship with Madame Winthrop and His Experiences in the New World

BY

LUCY B. SAYLES

NORWICH, CONNECTICUT

Author of “A Brave Knight of the Seventeenth Century—Sarah Knight of Norwich, 1698”  
and other articles in THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE



NE is always interested in hearing about the good old days, especially when they relate to New England life and customs.

In the early part of the eighteenth century Judge Samuel Sewall wrote his diary, which is quite as valuable a bit of research as the “Pepys’ Diary” in England. No one can read these entries without finding in every page a lovable trait of interest and concern for the welfare of those around him. He was constantly giving pecuniary aid to the humblest, watching at the bedside of their sick and dying, and nursing them back to life.

He was a hearty, generous man, fond of good dinners and of the good things of life, ever willing to share a taste of his own good fortune with others, with a house ever open to all.

His character was both childlike and wise, learned and simple, kind but inflexible. His was a half materialistic, half idealistic condition, “though changed methods and clearer thinking” have made his statements chimerical and his system irrational.

This spirit of “declining Puritanism” was at white heat at this time. “Conviction of sin” was a genuine passion, and “in gentler natures it wrought profound emotion.” Judge Sewall was a man of great piety. It was his custom, when away from

home, at some hour on his birthday, to go into a church where he might commune alone and give himself up to religious reflections. He was married three times; first, to Hannah Hull; second, to Abigail Tilley; his third wife was Mary Gibbs who survived him.

Samuel Sewall was born in Bishop-Stoke, 1652, and died in Boston in 1730. His great-grandfather was a linen-draper of the city of Coventry, “a prudent man who acquired a large estate, and was more than once chosen mayor of the city.” At fifteen years of age, Judge Sewall entered Harvard College and was its warm friend and liberal benefactor through his life. In judicial capacity, he was most honest and upright. He was one of the first to protest against slavery and advanced its rights in a tract called “The Selling of Joseph.” He published many pamphlets, but is chiefly known by his “Diary.” “He visited the fatherless and *widows in their affliction*,” and (the last mentioned) in his *own*. His courting of Madame Winthrop is inimitably funny. It shows very sharp bargaining between this innocent widow and mild magistrate. May 31st, 1720, he writes: “Buried my dear wife!” In October, after only five months, we find this entry:

“I went to Mme. Winthrops’ at three; spake to her, saying, my loving wife died so soon and suddenly,

## Diary of Judge Sewall—"An American Pepys"

'twas hardly convenient for me to think of marrying again, however, I came to this Resolution, that I would not pay my court to any Person, without first consulting with her. Had a pleasant discourse, about seven single persons sitting on the fore seat. She propounded one and another. After a few more consultations his choice, galloped on at the rate of 'Lenora and her phantom lover,' and fastened on the widow, but she, like the moon, has her phases, revolutions and eclipses," and this seems to have been a total eclipse for our ardent suitor. Even "a piece of Mr. Belchers' cake and ginger-bread wrapped up in a clean sheet of paper 'fail to touch her obdurate heart.'" In the next entry he waxes sentimental, asking her to acquit him of "Rudeness, if he drew off her Glove. Enquiring the reason, I told her 'twas great odds between handling a dead Goat and a living lady. Got it off. I told her my daughter Judith was gon from me and I was more lonesome and I tho't we might help to forward one another in our Journey to Canaan." This journey, however, is a deliberate one, for he explains why he only visits her "every other night, fearing he might drink too deep draughts of pleasure."

We are always interested in knowing what another generation ate and drank. Judge Sewall records his many good dinners with much appreciation. On his numerous outings into the suburbs he writes most enthusiastically of "fine Butter, Honey, Curds and Cream. For Dinners, very good rost Lamb, Turkey, Fowls, Aple pye."

We are surprised that he did not say anything about tea in his discussions as to the merit of certain wines, chocolates, raisins, almonds, figs, etc. I believe, at that date, there were no tea-kettles, and when the dames gathered together for a little talk, each carried her own teacup, very small, with saucer and spoon.

The great social event in every community was the funeral. Sewall

mentions nearly thirty of these functions at which he officiated. At one of these occasions he becomes poetical upon the decease of a much regretted widow, Mrs. Mary Coney, and pays her the following tribute. "Three Sams being Bearers together on the right side, occasioned my binding all the Bearers up together in this band." Here is the band, poetically on the bias:

Three Sams, two Johns, and one good Tom  
Bore prudent Mary to her Tomb.

But to return to our fair widow. Madame is coy and extremely hard to please, and sometimes the diary shows him quite down in the mouth. "In the evening I visited Mme. Winthrop, who treated me courteously, but not in clean linen as some times. She said she did not know whether I would come again or no. I ask'd her how she could so impute in constancy to me. I had not visited her for several nights, being unable to get over the Indisposition receiv'd, by her treatment of me one night. She was very courteous to me, but took occasion to speak pretty earnestly about my keeping a coach. I said, 'twould cost one hundred pounds per annum, she said 'twould cost but forty." Human nature was much the same two hundred years ago, and the love of the Judge's *Dulcinea* for the "Flesh Pots of Egypt" is noticeable throughout the diary. This seems to have been a family failing, for Mme. Winthrop's little grandson, David Jeffries (with a puritanical eye on the judge's bright pennies, and an unpuritanical thought of the goodies they might buy) meets him one day and asks him if he is going to see *his* "Grandma." The judge, with pleasant remembrances of "Grandma," gave him a "peny," which doubtless developed the Machiavellian instincts of the Puritan lad. Being encouraged by "little David Jeffries' loving eyes and sweet words," our gallant suitor goes straightway to Mme. Winthrop "to enquire whether she could find it



## Born in 1652—His Observations in America

in her heart to leave that house and neighborhood. 'I think' (she said softly) 'not yet.' At going she gave me a dram of Black Cherry Brandy and a lump of sugar that was in it. Mid week went again and gave her about a half pound of Sugar Almonds, cost three shillings per pound. She seemed pleased with them, ask'd what they cost. Spake of giving her a Hundred pounds per annum, if I dy'd before her. Ask'd her what sum she would give me, if she should die first." Admirable forethought displayed! Among all sins of that time none trouble our moralist more than the custom of wearing wigs. He fought them with every possible weapon, for moral, mental and physical reasons, and after a convention at Hampton, they agreed that "ye wearing of extravagant, superfluous wiggles is altogether contrary to truth." When Mme. Winthrop suggests his adopting this headgear, he exclaims: "As to a Perriwig, my best and greatest Friend, I could not possibly have a greater, began to find me with Hair before I was born, and had continued to do so ever since and I could not find in my heart to go to another." On a certain evening he finds his fair Widow most taciturn, and his diary runs thus: "Offer'd me no wine that I remember. I rose up at eleven a'clock to come away, saying I would put on my coat. She offered not to help me. I prayed her that Juno (her servant) might light me home. She open'd the shutter, and said 'twas pretty light abroad; Juno was weary and gon to bed. So I came home by Star-light, Jehovah Jireh!"

We read no more of Mme. Winthrop in the Journal and the worthy judge, soon after, marries his third wife, Madame Gibbs, who survived him. Their little trips into the suburbs after chestnuts seem to have brought eventful days in their monotonous life, but even these excursions

were not attempted without some conscience pricks. He writes of taking his wife to D—"for cherries and raspberries that she might enjoy the ride and open air." While she went into the orchard to eat fruit, Sewall spent the hours reading Calvin.

"The Thursday lecture took the place in the eighteenth century that the opera takes in the nineteenth." Sewall takes some favored member of the family behind him on his saddle and rides to some adjoining town for a "treat," (a pet word with him meaning pleasure) to hear the lecture. Judge Sewall's estimate of Boston is shared by a number in our day. He writes:

"Last night had a very unusual Dream; viz. That our Saviour in the dayes of his Flesh, when upon Earth, came to Boston, and abode here some time. . . . Admired the goodness and Wisdom of Christ in coming *hither* and spending some part of His short Life *here*."

To those who are interested in the dress of our forefathers the following order of Judge Sewall may be interesting.

"Eight yards black flowerd Lute string or Damask. Let the flowers be of Herbs or Leaves; not of Animals, or artificial things, twenty yards flowerd Damask green of a grave colour. Eight and twenty yards flowerd Damask green and white, twenty yards of Blew and White ditto. Three Silk Laces for Trimming the petit Coats (petticoats) of the three colours last mentioned. . . . Doe not absolutely ty you up to the mentioned sorts of Silk; if can't get them, get others thin and strong." We must turn from these "tea-cup times of hood and hoop, and when the patch was worn," and leave the good, kindly judge, to whom we shall always feel grateful for giving us a true glimpse into New England life, two hundred years ago.

BY HIS EXCELLENCY

# JAMES ROBERTSON, ESQUIRE,

Captain General and Governor in Chief, in and over the Province of New-York, and the Territories depending thereon in America, Chancellor, and Vice Admiral of the same, and Lieut. General of his Majesty's Forces.

## To any Protestant Minister of the Gospel.



HEREAS there is a mutual Purpose of Marriage between *Jessamine Wood of the Town of New-York, and George the Younger of the County of Dutchess* of the one Party, and *Deborah Lubbock of the County of Dutchess* of the other Party, for which they have desired my Licence, and have given Bond, upon Condition, that neither of them have any lawful Let or Impediment of Pre-Contract, Affinity, or Consanguinity, to hinder their being joined in the Holy Bands of Matrimony: These are therefore to authorise and empower you to join the said *Jessamine Wood and Deborah Lubbock* in the Holy Bands of Matrimony, and then to pronounce Man and Wife.

GIVEN under my Hand, and the Prerogative Seal of the Province of New-York, at Fort-George, in the City of New-York, the *Twenty-fifth* Day of *September* in the *Twenty-third* Year of the Reign of Our Sovereign Lord GEORGE the Third, by the Grace of GOD, of Great-Britain, France, and Ireland, KING, Defender of the Faith, &c. Anno; Domini 1782

ENTERED IN THE PREROGATIVE OFFICE.

*James Robertson*

*Samuel D. Dwyer*



# Letter to American Relatives in 1684

TRANSCRIBED BY

GEORGE DUDLEY SEYMOUR

NEW HAVEN, CONNECTICUT

**I**N 1902, the writer made a visit to the town of Branford, Connecticut, and called upon Mr. S. A. Griswold, a local collector and antiquarian, who showed him, among other things, a small oaken box less than a foot in any dimension, very slightly carved and apparently of seventeenth century workmanship, which was filled with old papers. Among them, and the most interesting, was a letter written by Susanna Garment, August 30, 1684, from Wigginton, in the county of Hertford, near Tring, England, to her Aunt Sarah Brookes, then living in Milford. The entire letter, with the superscription, is given herewith. It is written on a sheet of paper, now

frayed and water stained, measuring fourteen and a half by twelve and a quarter inches, originally folded to form an envelope and sealed with red wax. What is left of the seal is in two parts, and so broken that the design cannot clearly be made out, but it appears to be that of a conventionalized *fleur-de-lis*.

The letter seems to have owed its preservation to its subsequent use for the keeping of an account by a blacksmith whose entries in faded ink practically cover those portions of the paper not occupied by Susanna Garment's letter and the superscription.

The letter is offered for publication by the courtesy of Mr. Griswold, and it explains itself.

## "DEARE & LOVING AUNT.

After my humble service & kind respects to you presented these are to acquaint you that we have received your letter you sent over by Mr. Thomas Oviatt, and are very glad to heare of your good healths all of you, your letter was directed to my ffather Henry Dell but he hath beene dead about 18 yeares the last Midsummer, and my Mother hath beene dead Ten yeares the last Midsummer which I thought good to acquaint you withall because by your letter I understand you knew nothing of their Deaths, I was the youngest Daughter of my ffather Henry Dell, by name Susanna but I am now wife of James Garment of Wigginton in the County of Hartford near Tring, who Desireth to be kindly remembered to you & all the rest of our relations, pray remember my kind love to my cousins William & Sarah and Thomas Wheeler and to my uncle Thomas his Sons, unknowne, I have I besse God 3 children by name Henry, John, & William, and if you please at any time after the returne of Mr. Oviatt to send over a letter and Direct it to be left at Aylesbury where Mr. Oviatt sends his letter it will be very carefully Delivered and we shall take care to returne an answer, we received one letter onely by Robert Tenly, by whom we intended to have returned an answer, but he fell sicke of the Small pox at Tatternall and went away before he was well unexpected whereby we were frustrated of our purpose, I know not whether my Brother had wrote anything about me which occasioned me to write, So having no more at present I leave you to the protection of ye Almighty and rest your ever loving kinswoman.

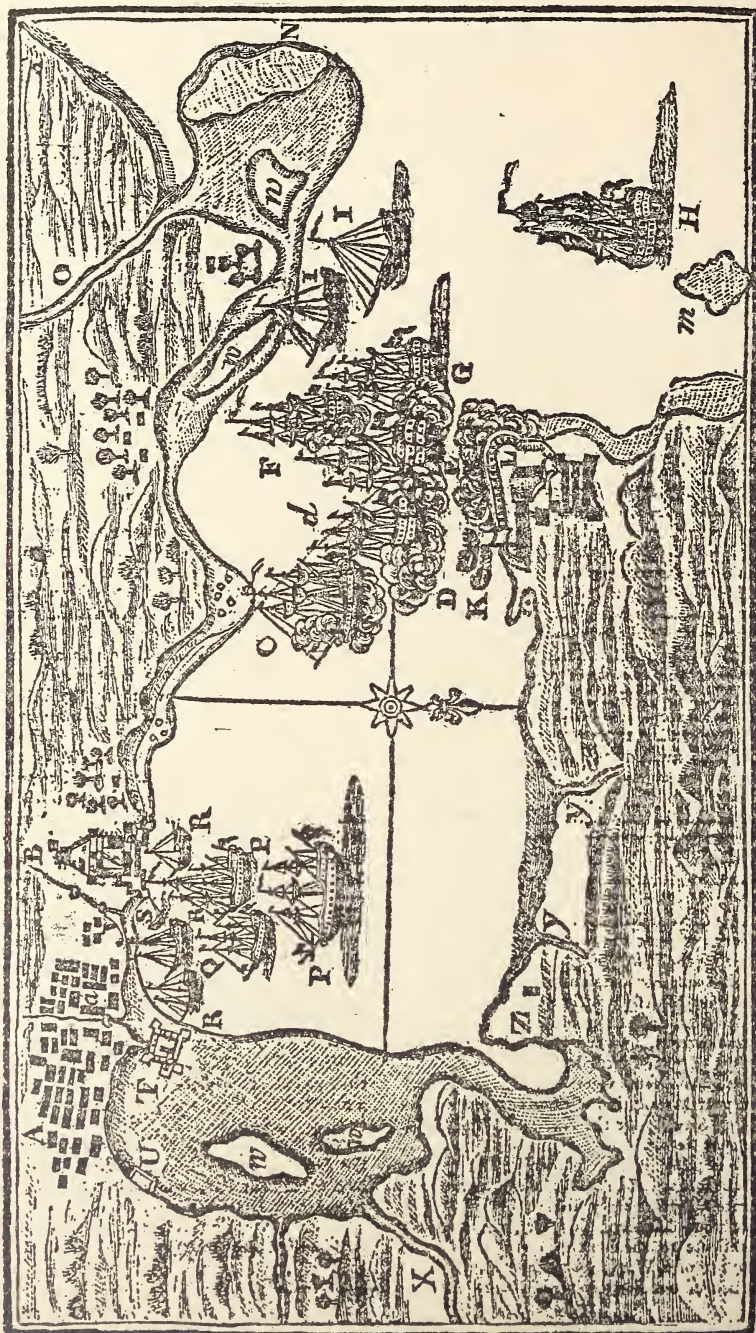
SUSANNA GARMENT.

Wigginton this 30th  
of August: 1684:

## [Superscription.]

To her loving Aunt Sarah Brookes or to her Son—William Wheeler or to either of them dwelling at Milford in new England these present with care."

# A PLAN of PORTO BELLO.



Ancient engraving of England's fleet moving against Porto Bello, the fall of which, with Carthage, was to drive Spain from American waters—Drawing from The London Magazine in 1740



# Struggle for Control of America

Ambition of  
the European Powers  
to Add the Western Continent to  
Their Empires & America's Fate in the Balance  
During the Great Battles on the Spanish Main & Baring  
Adventures of the Great Admirals of the Caribbean Sea & Researches

BY

FRANCIS RUSSELL HART, F. R. G. S.

COPYRIGHT ASSIGNED TO THE AUTHOR

**T**HIS is the decennial of the Spanish-American War. Just ten years ago the United States war ship "Maine" was blown up in Havana Harbor "under circumstances which made it probable that some Spanish officials were responsible." The American people, after centuries of controversy and conflict over the supremacy of the Greater Antilles and the Caribbean Sea, determined that the misrule of Spain must cease, resulting in the War of 1898, in which the present president of the United States was an heroic figure in the historic charge of the San Juan hill, and Connecticut sent many of her bravest sons.

The third of this July is the anniversary of the close of the first decade since, as that grand old hero, Admiral W. S. Schley, recently said in these pages, "that splendid July day when the flag of Spain was driven forever from the waters of this Western Continent."

It is with increased interest at this time that the Fellow of the Royal Geographical Society of Great Britain who has been narrating the story of Spain's power in the Caribbean Sea and the struggle of the European nations for the control of these American waters, relates to-day the historic occasion of one hundred and sixty-seven years ago when the Americans first attempted to break the power of Spain in the Western Hemisphere, and three thousand, six hun-

dred American troops joined the expedition of Admiral Vernon and General Wentworth against the Spanish stronghold, Cartagena, with two companies of soldiers from Connecticut. Not the least among the Americans was Lawrence Washington of Virginia, brother of George Washington. It is from this experience that the Washington family estate in Virginia received its name "Mount Vernon."

In THE JOURNAL OF AMERICAN HISTORY, edited in collaboration with THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE, has been told the great story of Sir Francis Drake's adventures on the Spanish Main from 1567 to 1596, and the expedition of Baron de Pointis and the French in 1697. Mr. Hart has visited the country about which he writes and has made original and exhaustive investigations. In a fragmentary way this great romantic story has been written, partly in the books of students of history and part remaining in the archives of the descendants of the *conquistadores*. Some day the great historian must come who will do for the waters and shores of the great Caribbean what Prescott and Parkman have done for the North. The preparation of these monographs has been due to a desire on the part of the author to put in convenient form for the future historian the story of certain great battles and events in a part of the Spanish Main with which the author through several years' residence is most familiar.—EDITOR.

# The Struggle for the Control of America

**T**HE somewhat uncertain peace brought about in Europe in 1736, largely through the efforts of Sir Robert Walpole, served to strengthen the family compact between the Bourbon courts of France and Spain and to give time for the increase of the naval forces of these countries rather than to encourage, as Walpole had hoped, a continued tranquility.

The great sea power of England had made possible the development of a large English trade with Spanish America during the alliance of England and Spain in the war against France. This growing commercial supremacy of England was naturally unwelcome to Spain, and both by enforcing the limitations placed upon trading, inserted in the Treaty of Utrecht, and by annoying restrictions in the Spanish ports of America, Philip endeavored to reduce to almost a disappearing point English intercourse with the Spanish colonies.

English trading vessels, always at that time partially armed, were having frequent encounters with Spanish vessels, and on neither side were the stipulations agreed upon duly respected. Walpole, more prudent than the adventurous traders of England believed consistent with the honor of his country, vainly tried to hold down the clamorers for war in Parliament. The final event which made the efforts of Walpole wholly powerless for peace was the seizure off the Spanish Main by the ship "Isabel," of an English merchant ship loaded with contraband stuffs, under Captain Jenkins. The commander of the "Isabel" appears to have treated Captain Jenkins with unusual cruelty, and, before releasing him, cut off one of his ears. In the spring of 1739, Jenkins appeared, amid great excitement, at the Bar of the House of Commons, displaying his mangled ear and telling the story of his misfortunes. The pressure was too great, Walpole had to give way,

and on June 15, 1739, war was declared against Spain.

Among the members of Parliament, in the opposition, violently opposed to the ministry, and equally violently urging a war of reprisal against Spain, was Captain Edward Vernon, a naval officer, who urged that an immediate expedition be sent out against Porto Bello, and vigorously asserted that it would not only be captured, but pledged himself to take it with six ships only. In order to more clearly appreciate the bearing of the influence of Vernon upon the events of this time, and more particularly upon the expedition associated with his name, it is necessary to glance at the record of his previous career. He appears to have had an amount of influence in the House of Commons and a popular favor outside, which made it impossible for the minister to whom he was violently opposed to ignore either the plans he proposed or his own offer to command the expedition.

Edward Vernon was the second son of James Vernon, Secretary of State to William III. and was born in Westminster the twelfth of November, 1684. After a thorough study of the classics and the mathematical sciences, he was allowed by his family to yield to a natural taste for the sea, and entered the navy in 1701. He was with Admiral Hopson in the "Torbay" at Vigo, twelfth October, 1702, and was second lieutenant on the "Resolution" in the expedition against Hispaniola, commanded by Captain Walker. Afterwards he served with distinction with Admiral Sir George Rook and with Sir Cloudesley Shovel. His first command as captain was of the "Jersey," in which he was sent to Port Royal, Jamaica, and for three years had a successful career on the West Indian station, capturing many prizes. This was followed by many years of more important commands, chiefly in the Baltic, interspersed with intervals of serving in the House of Com-



# Connecticut Soldiers in Caribbean Wars



*ADMIRAL VERNON.*

(From an old engraving)

Member of English Parliament and Naval Officer who undertook to break the power of Spain in America and whose expedition caused an upheaval in English politics—The sympathy of the Washingtons were with him and they named their ancestral estate, "Mount Vernon," in Virginia, in his honor—From old print in possession of author.

mons. It was the belief in England that if Porto Bello and Cartagena were taken, that Spanish power in the New World would be irredeemably broken, and shortly after the declaration of war Vernon was given a commission as vice-admiral of the Blue, and placed in command of a squadron of ships of war to be sent to the West Indies. His instructions were "to destroy the Spanish settlements in the West Indies and to distress their shipping by any method whatever."

The squadron consisted of the "Burford" of 70 guns and 500 men, "Lenox" of 70 guns and 480 men, "Elizabeth" of 70 guns and 480 men, "Kent" of 70 guns and 480 men, "Worcester" of 60 guns and 400 men, "Strafford" of 60 guns and 400 men, "Princess Louisa" of 60 guns and 420 men, "Norwich" of 50 guns and

300 men, and "Pearl" of 40 guns and 240 men, in all nine ships carrying a total of 550 guns and 3,700 men.

Admiral Vernon sailed from Portsmouth the twenty-third of July, 1739, and after some delays and digressions, occasioned chiefly by an unsuccessful search for a squadron of the enemy near the Spanish coast, arrived at Port Royal, Jamaica, twelfth of October. With this as a base the Admiral proposed to attack Porto Bello and Cartagena, with such of his squadron as he had remaining, several vessels having been detached for special service in harassing the Spanish merchantmen. The ships remaining were the "Burford," "Princess Louisa," "Worcester," "Strafford," and "Norwich," and to these the Admiral was able to add at Port Royal the "Hampton Court" of 70 guns and 495 men, and "Sheerness" of 20 guns and 300

# The Struggle for the Control of America

men, together with 200 marines obtained from Governor Trelawney.

On the fifth of November, this squadron set sail, the "Sheerness" being sent as a scout in the direction of Cartagena, while the rest headed for Porto Bello, off which port they lay to on the twentieth of that month. On the twenty-first, he attacked the Iron Fort, so called, at the harbor's entrance, with his full strength at close range, and with such vigor that, after a short but spirited resistance, it surrendered. The next morning, while instructions were being given to govern the attack upon the remaining fortresses of San Jeronimo and Gloria Castle, a boat with a flag of truce came to the admiral's ship, the result of which was a speedy capitulation on terms dictated by Admiral Vernon.

As a result of this capitulation the English fleet secured two Spanish men-of-war of 20 guns each, one other vessel, 40 brass cannons, 4 brass mortars, 18 smaller brass guns, a quantity of ammunition and about ten thousand dollars. The fortifications and some 80 iron cannons were rendered useless before the departure of the squadron, which shortly returned to Jamaica.

As had been predicted, Porto Bello was taken with six ships, and when the news, which had been despatched to London, reached there, the thanks of both Houses of Parliament were voted to the admiral.

The English reports of this victory state the number of men taken to have been five officers and thirty-five men "out of three hundred, the rest being either killed or wounded or having made their escape;" the Spanish accounts, however, declare that Porto Bello was defended by a total of thirty men and five cannons, and Spanish historians point with amusement to the celebration of this victory in London. The actual record of the numbers of cannons taken away, however, and other circumstances, make it appear improbable that the popular Spanish version is strictly correct,

although it is equally probable that the English account exaggerates the strength of the Spanish garrison. The official report of the governor of Panama to the king of Spain is indefinite as to the number of troops employed, but corroborates in the main Vernon's own account, and refers in complimentary terms to the courtesy and moderation of the English admiral.

On the twenty-fifth of February, 1740, Admiral Vernon, after refitting his ships, sailed again from Jamaica for the Spanish Main, and from the sixth to ninth of March bombarded Cartagena, doing some damage, but also receiving enough injuries to his smaller craft to make it expedient to sail to Porto Bello to effect repairs. On the twenty-second of March, he attacked Chagres, laying off that place and keeping up a moderate but continual bombardment until, on the twenty-fourth, the garrison capitulated.

Ships engaged in the bombardment were the "Strafford," "Norwich," "Falmouth" and "Princess Louisa." After seizing a considerable quantity of goods of value from the Custom-house stores and taking on board all serviceable brass cannons and other guns, the Custom-house was destroyed by fire, and on the thirtieth the squadron sailed again for Jamaica.

That the strength of the Cartagena fortifications was fully realized is clear from the fact that before again assailing that place, Admiral Vernon remained almost constantly for months at Jamaica, re-enforcing his squadron with ships and men. Late in the year his squadron was joined by a number of store ships under convoy, and by transport ships with troops. In January, 1741, he was further re-enforced by a squadron under Rear-Admiral Sir Chaloner Ogle, consisting of thirty ships of the line and some ninety other vessels, the ships being manned by fifteen thousand sailors. The land troops sent



# Connecticut Soldiers in Caribbean Wars



SENTRY BOX ON WALL OVERLOOKING THE SEA AT CARTAGENA—Relic of the days when Spain was strongly intrenched in the Americas and kept guard-watch over the approaching flags of the other ambitious foreign powers on the Caribbean Sea

out from England amounted to about 12,000, these latter being augmented at Jamaica by 3,600 troops from the American colonies. These American troops were made up as follows: from Massachusetts, five companies; Rhode Island, two companies; Connecticut, two companies; New York, five companies; New Jersey, three companies; Pennsylvania, eight companies; Maryland, three companies; Virginia, four companies; North Carolina, four companies. Among other American officer: was Colonel Lawrence Washington, and it was on account of his association with Admiral Vernon that Mount Vernon subsequently received its name. The command of all the land troops had been given to Major-General Lord Cathart, who unfortunately died before reaching Jamaica, and the command fell upon Brigadier-General Thomas Wentworth, who appears to have been particularly unsuited for the great responsibility thrust upon him.

The causes which led to the later practical failure of this expedition against Cartagena cannot be attributed to the lack of proper preparations or equipments, nor to the haste employed; indeed, the expedition appears to have been planned with the most careful regard to all details. Vessels were engaged in scout service to determine as clearly as possible the whereabouts of the French squadron under Admiral the Marquis d'Antin, and careful observations had constantly been made of the fortifications about Cartagena, the prevalent weather conditions, currents, etc., as well as the depths of water off the town and at the Boca Chica forts. The instructions given to the fleet on sailing from Jamaica divided the fighting vessels into three divisions, one under Vice-Admiral Vernon (commander-in-chief), one under Rear-Admiral Sir Chaloner Ogle, and one under Commodore Lestock, and comprised some thirty line-of-battle ships, twenty-two frigates and a large

# The Struggle for the Control of America

miscellaneous squadron of transports, fire-ships, bomb-ketches and tenders. In all there were one hundred and twenty-four sail. Not unnaturally the rumors of these preparations for the attack on Cartagena reached that place weeks before the news became a certainty, through the definite reports of a French ship which appears to have been sent to Cartagena by the French admiral expressly to warn the inhabitants of the impending attack.

During the last week in January, 1741, the three divisions sailed from Port Royal, a few days apart, effecting a junction at sea on the thirty-first, and making Cape Tiberon, on the Western extremity of Hispaniola (now the Islands of Haiti and San Domingo) on the seventh of February. After several days of careful reconnoitering to make certain whether or not the French fleet had sailed for Europe as reported, the three divisions came to anchor in the bays near the cape. On the twenty-fifth of February, the fleet left for Cartagena under easy sail, and came to anchor on the fourth of March a few leagues to windward (*i. e.*, to the eastward) of the town of Cartagena, between that place and Punta Canoas. During several days, detailed preparations for the attack were made, and various councils of war held, one of which settled the important matters relative to the distribution of the expected booty and one confirming the admiral's plan of attack. Care seems to have been taken to obtain as complete plans as possible of the forts at Boca Chica, and careful soundings were made by some of the smaller vessels all along the Tierra Bomba shore and at the entrance to the harbor. A feint at landing on the shore side of the town was made by some of the smaller vessels, apparently for the purpose, and probably to some extent successful, of engaging the

attention of the enemy from the real landing point at Boca Chica.

On the morning of the ninth, Sir Chaloner Ogle, with his division, moved forward to the attack, followed by Admiral Vernon with his division and all the transports, leaving the division under Commander Lestock at anchor. As the ships moving to leeward approached Boca Chica, the small fort of Chamba (on Tierra Bomba, east of Boca Chica Castle) fired a few shots, but was soon silenced and deserted. Three of the 80-gun ships were anchored close to the Forts of San Jago and San Felipe and maintained a very hot fire, so that these forts were soon deserted, and the evening of that day grenadiers were landed and took possession of them without meeting any resistance. Also during the evening, from the bomb-ketches and from those of the ships which could comfortably approach, a continual fire was kept up against Boca Chica Castle, which was returned with some spirit, under cover of which firing troops and artillery were landed during the night and next forenoon. The troops were encamped under the protection of a woody growth near, but apparently somewhat protected from Boca Chica Castle. It was during and immediately after the landing of these troops that the serious differences of opinion between General Wentworth and Admiral Vernon began to arise, differences which afterwards were to prove to a large extent the cause of the failure of the expedition, and which served at once to create a most unfortunate feeling of antagonism between the sea and land forces. The admiral complained of the delays of the troops to press the attack upon the castle, and on the eleventh he and Sir Chaloner Ogle joined in a letter to General Wentworth, urging immediate action. That delays somewhat difficult to understand did take place is



# Connecticut Soldiers in Caribbean Wars



SPANISH STRONGHOLD IN THE NEW WORLD—View of city of Cartagena from top of the old fortress at San Lázaro where the English attempted to destroy the power of Spain in 1741—This photograph was taken a few years ago, just before the old bridge *Punta Media Luna* was broadened and the entrance gate enlarged, by the author of this article during investigations in Greater Antilles

evident from the fact that on the nineteenth, owing to complaints from General Wentworth, several vessels undertook successfully, but with some difficulty, to silence the Baradera Battery on the opposite side of the harbor entrance, the fire from which reached the encampment of the troops, and on the twenty-first of March, at a council of war of the naval commanders, complaint as to the slow progress of the troops was formally made. Finally, on the days from the twenty-fourth to twenty-sixth, by the joint co-operation of the vessels and troops, both Boca Chica Castle and that of San José were taken, as also was one of the Spanish ships. San José appears to have been almost deserted when taken, and it is probable that this fort was not actively

defended. That the defence of Boca Chica Castle itself was gallant and spirited is certain from the clear record of the extensive operations against it. Before being taken, however, the defenders had largely made their escape, and had found time to partially block the channel up the bay by sinking the Spanish ships "Africa" and "San Carlos," besides burning the ship "San Felipe" on the shore.

During the next few days, the fleet was able to enter the bay, the batteries at the small *Passo Caballos* entrance were easily destroyed and a safe anchorage established. The forts at Boca Chica were adequately garrisoned, the troops re-embarked, and preparations were made for the real attack upon the city.

The Spanish viceroy, Lieutenant-

# The Struggle for the Control of America

General D. Sebastian de Esclaba, was resident at Cartagena, together with the military governor of the city, D. Blas de Leso. According to contemporary Spanish accounts, the forces at the disposal of the viceroy and governor were eleven hundred veteran soldiers, three hundred militia, six hundred Indians, and two companies of negroes and free mulattoes. The naval forces in the harbor were six ships with six hundred seamen and four hundred soldiers, making about four thousand men in all. These are probably accurate estimates of the actual Spanish forces, and it is certain that the strength of the defense of the place was due to its well-built fortifications rather than to the number of its defenders, whose numbers were undoubtedly much fewer than the attacking forces. The viceroy had ample notice of the coming of the attacking expedition and concentrated his small forces at important points on the walls of the city itself and at San Lázaro, a strong fortress, built on a slight elevation, outside the walls, and guarding the approach to the city from the land side. The strategic importance of this fortress and a general idea of the walls and other fortifications of Cartagena can best be obtained by a glance at the map.

It was considered essential by the attacking forces to first occupy San Lázaro, and indeed, if this had been accomplished, it is probable that the remaining Spanish troops would have been insufficient to have made any long effective resistance to an entrance into the city. At a council of war held on board the "Princess Caroline," March 30, in Cartagena Harbor, in which the division commanders of both the sea and land forces took part, it was resolved to land the troops at a convenient point on the south side of the harbor, under protection of the guns of the ships, the first duty of the troops to be to cut off all land communications from the city.

On the first few days of April, troops were landed at Isla de Gracias close to Mansanilla Castle, from which a fairly good road reached into the town passing under the walls of San Lázaro. This landing was made without opposition, the guns from the ships sweeping the country between Isla de Gracias and San Lázaro, and the landing-place being beyond the range of the guns at Castillo Grande; the relative positions of these places and others referred to in this account are clearly indicated on the maps.

With the landing of the troops the dissensions between the commanders of the land and sea forces began anew; Admirals Vernon and Ogle appear to have constantly condemned the procrastination of General Wentworth and urged the necessity for immediate action if serious ravages of sickness among the troops were to be avoided, and General Wentworth as constantly urged the necessity for more efficient co-operation on the part of the fleet, asserting that the ships should be brought into the inner harbor, where the town itself and, more particularly, San Lázaro, would be within effective range of fire. The experiment of sending one of the captured ships into the inner harbor was tried by Admiral Vernon, but the ship, although apparently finding sufficient water, was finally of necessity abandoned, as, unsupported, it could not stand the close fire from the city walls. This incident, which furnished one of the prime causes of dispute among the respective partisans of Admiral Vernon and General Wentworth both then and later in England, is easily understood by those familiar with the harbor of Cartagena. The water in the inner harbor is now, and undoubtedly was then, too shallow to hold ships of the size of Vernon's fighting vessels, but owing to a very narrow and winding channel it is quite possible that one or two ships might, with careful piloting, enter the inner harbor.

The friends of General Wentworth,



# Connecticut Soldiers in Caribbean Wars



**WALLS PROTECTING THE SPANISH STRONGHOLD OF CARTAGENA** from invasion of menacing powers—Three thousand six hundred American Colonists, recruited from North Carolina, Virginia, Maryland, Pennsylvania, New Jersey, New York, Connecticut, Rhode Island and Massachusetts, joined the British troops in 1741 to storm this citadel of Spanish control in Western Hemisphere—Photograph recently taken from top of historic walls looking toward the ancient fortress of San Lázaro by the author of this article

in charging Admiral Vernon with neglect in this instance, were clearly in the wrong, as were they also in supporting General Wentworth's claim that the fleet did not give its full support to his requests by preventing communication with the town from the shore to the eastward. Admiral Vernon, when requested to do so by General Wentworth, appears to have kept, so far as possible, the stretch of shore to the eastward under the guns of some of his ships, but it could not have been an easy matter with the sailing craft of that day to remain off a lee shore at times of high wind and with a strong westerly current, ready night and day to fire upon a small strip of sand overgrown with mangroves.

In his criticism of the land operations under General Wentworth, Ad-

miral Vernon, somewhat overbearing by nature, appears to have been, to some extent unjust, and that he clearly under-estimated the strength of San Lázaro is evident from letters which he wrote at the time. It appears doubtful whether, in attacking San Lázaro, its weakest and most approachable side was accurately determined in advance, but whether this was so or not, General Wentworth decided that, without effecting a breach, an attack would be impracticable, and much time was consumed in attempting to raise a battery for the purpose, as well as in correspondence with Admiral Vernon, already referred to, respecting the use of the vessels of the fleet for effecting the breach. During this time the bulk of the American colonial troops had been

# The Struggle for the Control of America

left in the ships, their usefulness being doubted, more particularly on account of a large proportion of them being believed to be Papists; by direction of General Wentworth, these were landed on April 6, and afterwards are credited by the land officers as having rendered gallant services.

On April 9, pressed by the reproaches of Admiral Vernon for the long delays, and threatened day by day with a lessening power of attack due to the rapidly increasing sickness among his troops, General Wentworth, with the consent of a council of war of the land officers, attempted to carry San Lázaro by storm. The attack was intended to be by night, but owing either to the trickery of native guides or to badly formed plans on the part of General Wentworth, the attack was begun upon the almost precipitous southern side of the fortress, with scaling ladders of insufficient length. This unfortunate error served to warn the Spanish troops, and the real attack hardly began before the broiling hot tropical sun shone relentlessly upon the attacking forces. With a bravery deserving better guidance, the troops stood their ground, enduring for hours the terrible fire from above their heads and the burning rays of the sun, but the ramparts were not carried, and finally the troops were forced to retire leaving, it is said, half their number either dead or wounded at the foot of the walls of the fortress. At a council of war of the naval commanders, Vernon, Ogle, and Le-stock, on April 12, it was recommended that in view of the land forces having been unable to erect a battery for effecting a breach in the walls of San Lázaro, and their having failed to storm it otherwise, and also in view of the great sickness prevailing, that

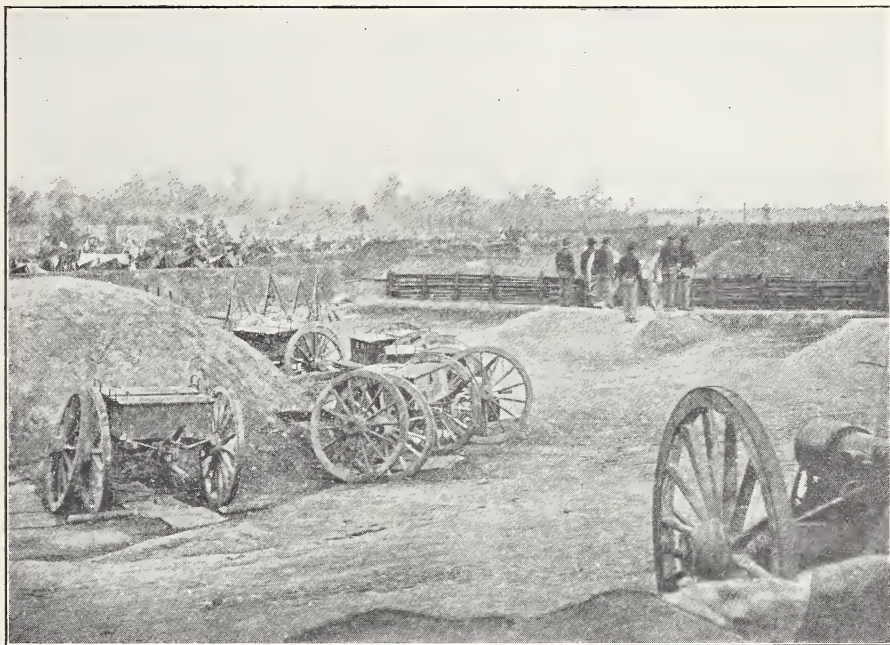
"it will be for the King's service to desist from the enterprise as impracticable." At a council of war of the land officers on April 13, the blame for the failure to carry San Lázaro was attributed to the failure of the fleet to adequately co-operate, but the failure of the undertaking was admitted and definite plans for the embarkation of the troops were suggested. On the fifteenth, the stores were taken on board the ships, and on the day following the troops, sadly reduced in numbers, and many very ill, were re-embarked. So great were the losses to the troops through disease and battle that not over one-third of the land troops appear to have returned with the fleet to Jamaica.

For about a fortnight after the troops were re-embarked, the admiral kept the fighting vessels employed in destroying the forts and batteries, the structural strength of some of which, particularly of Castillo Grande, appears to have been so great as to have made the work both difficult and tedious. Also during the interval before sailing, an arrangement was made by means of courteous letters exchanged under flags of truce between the admiral and the viceroy for an exchange of prisoners. On April 24, at a General Council of War, it was determined to sail for Jamaica as soon as possible, and by May 8, 1741, the great fleet had left Cartagena, having, it is true, rendered useless the defenses of the harbor and destroyed six heavy ships and some minor craft, but having failed to enter the city or to obtain any substantial booty.

The earlier successes of Vernon made the news of his failure all the more distressing to the English people, and the expedition and the causes leading to its failure played a not unimportant part in English politics for some time.



## Historical Collections in Connecticut



FORTIFICATIONS IN UNION LINES IN 1862

**I**N this Memorial Day it is the privilege of these pages to again present some of the proofs from the private collection of seven thousand negatives taken on the battlefields and in the wake of the armies during the Civil War of the United States from 1861 to 1865, now in the possession of Edward Bailey Eaton of Hartford, and some years ago appraised by President Garfield at one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. It is not the intent of these reproductions to revive the memories of the most terrific struggle that the world has ever known, but rather to impress upon the present generation the wonderful sacrifice and the valor of the men who offered their lives to their country in the time of its greatest peril. These old negatives, rich in their historical significance, are es-

pecially appropriate on this occasion when the graves of the fallen heroes are again about to be decorated by the loving hands of the generation which is living in the full light of their blood-purchased liberty; they are of utmost interest at this time when preparations are being made for the observation of the centenaries of both Lincoln and of Jefferson Davis. The Eaton collection has many remarkable Lincoln negatives which are now being prepared for publication during the anniversary. On this occasion it is again necessary to state that the Eaton negatives are published under the owner's copyright exclusively in *THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE*, and in the Eaton War Albums, and that the occasional appearance of stray photographs elsewhere are from fugitive proofs from his collection and are published in violation of copyright law.

# Historic Collections in Connecticut



ADVENTUROUS EUROPEAN NOBLEMEN WITH ARMY OF THE POTOMAC IN 1862



FLYING ARTILLERY ON ROAD TO FAIR OAKS

From Collection of Edward Bailey Eaton—Copyrighted



# Original Photographs of the Civil War



CONFEDERATE WORKS AFTER EVACUATION OF YORKTOWN



RUINS OF NORFOLK NAVY YARD IN 1862

From Collection of Edward Bailey Eaton—Copyrighted

# Historic Collections in Connecticut



BATTERY OF HOWITZERS IN BATTLE OF FAIR OAKS



THE WOUNDED AT SAVAGE STATION AFTER THE BATTLE

From Collection of Edward Bailey Eaton—Copyrighted



# Original Photographs of the Civil War



ARTILLERY IN LINE AT FAIR OAKS IN 1862



WATCHING BATTLE OF FAIR OAKS FROM BALLOON

From Collection of Edward Bailey Eaton—Copyrighted

# Historic Collections in Connecticut



FIELD HOSPITAL AT ANTIETAM BATTLEFIELD IN 1862



BURNSIDE BRIDGE AT ANTIETAM IN 1862

From Collection of Edward Bailey Eaton—Copyrighted



# Original Photographs of the Civil War



THE DEAD COLLECTED FOR BURIAL AFTER BATTLE OF ANTIETAM

These negatives are here shown to impress the generations with the horrors of war and as one of the strongest arguments for arbitration and peace



CONFEDERATE DEAD IN "WHEATFIELD" AT GETTYSBURG

From Collection of Edward Bailey Eaton—Copyrighted





BEHIND THE ENTRENCHMENT AT BATTERY SHERMAN BEFORE VICKSBURG



BOMB-PROOF CAMP IN UNION LINES IN FRONT OF VICKSBURG

From Collection of Edward Bailey Eaton—Copyrighted



# General Washington's Order Book in the American Revolution

Original Records

in Washington's Handwriting

Throw New Light onto His Military

Character and His Discipline of the Army & Proof

of His Genius as a Military Tactician & Life of the American

Patriots in the Ranks of the Revolutionists Revealed by Original Manuscript

NOW IN POSSESSION OF

MRS. ELLEN FELLOWS BOWN

Great-Grand-daughter of Member of Washington's Staff  
in the American Revolution



INCE the founding of this publication, hundreds of priceless documents pertaining to the rise of the American nation and the growth of its people have been preserved.

Many of these have been literally "rescued from the fire" as their worth was unknown by their owners. Military men in this country and in the foreign armies have been especially interested in the discovery of the original book in which General Washington issued his orders to the American patriots in the critical days following the Declaration of Independence, throwing new light onto the military character of the great general and life and discipline in the ranks of the American Army during the first great crisis on the Western Hemisphere.

As stated in these pages with the presentation of the first installment of accurate transcripts from the original book, its existence has been known by a few historians, but its value as an heirloom has withheld it from the scrutiny of researchers. Mrs. Sophia Livingston Utter, a prominent Daughter of the American Revolution, residing in Silver City, New Mexico, in a letter to the editor stated: "My

great-grandfather, General John Fellows, was on General George Washington's staff, and my cousin, Mrs. Ellen Bown of Penfield, New York, has inherited a precious heirloom—General Washington's order book from August 5, 1776, to September 28, 1776."

The treasure was found in possession of Mrs. Bown and while the original could not be allowed to leave her home, the official records have been transcribed and are here presented with her permission. The first order by General Washington in this book is thirty days after the Declaration of Independence and the records are complete for the next fifty-four days. They were written at a moment when the entire world was astounded by the most important political document that had ever been inscribed; at a time when every movement of the army meant "life or death" to the principle for which lives were being sacrificed on the battlefield—when a great nation was in its birth throes—and every dash of Washington's pen meant destiny. The orders of the first eight days were recorded in the last issue of these pages and are being followed through to the last record in the numbers of this publication.

# Original Order Book of General Washington

SOLDIERS ORDERED TO ATTEND PRAYERS AT 5:30 IN MORNING

BRIGADE ORDERS, AUGUST 12TH, 1776.

The Guard for tomorrow to Consist of C. S. S. C. D. F. P.

I. 3. 3. 3. 1. 1. 62. For Fatigue as yesterday.

**Alarm Posts** } The Gen'l directs that for the future the Men report to their  
at 4 o'clock } respective Alarm Posts at 4 o'clock in the Morning, and attend  
prayers at half after five.

**Orders Concerning** } Whereas the Soldiers bathing themselves in Water in the  
**Soldiers Swimming** } heat of the Day tends to destroy their health, the Gen'l  
Orders that no Soldier go into the River for swimming or bathing betwixt the hours  
of seven in the morning and six in ye Afternoon, all offenders against this Order to  
be taken up. Orderly Serg't Cary's Reg't to attend at Gen'l Headquarters, and an  
Orderly Serg't from Coll. Smith's Reg't to attend at head Quarters of the Brigade,  
each at 6 o'clock in the Morning.

Officer of the Day, COLL. CARY.

"RENDER FAVORABLE ACCOUNT TO COUNTRY AND TO POSTERITY"

AFTER GEN'L ORDERS, AUG. 12TH, 1776,

6 o'clock.

**A New** } That as little shifting of Reg'ts and change of Alarm Posts may  
**Arrangement** } take place as possible, at a time when an attack may be hourly  
expected, the Gen'l Orders & Directs that the following Arrangement of the Army,  
consequence of the late Promotions, shall take place till some new disposition can  
be made, (viz.) Glover's, Smallwood's, Mile's and Atley's Reg'ts to compose one  
Brigade and be under the command of Brigadier Lord Sterling, the Reg'ts late Coll.  
Nixon's, Prescotts, Varnum's, Little's and Hand's to form another Brigade and be  
commanded by Brig'r Gen'l Nixon; the Reg't lately Commanded by Coll. McDougall,  
Ritzemar, Webb's and the Artificers to be another Brigade and under the  
Command of Gen'l McDougall. The Reg'ts late Parsons, Huntington's, Ward's,  
Wyllis and Durgée's to be another Brigade, Commanded by Gen'l Parsons, and the  
Reg'ts late Clinton's, Reed's, Bailey's, Baldwin's and Leonard's to be another  
Brigade, Under the Command of Brig'r Gen'l James Clinton. Sergeants Hutchinson's  
& Hitchcock's Reg'ts to be added to Gen'l Mifflin's Brigade, Gen'l Heard's whole  
Brigade is to move over to Long Island, Coll. Gay's Reg't is to join his Brigade, in  
the City of New York, Coll. Hitchcock's Reg't is to Relieve the Detachment at  
Burdle's Ferry, where it is to Remain, and to receive orders from Brig'r Gen'l  
Mifflin. Lord Sterling and the Coll's of ye several Regim'ts in his Brigade are 'to  
Fix upon a Brigade Parade. Convenient to the several Incampments thereof; Gen'l  
McDougall is to do the same with his Coll's. All the other Brigade, Parades, and  
Alarm Posts, are to be at last Settled. The Brigade of Gen'l James Clinton, Scott &  
Fellows are to be under the Immediate Command of Maj'r Gen'l Putnam; Briga'r  
Mifflin and George Clinton's Brigades to be Commanded by Maj'r Gen'l Heath,  
Briga'r Parsons and Wadsworth's Brigades to be under the Command of Maj'r  
Gen'l Spencer, Brigadeer Lord Sterling and McDougall's Brigades to be Com-  
manded by Maj'r Gen'l Sullivan; and be considered as a Corps de ve Leroy, and  
Brigadier Nixon's and Heard's Brigades to be Commanded by Maj'r Gen'l Green,  
till Gen'l James Clinton can join his Brigade at this place, Coll. Read is to com-  
mand it. Under this disposition formed as well as times will allow, the United  
Efforts of the Officers of every Rank, & the Soldiers with the Smiles of Providence,  
the Gen'l hopes to render a favorable Account, (to his Country and Posterity), of  
the Enemy whenever they choose to make the Appeals to the great Arbiter of the  
Universe. Lt. Coll. Tyler is appointed Coll. of the Reg't of the late Parsons, and  
Maj'r Prentiss Lt. Coll. thereof. Lt. Coll. Durgée is also appointed Coll. of the  
Reg't of the late Arnold, and Maj'r Knowlton Lt. Coll. of the same Reg't.

**Putnam Appointed** } The Congress likewise has been pleased to appoint Rufus  
**Engineer** } Putnam Esq. Engineer, and have given him the Rank of  
Coll. in the Army.

**Brig'r Maj.** } Maj'r Hendley, (for the present), is to do duty as Brigade Maj'r in  
**Appointed** } Gen'l James Clinton's Brigade, Maj'r Box in Gen'l Nixon's, Maj'r  
Livingston in Lord Sterling's and Maj'r Peck in Gen'l Parsons', and Richard Platt  
Esq. is to do the duty of Brigade Maj'r in Gen'l McDougall's, all of whom are to be  
considered and obeyed as such.



# Written in Army of the American Revolution

"TO BE INSTANTLY SHOT DOWN AS AN EXAMPLE OF COWARDICE"

HEAD QUARTERS, AUGUST 13th, 1776.

*Parole, Weymouth; Coun'n, York.*

**Adde Camps** } Thos. Henley and Israel Kieth Esqs. are appointed Adde Camps  
**Appointed** } to Maj'r Gen'l Heath, they are to be respected and obeyed accordingly.

**The Court** } The Court Martial is to Sit tomorrow for the trial of Lt. Holcomb  
**Martial** } of Capt. Anderson's Company of Coll. Johnson's Reg't, Under an Arrest for assuming the Rank of Capt. and Mounting Guard as such.

**Orders for Sending** } The Colls. of the several Reg'ts or Commanding Officers  
**for Am'n Carts** } are to send their Quarter Masters to the Laboratory for the Ammunition Carts to be attached to each Reg't with spare Ammunition, to have it Posted in some safe and Proper Place near the Reg't, so as to be ready at a Moment's warning, the Horse and Driver to be also kept near the Reg't. It is the Quarter Master's Duty to attend to this, and in Case of Action to see the Cartridges deliv'd as they are wanted.

**Enemy's Rein-** } The Enemy's whole Reinforcement is now Arrived, so that an  
**forcement Arr'd** } Attack must and will soon be made.

**Be Prepared** } The Gen'l therefore again Repeats his Earnest Request that every  
**for Action** } Officer and Soldier will have his Arms and Ammunition in Good Order, keep within their Quarters and Incampment, as much as possible be ready for Action at a Moment's call, and when called to it, remember that Liberty, Property, Life & Honour are all at stake, that upon their Courage and Conduct rest the hopes of their Bleeding and Insulted Country, that their Wives, Children and Parents expect safety from them Only, and that we have every reason to expect Heaven will crown us with Success in so Just a Cause; the Enemy will Endeavor to Intimidate us by Show and appearance, but remember how they have been repulsed on Many Occasions by a few brave Americans, their Cause is bad, their Men are Conscious of it, and if opposed with firmness and coolness at their first onset, with our advantages of Works, and knowledge of ye Ground, the Victory is ours; every good Soldier will be Silent and attentive, wait for Orders and reserve his Force till he is sure of doing Execution; the Officers to be particularly careful of this.

The Colls. and Commanding Officers of Reg'ts are to see their Supernumerary Officers are posted as to keep the Men to their Duty, and it may not be Amiss for  
**Cowards** } the Troops to know that if any Infamous Rascal in time of Action,  
**to be Shot** } shall attempt to Skulk, Hide himself or retreat from the Enemy without the Orders of his Commanding Officer, he will instantly be Shot down as an example of Cowardice. On the other hand, the General Solemnly Promises that he will Reward those who shall distinguish themselves by brave and Noble Actions, and he desires every Officers to be attentive to this particular, that such Men may be afterwards suitably noticed.

**Boats for** } Gen'l Green to Send for 10 flat Bottomed Boats, which are to be  
**Long Island** } kept under Guard for Long Island, no Person to Meddle with them but by his special Order. 37 Men, (Sailors), are wanted for the Gallies. 30 Men  
**Men Wanted** } Properly Officered and Used to the Sea, are wanted to go up to  
**for ye Gallies** } Kings bridge with the Ships and Rafts; they are to be furnished  
& Fire Ships } Immediately, and Parade with Blankets and Provision, but without Arms, at Gen'l Putnam's at 2 o'clock, & take Orders from him.

**Court** } John Gardner of Capt. Trowbridge's Company, Coll. Huntington's Reg't,  
**Martials** } tried by a Gen'l Court Martial whereof Coll. Wyllis was President, and convicted of Desertion, Ordered to Receive 39 Lashes. John Morgan of Capt. Johnson's Comp'y of Coll. McDougall's Reg't, tried by the same Court Martial and convicted of Sleeping on his Post, sentenced to Receive 30 Lashes. Francis Clarage of Capt. Speatman's Comp'y, Coll. Glover's Reg't, tried by the same Court Martial & convicted of Desertion and Re-enlistment, Sentenced to Receive 13 Lashes 3 Days Successively. The Gen'l approves of each of the above Sentences, and orders them to be Executed at the Usual times and Places.

**A Court of** } The Court of Enquiry having reported that Lt. Messier had behaved  
**Enquiry** } unbecoming an Officer of Superior Rank, the Court directed a Court Martial unless he asked Pardon of the Officer he affronted, but that Officer having  
**Lt. Messier** } represented it the General that he is willing to pass it over, the  
**Discharged** } Gen'l at his request Orders Lt. Messier to be discharged.

Brigad'r for the Day, Gen'l Scot, Field Officers of the Picquet Coll. Huntington, Lt. Coll. Hurlbut, Maj'r Howel; for Main Guard, Maj'r Porter. Brigade Maj'r Livingston.

# Original Order Book of General Washington

EVENING PRAYERS IN CAMP AT SIX—TATTOO AT NINE O'CLOCK

AFTER ORDERS AUG. 13TH, 1776.

**Riflemen to Dis-** } Coll. Miles and Coll. Broadhead's Reg'ts of Rifle Men to dis-  
**charge ye Pieces** } charge their Rifles tomorrow at Troop beating, under the  
Inspection of their Officers.

Coll. Smallwood's and Coll. Miles' Battalion of Musquetry to fire at the same  
time, with loose Powder and Balls.

BRIGADE ORDERS AUG. 13TH, 1776.

**Orders Concerning** } Since the Order of the eighth Current, respecting ye Coun-  
**the Counters'n** } tersign, the Gen'l has understood that it is Gen'l Orders  
that the Countersign is not given till 10 o'clock at night; the Gen'l therefore orders  
that the Capt'ns of the Guard give the Countersign to the Centries at 10 o'clock each  
night accordingly, evening Prayers for the future will be attended Immediately  
after beating the Retreat, which the Drummers will observe to do at 6 o'clock, the  
Tattoo for the future to be beat at 9 o'clock in ye Even'g.

**Capt'n King To** } Capt'n Josiah King to have the charge of Dealing out Rum  
**Deal Out the Rum** } to the Fatigue Men, and to Account for the same. Officer  
of the Day, Coll. Smith. Orderly Serg't for Brigade Head Quarters from Coll.  
Cary's Reg't.

"BEHAVE LIKE MEN FIGHTING FOR FREEDOM—CONQUER OR DIE"

HEAD QUARTERS AUG. 14TH, 1776.

*Parole, America, Count'n, Liberty.*

**Aide Congs** } Alexander Scammel and Lewis Morris Esq's are appointed Aide  
**appointed** } Camps to Maj'r Gen'l Sullivan, they are to be obeyed and respected  
as such. The Divisions of the Army under Maj'r Gen'ls Putnam and Sullivan  
having undertaken some special Works, are to be omitted out of the Gen'l Detail of  
**3 Days Provision** } Guards and Fatigue for the Present. The Gen'l Orders 3 days  
**to be Cooked** } Provision to be cooked Immediately, that the Soldiers have  
ye Canteens filled, and be ready to meet the Enemy at a Short notice. Such Colls.  
of Reg'ts as have not sent for their Ammunition Carts, or drawn Rum for the  
**Colls. to Send for** } Refreshment of their Men in time of Action, as per Order  
**Am'n Carts and Rum** } of the 9th Inst., are to do it Immediately, and the Quart'r  
Mast'r must take care that it be used Properly; the allowance is half a pint per Man.  
**Concerning** } The Brigad'r Gen'l will please to Recollect that there are a number  
**the Spears** } of Spears at the Laboratory, which will be of great Use at the Posts,  
**Orders in Case** } and are to be distributed. In Case of an Alarm, the Men are  
**of an Alarm** } Immediately to repair to their Usual Parade, where ye Roll is to  
be called, and then join in Battalion, and march to their respective Alarm Posts.  
Absentees will be considered as Cowards, and treated as such.

The Gen'l flatters himself that every Man's mind and Arms are now prepared  
for the Glorious Contest, upon which so much Depends. The time is too precious,  
**Encoura't for** } nor does the Gen'l think it necessary to Spend it in Exhorting his  
**the Brave** } brave Countrymen and fellow Soldiers to behave like Men fighting  
for everything that can be dear to freedom. We must resolve to conquer or Die.  
With this Resolution, and the blessing of Heaven, Victory and Success will certainly  
attend us, there will then be a Glorious Issue to the Campaign, and the Gen'l will  
reward his brave fellow Soldiers with every Indulgence in his Power. The whole  
**The Whole Line** } line to turn out tomorrow morning, and March to their Several  
**to Turn Out** } Alarm Posts, in all Points ready for Action, and continue till  
9 o'clock or further Orders.

**Aide Congs** } William Peck and Charles Whiting Esquires appointed Aide Camps  
**appointed** } to Maj'r Gen'l Spencer, they are to be obeyed and Respected  
accordingly. Brigadeer for the Day, Gen'l Wadsworth, Field Officer for ye Picquet  
Coll. Webb, Lt. Coll. Wesson, Maj'r Livingston, for Main Guard Lt. Coll. Arnold,  
Brigade Maj'r for the Day, Platt.

BRIGADE ORDERS AUG. 14TH, 1776.

C. S. T. C. D. & B.

For Guard 1. 3. 3. 4. 1. 1. 62 for Fatigue as yesterday, no Soldier for the  
**Aga'st Swop-** } future is to swop away his Gun upon any Pretense without leave  
**ing Guns** } from his Coll. Officer of ye Day, Coll. Raymond, Orderly Serg't  
for Head Quarters from Coll. Holman's Reg't, Orderly Serg't for Brigade Head  
Quarters from Coll. Smith's Reg't.



# Written in Army of the American Revolution

## SENTENCE OF THIRTY-NINE LASHES IMPOSED FOR DESERTION

HEAD QUARTERS, AUG. 15TH, 1776.

*Parole, Charlestown, Count'n, Boston.*

**Aide Camp** } William S. Smith Esq're is appointed to Act as Aide Camp to Gen'l  
**Appointed** } Sullivan during the absence of Maj'r Scammel, he is to be obeyed  
 and respected accordingly. Henry Williams of Capt'n Parks's Company, Coll.  
**A Court** } Sheppard's Reg't, convicted by a 'Gen'l Court Martial Whereof Coll.  
**Martial** } Wyllis was President, for Desertion; Sentenced to receive 39 Lashes,  
 the Gen'l approves it & Orders it to be executed at the Usual time and place. Lt.  
 Holcomb of Capt'n Anderson's Company, Coll. Johnson's Reg't, tried by the Same  
**A Court** } Court Martial for assuming the Rank of a Capt'n, wearing a Yellow  
**Martial** } Cockade and Mounting Guard in that Capacity, it appearing to be done  
 through Misinformation and want of experience, the Court are of opinion he shall  
 be cautioned by his Coll. to make himself acquainted with the Duty and that he be  
 released from his Arrest. The Gen'l approves thereof, and orders that he be dis-  
**Pay Masters** } charged. Mr. William Caldwell is appointed Pay Master to Coll.  
**Appointed** } Baldwin's Reg't, Mr. John Lawrance to the Reg't late Mc-  
 Dougal's. The General Directs and requests that every Officer will see the Men's  
**Officers to see the** } Arms and Ammunition put in order as soon as it clears up  
**Arms in Order** } and for that Purpose have them Paraded and carefully  
 Inspected, an Enemy often Presumes, upon a neglect at such a time to make an  
**Paymaster** } attempt. Mr. Robert Provost Jun'r appointed Pay Master to Coll.  
 Retsmer's Reg't.  
**A Reg't** } Coll. Glover's Reg't to move tomorrow to Greenwich, and Join  
**Ordered to** } Gen'l Fellows' Brigade. Gen'l Putnam's Division is to be put into  
**Greenwich** } the Gen'l Detail of Duty as before, Capt'n James Chapman to do  
**Majors** } Duty of Maj'r to Coll. Tyler's Reg't, (late Gen'l Parson's), till  
**Appointed** } further orders. Capt'n James Millins to do the same in Coll. Ward's  
**Brig. Maj.** } Reg't. Capt'n Thomas Dyer to do the Duty of Brigade Maj'r  
**Appointed** } in Gen'l Parsons' Brigade till further orders.

Brigadier for the Day, Gen. Ld. Sterling, Field Officer for the Picquet, Coll.  
 Gay, Lt. Coll. Chandler and Maj'r Hatfield; for Main Guard Lt. Coll. Wyse-  
 nelse.—Brigade Maj'r for the Day, Wyllis.

**Orders Concerning** } Gen'l Fellows to Parade in his Incampment and Man the  
**ye Parading** } lines and Redoubts from the Glass House to Greenwich.

Gen'l James Clinton to Parade on his Usual Parade, Man the Lines and Re-  
 doubtts from Greenwich to the Jersey Battery.

Gen'l Scott to Parade in Broad Way & Man the Lines and Works from the  
 Jersey Battery to the Exchange, including fort George, the grand Battery & White  
 Hall Battery.—Coll. Lott's Militia to Join Gen'l Scott.

Gen'l Wadsworth to Parade in Queen Street, and man the Lines from the Ex-  
 change to the Ship Yard Guards.

General Parsons to Parade in his Encampment, and Man the Lines from ye  
 Ship Yard Battery to Jones's Hill, including the Eastermost round Redoubt on the  
 Plain.

Gen'l McDougall to Parade in camp, Man Byard's Hill, the two next Redoubts  
 on the East, and one on the West.

Ld. Sterling to Parade on his Brigade Parade on the Middle Road, North of the  
 Starr Fort.

## WARNING OF PUNISHMENT FOR CARD PLAYING BY SOLDIERS

BRIGADE ORDERS, AUG. 15TH, 1776.

Guards and Fatigue the same as Ordered Yesterday.

**Ag't Play-** } The Gen'l is sorry to hear that the Practice of Playing Cards  
**ing Cards** } greatly prevails in this Camp. He orders that S. Practice be wholly  
 laid aside for the future, and if any one shall be so foolish and Daring as to Disobey  
 this Order, that he be duly punished. The Officers will be careful to see this  
**Beef Order'd** } Order Executed. The Beef or other Meat which becomes putrid  
**to be Buried** } and not eatable, is to be buried, and by no means suffered to Re-  
 main near the Camp Uncovered. Officer of the Day, Lt. Coll. Richison, Orderly  
 Serg't for Head Quarters from Coll. Cary's Reg't, Orderly Serg't for Brigade Head  
 Quarters from Coll. Holman's Regiment,

# Original Order Book of General Washington

## SENTENCE OF THIRTY LASHES IMPOSED FOR DRUNKENNESS AT POST

HEAD QUARTERS, AUG. 16th, 1776.

*Parole, Enfield, Co: Sign, Danvers.*

**Concerning Pay Mast'rs** } In recommending Pay Masters, it is to be observed that no Commissioned Officer can be appointed, unless he resign his former Commission, which he is to do in Person at Head Quarters.

**Aide Congs. Appointed** } Maj'r Levingston and Wm. Blodget are appointed Aide Des Camps to Maj'r Gen'l Green, they are to be obeyed and respected accordingly.

**Court Martials** } David Austin of Coll. Silliman's Reg't and Capt'n Mead's Comp'y convicted by a Gen'l Court Martial, whereof Coll. Wyllis was President, for breaking open a store and stealing rum, Molasses and Fish, Sentenced to receive 39 Lashes.

John McAlpine and John Hooper, of Capt'n Smith's Company, Coll. Malcomb's Reg't, convicted by the same Court Martial of being drunk on yr. Posts, Sentenced to receive 30 Lashes each. The Gen'l approves of the above Sentences, and Orders them to be put in Execution at the Usual times & Places. The Orders of the

**Ag't Abusing the Market People** } Sixth Inst., respecting Soldiers abusing People at Market, & taking their things, not being known to the Troops who have come in since, it is now Repeated, that the Gen'l will punish such Offenders severely, and he requires of the Officers who visit the Guards, to see Whether the former Order is put up in each Guard House, and whether an Officer attends at the Market, answerable to former Orders, and Report them to their Brigadier.

**Major Appointed** } Capt'n Andrew Billings to do Duty as Maj'r to Coll. Retzmer's Reg't till further Orders. Unless Orders are attended to and **Attend to Orders** } executed, they are of no Consequence, and the greatest disorder will ensue; the Gen'l therefore requests that the Officers would be very carefull, not only that the orders be made known to the men, but that they see, themselves, that they are executed. If every one in his own Department would exert himself for this Purpose, it would have the most happy Effect.

**Weather Prevents an Attack** } The Badness of the Weather has undoubtedly prevented an attack, as the Enemy's Troops have been Imbarqued for some time, the Gen'l therefore directs that two Days' Victuals be kept ready dressed by the Troops, and their canteens filled with Water, so that the Men may be prepared, otherwise in Case of an Attack, they will Suffer very much; all Tents to be **Tents to be Struck when Alarmed** } struck Immediately on the Alarm being given, (viz), two Guns at Fort George, 3 from Byard's or Bunker Hill, with a flag in the Day, and a Light at night.

The Divisions of the Army, or Brigades doing separate Duty proving very **One Gen'l Detail** } Inconvenient, the whole are to be brought into the Gen'l Detail to-morrow. The Brigade Maj'rs are to be at Head Quarters at 6 **Brigade Maj'rs to att. at H. Q.** } o'clock, to Settle the Detail, and the Maj'rs and Brigadier Generals are requested to send, at the same time, a Note of the number of Men each may want for Fatigue, or direct the Engineer having the Care of their Works, respectively, so to do.

Brigad'r for the Day, Ld. Sterling, Field Officers for the Picquet, Coll. Miles, Lt. Coll. Wisenfelse, Maj'r Ripley, For Main Guard, Lt. Coll. Russell, Brigade Maj'r for the Day, Henley.

BRIGADE ORDERS, AUG. 16th, 1776.

Guards and Fatigue as yesterday; Officer of ye Day, Lt. Coll. Longley, orderly Serg't for head Quarters from Coll. Smith's Reg't, Orderly Serg't for Brigade Head Quarters from Coll. Holman's Regiment.



# Written in Army of the American Revolution

## SENTENCE OF TWENTY-FIVE LASHES FOR SLEEPING AT HIS POST

HEAD QUARTERS, AUG. 17, 1776.

*Parole, Falmouth; Count'n Essex.*

**Court Martial** } Benjamin Durant of Capt'n Wadsworth's Comp'y, Coll. Bailey's Reg't, convicted by a Gen'l Court Martial, whereof Coll. Wyllis was President, of getting Drunk on guard, Sentanced to receive 30 Lashes. Patrick Lyon of **Court Martial** } Capt'n Curtiss' Comp'y, late Leonard's Reg't, convicted by the same **Court Martial** } Court of Sleeping on his Post, Sentanced to receive 25 Lashes. Benjamin Wallace of Capt'n Steward's Independent Company of New York **Court Martial** } Forces, convicted by the same Court, of Desertion and enlisting into another Comp'y, Sentanced to receive 39 Lashes. The Gen'l approves the above Sentances, & orders to be put in Execution at Usual time and place.

**Don't Interfere With Gen'l Ord's** } The Gen'l recommends to all Commanding Officers of Divisions, Brigades, and Reg'ts, in Issuing their Several Orders, to be careful they do not Enterfere with Gen'l orders, which have been or may be Issued, and those Gentlemen who have not had an opportunity, from their late Arrival in Camp, to know what have been Issued, will do well to Inform themselves, and more especially before any special Order is Issued, which may have a Gen'l Effect.

**Guard at the Brewery** } The Guard ordered to mount at Lisenard's Brewery, in the Evening, to mount in the Day also, and March off the Parade with the other Guards.

Brigad'r of the Day, Gen'l McDougall, Field Officer for the Picquet Coll. Douglass, Lt. Coll. Totman & Maj'r Smith, for Main Guard Maj'r Buel, Brigade Maj'r for the Day, Livingston.

## SOLDIERS WARNED AGAINST UNCLEANLINESS AND DEPREDATION

BRIGADE ORDERS, AUG. 17TH, 1776.

The Gen'l is sorry to find that the Barracks and Ground in this Incampment **Orders to be Cleanly** } Still continues to be so dirty and filthy, notwithstanding his repeated Orders to the Contrary, Since a regard to Decency and the Preservation of their health will not Induce the Men to be Suitably cleanly, the Gen'l desires & directs that the Officers exert themselves to keep the **ert Themselves** } Camp Clean, and that they take up and secure for proper Punishment all those who are found defiling the Camp & Lines, or who neglect to keep their Barracks Suitably cleaned. Repeated Complaints are made, that the **Ag't Destroy-ing Fruit** } Soldiers Damage and destroy the Fruit and Produce of the Inhabitants, the Gen'l for the last time Warnes the Soldiery ag'st such Practices, and declares that he will Punish those who shall be found guilty of such Conduct for the future, The Soldiers will also be careful not to Damage the ground for Tillage by needlessly walking over the same. Officer of the Day, Maj'r Payne, Orderly Serg't for head Quarters from Coll. Holman's Reg't, Orderly Serg't for Brigade Head Quarters from Coll. Carey's Regiment.

BRIGADE ORDERS, AUG. 18TH, 1776.

**Orders to be Ready** } The Gen'l directs that the Orders of this Day and all future orders, be read at the head of each Comp'y in the Respective Reg'ts of this Brigade, on the Day in which they Issue, for Guard and Fatigue the same as yesterday. Officer of the Day, Coll. Holman, Orderly Serg't for Head Quarters from Coll. Cary's Reg't Orderly Serg't, for Brigade head Quarters from Coll. Smith's Reg't.

to the Congress Nov 9 1775 —

Resolved That every member of the Congress consider himself under the ties of virtue honor & love of his Country not to divulge directly or indirectly any matter or thing agreed or debated in Congress before the House shall have been determined, without leave of the Congress; nor any matter or thing determined in Congress which a majority of the Congress shall have been kept secret, and that if any member shall violate this agreement he shall be expelled from Congress & stand an enemy to the Liberties of America & liable to be treated as such & that every member signify his consent to this agreement by signing the same

John Adams  
John Hancock  
John Jay  
John Witherspoon  
Richard B. Smith  
Robert M. D. C.

John Jay  
John Jay  
John Jay  
John Jay  
John Jay  
John Jay

John Adams  
John Adams  
John Adams  
John Adams  
John Adams  
John Adams

John Adams  
John Adams  
John Adams  
John Adams  
John Adams  
John Adams

John Adams  
John Adams  
John Adams  
John Adams  
John Adams  
John Adams

John Adams  
John Adams  
John Adams

John Adams  
John Adams  
John Adams

John Adams  
John Adams  
John Adams

John Adams  
John Adams  
John Adams

John Adams  
John Adams  
John Adams

John Adams  
John Adams  
John Adams

John Adams  
John Adams  
John Adams

John Adams  
John Adams  
John Adams

John Adams  
John Adams  
John Adams

John Adams  
John Adams  
John Adams

John Adams  
John Adams  
John Adams

John Adams  
John Adams  
John Adams

John Adams  
John Adams  
John Adams

John Adams  
John Adams  
John Adams

John Adams  
John Adams  
John Adams

John Adams  
John Adams  
John Adams

John Adams  
John Adams  
John Adams

John Adams  
John Adams  
John Adams

John Adams  
John Adams  
John Adams

John Adams  
John Adams  
John Adams

John Adams  
John Adams  
John Adams

John Adams  
John Adams  
John Adams

John Adams  
John Adams  
John Adams

John Adams  
John Adams  
John Adams

John Adams  
John Adams  
John Adams

John Adams  
John Adams  
John Adams

John Adams  
John Adams  
John Adams

SECRET PACT CONTAINING SIGNATURES OF DISTINGUISHED AMERICAN STATESMEN—Original Document in 1775 in which every member of Congress agrees "under the ties of virtue, honor and love of his country" not to divulge the agitation for Liberty in Congress under penalty of expulsion—It contains several Connecticut names



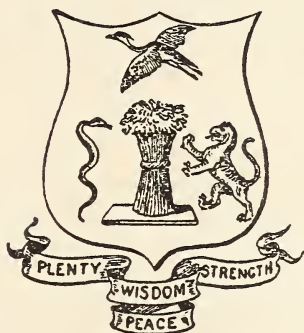
# The Blood of Theodore Roosevelt

Paternal

**Roosevelt**

Emigrated from Holland

in 1649



Maternal

**Bulloch**

Emigrated from Scotland

in 1729

**BULLOCH**

BY

**EMMA HAMILTON BULLOCH**

DESCENDANT OF HONORABLE ARCHIBALD BULLOCH

President Roosevelt will be fifty years of age this year. He approaches the golden anniversary of his life in the fulness of physical power and mental activity, typifying, probably, as has no other man, American vigor. What are the genealogical elements that have moulded Theodore Roosevelt into his remarkable individuality? Scotch determination and Dutch tenacity. Roosevelt, in the zenith of his vitality, is a notable study in heredity. It is of imminent interest to here observe the lineage that lives in the

blood of Theodore Roosevelt, especially that which is inherited from a distinguished Scotchman who for a generation was one of the leading American statesmen—Archibald Bulloch, one of the makers of the American Constitution—whose great-great-grand-daughter, Mrs. Anna (Roosevelt) Cowles, sister of President Roosevelt, resides in Farmington, Connecticut, where she is allied by marriage to one of Connecticut's oldest ancestral lines.

**T**HE Bulloch family, from which President Roosevelt descends on his mother's side, has many distinguished names on its roll of honor, foremost among them that of Archibald Bulloch, president and commander-in-chief of Georgia, 1776.

His father, James Bulloch, came from Scotland about the year 1729 and settled first in South Carolina, near Willtown, on a plantation which he called "Pon Pon." Though a landed proprietor and country gentleman, he seems to have taken an active part in the South Carolina Colony.

In 1735, he was king's justice of the peace; in 1741, special agent to the Creek Indians, and in 1754, a member of the South Carolina Legislature.

During this time Archibald was born, but the exact date is uncertain. It is stated in White's Statistics of Georgia that he received a liberal education and was admitted to the bar in Charleston.

General Oglethorpe with his colonists had meanwhile crossed the ocean in the good ship "Ann" and had been received with open arms by the governor and people of Carolina. Among others who did him honor was James Bulloch, who invited him to "Pon Pon."

# FIRST ROOSEVELTS IN AMERICA AND THE PROGENY IN CONNECTICUT

ANCESTRAL LINES  
FROM CLAES MARTENSZEN VAN ROSENVELT  
OF ZEELAND, HOLLAND  
TO

*Theodore Roosevelt*

PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES

CLAES MARTENSZEN VAN ROSENVELT, of Zeeland, Holland, emigrated to New Netherland, 1649-50, with his wife Jannetje Samuels-Thomas, had issue:—

Isaac Roosevelt Nicholas Roosevelt

NICHOLAS ROOSEVELT (1658-1742), born September, 1658; Alderman of New York, 1698-1701; died 1743; married 1682, Heyltje Jans Kunst, by whom he had issue:—

Isaac Roosevelt Jacobus Roosevelt  
Nicholas Roosevelt Johannes Roosevelt

JOHANNES ROOSEVELT (1689- ), baptised March 3, 1689, at Esopus, New York; Alderman, etc.; married Heyltje Sjoerts, and by her had issue:—

JACOBUS ROOSEVELT (1724- ), baptised August 9, 1724; married Annatje Bogard, and had issue:—

JACOBUS ROOSEVELT (1759-1840), baptised October 25, 1759, a soldier, Commissary in the Revolutionary War; married Mary Helen Van Shaack, and dying 1840, left by her (who died 1845), issue:—

CORNELIUS VAN SHAACK ROOSEVELT (1794-1871), born January 30, 1794; died 1871; married Margaret Barnhill (descendant of Thomas Potts, member of the New Jersey Provincial Congress), and by her (who died 1861), had issue:—

Silas Roosevelt, married Mary West  
James Alfred Roosevelt, married Elizabeth N. Emlen, by whom he had:—

William Emlen, born April 30, 1857  
William Roosevelt, died in infancy  
Cornelius V. S. Roosevelt, married Laura Porter

Robert Barnhill Roosevelt, born August 7, 1820; Member of Congress, Minister to the Netherlands; died June 14, 1906; married first, 1850, Elizabeth, daughter of John Ellis, by whom he had issue:—

John Ellis Roosevelt, married Nannie M. Vance  
Robert Barnhill Roosevelt, married first, Grace Woodhouse; married second, Lillie Hamersley

He married, second, Marion, daughter of John O'Shea, of Nenagh, Ireland, and widow of R. Francis Fortescue  
Theodore Roosevelt

THEODORE ROOSEVELT (1831-1878), born September 22, 1831; died February 9, 1878; Collector of the Port of New York; married December 22, 1853, Martha, daughter of Major James Stephens Bulloch, of Georgia, and by her (who died February 12, 1884), had issue:—

Theodore Roosevelt, President of the United States of America

Elliott Roosevelt, born February 28, 1860; married 1883, Anna Hall, and by her has issue:—

Elliott Roosevelt  
Anna Eleanor Roosevelt  
Grace Roosevelt

Anna Roosevelt, born January 7, 1855; married 1895, William S. Cowles (Farmington, Connecticut), Rear-Admiral, United States Navy, by whom she has issue:—

William S. Cowles, of Farmington, Connecticut

Corinne Roosevelt, born September 27, 1861; married 1882, Douglas Roblison, by whom she has:—

Theodore Roosevelt  
Monroe D. Roosevelt  
Stewart D. Roosevelt  
Corinne D. Roosevelt

THEODORE ROOSEVELT, President of the United States of America; born at New York, October 27, 1858; married first, October 27, 1880, Alice Hathaway, daughter of George Cabot and Caroline (Haskell) Lee, of Boston, Mass., and by her (who died February 14, 1884), had issue:—

Alice Lee Roosevelt, born February 12, 1884; married February 17, 1906, Nicholas, son of Nicholas Longworth of Cincinnati, Ohio, by Susan, his wife, daughter of Judge Timothy Walker

He married second, December 2, 1886, Edith Kermit, daughter of Charles and Gertrude Elizabeth (Tyler) Carrow, of New York City, and by her has had issue:—

Theodore Roosevelt, born September 13, 1887  
Kermit Roosevelt, born October 10, 1889  
Ethel Carrow Roosevelt, born August 10, 1891

Archibald Bulloch Roosevelt, born April 9, 1894  
Quentin Roosevelt, born November 19, 1897



# Archibald Bulloch's Progeny in Connecticut

It is interesting to read of Oglethorpe's enthusiasm over the situation of his colony. "Such an air and soil," he writes, "can only be fitly described by a poetical pen, because there is but little danger of exceeding the truth.

"Take, therefore, part of Mr. Waller's description of an island in the neighborhood of Carolina to give you an idea of this happy clime:"

The kind spring which but salutes us here,  
Inhabits there, and courts them all the year.  
Ripe fruits and blossoms on the same tree  
live;

At once they promise, when at once they  
give;

So sweet the air, so moderate the clime,  
None sickly lives, or dies before his time.  
Heaven sure has kept this spot of earth  
uncurst

To shew how all things were created first.

Oglethorpe must have imparted some of his enthusiasm to Mr. Bulloch and his family, for later on they moved to Georgia and settled there permanently.

Archibald Bulloch, following in his father's footsteps, bought a plantation on the Savannah River, where he lived until the commencement of the Revolutionary struggle; he then moved into Savannah and at once earnestly took up the cause of liberty.

In 1772, he was elected speaker of the Royal Assembly. By this time, the unrest and dissatisfaction of the Georgia colonists at their treatment by the mother country was every day becoming deeper; the breach was widening, and the clouds of war gathering. Men were taking sides for, or against resistance to England's despotism, and Archibald Bulloch took his stand on the side of the colonists and liberty.

In 1774, he, with three others, signed a notice which was published in the *Georgia Gazette* of July of that year, calling for a meeting of "All persons in the Colony," at Tondee's Tavern, Savannah, Wednesday, the twenty-seventh, to consider the critical situation to which the British Provinces in America were likely to be reduced by

the closing of the port of Boston and the "Acts that exist, tending to the raising of a perpetual revenue, without the consent of the people or their representatives."

Three times in succession he was elected president of the Provincial Congress, and on Friday, the seventh of July, 1775, he was made a delegate to the memorable Continental Congress which assembled in Philadelphia amid the ominous mutterings of a discontented and indignant people.

The deliberations of the Congress of 1775 were of critical import, and the fate of the future Republic hung in the balance. Resolutions for and against asserting the independence of the colonies were hotly contested, Archibald Bulloch championing the cause of freedom with all his strength.

The members of this Congress were statesmen of the finest type, who desired honestly and fervently the welfare of their beloved country. A proof of their deep earnestness in this regard is a document signed by the members of this Congress, dated "In Congress, November 9th, 1775," and which has been called "The Secret Pact, or Forerunner of the Declaration of Independence," for most of the names affixed to it are duplicated in the Declaration of Independence.

Much to the disappointment of Archibald Bulloch and his fellow-patriots, this Congress of 1775 adjourned without having definitely decided to assert the independence of the colonies. This was left to the following one of July, 1776.

Upon his return to Savannah from the Continental Congress of 1775 Bulloch joined in, heart and soul, with his fellow-patriots, in their resistance to the oppression of the English government.

Events of grave import followed rapidly upon each other, until finally the royal governor was arrested by Major Joseph Habersham, escaped, and had to flee, and the power of the royal government in Georgia was practically at an end. Georgia now

# The Blood of Theodore Roosevelt

## JOHN ADAMS' LETTER ON AMERICAN LIBERTY

PERSONAL COMMUNICATION WRITTEN IN PHILADELPHIA IN 1776,  
THREE DAYS BEFORE THE SIGNING OF THE DECLARATION OF  
INDEPENDENCE, TO ARCHIBALD BULLOCH OF GEORGIA, IN WHICH  
ADAMS GIVES HIS OPINION ON CONTEMPORARY POLITICAL AFFAIRS

PHILADELPHIA, JULY 1, 1776.

DEAR SIR: Two days ago I received your favor of May 1st. I was greatly disappointed sir, in the information you gave me, that you should be prevented from re-visiting Philadelphia. I had flattered myself with hopes of your joining us soon, and not only affording us the additional strength of your abilities and fortitude, but enjoying the satisfaction of seeing a temper and conduct here, somewhat more agreeable to your wishes than those which prevailed when you were here before. But I have since been informed, that your countrymen have done themselves the justice to place you at the head of their affairs, a station in which you may perhaps render more essential service to them, and to America than you could here.

There seems to have been a great change in the sentiments of the colonies since you left us, and I hope that a few months will bring us all to the same way of thinking.

This morning is assigned for the greatest debate of all. A declaration that these colonies are free and independent states has been reported by a committee, appointed some weeks ago for that purpose, and this day, or to-morrow, is to determine its fate. May Heaven prosper the new-born republic, and make it more glorious than any former republics have been.

The small-pox has ruined the American army in Canada, and of consequence the American cause. A series of disasters has happened there, partly owing I fear to the indecision at Philadelphia, and partly to the mistake or misconduct of our officers in that department. But the small-pox, which infected every man we sent there, completed our ruin, and compelled us to evac-

uate that important province. We must, however, regain it some time or other.

My countrymen have been more successful at sea, in driving away all men-of-war completely out of Boston harbor, and in making prizes of a great number of transports and other vessels.

We are in daily expectation of an armament before New York, where, if it comes, the conflict must be bloody. The object is great which we have in view, and we must expect a great expense of blood to obtain it. But we should always remember, that a free constitution of civil government cannot be purchased at too dear a rate, as there is nothing, on this side the new Jerusalem, of equal importance to mankind.

It is a cruel reflection, that a little more wisdom, a little more activity, or a little more integrity, would have preserved us in Canada, and enabled us to support this trying conflict, and at less expense to men and money. But irretrievable miscarriages ought to be lamented no further, than to enable and stimulate us to do better in the future.

Your colleagues, Hall and Gwinett, are both in good health and spirits, and as firm as you yourself could wish them. Present my compliments to Mr. Houston. Tell him, the colonies will have republics for their governments, let lawyers, and your divines, say what they will.

I have the honor to be, with great esteem and respect, sir,

Your sincere friend and most  
humble servant,

JOHN ADAMS.

His excellency

ARCHIBALD BULLOCH, ESQ. OF GEORGIA.



# Archibald Bulloch's Progeny in Connecticut

determined to cast off the English yoke, join hands with her sister colonies and prepare for whatever might follow.

All felt that a strong hand, a steady brain and a noble nature, above all partisan feelings or petty jealousies, were needed to guide them through the approaching crises and their unanimous choice fell upon Archibald Bulloch, whom they elected president and commander-in-chief of Georgia, Monday, January 22, 1776.

He at once took up the reins of government and thus was prevented by his official duties from returning to Philadelphia to sign the Declaration of Independence, much to the regret of John Adams, the second president of the United States, who wrote the letter on the opposite page.

The Declaration of Independence was no longer to be spoken of with bated breath or guarded as a secret, but was now the watchword of a new nation and its keynote in the trumpet call to arms. It was not received in Savannah until August 8. The first time that it was made public in Georgia was when Archibald Bulloch, standing on the steps of Tondee's Tavern one Saturday morning in August, 1776, read it to the assembled patriots, and, in the words of White: "How must his noble soul have glowed with proud emotion upon this occasion!" After the reading a procession was formed and marched to the Liberty Pole where the Georgia Continentals fired a salute of thirteen guns, then to the Battery, where another salute was fired, and, after a public dinner, the procession was again formed in reversed order, and with muffled drums and trailed arms they buried the royal government of Georgia.

That the unanimous choice of the people of Archibald Bulloch for their leader in those perilous times was justified by his character and his administration of the office to which they elected him is testified to by numerous

historians. Jones writes: "President Bulloch was a tower of strength. His personal integrity, his high sense of honour, his patriotism, his admirable executive abilities, his honesty of thought and purpose, his sturdy manhood, his unquestioned courage and his enlarged views of the public good were invaluable in shaping the conduct and maintaining the dignity of the infant Commonwealth."

Stephens, in his history of Georgia, says: "Mr. Bulloch seemed to be just the man for the critical time in which he lived, and for the responsible station which he held. He was one of the foremost to assert and maintain the liberties of his country, even before the rupture with Great Britain, and when the friends of American liberty were few and fearful. When Bryan had been ejected from the governor's council and Wyly from the clerkship and Jones from the speaker's chair for their freedom of thought and speech, when it was hazardous to come in collision with the royal power and provoke the wrath of a king's governor, when it was almost treason to talk the honest sentiments of a free man, Archibald Bulloch and three others came out, and over their own signatures, with a call for a meeting of those opposed to the unjust acts of England and anxious for a redress of their grievances."

White, in his *Statistics of Georgia*, writes: "Mr. Bulloch was of a commanding carriage and regarded one of the best-looking men of his day," and adds: "He was also one of the most popular men of his time and deservedly so."

SAVANNAH, (GEORGIA)

JUNE 20, 1776.

"Our provincial congress met here on the 6th Inst. when his excellency, Archibald Bulloch, esq. president and commander-in-chief of the province of Georgia, delivered the following Speech:"

# The Blood of Theodore Roosevelt

## A STATESMAN'S APPEAL FOR AMERICAN LIBERTY

STIRRING ADDRESS DELIVERED BY THE STATESMAN, ARCHIBALD BULLOCH, TO HIS FELLOW COUNTRYMEN IN THE PROVINCIAL CONGRESS OF GEORGIA, A FEW DAYS BEFORE THE SIGNING OF THE DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE—THE NEWS OF THE FINAL SIGNING OF THE DOCUMENT, WHICH CHANGED THE COURSE OF THE WORLD, DID NOT REACH GEORGIA UNTIL AUGUST 8, 1776, WHEN IT WAS MET WITH GREAT REJOICING

Mr. Speaker and Gentlemen of the Congress:

The state of the province at your last meeting made it absolutely necessary to adopt some temporary regulations for the preservation of the public peace and safety; and your appointment of me to carry these things into execution, at a time so critical and important to the welfare of this country, requires an exertion of the greatest prudence and abilities.

At a time, when our rights and privileges are invaded, when the fundamental principles of the constitutions are subverted, and those men whose duty should teach them to protect and defend us, are become our betrayers and murderers; it calls aloud on every virtuous member of the community to stand forth, and stem the prevailing torrent of corruption and lawless power.

The many and frequent instances of your attachment towards me, and the ardent desire to promote the welfare of my country have induced me to accept of this weighty and important trust; for your interest only I desire to act; and relying on your aid and assistance in every difficulty, I shall always most confidently expect it.

Some venal disaffected men may endeavor to persuade the people to submit to the mandates of despotism; but surely every free man would consider the nature, and inspect the designs and execution of that government, under which he may be called to live. The people of this province, in opposing the designs of a cruel and corrupt ministry, have surmounted what appeared insuperable difficulties; and notwithstanding the artifice and address that for a long time were employed to divert their attention from the common cause, they, at length, by imperceptible degrees succeeded, and declared their resolution to assert their liberties, with the other associated colonies. For my part, I most candidly declare that, from the origin of these unhappy disputes, I heartily approved of the conduct of the Americans. My approbation was not the result of prejudice or partiality, but proceeded from a firm per-

suation of their having acted agreeable to constitutional principles, and the dictates of an upright and disinterested conscience.

We must all acknowledge our obligations to our ancestors, for the invaluable liberties we enjoy; it is our indispensable duty to transmit them inviolate to posterity; and to be negligent, in an affair of such moment, would be an indelible stain of infamy on the present era. Animated with this principle, I shall think myself amply rewarded, if I can be so fortunate as to render any service to the cause of freedom and posterity.

Mr. Speaker and Gentlemen of the Congress:

Being sensible that colony matters of great importance will claim your attention at this meeting, I will not take up too much of your time from the public business. Some further regulations respecting the courts of justice, the state of the continental battalions, and the better ordering of the militia of this province, will necessarily be the subject of your disquisitions.

You must be convinced of the many difficulties we labor under arising from the number that will still remain among us, under the shelter of an affected neutrality. The arguments alleged for their conduct appear too weak to merit a refutation. This is no time to talk of moderation; in the present instance it ceases to be a virtue. An appeal, an awful appeal, is made to Heaven, and thousands of lives are in jeopardy every hour. Our northern brethren point to their wounds, and call for our most vigorous exertions; and God forbid that so noble a contest should end in an infamous conclusion. You will not, therefore, be biased by any suggestions from these enemies of American liberty, or regard any censure they may bestow of the forwardness and zeal of this infant colony.

You must evidently perceive the necessity of making some further laws respecting these non-associates; and though there may yet be some who appear at present forward to sign the association, yet it becomes us to keep a watchful eye on the



# Archibald Bulloch's Progeny in Connecticut

motive and conduct of these men, lest public good should be endangered through their perfidy and pretended friendship.

By the resolves of the general congress, the inhabitants of the united colonies are permitted to trade with any part of the world, except the dominions of the king of Great Britain; and in consequence of which, it will be necessary to fix on some mode of proceeding, for the clearance of vessels, and other matters relative thereto; and perhaps you may think it further requisite, to appoint officers to dispatch this business, that the adventurers in trade may meet with as little obstruction as possible. And I would at the same time recommend to your consideration, the exorbitant prices of goods, and other necessities of life, in the town of Savannah, and every part of the province. This certainly requires some immediate regulations, as the poor must be greatly distressed by such alarming and unheard of extortions.

With respect to Indian affairs, I hoped to have the pleasure of assuring you, from the state of the proceedings of the commissioners, that they were in every respect friendly and warmly attached to our interest, and that was their disposition; but I have received some accounts rather unfavorable. And this is the highest consequence to the peace and welfare of the colony, I would here suggest whether it would not be necessary to enter into some resolves, in order to prevent any further misunder-

standing between them and our back settlers; and to this I think I may add, that the putting the province in the best posture of defence, would be an object very requisite at this juncture.

The Continental Congress has always been solicitous to promote the increase and improvement of useful knowledge, and with the highest satisfaction contemplating the rapid progress of the arts and sciences in America, have thought proper to recommend the encouraging the manufacture of salt-petre, sulphur, and gun-powder.—The process is extremely easy, and I should be very glad to see any of the good people of this province exerting themselves in the manufacture of these useful and necessary articles. If they once consider it is for the public good, they will need no other inducement.

Mr. Speaker and Gentlemen of the Congress:

Remember in all your deliberations you are engaged in a most arduous undertaking. Generations yet unborn may owe their freedom and happiness to your determination, and may bestow blessings or execrations on your memory, in such manner as you discharge the trust reposed in you by your constituents. Thoughts like these will influence you to throw aside every prejudice, and to exert your utmost efforts to preserve unanimity, firmness and impartiality in all your proceedings.

President Bulloch proved himself not only a wise, just and great executive, but also an able, judicious and courageous commander-in-chief. After he had, in the name of his people, declined the "Olive Branch," which Sir James Wright called his proposition to the Georgians; after the capture by the king's troops of Messrs. Robert Demeré and Rice and the retaliation by Council of arresting all members of the Royal Council then in Savannah, he undertook an extremely perilous expedition, committed to him by Council, namely, the evicting of the Tory refugees and king's officers from Great Tybee Island, near Savannah.

It had been found that the houses on Tybee afforded shelter for the Tory refugees and king's officers, and the

Council and safety determined to send a detachment of troops there to destroy them and drive the enemy from the island. The execution of this order was committed to Archibald Bulloch. It was a most hazardous undertaking, because of the peculiar position of the place and the protection afforded the enemy by the men-of-war. An armed sloop and the man-of-war "Cherokee" kept up an incessant fire upon the party, in spite of which they burned all the houses, except one in which was a sick woman and some children, killed two marines and one Tory, captured one marine and several Tories and retired in safety, not one of Bulloch's party having been killed, injured, or captured.

So far the Georgians had only

# The Blood of Theodore Roosevelt

heard of British aggression, but now blood had been shed on the very threshold of their homes, and, as Stephens says: "The crisis had arrived and they met it like heroes."

The capture of Fort McIntosh and the faithlessness of the British commander in regard to the terms of surrender roused the entire province of Georgia. General Howe was notified and hastened to Savannah. General Moultrie was to follow with reinforcements, but before they arrived General McIntosh had driven the invaders back. The alarm was great, the danger imminent, and so a large part of the militia was ordered into service. In such crises, President Bulloch found it impossible always to collect the Council of Safety, therefore, the Council passed a resolution February 22, 1777, desiring President Bulloch "to take upon himself the whole executive powers of government, calling to his assistance not less than five persons of his own choosing to consult and advise with in every urgent occasion, when a sufficient number of councilmen cannot be convened to make a board." Of course, this was giving to the president extraordinary powers, but, says Stephens: "The Council knew the prudence and reliability of the man to whom they intrusted them and hence, confided fully in his wisdom and patriotism."

The seal or coat-of-arms of Archibald Bulloch was found on his will which is recorded in the Court House in Savannah, Georgia.

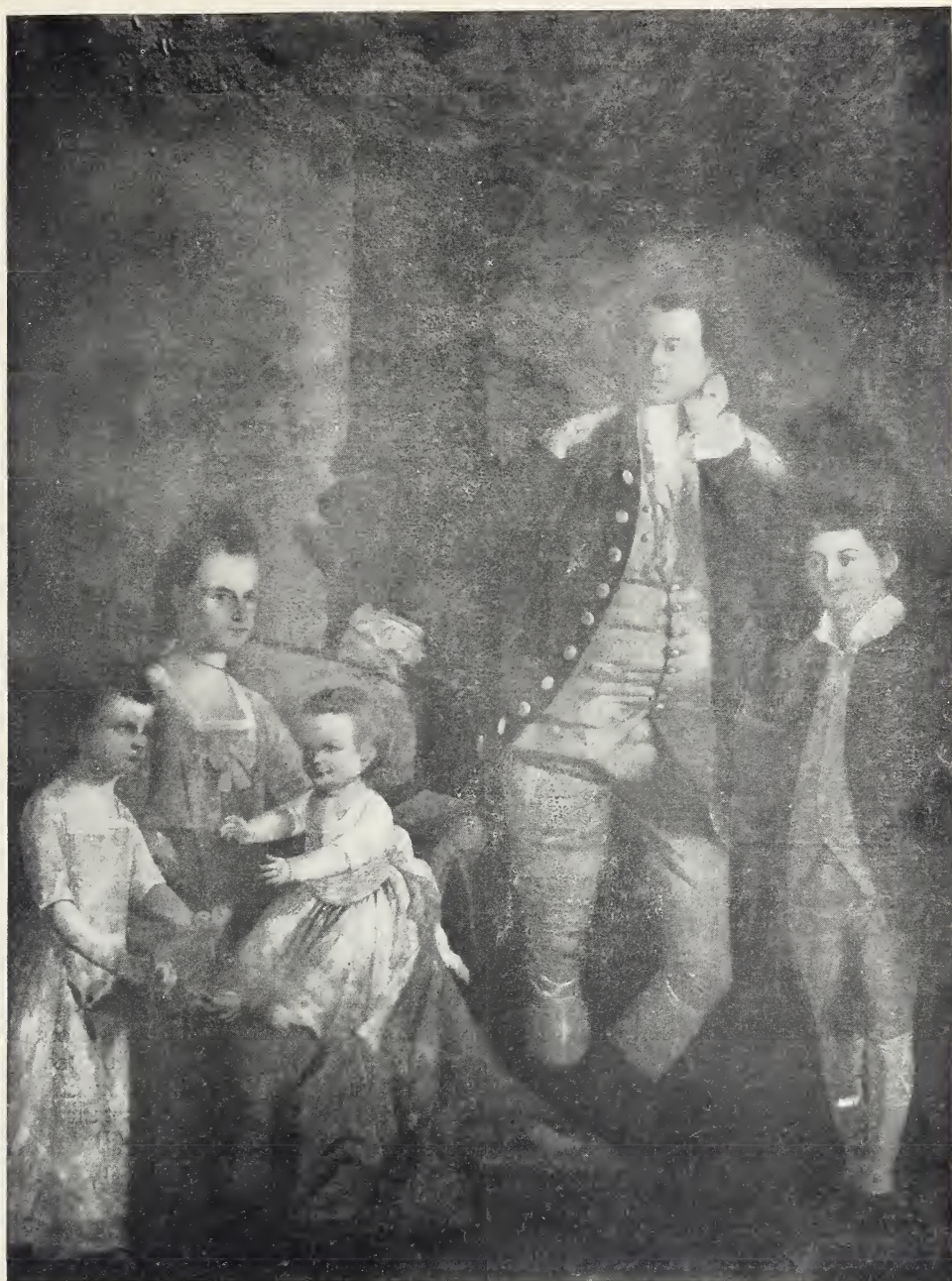
The portrait from which this cut is taken is an oil painting about six by six and a half feet, which has been in the family for generations. It shows Governor Bulloch and his wife, who was Mary Deveaux, daughter of Colonel James Deveaux; his eldest son, Captain James Bulloch, his daughter Jane, and his second son, Archibald (his youngest son, William, is not in the picture). Captain James Bulloch married Ann Irvine, daughter of Dr. John Irvine. They had two sons, John Irvine and James Stephens, and

two daughters. From John Irvine descend the Bulloch's of Savannah, Georgia. James Stephens married twice; the second wife was Martha Elliot, née Stewart, daughter of General Daniel Stewart. They had three children, Anna, Martha and Irvine. Martha Bulloch was President Roosevelt's mother.

Bulloch Hall, which was reproduced at the Jamestown Exposition for the Georgia State Building was built by President Roosevelt's grandfather, James Stephens Bulloch, grandson of President Archibald Bulloch. It stands at the head of a wide street in a quaint old village, Rosswell, near Atlanta, Georgia. It is of the simple, dignified style of architecture known as colonial. In it Martha Bulloch spent her childhood and girlhood and was married there December 22, 1853, to Mr. Theodore Roosevelt of New York.

Archibald Bulloch did not live to see his countrymen enjoy the freedom for which he had given the best powers of his heart, mind and body. He died in February, 1777, leaving a devoted people to bewail his loss. Just how terrible a loss his death was to Georgia is best told in the words of history. Stephens writes: "His death was a heavy loss to Georgia, at a moment when it could hardly be borne; for all parties of Liberty men were united on him, and on him alone; and when he was called hence, by the fiat of God, divisions rent the ranks of the Americans, and it was not until blood had flowed, and years of animosity passed, that harmony again pervaded our Councils. Had not Mr. Bulloch been so deeply engaged in Provincial affairs, as to prevent his attendance at Philadelphia in the Congress of 1776 to which he was elected, his name would have gone down to posterity as one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. If he failed, however, of securing this distinction, he gained the honor of being the first Republican governor of Georgia, the people's first choice to





PAINTING OF THE FAMILY OF AN AMERICAN STATESMAN  
ARCHIBALD BULLOCH

Great-Great-Grandfather of President Roosevelt and Mrs. Anna (Roosevelt) Cowles of  
Farmington, Connecticut

Original Canvas made before the American Revolution now hangs in the Library of  
the Georgia Historical Society at Savannah and is owned by  
Dr. J. G. Bulloch of Washington,  
District of Columbia



BIRTHPLACE OF MOTHER OF PRESIDENT ROOSEVELT—"Bulloch Hall" at Rosewell, Georgia, as reproduced by the State of Georgia at the Ter-Centenary of the First Permanent English Settlement in America at Jamestown, Virginia

their highest office, one who sacrificed his private views for the public good, and who died in the very harness of executive authority, revered and cherished by his native province."

And Jones writes: "He died in 1777 and the entire Commonwealth bewailed his loss," and White ends a short sketch of his life with these words: "Georgians, let the memory of Archibald Bulloch live in your hearts! Tell your children of him and let their children tell another generation."

In common with a great many of the soldiers, statesmen and patriots of his day who died during the Revolutionary struggle, Archibald Bulloch's burial-place is a matter of doubt. Most likely, in those troublous times, it was thought best not to make public the resting-place of a patriot, lest at some time the enemy might molest the dead. The supposition is that he rests in one of the old vaults of Colonial Cemetery, Savannah, where, a few years ago, were discovered the re-

mains of General Greene and his son. The vault, to which conjecture points, has no name, no date, no mark, except a coiled serpent, and it is thought that perhaps this serpent is a part of the Bulloch coat-of-arms, which is a sheaf of wheat, a lion, a dove and a serpent, and that time has obliterated the rest.

In recent years much of the Southern blood has intermarried into some of the oldest families in Connecticut. One of the most notable instances is the marriage of Anna (Bulloch) Roosevelt, sister of President Theodore Roosevelt, and great-great-grand-daughter of the Archibald Bulloch above described, to Commodore William S. Cowles of the United States Navy, and a member of the ancient Cowles family of Farmington, Connecticut. They now reside in the ancestral homestead in Farmington, where Theodore Roosevelt has visited them on several occasions.



# Historical Art in America



ART IN AMERICAN EDUCATION—Colossal Bronze Statue, "Alma Mater," erected in front of the Columbia University Library in New York, symbolizing collegiate motherhood and the spirit of intellectual fraternity—Daniel Chester French, sculptor—Bronze by Jno. Williams, Inc., of New York—Reproduced in "The Journal of American History" from engraving loaned by William Donald Mitchell



AMERICAN PROGRESS AS SYMBOLIZED IN ART—Colossal Statue erected at Titusville, Pennsylvania, typifying American energy and entitled "The Driller"—Charles H. Niehaus, sculptor—Bronze by Jno. Williams, Inc., of New York—Engraving loaned by William Donald Mitchell





AMERICAN PATRIOTISM IN ART—Heroic Statue of the martyred President, William McKinley, on monument erected at Adams, Massachusetts—August Lukeman, sculptor—Bronze by Jno. Williams, Inc., of New York—Engraving loaned by William Donald Mitchell



ERICA'S GREETING TO THE WORLD—Triumph in National Sculpture  
the Custom House in New York—The bounteous fruits  
Industry and Thrift which America Offers  
the Children of all Nations—  
Daniel Chester French





AMERICA'S TRIBUTE TO ASIA—Triumph in National Sculpture  
at the Custom House in New York, the  
gateway to the Western Continent  
By Daniel Chester French





ICA'S TRIBUTE TO EUROPE—Triumph in National Sculpture  
Custom House in New York, the open door  
the Peoples of the Earth—  
Daniel Chester French





AFRICA'S TRIBUTE TO AFRICA—Triumph in National Sculpture  
at the Custom House in New York, the chief  
of entry to the New World—  
Daniel Chester French



THE ABORIGINAL AMERICAN IN ART—The Red Man of the Northwest typified in sculpture by A. Phimister Procter of New York—Modelled after a chief of the Sioux Indians—Bronze by Jno. Williams, Inc.—Engraving loaned by William Donald Mitchell





## COLLECTION OF BRONZE MEDALLIONS—INDIAN CHIEFS

BY THE LATE OLIN L. WARNER, SCULPTOR, OF SUFFIELD, CONNECTICUT

These medallions of Indian chiefs, modelled from life, by Olin L. Warner, now in the Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York, apart from their artistic value, are of the greatest importance from an ethnological standpoint. To Mr. C. E. S. Wood, of Portland, Oregon, should be given the credit for having interested Mr. Warner in the Indians of the Northwest. It was he who made possible the difficult task of reaching them and inducing them to sit for their portraits. To anyone with a knowledge of Indian character the difficulty of this can be appreciated. Several of them, although chiefs of prominent tribes, had never consented to be photographed. It is particularly fortunate that these magnificent portraiture of the finest specimens of the Red Man are preserved in enduring bronze, for with the rapid deterioration of the tribes and their ultimate disappearance from the continent, they will prove of utmost value to the historian and student of ethnology besides furnishing a sentimental link binding the wonderful present day progress with the days of the denizen of the primeval forest and plain. The Indians shown in the collection are: Chief Joseph, of the Nez Perce tribe; Seltice, chief of the Cœur d'Alenes, II.; N. Che-Askwe, chief of the Cœur d'Alenes, I.; Sulk-Tash-Kosha (The Half Sun), chief of the Okinokans; Ya-Tin-Ee-Ah-Witz (Poor Crane), chief of the Cayuses; Lot, chief of the Spokanes; Sabina, Kash-Kash's daughter; a Cayuse, æ xiv—Bronzes by Jno. Williams, Inc., of New York

# Old Dutch Houses in America



BUILT IN 1734 AND CONFISCATED BECAUSE IT WAS OWNED BY A TORY, Abram Zabriskie, and awarded to Baron Steuben for services in the American Revolution—The Baron sold it to its original owner some years later for \$15,000—It stands in good preservation at New Bridge, New Jersey, where Washington crossed the Hackensack in 1776

CONNECTICUT has some of the best examples of the Old English colonial architecture in America. Some years ago, Adele Baldwin, whose literary name was Helen Chauncey, of New Haven, began collecting photographs and historical facts regarding these old Connecticut homes, and it was understood that they were to appear in THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE. The editor of this publication was appointed one of the appraisers of her literary estate, but the manuscripts and photographs have not been found. The author's note-books show that she had made extended investigations, but it is inferred that she had

not yet prepared her material for publication.

The Colonial Dames of Connecticut have undertaken to preserve the historical records of the ancient Connecticut houses. The Dutch in Connecticut left few evidences of their home life. It is probable, however, that their houses were similar to those in the other Dutch communities of the New World. As an interesting contrast between the English Colonial homes of Connecticut and the ancient Dutch homes several photographs are here shown of examples of old Dutch homesteads in one of the adjoining colonies. It is not an idle study to trace the characteristics of the builders in these old land marks.





TYPICAL OLD DUTCH HOUSE BUILT ABOUT 1700 by Jacob Demarest at River Edge, New Jersey—The Dutch oven on the outside, the half doors and great brass knockers all typify an age that is long gone—Recent photograph by Burton H. Allbee



AN OLD DUTCH HOUSE BUILT ABOUT 1710 at Paramus, New Jersey, by Abram Hopper—It stood at the junction of two important military roads during the American Revolution and over which the army constantly moved—It has been occupied 200 years





BUILT ABOUT 1690 BY WEALTHY BARBADOES PLANTER, Isaac Kingsland, at Kingsland, New Jersey—Stairway is of solid mahogany—In cellar are huge iron rings to which slaves were fastened when whipped—Interior woods imported from the Barbadoes



BUILT ABOUT 1690 BY A PROSPEROUS DUTCH PIONEER IN AMERICA, Hendrik de Kype, where Hasbrouck Heights is now located in New Jersey—When destroyed by fire in 1905, this house was one of the oldest Dutch landmarks in America





**DUTCH COUNTRY SEAT OF 1704**—Built by Abram Ackerman at Hackensack, New Jersey—It has fifteen rooms and the overhanging eaves—In walls are set stones bearing family initials—In 1825, it passed into possession of the Brinckerhoffs, who still occupy it



**BUILT ABOUT 1704 BY THE BRINCKERHOFFS OF HOLLAND** at Tenneck, New Jersey, and first occupied by Hendrik Brinckerhoff, son of the first of the family in America—It still stands surrounded by an old-fashioned flower garden and on a country road



**AMERICAN SCULPTURE FIFTY YEARS AGO** — Famous Military statue of Washington on Horseback modelled in 1858 by Richard Saltonstall Greenough, one of the first distinguished American sculptors—Bronze by Jno. Williams, Inc.—Engraving loaned by William Donald Mitchell



# The Nettletons in America

EARLY IMMIGRATIONS TO THE NEW WORLD—FOUNDING AN INFLUENTIAL FAMILY ON THE WESTERN CONTINENT—SETTLEMENTS IN CONNECTICUT RELATING ESPECIALLY TO SAMUEL NETTLETON OF BRANFORD AND HIS DESCENDANTS

COMPILED BY

MRS. JULIA A. CROCKER

12 University Place, New Haven, Connecticut

**I**N recording the genealogy of the Nettletons in America, from the immigrant ancestor, Samuel Nettleton, who was one of the purchasers of (Tokoket) Branford, Connecticut, and settled there in 1644, there have been several interesting developments, not the least of which is a romance in which a Connecticut family has heard from one of its missing sons after a silence of more than forty-two years. It is one of the tragedies of the Civil War in which devoted families were separated and loved ones lost forever.

Another incident arising from the publication of the Nettleton Genealogy in THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE is the discovery in Sioux City, Iowa, of a "real daughter of the American Revolution" still living and in her ninety-first year. This venerable woman is Mrs. Emily Nettleton and she treasures a golden spoon presented to her by the national society. She is the daughter of Justus Reed and her marriage to Chandler Judd Nettleton of Naugatuck is recorded in following page in Item 51, page 306, of this issue.

Mrs. Nettleton recalls hearing her father tell of his experiences in the American Revolution. "He was always telling stories about it," she says. "I think the one I remember best is of when he was a young picket and was set to stand guard over Corn-

wallis at Yorktown. It was a few hours after the general's surrender and my father guarded him with a loaded musket. Father was married three times. I am a child of the third marriage. My connection with the Nettleton family comes by marriage. I remember hearing father say that he enlisted when he was seventeen years old. Father's father was a patriot and was going to the war to fight for American independence, but my father's mother was taken dangerously ill and when it was found that she could not be left alone with her young boy, the seventeen years' old lad offered to go to war in place of his father."

In the preceding number of THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE, the first five generations of the Nettletons in America were recorded. The genealogical lines are now continued to the present generation. While it has not been practical to undertake to follow the hundreds of branches of the family, which to-day include tens of thousands of substantial Americans, the foundation of the main line has here been established, and it will not be difficult to connect the innumerable branches. It is here dedicated to all who may have in their veins the blood of the Nettletons and who are conscientiously endeavoring to add to the honorability of its more than two hundred and sixty-four years of American citizenship.

# Original Sources of American Genealogy

## FIFTH GENERATION (Continued)

48. JOHN NETTLETON, born Oct. 9, 1765, in Milford, Conn. Son of Nathan and Sibyl (Buckingham) Nettleton. Married Nov. 29, 1785, Comfort Hine, daughter of Abraham and Sarah (Bristol) Hine. Died Aug. 8, 1842. She was born Oct. — 1769; died Jan. 30, 1840. He was a soldier in the Revolution, was a private under Capt. Davidson, was granted a pension for one year's service.

### Children:

55. OLIVER, born Mar. 3, 1787; m. Sarah Treat; died Jan. 30, 1864.  
 56. SARAH, born Dec. 2, 1788; m. Abijah Munson; died.  
 57. JOHN, born July 25, 1791; m. Maria Munson; died Feb. 10, 1856.  
 MERRITT, born Sept. 27, 1793; m. Lavina Stickney; no children living; died.  
 58. ABIJAH, born Mar. 1, 1797; m. Lydia Clark, 1823; died,  
 59. JOB, born May 7, 1805; d. unm., 1841.

49. DANIEL NETTLETON, born April 9, 1766. Son of Samuel and Abigail (Burwell) Nettleton. Married Eunice Baldwin, daughter of Jeremiah, Apr. 9, 1783; died Jan. 21, 1829. She was born Jan. 17, 1767; died May 18, 1832.

### Children:

- \*DANIEL, born Mar. 9, 1790; m. Polly Clark, 1813; died Sept. 27, 1865.  
 SAMUEL, born Dec. 13, 1791; m. Sally Canfield; died June 20, 1852.  
 LYMAN, born Aug. 5, 1793; m. Kezia Allen, 1822; died June 20, 1852.  
 DAVID, born Mar. 25, 1795; m. Eliz. Hamilton, 1822; died Nov. 20, 1865.  
 ABIGAIL, born Nov. 22, 1797; m. Mira B. Northrop, 1818; died Sept. 25, 1876.  
 PATTY, born Oct. 27, 1799; m. Sherman P. Holister, 1820; died.  
 NATHAN, born Aug. 5, 1805; m. Sara Serene Logan, 1832; died June 18, 1884.  
 LEWIS, born Oct. 23, 1807; m. Julia Baldwin, dau. of Jehial, 1829.

50. CALEB NETTLETON, born in Milford, Conn., Feb. 21, 1757. Son of Thaddeus and Hannah (Camp) Nettleton. Married widow Sarah Camp, ———. She died ———. Married 2nd Lois Clark, Apr. 6, 1800; he died Feb. 25, 1839. Lois was born Oct. 3, 1766; died May 28, 1854.

### Children by 1st marriage:

- CALEB, born Sept. 5, 1785; m. Nancy A. Clark, (2) Mary Clark, sister; died Mar. 21, 1857.  
 JEHIAL, born June 14, 1787; m. Amy Jackson, 1806; died Nov. 30, 1859.  
 ELIJAH, born Sept. 1, 1792; m. Rhoda Ann Fuller, 1820; died Apr. 15, 1877.

### By 2nd marriage:

- ALFRED, born July 16, 1801; m. Maria Button, 1827; m. (2) Lucy T. Button; died Mar. 23, 1875.  
 AMY, born ———, 1803; m. Isaac Way, 1855; died Aug. 2, 1861.  
 DAVID, born Feb. 16, 1805; m. Mehetable Platt, 1832; died Aug. 9, 1857.

51. ELIJAH NETTLETON, son of Thaddeus; born ———, 1762; died May 17, 1839; m. 1, Mary ———; m. 2, ——— Hoadley.

### Children by 1st wife:

1. LAURA, born ———; m. Asa Hopkins, 1812.  
 2. GARRY, born ———; m. Mary Bronson, 1818.  
 3. NAOMI, born ———, 1799; m. Hiram Churchill, 1830.  
 4. ELIJAH NETTLETON, born ———, 1803; m. Belinda Merriam, 1829.

### Children by 2nd wife:

5. CHANDLER JUDD, b. Dec. 30, 1817, Naugatuck.  
 6. Daughter, name unknown.

CHANDLER JUDD NETTLETON, born Dec. 30, 1817, at Naugatuck; married Emily Reed, daughter of Justus Reed, who fought in the Revolution.

52. BENAJAH NETTLETON, born in Milford, Conn., July 12, 1765. Son of Thaddeus and Hannah (Camp) Nettleton. Married Comfort Beard, daughter of Joseph Beard, Sr., Dec. 9, 1789; died ———, ———. She was born Apr. 22, 1764; died July 23, 1848, aged 84.

### Children:

- WILLIAM, born Sept. 24, 1790; m. Nancy Rogers; died Mar. 29, 1869.  
 ABIGAIL, born Nov. 6, 1791; died Dec. 17, 1847.  
 LEMAN, born Dec. 22, 1793; m. ——— Pilgrim; died 1823.



# Descendants of Samuel Nettleton

HEZEKIAH, born Oct. 18, 1796; m. Sarah Buckingham Wilmot; died Apr. 29, 1840.

JOSEPH, born Mar. 9, 1798; m. Martha Clark, 1824; died Sept. 5, 1868.

ANNA, born Sept. 22, 1801; m. Joseph Rogers; died.

EDWARD, born Mar. 17, 1804; m. Harriet Clark; died Feb. 19, 1864.

CHARLES A., born Sept. 1, 1807; m. Eliza Bishop, 1832; died 1902.

53. LEVI NETTLETON, born in Milford, Conn., Jan. —, 1775. Son of Thaddeus and Hannah (Camp) Nettleton. Married Apr. 15, 1796, Catharine Stow.

## Children:

SUSAN, born ———, 1803; m. Lyman Fenn.

CHARLOTTE, born Sept. 22, 1808; m. Nathan Woodruff, 1844.

LUKE, born Feb. 27, 1810; m. Anna Camp, 1832.

CATHARINE, born ———, 1818; m. Wm. Wakeley.

JOSIAH, born Dec. 25, 1821; m. 

1. Maria Caroline Ford.
2. Sarah Clark.
3. Mrs. Anna Barnes Nettleton.

JOHN, went West; never heard from.

ISAAC, ———; m. Caroline Smith Plumb.

HARVEY, shot accidentally.

54. THADDEUS NETTLETON, born in Milford, Conn., Aug. 19, 1777. Son of Thaddeus and Hannah (Camp) Nettleton. Married Sarah Somers, Mar. 3, 1800; died Oct. 19, 1852. She was born Nov. 10, 1781; died Apr. 17, 1842.

## Children:

<sup>6</sup>HANNAH, born Jan. 12, 1801; m. Samuel Clark; died May 27, 1882.

LYMAN, born Dec. 7, 1803; m. Harriet Williams; died Jan. 1, 1832.

ESTHER, born Apr. 19, 1806; m. David Plumb; died.

MARIA, born Apr. 15, 1808; m. Charles Smith; died Oct. 26, 1865.

GILBERT, born Apr. 25, 1810; m. Martha Ann Clark, 1833; died Dec. 31, 1856.

NAOMI, born Aug. 21, 1812; m. Wilson Plumb; died July 26, 1897.

HUMPHREY, born Dec. 1, 1814; m. Catharine Plumb; died Aug. 15, 1848.

ORILLA ANN, born Mar. 16, 1817; died.

ALMON, born Aug. 19, 1819; m. Minerva Smith; died June 21, 1901.

MARY EMILY, born May 25, 1822; m. William Stow Baldwin; died Jan. 26, 1883.

55. OLIVER NETTLETON, born Mar. 3, 1787, in Milford, Conn. Son of John and Comfort (Hine) Nettleton. Married Sarah Treat, daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Nettleton) Treat, Sept. 8, 1813; died Jan. 31, 1864, in Westville, Conn. She was born Apr. 28, 1788; died Aug. 15, 1874. He was a farmer, a quiet, unassuming man; never held office in town or city. Was a Congregationalist, firm in his belief and lived the religion he professed. In politics, a Republican.

## Children:

59. MINERVA, born July 9, 1815; m. Anon B. Peck; died Oct. 13, 1881.

60. SAMUEL T., born Nov. 29, 1817; m. Harriet M. Sherman; died Mar. 24, 1889.

61. SARAH E., born Feb. 28, 1820; m. John Ricks; died Feb. 5, 1891.

62. ORILLA, born May 8, 1822; m. Wm. Holt Farnham.

CLARISSA A., born Sept. 30, 1824; m. Geo. G. Fowler.

63. JOHN F., born June 13, 1827; m. Sarah Langdon Peck.

56. SARAH NETTLETON, born Dec. 2, 1788, in Milford, Conn. Daughter of John and Comfort (Hine) Nettleton; married ———, 1821, Abijah Monson, son of Heman and Abi (Fenn) Monson; died, ———, ———.

## Children:

<sup>7</sup>GEORGE N., born ———, 1822.

ABI MARIA, born ———.

57. JOHN NETTLETON, born July 25, 1791 in Milford, Conn. Son of John and Comfort (Hine) Nettleton. Married Maria Monson, daughter of Heman and Abi (Fenn) Monson; died Feb. 10, 1856. She was born Feb. 21, 1799; died, ———.

## Children:

<sup>7</sup>LEWIS; born Feb. 7, 1814; died Nov. 19, 1838.

64. HARRIET, born Feb. 10, 1823; died Oct. 8, 1903.

JOHN, Dec. 29, 1825; Sept. 18, 1827.

65. PERMELIA, born Mar. 8, 1829; died Feb. 26, 1867.

66. JOHN LEWIS, June 6, 1833; m. Sarah Bottomley.

67. HORACE ANER, born July 26, 1836; died Apr. 18, 1901.

# Original Sources of American Genealogy

58. ABIJAH NETTLETON, born Mar. 1, 1797, in Milford, Conn. Son of John and Comfort (Hine) Nettleton. Married Lydia Clark, ———, 1823; died ———.

Child:

68. ELIZABETH, born Jan. 29, 1824.

59. MINERVA NETTLETON, born July 9, 1815, in Watertown, Conn. Daughter of Oliver and Sarah (Treat) Nettleton. Married Anon B. Peck in Bethany, Conn., Sept. 2, 1837. Married by Rev. John Raine, Rector of Christ Church. She died Oct. 3, 1881; he died Dec. 16, 1884. Both are buried in family lot in Westville.

Children:

69. HARRIET PECK, born Jan. 16, 1841.

70. HOWARD PECK, born Nov. 30, 1845.

60. SAMUEL T. NETTLETON, born Nov. 29, 1817, in Watertown, Conn. Son of Oliver and Sarah (Treat) Nettleton. Married Harriet M. Sherman, Oct. 30, 1842; died Mar. 24, 1889. She was born July 5, 1816; died Nov. 5, 1899. He was a carriage maker. They were married in Waterbury.

Children:

71. INES ELIZABETH, born July 20, 1849; died ———.

HARRIET ELIZA, born Mar. 20, 1853; died Dec. 21, 1878.

61. SARAH EMELINE NETTLETON, born Feb. 28, 1820, in Watertown, Conn. Daughter of Oliver and Sarah (Treat) Nettleton. Married John Ricks in West Haven, Conn., Aug. 12, 1844; died Feb. 5, 1891. He died May —, 1906.

Child:

SELETTA EUVELIA, born Feb. 27, 1848; died Aug. 22, 1855.

62. ORILLA NETTLETON, born May 8, 1822, in Bethany, Conn. Daughter of Oliver and Sarah (Treat) Nettleton. Married Sept. 18, 1841, William Holt Farnham of Hampton, Conn. They were married in Seymour, Conn., by Rev. Mr. Bray, and resided there until 1849, when they removed to Westville, Conn. Purchased a tract of land at Beaver Pond; built a house where she has resided until the present time. He was born Aug. 10, 1810, in Hampton, Conn; died Apr. 23, 1878, in Westville, Conn.

Children:

72. SARAH JANE FARNHAM, born Jan. 16, 1843; m. Charles Elizur Gorham.

73. WILLIAM HENRY FARNHAM, born May 26, 1846; m. Helen Jane Smith.

74. JULIA ANN FARNHAM, born July 10, 1848; m. Henry Marean Crocker.

75. ARTHUR NETTLETON FARNHAM, born Oct. 16, 1854; m. Jennie Barber Austin.

63. JOHN FRANCIS NETTLETON, born in Bethany, Conn., June 13, 1827. Son of Oliver and Sarah (Treat) Nettleton. Married Oct. 1, 1854, Sarah Langdon Peck, daughter of Evelyn and Louisa (Shumway) Peck, of Westville, Conn. She was born June 13, 1838. They remained in Westville until Oct. 1855, when they removed to Lane Station, now (Rochelle) Ogle Co., Ill. He died Nov. 24, 1906.

Children:

OLIVER ELLSWORTH, born Sept. 24, 1861; died Oct. 2, 1863.

78. EVELYN FRANK, born June 2, 1866; m. Ella Jeannette Clark.

79. EDWARD SHERMAN, born Oct. 24, 1868; Eliz. Wilson Hyndman.

80. GEORGE RICKS, born Sept. 19, 1876; m. Ella May Gates.

Mr. J. F. Nettleton, enlisted Aug. 14, 1862 in the Federal Army. Sept. 4, 1862, he was mustered into service as 2nd Sergeant of Co. H, 92nd Reg't Illinois Infantry under command of Capt. James Brice and Smith D. Atkins, Colonel. Sept. 10, 1862 the Reg't left camp at Rockford, Ill., and started for the seat of war. Feb. 22, 1863, he was promoted to the office of 1st Sergeant, May 4, 1864 became 2nd Lieutenant, and Sept. 21, 1864 became 1st Lieutenant. They were first joined to the Army of the Ohio, stationed in Kentucky under Gen. Wright. Feb. 1863, they joined the Army of the Cumberland at Franklin, Tenn., under Gen. Thomas, commanding 14th Corps. July 1863, Gen. Rosecrans detached the 92nd Reg't from Gen. Gordon Granger's Division, and assigned it to Gen. Wilder's famous Brigade of Mounted Infantry. Apr. 1864, they were transferred to Gen. Kilpatrick's Cavalry, 2nd Brigade, 3rd Division, under Gen. Wm. T. Sherman. He was in the Atlanta Campaign and the famous "March to the Sea." During the winter of '64 and '65 they continued their march from Savannah up through South Carolina and North Carolina, where they were engaged in many skirmishes and many hard fought battles. They continued their course to Durham Station where the Rebel Gen. Joe Johnston surrendered, then proceeding to Con-



# Descendants of Samuel Nettleton

cord, N. C., where they were mustered out of service June 21, 1865. He returned to his former home in New Haven, engaged in the grocery business in the spring of 1866 and continued until Feb. 1872. Oct. 19, 1873 became a member of the Police Department, served here until Jan. 1894, when he was placed on the retired list. He resided in a home of his own at 642 Elm St., New Haven, Conn., until his death, Nov. 24, 1906.

64. HARRIET NETTLETON, born Feb. 10, 1823, in Burton, Ohio. Daughter of John and Maria (Monson) Nettleton. Married Joel B. Tuttle, Mar. 31, 1841, in Burton, Ohio. He was born Mar. 11, 1816; died May 9, 1905 in Bethany, Conn. She died in Bethany, Conn., Oct. 8, 1903.

Child:

76. MARY M., born Oct. 12, 1850.

65. PAMELIA NETTLETON, born May 8, 1829, in Burton, Ohio. Daughter of John and Maria (Monson) Nettleton. Married Royal Anson Rathbun, July 5, 1848 in New Haven, Conn.; died Feb. 26, 1867.

Royal Anson Rathbun was a soldier in the Civil War. Enlisted in the autumn of 1861 in the 2nd Illinois Cavalry from Lane now called Rochelle, Ill., and served until the close of the war. After he enlisted, his family returned to their old home in Rockville, Conn. When he was discharged he came to Rockville and worked at his trade (carpenter) until some time after his wife's death when he went to Mendona, Wis., and there married a second wife.

Children:

77. HATTIE M., born April 10, 1849.  
JOHN L., born Jan. 25, 1852; died July 13, 1882.  
JAMES H., born July 16, 1859.  
INEZ A., born Dec. 8, 1861; died Oct. 6, 1887.

66. JOHN L. NETTLETON, born June 6, 1833, in Burton, Ohio. Son of John and Maria Monson Nettleton. Married Sarah Bottomley, Dec. 26, 1865 in New Haven, Conn. She died in Waterbury, Conn., Aug. , 1903.

Children:

- CHARLES EDWARD, born Jan. 7, 1873; died July 14, 1873.  
BURNET LEWIS, born Aug. 26, 1876.

John L. Nettleton enlisted in the 11th Illinois Regimental Band at Rockford, Ill., Sept. 23, 1861, and participated in the following battles: Fort Henry, Fort Donaldson, Pittsburg Landing, Shiloh and Corinth. Then sent to Columbus, Kentucky; from there to Cairo, Ill., and mustered out, Aug. 26, 1862, by reason of General Order No. 91 from Adj. Gen'l Office, Washington, D. C. Returned to New Haven, Conn., joined Conscript Post Band at Grape Vine Point, New Haven, Conn. Served one year in the capacity of musician; played at Pres. Lincoln's funeral, and was then released from service. Residence, Waterbury, Conn.

67. HORACE A. NETTLETON, born July 26, 1836, in Burton, Ohio. Son of John and Maria (Monson) Nettleton. Married Josephine Wallace, Feb. 12, 1868; died in Waterbury, Conn., Apr. 18, 1901. Was in the War of the Rebellion, in the same Reg't as his brother John.

Children:

- CLIFFORD, born Aug. 6, 1871; died Mar. 1, 1872.  
GEORGE HENRY, born Jan. 19, 1873; m. Maud Slauson, 1899.  
FREDERICK W., born Mar. 1, 1874; m. Aminta Perry, 1900.  
MABEL PEARL, born Dec. 12, 1875; m. Willis J. Shearn, 1902.

68. ELIZABETH NETTLETON, born Jan. 29, 1824, in Bethany, Conn. Daughter of Abijah and Lydia (Clark) Nettleton. Married Nathan Andrew, Sept. 1845; died.

Children:

- JEROME, born.  
LEWELLYN, born.  
CELIA, born.  
CHARLES, born.  
Jerry, born.  
NELSON, born.

69. HARRIET PECK, born Jan. 16, 1841, in Bethany, Conn. Daughter of Anon B. and Minerva (Nettleton) Peck. Married Wright L. Russell, son of Willis D. and Henriet a Collins Russell, Aug. 30, 1868.

# Original Sources of American Genealogy

## Children:

- 81. LEWIS WRIGHT, born July 19, 1870.
- 82. CARRIE MARIA, born Sept. 27, 1874.
- 83. HENRY HOWARD, born May 22, 1875.
- ARTHUR EDWARD, Apr. 9, 1883.

70. HOWARD PECK, born Nov. 30, 1845, in Bethany, Conn. Son of Anon B. and Minerva (Nettleton) Peck. Married Ida Sanford Warner, Apr. 5, 1893. A farmer.

## Child:

LEILA VIOLET, born Apr. 18, 1900.

71. INES E. NETTLETON, born July 20, 1849, in Westville, Conn. Daughter of Samuel T. and Harriet (Sherman) Nettleton. Married George Asahel Hubbard, May 29, 1878, in New Haven, Conn., son of Abijah and Laura (Curtis) Hubbard. She was a graduate of the New Haven High School and Cedar Street Training School and was a teacher in the public schools of New Haven for several years.

## Child:

CHARLOTTE AMELIA, born June 14, 1879.

She was born in New Haven, educated in the public school and is a graduate of the State Normal School. Is now a teacher and resides with her parents in New Haven.

72. SARAH J. FARNHAM, born Jan. 16, 1843, in Seymour, Conn. Daughter of William and Orilla (Nettleton) Farnham. Married Charles Elizur Gorham, son of James and Eliza (Benham) Gorham, June 12, 1861. Married in Westville by Rev. Wm. H. Lawrence.

## Children:

LOTTIE ELIZA GORHAM, born Jan. 25, 1872; died Aug. 10, 1872.

LENA JANE GORHAM, born Jan. 17, 1879.

MYRTIE ORILLA GORHAM, born May 18, 1881.

Lena J. was born in Westville and is a graduate of the High School and State Normal School. Is a teacher in Westville Public School.

Myrtie O., born and brought up in Westville. A graduate of High School, also of State Normal School. Is a teacher in New Haven Public Schools.

73. WILLIAM HENRY FARNHAM, born in Seymour, Conn., May 26, 1846. Son of William and Orilla (Nettleton) Farnham. Married Helen Jane Smith, daughter of Edward and Electa (Clark) Smith, March 30, 1870, in Westville, Conn.

## Children:

85. MAE PECK, born July 8, 1872; m. George E. Thompson, Jr.

86. BENNETT WILLIAM, born Aug. 15, 1874; m. Mary Dana Foote.

W. H. Farnham was reared in Westville, where he received his education in the public school. During his earlier life he remained on the farm with his father and has for these many years been interested in business with his brother, living on the homestead, and having general oversight of the farm. He is a man of good executive ability, active in various lines and is well and favorably known in New Haven, the city of his residence. He is an ardent Methodist and has held many offices in the Church. Was a Sunday School Superintendent for twenty years.

He is a Republican in political sentiment and was the first Alderman elected from the Thirteenth Ward after the consolidation of the town and city government, and was re-elected to that incumbency which office he held for two years. He has always been interested in military affairs, and belonged to the 2nd Co. Governor's Horse Guard. He entered as a Private in 1868, was promoted steadily, advancing to the rank of Major, which office he refused to accept but was appointed on the Major's Staff. When the Guard attended the Cotton Exposition in Atlanta, and the Pan-American in Buffalo, Mr. Farnham was selected to carry the State Colors because of his good horsemanship. In June, 1895, he joined the 2nd Co. Governor's Foot Guard, one of the most popular Military Companies of the country. It was organized March 2nd, 1775. His military career has extended over a period of thirty-eight years. Fraternally, he is a member of Olive Branch Lodge F. and A. M. and also of the A. O. U. W.

74. JULIA ANN FARNHAM, born in Seymour, Conn., July 10, 1848. Daughter of William and Orilla (Nettleton) Farnham. Married Henry Marean Crocker, son of Charles and Cornelia (Layton) Crocker, Sept. 14, 1869. He was born Apr. 17, 1841, in New York State. He was a soldier in the Civil War, having enlisted in the 27th Reg't, New York Volunteers. Residence, New Haven, Conn. No children.



# Descendants of Samuel Nettleton

75. ARTHUR NETTLETON FARNHAM, born Oct. 16, 1854, in Westville, Conn. Son of William and Orilla (Nettleton) Farnham. Married Jennie B. Austin, daughter of John N. and Mary (Atkin) Austin, Nov. 3, 1880.

Children:

- <sup>9</sup>BIRDSEY AUSTIN, born Sept. 14, 1882.  
 SELETTA ORILLA, born March 16, 1886.  
 MARY ANNEVA, born Feb. 20, 1888.  
 ROYDEN JOHN, born Feb. 4, 1890; died Nov. 18, 1893.  
 MYRLON ATKIN, born July 15, 1898.

Arthur N. Farnham was born in Westville and there has passed his entire life. He obtained a good education, attending the Westville Public School, the Dwight School of New Haven, and Gen. Russell's Military Institute. He commenced work with S. E. Merwin & Son, pork packers, in their office, remaining with them four years. On Jan. 18, 1877, he entered the business which has since engaged his attention and in which he has met with abundant success. The farm which is located in Westville comprises five hundred acres all under cultivation, and employment is given to from one to two hundred hands according to the season. Fruits, plants and vegetables in great variety are raised. The products are shipped to various places. He also contracts for teaming in New Haven, which is his special part of the business. He has found time, with all his many interests, to concern himself about the welfare of his locality. He has served twelve years on the Westville School Board and has given it good service. He is a Republican in politics. Like his brother, he is a worker in the Methodist Church and has been associated with it for about thirty years. Has been a trustee for several years, served as president of the board, and was chairman of the building committee at the erection of the new edifice in 1893. Fraternally, he is a member of Olive Branch Lodge, F. and A. M., West Rock Lodge, No. 48, A. O. U. W., of which he has been treasurer since its formation about ten years ago. Is a military man; for about twenty-eight years he belonged to the Governor's Horse Guards, held all the offices in that organization up to captain, in which rank he was serving at the time the Guard disbanded. In 1903 he became a member of the 2nd Co. Governor's Foot Guard of New Haven, Conn.

76. MARY M. TUTTLE, born Oct. 12, 1850, in Burton, Ohio. Daughter of Joel B. and Harriet (Nettleton) Tuttle. Married A. W. French, May 29, 1872, in New Haven, Conn.

Children:

84. ALBERT LEWIS, born June 5, 1874; m. Oct. 18, 1899, Mary Aspden Barr.  
 DWIGHT WILLIAM, born Nov. 25, 1876, in Prospect, Conn.  
 ALICE MARY, born Sept. 24, 1882, in Prospect, Conn.  
 WALTER CLIFFORD, born Jan. 14, 1889, in Tyler City, Conn.  
 GEORGE MORTON, born Dec. 3, 1890, in Ansonia, Conn.

77. HATTIE M. RATHBUN, born in Westville, Conn., April 10, 1849. Daughter of Royal A. and Pamela (Nettleton) Rathbun. Married Harvey A. Harwood, Jan. 1, 1873, at Rockville, Conn.

Children:

- <sup>9</sup>CORA P., born Jan. 20, 1874.  
 FANNIE B., born January 22, 1876.  
 LUCIEN A., born Oct. 24, 1880.  
 LESTER B., } born Nov. 11, 1884; died Feb. 2, 1887.  
 LESLIE L., } Twins, } born Nov. 11, 1884; died Jan. 4, 1884.

78. EVELYN FRANK NETTLETON, born June 2, 1866, in Seymour, Conn. Son of John and Sarah (Peck) Nettleton. Married Ella Jeannette Clark, Jan. 1, 1890, in New Haven, Conn. He was educated in the New Haven Public Schools. Began work as clerk in Hardware Store of Mr. Smith G. Weed, then entered the employ of the W. & E. T. Fitch Co. as traveling salesman in the West, where he remained for several years. In 190-, he was called to New Haven and became manager of their sales department and in Jan., 1906, was made secretary of the company. Resides 1370 Boulevard, New Haven.

Children:

- <sup>9</sup>MABEL BEATRICE, born March, 1894; died Apr. 9, 1894.  
 GLADYS JEAN, born May 11, 1897.

79. EDWARD SHERMAN NETTLETON, born in New Haven, Conn., Oct. 24, 1868. Son of John and Sarah Peck Nettleton. Married Elizabeth Wilson Hyndman, dau. of Wil-

# Original Sources of American Genealogy

liam and Elizabeth (Broderick) Hyndman, June 4, 1901. He was educated in the public schools and graduated from Yale S.S.S. in June, 1892. Is now a Civil Engineer employed by the city. Resides in New Haven.

Children:

- <sup>9</sup>JOHN EDWARD, born May 13, 1903.
- ELIZABETH, born Dec. 20, 1904.

80. GEORGE RICKS NETTLETON, born in New Haven, Conn., Sept. 19, 1876. Son of John and Sarah (Peck) Nettleton. Married Oct. 24, 1900, Ella May Gates, dau. of William and Elizabeth (Swan) Gates of Woodbridge, Conn. He was educated in the public schools of New Haven.

Child:

- <sup>9</sup>MERRITT GATES, born July 26, 1901.

He was educated in the public schools of New Haven. After graduating from the High School, he entered the drug business, where he remained for five years, then removed to New York City and assumed charge of the Dental Supply Department of I. Stern. After four years' successful management, he accepted an offer from Claudius Ash Sons & Co. of London and New York to manage their business in Brooklyn and Long Island.

81. LEWIS WRIGHT RUSSELL, born July 19, 1870, in Woodbridge, Conn. Son of Wright and Harriet (Peck) Russell. Married Annie Stevens, Nov. 22, 1894.

Child:

- <sup>10</sup>ELSIE MAY, born May 14, 1898.

82. CARRIE MARIA RUSSELL, born Sept. 27, 1873, in Westville, Conn. Daughter of Wright and Harriet (Peck) Russell. Married July 9, 1896, Albert B. Crowther.

Children:

- MILDRED EVANGELINE (CROWTHER), born Nov. 25, 1899.
- ALTON BENJAMIN (CROWTHER), born Feb. 9, 1901.
- GLADYS VIOLA (CROWTHER), born Aug. 30, 1903.

83. HENRY HOWARD RUSSELL, born May 22, 1875, in Bethany, Conn. Son of Wright and Harriet (Peck) Russell. Married Julia Crowther, Jan. 1, 1896.

Children:

- HOWARD HENRY (RUSSELL), born July 26, 1896.
- LILLIAN ETHEL (RUSSELL), born Oct. 19, 1897.
- CLARENCE ERNEST (RUSSELL), born Jan. 5, 1902.

84. ALBERT LEWIS FRENCH, born in Danbury, Conn., June 5, 1874. Son of Arasmus W. and Mary (Tuttle) French. Married Mary Aspden Barr, Oct. 18, 1899, in Seymour, Conn.

Children:

- ROYAL, born Mar. 19, 1902.
- GORDON, born Aug. 9, 1906.

85. MARY PECK FARNHAM, born July 8, 1872, in Westville, Conn. Daughter of William and Helen (Smith) Farnham. Married George Edward Thompson, Jr., of New Haven, Conn., Oct. 31, 1900, a graduate of Yale S.S.S. class of '95.

Child:

- HELEN MARJORIE THOMPSON, born Aug. 24, 1903.

86. BENNETT WILLIAM FARNHAM, born Aug. 15, 1874, in Westville, Conn. Son of William and Helen (Smith) Farnham. Married Mary Dana Foote, Nov. 27, 1895.

He was educated in the Westville Public School and prepared for college in Hopkins Grammar School. Graduated from the Scientific Department of Yale, June, 1897. He was quite prominent in athletics during his college career.

Children:

- WILLIAM FOOTE, born Jan. 8, 1898. Was class boy of S.S.S., '97.
- BENNETT DANA, born July 24, 1907.



# Records from Amity (Woodbridge), Connecticut

TRANSCRIBED AND ARRANGED BY  
LOUISE TRACY, GENEALOGIST

NEW HAVEN, CONNECTICUT

[All Rights Reserved]

This important genealogical work by Miss Tracy is being recorded alphabetically in *THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE*. The records for the preceding letters from "A" to "K," inclusive, have appeared in these pages

and the concluding letters are now being prepared, "L" and part of "M" being here recorded. Brochures have been published by Miss Tracy of the work as rapidly as it progresses.

## L.....BAPTISMS

### *Lines*

Sarah, of Ebenezer, baptized May 23, 1743.  
Rebekah, of Ebenezer, baptized May 29, 1743.  
Laban, of Ebenezer, baptized Oct. 14, 1744.  
Major, of Ebenezer, baptized Nov. 29, 1747.  
Laban, of Ebenezer, baptized June 11, 1749.  
Rufus, of Eber, baptized March 16, 1746.  
Dorcas, of Benjamin, baptized Dec. 7, 1746.  
Rachel, of Benjamin, baptized May 15, 1748.  
Allis, of Benjamin, baptized July 13, 1749.  
Sarah, of Benjamin, baptized Aug. 11, 1751.  
Cleopatra, of Benjamin, baptized Sept., 1753.  
Sarah, of Daniel, baptized June 3, 1744.  
Keziah, of Daniel, baptized Jan. 24, 1748.  
Daniel, of Daniel, baptized May 20, 1750.  
Hannah, of Daniel, baptized July 26, 1752.  
Zenas, of John, baptized Aug. 14, 1743.  
Lucas, of John, baptized July 28, 1745.  
Hannah, of John, baptized June 5, 1748.  
John, of John, baptized May 6, 1750.  
Deborah, of John, baptized April 1, 1753.  
Edwin Lyman, of Mrs. Sally, baptized Jan. 17, 1819.  
Henry Wylls, of Mrs. Sally, baptized Jan. 17, 1819.  
Mary Elizabeth, of Mrs. Sally, baptized Jan. 17, 1819.

### *Law*

Nancy Abigail, of Jonathan, baptized May 5, 1811.  
David, of Jonathan, baptized 1813.  
Jonathan, of Jonathan, baptized Sept. 3, 1815.  
Charles, of Jonathan, baptized Apr., 1818.

### *Lounsbury*

Darius, of John, baptized May 3, 1752.  
Benjamin, of John, baptized June 10, 1753.  
Daniel, of Jacob, baptized Jan. 31, 1748.  
Hester, of Josiah, baptized Aug. 19, 1750.  
Linus, of Josiah, Jr., baptized March 3, 1751.  
Timothy, of Timothy, baptized May 1, 1743.

# Records from Amity (Woodbridge), Connecticut

## MARRIAGES

### *Lines*

Ellen Lines of Amity, and Caleb Wheeler of Ripton, Dec. 22, 1742.  
Mary Lines of Amity, and Eliphalet Johnson, July 7, 1743.  
Dorcas Lines of Amity, and John Sherman, March 28, 1745.  
Benjamin Lines, Jr., of Amity, and Sarah Carrington, March 3, 1746.  
Mabel Lines of Amity, and John Clark, of Milford, Dec. 31, 1747.  
Samuel Lines of Amity, and Mercy Carrington, June 13, 1751.  
Susanna Lines of Amity, and Amos Sperry, Oct. 5, 1763.  
Mary Lines of Amity, and Obed Johnson of Amity, Nov. 8, 1764.  
Keziah Lines of Amity, and Abraham Person of Derby, July 2, 1767.  
James Lines of Amity, and Susanna Alling, Jan. 8, 1771.  
Hannah Lines of Amity, and Samuel Sperry, Nov. 11, 1773.  
Cleopatra Lines of Amity, and Francis Martin, Nov. 25, 1773.  
Dorcas Lines of Amity, and Martin Ford of New Haven, Jan. 25, 1779.  
Samuel Lines of Amity, and Polly Sperry, June 18, 1795.  
Jirius Lines of Amity, and Patta Potter of New Haven, March, 1795.  
John Lines of Woodbridge, and Betsy Perkins of Woodbridge, 1800.  
Anna Lines of Woodbridge, and Ezekiel Ball of New Haven, 1803.  
Eunice Lines of Woodbridge, and Treat Booth, Oct., 1803.  
Polly Lines of Woodbridge, and Charles Willoughby of Woodbridge, Jan., 1812.  
Abel Lines of Woodbridge, and Tente Ford of Woodbridge, Apr. 16, 1812.  
Nancy Lines of Woodbridge, and Seymour Sperry of Woodbridge, 1813.  
Sophia Lines of Woodbridge, and Zenas Peck, 1813.  
George Lines of Woodbridge, and Susan Morris of Derby, Aug., 1816.  
Sally, widow of Calvin Lines, and David Smith, Oct., 1819.  
Ann Lines of Woodbridge, and Elihu Sperry, Aug. 19, 1821.  
Jeremiah Lines and Nancy Richardson, Nov. 26, 1823.  
Harriet Lines of Woodbridge, and Silas Allen of Orange, Sept. 5, 1825.

### *Law*

Lyman Law of Milford, and Sophia Newton, daughter of Roger of Woodbridge, 1815.

### *Lambert*

Benjamin L. Lambert of Milford, and Eunice Heminway of Woodbridge, Sept. 1, 1817.

### *Loveland*

Ashbel Loveland and Martha Wilmot, Feb. 1, 1759.

### *Lounsbury*

Josiah Lounsbury, Jr., and Martha Hotchkiss, Oct. 26, 1749.  
John Lounsbury of Amity, and Ruth Perkins, Apr. 4, 1751.  
Ruth Lounsbury of Amity, and Nehemiah Tolles of Amity, Sept. 20, 1759.  
Stephen Lounsbury of Amity, and Hannah Sperry, Oct. 26, 1761.

## DEATHS

### *Lines*

Infant child of Luther, died Jan., 1792.  
Infant child of James, died March 10, 1792.  
James Lines, seignor, belonged to N. Y.; father of Uncle Jenny, died Oct., 1792.  
Daniel, died June, 1793, æ. 89.



# Records from Amity (Woodbridge), Connecticut

Widow Thankful, died Aug. 17, 1811, æ. 88.

Widow Lines, died 1802-3.

Selah, died Aug., 1803.

Linus, died March 27, 1814, æ. about 52.

Amadeus, died Apr. 11, 1812, æ. 15 or 16.

John, died Nov., 1815, æ. 4.

James, died Aug. 5, 1816, æ. 68.

Mary, widow of Samuel, died Dec. 28, 1817, æ. 82.

(alias Mercy Carrington)

Calvin, died Sept. 21, 1818, æ. 40.

Calvin, son of Eber, of New Haven, died Oct. 10, 1821, æ. 2.

Wife of Alvin,\* died Dec., 1822.

William, son of George, died Jan. 20, 1824, æ. 5.

Betsy, daughter of John, died March 7, 1824, æ. 15.

Rebekah, died Feb. 27, 1826, æ. 64.

Alvin,\* died Apr. 10, 1827, æ. 72.

Eber, died Oct. 2, 1836, æ. 44.

Widow Rachel, died Sept. 10, 1838, æ. 81.

Merit, died Jan. 28, 1840, æ. 42.

Polly, died Feb. 14, 1844, æ. 69.

## *Lambert*

Mrs. Eunice, of Orange, died 1845, æ. 54.

## *Lord*

Lora, daughter of Ransom, died Nov. 2, 1841, æ. 15.

Ransom, died June 3, 1835, æ. 45.

## **M**.....BAPTISMS

### *Martin*

Joseph, of Francis, baptized July 21, 1793.

William, of Francis, baptized June 26, 1796.

### *Mansfield*

Eunice, a native American, baptized May 2, 1802.

Pamela, of Eunice, baptized Dec. 2, 1802.

### *Morris*

Samuel, of Samuel, baptized Jan. 13, 1745.

Major, of Ebenezer, baptized Nov. 24, 1751.

Hester, of Ebenezer, baptized Apr. 15, 1753.

### *Morrison?*

Joseph, of Joseph, baptized Jan. 28, 1753.

### *Morgan*

Patty, widow, baptized 1828.

### *Matthews*

\*Gerard, son of Dr., baptized.

\*Calvin?

\*No date given.

# Records from Amity (Woodbridge), Connecticut

## *Merwin*

Polly, of Fletcher, baptized Nov. 22, 1787.  
Anna, of Fletcher, baptized Nov. 22, 1787.  
Fletcher Newton, of Fletcher, baptized May 1, 1788.  
John, of Fletcher, baptized Apr. 14, 1793.  
Polly, of Fletcher, baptized Aug. 23, 1795.  
Sarah Maria, of Sydney, baptized 1838.

## *Minor*

Eunice, of Shadrach, baptized July, 1794.

## *Monson*

David, adult, baptized 1841.  
Francis, adult, baptized 1843.  
Charles Samuel, of David, baptized Oct. 18, 1845.

## MARRIAGES

### *Mansfield*

Sarah Mansfield and Benajah Peck, Jan. 25, 1757.  
Polly Mansfield of New Haven and Wheeler Beecher, Apr. 18, 1781.  
Polly Mansfield and Zina Alling, Jan. 23, 1813.

### *Martin*

John Martin and Mary Sanford, March 6, 1760.  
Francis Martin and Cleopatra Lines, Nov. 25, 1773.

### *Manvil*

Ann Manvil of Woodbridge and Elizur Baldwin of Woodbridge, Oct. 5, 1845.

### *Merwin*

Fletcher Merwin and Mercy Osborn, May 1, 1783.  
Martha Merwin of Amity and Abraham Tolles of Bethany, Oct., 1792.  
Bezaleel Merwin and Polly Beecher of Woodbridge, Jan., 1800.  
Newton Merwin and Charlotte Smith, 1811.  
Sarah Merwin and David Perkins of Bethany, Jan. 8, 1815.  
Jonas F. Merwin of West Haven and Polly Newton of Woodbridge, Oct. 7, 1818.  
Joseph Merwin, Jr., and Eunice Horton of Amity, March 13, 1774.

### *Matthews*

Rebecca Matthews and Benjamin Brockett? Aug. 9, 1791.

### *Merriam, Merriman*

Harry Merriam and Caroline Downs, Nov., 1813.  
Lewis Merriman of Hamden and Julia Sperry, Jan., 1820.

### *McNeil*

Sarah McNeil and Hezekiah Beecher, Feb., 1800.

(To be continued)



# ORIGINAL SOURCES OF AMERICAN HISTORICAL DATA AND STUDIES IN ANCESTRY

## GENEALOGICAL DEPARTMENT

CONDUCTED BY CHARLES L. N. CAMP

This department is open to all, whether subscribers or not, and no fees are required. The queries should be as precise and specific as possible. The editor of this department proposes to give his personal attention to questions free of charge. Extended investigations will be made by him for a reasonable compensation. Persons having old family records, diaries or documents yielding genealogical information are requested to communicate with him with reference to printing them. Readers are earnestly requested to co-operate with the editor in answering queries, many of which can only be answered by recourse to original records. Querists are requested to write clearly all names of persons and places so that they cannot be misunderstood. Queries will be inserted in the order in which they are received. All matters relating to this department must be sent to THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE, Hartford, marked Genealogical Department. Give full name and post-office address.—EDITOR

## SELF-HELPS IN STUDIES IN ANCESTRY—VALUABLE INFORMATION TO GENEALOGICAL RESEARCHES

### QUESTIONS

257. (a.) *Langstaff*. Wanted, information about the ancestry of Bethuel Langstaff, "ship-builder," married Hannah Buckingham who was born Oct., 1664, dau. of Daniel and Hannah (Fowler) Buckingham.
- (b.) *Frisbie*. Lydia Frisbie, born Feb. 17, 1756, dau. of Noah and Mary (Post) Frisbie, married David Malory of Woodbury, Dec. 28, 1773.
- (c.) *Kimberly*. Betsey Kimberly, dau. of Nathan Kimberly, of South Britain, and Keziah (Hurd) Kimberly, married, Nov. 27, 1797, Obadiah Hawley. Wanted, their children.
- (d.) *White*. Prudence White of Middletown married Richard Hawley who was born 1738 (parents of above Obadiah Hawley).
- (e.) *Hawley*. Samuel Hawley, Jr., of Stratford and Derby, born May 14, 1674; died 1754; married B—— Booth, dau. of Ephraim Booth of Stratford. Who was his mother and how descended from Gov. Thomas Welles? Was she Mary, dau. of Thomas Thompson and his wife, Ann Welles, who was dau. of Gov. Welles?

J. H. N.

Wanted, information of the following persons and their ancestors:

258. (a.) *Johnson*. Silas Johnson, born March 14, 1765, married Hannah or Anna Follansbee of Leominster, Mass. Her parents, particularly and war record, if any.
- (b.) *Locklin*. Jonathan Locklin, a Revolutionary soldier, was at Louisbury, Lake George, and surrender of Burgoyne. His three sons fought with him, Joel, Levi and Jonathan. I think

Jonathan, Sr., married Rachel Parke or Parkes. Would like the war record of Jonathan, Sr., and the correct name of his wife.

Jonathan, Sr., married Rachel Parker, July 30, 1758. She died Oct., 1794. Would like her ancestry with dates. The name is sometimes spelled Läckland—the line as I have it—Jonathan,<sup>4</sup> Jonathan,<sup>3</sup> Dennis,<sup>2</sup> Dennis.<sup>1</sup> Will some one correct if wrong? As I have no dates, will some one kindly supply them? There were descendants of Jonathan Locklin in Providence, R. I., as late as 1896.

(c.) *Howe*. What were the names of Uriah Howe's parents? He was born 1745 in Swanzey, N. H.

(d.) *Allen-Howe*. Brigham Howe, b. Nov. 30, 1770; died 1864; married Sally (or Sarah) Allen. Who were her parents? They came to New York State from Chittenden Co., Vt. Jerico, or perhaps Fairfax. I have the line from Brigham Howe to date. If any one can help me with these questions or correct them if wrong, I would be greatly obliged. MRS. A. N. W.

259. *Miles*. Justus Miles of New Milford, 1711-1795. Married Hannah —. Can anyone tell the maiden name of his wife and the names of her parents?

L. M. M.

260. *Burwell-Nettleton*. Would like the ancestry of Abigail Burwell, wife of Samuel Nettleton, number 24 of Mrs. Crocker's Genealogy, published in your last issue. H. L. K.

261. (a.) *Clarke-Foote*. Wanted, the birth and ancestry of Ann Clarke of Lebanon, Conn., born —? died June 25, 1726; married July 4, 1711, Nathaniel Foote of Colchester, Conn.

# Self-Helps in Studies in Ancestry

(b.) *Tuthill*. Ancestry of Benjamin Tuthill of Southold, L. I.; his daughter, Elizabeth, born Dec. 10, 1780; d. Oct. 17, 1873, in Guilford; m. Oct. 5, 1801, Samuel Spencer of Guilford. (Benjamin Tuthill had nine children: 1. Anna; 2. Elizabeth; 3. Benjamin; 4. Daniel; 5. a son lost at sea; 6. Temperance; 7. Abigail; 8. ; Mehitable; 9. Selah.

(c.) *Hopson*. Ancestry of Deborah Hopson of Guilford, who married Daniel Hubbard, Jr., of Guilford, Conn., previous to 1758. She was born Oct. 22, 1736, and d. March 19, 1819.

(d.) *Bradley*. Birth and death of Obedience Bradley and her ancestry. She was daughter of Abraham Bradley of Guilford and married Stephen Spencer of Guilford, Nov. 5, 1724.

(e.) *Cruttenden*. Ancestry of Isaac Cruttenden of Guilford and Mary Thompson, his wife. This daughter, Elizabeth Cruttenden, born Sep. 22, 1670, married Dec. 5, 1691, Daniel Hubbard. Also, when did she die?

(f.) *Rose*. Ancestry of Charlotte Rose of North Branford, who married Dec. 10, 1838, John Hubbard of Guilford. She was born May 20, 1807; died Feb. 20, 1883. Her father was Jonathan Rose and her mother Hannah Fowler, but I have no other data.

(g.) *Stone-Fowler*. Martha Stone of Guilford, who married Andrew Fowler. I should like her ancestry and his. Their daughter, Hannah Fowler, born Dec. 3, 1765; died June 22, 1861; married Daniel Hubbard some time before 1806. Please give dates if possible.

(h.) *Collins*. The ancestry of Hepzibah Collins of Guilford, who married Isaac Stow March 28, 1744, also of Guilford. Also the date of his birth and death.

(i.) *Mould*. The ancestry of Hugh Mould, ship-builder, in Middletown, (New London?) who married Martha Coit. Their dau., Esther Mould, married Samuel Stow Feb. 8, 1704-5. She died July 24, 1750. This from the Tuttle Genealogy, but no dates are given or anything of Hugh or Martha.

(j.) *Spencer*. Place and date of birth of Thomas Spencer of Hartford. Date of death and name of wife.

(k.) *Spencer*. Date of birth of Obadiah Spencer, s. of above, of Hartford, who died 1712; m. —? Mary Disbrow, dau. of Nicholas. Can you give me the name of the wife of Nicholas Disbrow?

(l.) *Spencer*. Date of birth of Obadiah Spencer, 2nd son of above, and whom he married. Her son, Stephen, removed to Guilford previous to 1724; he died Sep. 2, 1760. Information wanted.

262. (a.) *Agard*. Parentage of "Luman Agard" of Litchfield, Conn., b. 1781; d. 1825, who per tradition had brother Eli and a sister Dianthe.

(b.) *Bradley*. Parentage of "Richard Bradley" of Woodbury, Conn., whose marriage, 1772, and children are given in "Cothren's History."

(c.) *Rockwell*. Parentage of "Lucretia Rockwell," who married Timothy Hatch of Hartford, Conn., 1778. There were two of the name nearly of same age. — died 1711.

(d.) *Lindsey*. Parentage of "Sarah Lindsey" of Wethersfield, Conn., who married Othniel Belden in 1778. "Stiles' History" says "both of Stepney." C. W. A.

263. (a.) *Miles*. Maj. Thomas Miles married Abigail Mix, daughter of Thomas, Sep. 7, 1709. Davis, in his "History of Wallingford," says Thomas Miles was son of Richard Miles, who died in New Haven in 1663. This is doubted.

(b.) *Fenn*. Edward Fenn married Mary Thorpe Nov. 15, 1688. She died July 24, 1725. Wanted, ancestors of both.

(c.) *Turner*. Wanted, any information in regard to Capt. Nathaniel Turner and his wife, Rebecca.

(d.) *Ives*. Deacon Elnathan Ives, born 1706; d. 1776; married Abigail Frisbie. Who were their parents?

(e.) *Colver*. "Dedham Records." Edward Colver married An Ellis 1638. The 19th of the 7th mo. Who were these? And was this the same Edward Culver, of Groton and New London, born in Groton, England, about 1600; died in Groton, Conn., 1685. Came in ship with Gov. Winthrop, as did also Capt. Nath'l Turner. Culver, for services rendered in building fort, and also for other services, received grant of land, 200 acres in 1652, and 400 acres in 1654.

(f.) *Platt-Nathan*. Platt, born July 9, 1709; married Elizabeth Peck of Newtown, June 5, 1740; she d. May 17, 1753, and probably the same Nath. Platt married Mary Wilson Jan. 4, 1754. Wanted, ancestry of Nath. Platt and Mary Wilson.

(g.) *Platt-Smith*. Annie, daughter of Nathan Platt and Mary Wilson, married Ezekiel Smith Aug. 22, 1779; he died about 1705, perhaps later. Who was his father?

Nathan Platt, Mary Wilson and Ezekiel Smith all lived in Woodbridge or Amity and are supposed to have come from Milford. W. A. B.

264. (a.) *Cook-Cook*. The records of the Second Congregational Church at Middle Haddam, according to "Bailey's Early Connecticut Marriages," Vol. 3,



# The Problems of the Genealogists

p. 78, have the following: "Joshua Cook, of Cohabit, and Mary Cook, of Chatham, Nov. 5, 1767, by Rev. Benjamin Boardman."

What was the ancestry and dates of birth and death of Joshua, Jr., and of his wife, Mary? What were the names of their children and dates of birth? Is there not some descendant, or reader, having access to the records of Haddam, Chatham, or Cohabit, who can give information concerning these members of families once numerous in this locality?

264. (b.) Records of the Congregational Church, East Hampton, Conn., have the following account of marriage by Rev. Lemuel Parsons: "Dec. 4, 1783, Joshua Cook and Elizabeth Cary, Middle Haddam." What was the parentage and what were the dates of birth and death of Joshua and of his wife Elizabeth (Cary) Cook? Did they have children, and if so, what were their names and dates of birth?

Can anyone say whether this was a second marriage of the Joshua Cook, Jr., who was "of Cohabit," and who married Mary Cook of Chatham Nov. 5, 1767? F. J. C.

265. Samuel Mix married Jan. 1, 1728, Abigail, dau. of Jonathan Cutler. Would like ancestry of Abigail Cutler and ancestry of Thomas Mix, who married in 1649, Rebecca, daughter of Capt. Nathaniel Turner.

Repeated by request.

266. *Warner*. Thomas Warner. Desire his ancestry. He was known as "Capt. Thomas Warner," born at Stafford, Conn. (or probably Stratford) in 1748. He marched with the Minute Men from the Connecticut towns when the alarm was given in 1775. These men were known as the "Lexington Alarm List," who marched to the relief of Boston. He was in the service throughout the whole war, 1775-1783. He was in the battles of White Plains and Harlem Heights, N. Y., in 1776, and he re-enlisted again and again. After the war he removed to Newport, N. H., and subsequently to Claremont, N. H., where he was a selectman in 1795, and where he d. Feb. 7, 1818. He was twice married, first to — and 2nd to Huldah, dau. of John Blodgett, of Stafford, or Stratford.

W. A. H. and E. N. W.

267. (a.) *Dimmick*. Information is desired regarding the parentage, dates of birth, marriage and death, also all other data connected with Rufus Dimmick, said to be of Lisbon, who married Anne, dau. of Obadiah Hudson of

Long Island. During the Revolution, the Hudsons took refuge in Norwich. Anne Hudson was born in 1762 or 1763. About 1790, she was married to Asa Butts, Esq., of Canterbury. When and where did her first husband, Rufus Dimmick, die?

(b.) All available information is desired about the Thomas Dimmick whose marriage to Sibil Pain in Canterbury on March 12, 1761, is recorded in Book II of "Bailey's Early Connecticut Marriages." M. A. J.

268. *Hubbell*. Can anyone prove the parentage of Patience, who married first, Lieut. John Hubbell and second, Samuel Hawley<sup>2</sup> (Joseph<sup>1</sup>), both of Stratford?

I can give in exchange the ancestry of Phebe Curtis, wife of Ephraim Hawley<sup>3</sup> (Samuel,<sup>2</sup> Joseph<sup>1</sup>), or that of Anne, wife of George Outman, who removed to Vermont. E. L. S.

269. *Cooper*. Would like to know the ancestors of Rebecca Cooper or Cowper, who married Josiah Sturges, the son of Judge Johnathan Sturges of Fairfield, Conn. She was born in Georgia, but do not know where. Would be glad for any information.

M. L. M.

270. *Truesdale-Jaycock*. William Truesdale lived in Redding, Conn. (at the time it was a part of Fairfield). On June 29, 1746, he married Deliverance Jaycock. Where was he born, and who were his parents and where did they come from? Where was his wife born and when? Who were her parents and where did they live?

271. (a.) *Lewis-Smith*. Who were the parents of Philena Lewis, wife of Samuel Burwell Smith. He died in Naugatuck. She married second, — Mitchell. Said to have been the handsomest couple in West Haven. (He was born in 1738.)

(b.) *Foote-Sherman*. Who were the parents of Sabrina Foote, wife of David Sherman of Newtown, Conn. Would be glad of any Colonial or Revolutionary record. B. F. S.

## ANSWERS

260. *Burwell-Nettleton-Goodyear-Merwin-Platt-Fenn-Baldwin*. Abigail Burwell, born Dec. 6, 1727, was daughter of Samuel and Abigail (Goodyear) Burwell, grand-daughter of Samuel and Deborah (Merwin) Burwell, great-grand-daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Fenn.) Burwell and great-grand-daughter of John Burwell, the settler of Milford, and his wife, Alice.

# Self-Helps in Studies in Ancestry

Abigail Goodyear, wife of Samuel Burwell, was born 1698-1701; daughter Lieutenant John Goodyear and his wife, Abigail Gibbard, dau. of William Gibbard, who married Ann Tapp, daughter of Edmund and Ann Tapp. Lieutenant John Goodyear was son of Deputy Governor Stephen Goodyear, and his second wife, Margaret, widow of Captain George Lamberton, who was lost on the "Phantom Ship," which he commanded.

("George Lamberton, of St. Mary's White Chapel, m. Margaret Lewen, of same, Jan. 6, 1628-9.")

Stephen Goodyear was son of Zachary Goodyear, who married Susanna Baxter, July 5, 1596.

Deborah Merwin, born Apr. 24, 1670, wife of Samuel Burwell, was daughter of Miles and Sarah (Platt) Merwin and grand-daughter of Richard and Mary Platt.

Sarah Fenn, wife of Samuel Burwell, was daughter of Benjamin Fenn and Sarah Baldwin, and grand-daughter of Sylvester Baldwin.

261. (c.) Deborah Hopson, who was born 1736 in Guilford and married Daniel Hubbard, Jr., was daughter of John Hopson, born March 22, 1763, and his wife, Deborah, daughter of Daniel Bartlett married Feb. 15, 1726 — grand-daughter of Lieutenant John Hopson, born March 16, 1666, and his first wife, Dorothy Lord, married Feb. 28, 1701, and great-grand-daughter of Sergeant John Hopson, of Guilford, 1664, and his first wife, Sarah — Deborah Lord, wife of Lieut. John Hopson, was daughter of William Lord and his second wife, Lydia Brow, and grand-daughter of Thomas and Dorothy Lord of Hartford.

261. (d.) *Bradley*. Obedience Bradley, born Dec. 9, 1705, died Aug. 13, 1759, wife of Stephen Spencer, was daughter of Abraham Bradley, b. May 13, 1674; died Apr. 20, 1721; m. 1st, Jane Leaming, July 13, 1697; born 1678; d. Oct. 30, 1718.

Abraham Bradley was son of Stephen Bradley, born 1692, who married Nov. 9, 1663, Hannah Smith and Stephen was son of Widow Elizabeth Bradley, who came to America with her children, and having been married twice (to John Parmalee and John Evarts), died in January, 1683.

(e.) *Cruttenden - Thompson*. Isaac Cruttenden, born about 1643, died July 13, 1685, son of Abraham, of Guilford, and his first wife, Mary —, Mar-

ried at New Haven Sep. 20, 1665. Lydia (not Mary) Thompson, born July 24, 1647; died Dec., 1729.

Lydia was the daughter of Anthony Thompson of New Haven, and his second wife, Catherine, or Kattern, whose maiden name is not known, but who married, second, Nicholas Camp of Milford.

261. (i.) Hugh-Mould, of Barnstable and New London, married June 11, 1662, Martha Coit, dau. of John and Mary. She married (2) Nathaniel White of Middletown and removed to that place, where most of her six daughters married and settled. Esther Mould was born Aug. 27, 1681, and married Samuel Slow.

(j.) *Spencer*. Sergt. Thomas Spencer was baptized March 29, 1607, at Stotfield, co. Bedford, Eng., son of Gerard Spencer of Stotfield, Gent and wife, Agnes; he d. Sep. 11, 1645. The name of his first wife, the mother of his s. Obadiah, is not known. He m. (2) Sarah Bearding.

(k.) *Spencer*. Obadiah Spencer, s. of Thomas, married Henry Disbrow, dau. of Nicholas.

(l.) *Spencer* Obadiah, s. of Obadiah Spencer, married Ruth Kelsey, dau. of Mark Kelsey; died Aug. 22, 1741, æ. about 72.

263. (a.) *Miles*. Major Thomas Miles was son of Captain John Miles and his first wife, name unknown, and he married Abigail Mix, daughter, not of Thomas as stated in query, but of John and Elizabeth (Heaton) Mix, born Apr. 17, 1687, and grand-daughter of Thomas and Rebecca (Turner) Mix.

(f.) *Platt*. Nathan Platt, born July 9, 1709; was son of Josiah Platt, Jr., and Sarah (Burwell), his wife, daughter of Nathan Burwell, married June 8, 1707.

Josiah, Jr., was son of Josiah Platt, who married Sarah Canfield, dau. of Thomas and Phebe (Crane) Canfield, Dec. 2, 1669. Josiah was son of Richard Platt, the settler of Milford, and his wife, Mary.

I think the second wife of Nathan Platt was Mary Stilson, not Wilson, as stated, and if not a widow, was probably a grand-daughter of Vincent Stilson and wife Mary, of New Haven.

Moses Stilson, Jr., of Newtown, m. Mary Beers, born 1708; do not know when he died. Can any of our readers enlighten us?

Nathan Platt lived at Newtown, not Woodbridge.



# THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE

NUMBER 3

THIRD QUARTER NINETEEN HUNDRED AND EIGHT

VOLUME XII

An Illustrated Quarterly Magazine devoted to Connecticut in its various phases of History, Literature, Genealogy, Science, Art, Genius and Industry—Published in four beautiful books to the annual volume—Following is contents of this edition, generously illustrated and ably written—Editorial department in Cheney Tower, 926 Main Street, Hartford—Business department at 671-679 Chapel Street, New Haven.

HERALDIC ILLUMINATION—In Gold, Silver and Colors—Arms of Admiral George Dewey—American Naval Hero who Destroyed the Power of Spain in the Pacific in 1898 and Planted the American Flag in the Orient—American Adaptation of Heraldic Illumination by Charles L. N. Camp for "The Journal of American History".....	Frontispiece
<p>PORTRAITURE OF THE JUSTICES OF THE SUPREME COURT OF CONNECTICUT—Photograph of the Highest Tribunal of Justice in Connecticut, taken for historical record in "The Connecticut Magazine"—Brief Biographical Notes.....</p> <p>By William Clift Foote, New Haven, Connecticut</p>	321
<p>RECENT INVESTIGATIONS IN CONNECTICUT GENEALOGY—GRISWOLDS OF WINDSOR—Original Sources of American Genealogical Data—Ancient Records in which are inscribed the origins of the Oldest American Families, many of whom emanated from Connecticut.....</p> <p>By Mrs. Julia W. Griswold Smith</p>	323
<p>CONNECTICUT HEROISM IN THE CIVIL WAR—Stories Told Around the Camp Fires by the Last Veterans of the Greatest War the World has ever known—Memories of Captain Frisbie of Guilford, "Hero of Thirty-seventh Psalm".....</p> <p>By Mary Hoadley Griswold, Guilford, Connecticut</p>	330
<p>SILHOUETTES OF AMERICAN PRESIDENTS—Pictoriology in First Political Campaigns—Silhouettes of Martin Van Buren, John Quincy Adams, John Tyler and William Henry Harrison—Reproduced from Brown's "Portrait Gallery"....</p>	333
<p>BRITISH HOUSE OF WORCESTER IN AMERICA—Establishment of a Distinguished Old World Lineage on Western Continent and Its Political Impressions on Puritan Politics—Hitherto Undeveloped Phase of American History Involving Many Ancient Families and Communities in Connecticut—Worcesteriana Americana</p> <p>By Mary S. Austin</p>	337
<p>"MY COUNTRY"—TRIBUTE TO CONNECTICUT—Poem</p> <p>By Mrs. E. L. Burnham, North Windham, Connecticut</p>	352
<p>ONE OF THE FIRST AMERICAN LAND OWNERS—Edward Winslow (1595-1655) diplomat and realty organizer of the "Mayflower" Pilgrims of 1620.....</p>	353
<p>ONE OF THE OLDEST EXTANT LAND RECORDS IN AMERICA—Original entries of first land purchases of the Pilgrims in the Indian Territory known as Sowams—This ancient book was lost for many generations and its discovery is an important contribution to American historical records—Its title page, written in 1663, is photographed from original now treasured in Barrington, Rhode Island</p>	354
<p>FIRST OWNERS OF LAND IN AMERICA—First Corporate Bodies in America—Joint Stock Companies Organized to Control Vast Tracts of American Wilderness—Establishment of the Democratic Principle of Majority Rule in America—Ancient Land Record Book of the Pilgrims—Investigations.....</p> <p>By Honorable Thomas Williams Bicknell, A.M., LL. D.</p>	355
<p>FIRST EXPLORER OF SAVAGE WILDERNESS UPON ARRIVAL OF THE "MAYFLOWER" AT PLYMOUTH—Captain Myles Standish (1584-1656), an original Sowams proprietor.....</p>	368
<p>RISE OF NATIONAL SPIRIT IN AMERICA—First Political Campaigns Rampant with Bitterness—Political Leader Thrown into Prison on Charges of Libel—Offending Journals Burned by the Common Hangman at the Pillory—Political Speeches Aroused National Spirit—Origin of Patriotic Societies in America....</p> <p>By Henry Baldwin</p>	369

# THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE

NUMBER 3

THIRD QUARTER NINETEEN HUNDRED AND EIGHT

VOLUME XII

Connecticut is the only Commonwealth in the Union that for eleven years has contributed to American history and literature through a state publication of the highest quality—In collaboration with "The Journal of American History" extensive researches are being made and some of the results published simultaneously in both publications—It is essential that all sons and daughters of Connecticut should secure these invaluable researches through THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE, during Nineteen Hundred and Eight.

TRUTH ABOUT A EUROPEAN LIBERALIST IN AMERICA—General Kosciuszko—International Complications over a Will in United States, and a Second Will in France, Left by a Polish Patriot who Died in Switzerland after Fighting for Independence in America, Russia, and Continental Europe—Historical Records in Old World Corrected by Recent Investigations.....By Israel Losey White	375
DECENNIAL OF AMERICAN CIVILIZATION IN SPANISH ISLAND OF CUBA—First Decade of Independence Under the Stars and Stripes after Centuries of Tyranny—Secret Story of the Influences at Washington that Forced the Interference of the United States—Revelations that Disprove Charges of American Imperialism.....By William Osborne McDowell, LL. D.	383
PORTRAIT OF FRANCISCO FIGUERAS The Cuban Patriot.....	385
A CUBAN'S LETTER TO LOYAL AMERICANS..By Francisco Figueras, Havana, Cuba	388
CENTENARY OF JEFFERSON DAVIS—(1808-1908).....	389
CENTENARY OF ABRAHAM LINCOLN—(1809-1909).....	389
STATUE OF ABRAHAM LINCOLN.....By Augustus Saint-Gaudens, Sculptor	390
STATUE OF JEFFERSON DAVIS.....By Edward V. Valentine, Sculptor	391
AMERICA'S TRIBUTE TO FRANCE—Statue to Lafayette in the Court of the Louvre in Paris—Gift of the School Children of America.....Paul Wayland Bartlett, of Connecticut, Sculptor	392
SCULPTURAL ART IN AMERICA—"Man's Life is as the Turning of a Leaf," an Historical Conception.....By Hans Schuler, Sculptor	393
PORTRAIT MEDALLION, CHIEF JOSEPH.....By Olin L. Warner, of Connecticut, Sculptor	394
HISTORIC ESTATES IN AMERICA—Early Architecture in America—Stately Portico of first years of American Republic.....	395
GATEWAY TO EARLY AMERICAN MANSIONS—Colonial Entrance to an American Estate, typical of first part of last century.....	396
CARVED DOORWAYS IN EARLY AMERICAN MANSIONS—Private home in Baltimore, Maryland, built about the time of the American Revolution.....	397
HALLWAYS IN EARLY AMERICAN HOMES—Upper landing in the Warner House at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, built in 1712.....	398
ANCIENT WALL PAPER IN AMERICA IN 1800—Photograph of room in the Dr. Oliver House, Salem, Massachusetts—Dr. Oliver was author of hymn "Federal Street".....	399
ANTIQUE FURNITURE IN AMERICA—Mahogany Court Bedstead in Dr. Crim House	399
HISTORIC SILVER IN AMERICA—Collection of Dr. Crim, Baltimore, Maryland	400
EARLY HOMES IN AMERICA—"Brooklynwood," built 1800, at Brooklynville, Maryland	400



# THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE

NUMBER 3      THIRD QUARTER NINETEEN HUNDRED AND EIGHT      VOLUME XII

Subscription \$2.00 a Volume      Single Numbers 50 cents

Address manuscripts to The Connecticut Magazine Company, Hartford, Connecticut—Address all business communications to publication office at New Haven, Connecticut—Copyright 1908 by The Connecticut Magazine Company—Entered at Post-Office at New Haven, Connecticut, as Mail Matter of the Second Class—This Edition for THIRD QUARTER of 1908.

- 
- AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF BAVARIAN IMMIGRANT—"I Was a Liberty-loving Man"—  
 Manuscript of Dr. Christian Boerstler, born in Kingdom of Bavaria in 1749—  
 His recollections of life in Old Europe and the conditions which influenced  
 strong men to forsake their homes in the ancient civilization and flee to  
 American liberty—Translated from original manuscript in the German in  
 possession of.....Mrs. Ida Boerstler Hasselman 401
- LETTER FROM MADISON ON NATIONALISM—Private Document Written by the  
 President in 1826 in which he Gives His Personal Opinion on the Constitutional  
 Question of Nationalism in Contra-distinction to Federal Power—Contributed  
 By Kate Macon Paulson 415
- FIRST NEWSPAPERS IN AMERICA—First Printing Press in Colonies was Brought  
 from England to Massachusetts in 1639—First product of printing press was  
 "The Freeman's Oath;" second, an almanac; third, The Celebrated Bay Psalm  
 Book in Metre—First newspaper in America in 1690—First magazine in America  
 in 1774—Historical Digest of Provincial Press.....  
 By Lyman Horace Weeks and Edwin M. Bacon 419
- FAC-SIMILE OF THE FIRST ISSUE OF THE FIRST ESTABLISHED NEWSPAPER  
 IN AMERICA—Engraving for "An Historical Digest of the Provincial Press".... 424
- FIRST PRINTED FAST DAY PROCLAMATION—In the Boston News-Letter on  
 May 8, 1704..... 428
- HISTORIC STRAIN OF BLOOD IN AMERICA—Translated from the Old World into  
 the New World and Infused through the Politics and the Achievements of the  
 American Nation—Progeny of Jeremiah Clarke and his wife, Frances Latham  
 "The Mother of Governors"—Investigations.....  
 By Louise Tracy, New Haven, Connecticut 429
- GENERAL WASHINGTON'S ORDER BOOK IN THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION— 441  
 Original Records in Washington's Handwriting Throws New Light onto His  
 Military Character and His Discipline of the Army—Proof of his genius as a  
 military tactician—Life of the American patriots in the ranks of the revolutionists  
 revealed by original manuscript—In possession of Mrs. Ellen Fellows Bown 441
- NIAGARA—MASTER KEY THAT UNLOCKED AMERICA TO THE ENGLISH RACE  
 —Investigations on this Ter-Centenary of the Attempt of France to Found an  
 Empire in America, in which it is Proved that the Nationality and the Civilization  
 of the Present United States was Decided at Historic Fort Niagara—Explorations  
 and researches at strategic point.....By Ernest C. Brown 447





Here Beginneth the Third Part of the Twelfth Book  
Showing the Manner of Life and the  
Attainment Thereof in the  
Commonwealth of a  
Diligent People

EDITED BY

*Francis Trevelyan Miller*





Here Beginneth the Third Part of the Twelfth Book  
Showing the Manner of Life and the  
Attainment Thereof in the  
Commonwealth of a  
Diligent People

EDITED BY

*Francis Trevelyan Miller*







Connecticut Supreme Court of Errors

Photograph for Historical Record in

"The Connecticut Magazine"

Copyright by Randall Studio, 1908, at New Haven

JUSTICE  
SAMUEL OSCAR PRENTICE

JUSTICE  
WILLIAM HAMERSLEY, LL.D.

CHIEF JUSTICE  
SIMEON EBEN BALDWIN, LL.D.

JUSTICE  
FREDERICK BYRON HALL

JUSTICE  
JOHN MOWRY THAYER





# THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE

VOLUME XII

MCMVIII

NUMBER 3

## Portraiture of the Justices of the Supreme Court of Connecticut

Photograph of the Highest Tribunal of Justice in  
Connecticut taken for Historical Record in "The  
Connecticut Magazine" & Brief Biographical Notes

BY

WILLIAM CLIFT FOOTE

NEW HAVEN, CONNECTICUT

CONNECTICUT was one of the first to establish a system of jurisprudence, and upon many of its precedents is based the American institution of justice which today is recognized by the nations as the truest interpretation of justice that mankind has yet created. It is to Connecticut that the American Constitution owes much of its greatness; it was Connecticut that gave the first President a Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the Nation; and through every process of development Connecticut has been one of the Nation's strongest influences.

Connecticut early established its own high tribunal of justice and for one hundred and twenty-four years it has been recognized as true in its sense of human rights but irreproachable in the integrity of its administrators.

Historical record has never had, as far as I have been able to ascertain,

a portraiture of the Supreme Court in session. It was my privilege a few days before the recent retirement of the eminent Judge Hamersley, to secure a photographic record and I take pleasure in herewith depositing it in this repository of historical data, which has distinguished Connecticut throughout the Nation—THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE.

The Supreme Court of Errors of the State of Connecticut was organized in 1784, prior to which time its functions were performed by the General Court or Assembly. From 1784 until 1793, it consisted of the Lieutenant-Governor and Council; from 1793, of the Governor, Lieutenant-Governor and Council. Since 1806 it has consisted of a Chief Justice and associate judges. Its function is to consider appeals from decisions of lower courts upon questions of law.

I cannot here record the celebrated cases that have given it repute, but

# Supreme Court of the State of Connecticut

will briefly relate the biographical data of its present judges, who were present at the taking of this photograph for historical record.

Simeon Eben Baldwin, LL. D., nineteenth Chief Justice, was born February 5, 1840, at New Haven, Connecticut. He graduated from Yale in 1861 and was admitted to the bar after study in the Yale and Harvard Law Schools. He has been a member of the faculty of the Yale Law School since 1869, and is now Professor of Constitutional Law. He has been President of the American Bar Association, the American Social Science Association, the New Haven Colony Historical Association, the American Historical Association, and the International Law Association. He is the author of *Baldwin's Digest of Connecticut Decisions*, of treatises on American Railroad Law, on the American Judiciary, on Modern Political Institutions, and of many magazine articles and pamphlets. He was a member of the commission to reform the practice in Connecticut, which produced the Practice Act of 1879. He was also a member of the commission to revise the statutes in 1875. He was appointed a Judge of the Supreme Court in 1893 and in 1906 succeeded Judge Lorrance as Chief Justice.

William Hamersley, LL. D., was born September 9, 1838, at Hartford, Connecticut. He graduated at Trinity College in 1858, and studied at Harvard Law School. He was City Attorney for Hartford from 1865 to 1868 and States Attorney for Hartford County from 1868 until 1888. He was a member of the commission to reform the practice in Connecticut, above referred to. He was appointed Judge of the Superior Court in 1893, and of the Supreme Court in 1894. He retired September 8, 1908, on account of the constitutional provision that "No judge or justice of the peace shall be capable of holding his office after he shall arrive at the age of seventy years."

Frederick Byron Hall was born February 20, 1843, at Saratoga Springs, New York. He graduated at Brown University in 1867. During the Civil War he enlisted in the 17th Connecticut Volunteers, but was discharged on account of sickness. He was Judge of the Court of Common Pleas for Fairfield County from 1877 to 1889, and of the Superior Court from 1889 until 1897, when he was appointed Judge of the Supreme Court.

Samuel Oscar Prentice was born in North Stonington, Connecticut, August 8, 1850. He graduated from Yale College in 1873 and from Yale Law School in 1875. He was Corporation Attorney for Hartford from 1882 until 1889. He was Executive Secretary to Governor Bulkeley in 1889. In the same year he was appointed a Judge of the Superior Court, of which he remained a member until he was appointed a Judge of the Supreme Court in 1901. He is Chairman of the Bar Examining Committee and Professor of Pleading in Yale Law School.

John Mowry Thayer was born in Thompson, Connecticut, March 15, 1847. He graduated from Yale College in 1869, and was admitted to the bar in 1871. He was Judge of the City Court of Norwich in 1875 and 1876. He was States Attorney for New London County from 1883 until 1889, and Judge of the Superior Court from 1889 until he was appointed a Judge of the Supreme Court in 1907.

Alberto T. Roraback, who becomes a member of the court upon the retirement of Judge Hamersley, was born in Sheffield, Massachusetts, August 23, 1849. He was admitted to the bar in 1872, was Judge of the Court of Common Pleas for Litchfield County from 1889 to 1893, and again elected Judge of that court in 1897. He has been a Judge of the Superior Court since 1897 and will continue in that office until he takes his seat upon the bench of the Supreme Court.



# Recent Investigations in Connecticut Genealogy—Griswolds of Windsor

Original Sources of American Genealogical Data & Ancient Records in Which are Inscribed the Origins of the Oldest American Families, many of whom Emanated from Connecticut

BY

MRS. JULIA WELLES GRISWOLD SMITH

Connecticut is rich in its ancient public records in which are inscribed the origins of many of the most distinguished American families. The Middle and Far West depends almost wholly upon New England for its foundation and thousands of researchers rely upon the public records of Connecticut as the sole source for information. The preservation of these invaluable records is one of the first duties of the State, and the Connecticut State Library, the Connecticut Historical Society, the New

Haven Colony Historical Society, and several similar organizations are doing a great service along these lines. Scientists agree that heredity is the most subtle force in human life, and investigations are now being conducted which tend toward placing it on an established basis for computing its effects upon our citizenship and national character. THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE has been the most prolific contributor to this work for twelve years and several investigations are recorded in this number.—EDITOR

**B**RANCHES of the Griswold Family in Connecticut have been carefully placed and their records published through the admirable work of Professor Salisbury and incidentally that of Mrs. Lamb. Some Windsor branches have been left in oblivion as far as connecting the present with the past. There are Griswolds who know they came from Windsor or thereabouts two or three generations ago, and there they stop.

When I began my search on the Griswold side, I knew my grandfather was Deacon Hezekiah Griswold of East Granby, but who his father was I knew not. Those who might know were mostly departed. Many inquiries seemed to fix on Alexander, and I found his handsome brown headstone in East Granby graveyard, once a part of Windsor, where Deacon Hezekiah's brown stone shaft rises, inscribed also to his wife Mindwell. Then I looked up

Alexander's will (*Hartford Probate Records*, No. 22, page 65), and found mention of his wife Abigail and children: Alexander, junior; Oliver, Abigail, Eleanor, Hezekiah and Wareham. Mr. Frank Barnard King writes that his wife, Abigail, was Abigail Barnard, daughter of Captain Edward Barnard of Windsor. In Edward Barnard's will (date of probate, February 5, 1785, *Hartford Records*, No. 23, page 50), I find his executors appointed are his wife and Alexander Griswold and mention made of "beloved wife Mabel" and children: Edward, Lemuel, Mabel, Abigail, Hannah, Miriam, Roxanna. This wife Mabel, was Mabel Pinney.

It were a needless task to describe the early Griswold settlers of Windsor and Lyme. They were men of education and property and were always styled "Mr.," equivalent to gentleman, as distinguished from yeoman or tradesman, (*Salisbury*), and they came at a time when many sons, especially younger sons of the gentry,

# Recent Researches in Connecticut Genealogy

animated by a spirit of enterprise or adventure, sought broad estates in the New World. We need not describe the beautiful country where they made their home nor even give the names of the eleven children of Edward, the Windsor settler.

Not only were the men tall of stature, strong of limb and stout of heart, but they were men of affairs and brought to the new land a capacity for government and statesmanship. And the rest of the acts which they did and their might and how they warred and overcame, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of ancient Windsor?\*

Edward's wife, Margaret, and five children came with him from Warwickshire, England. Six children were later born to them in Windsor.

Francis settled at Norwich; Sarah and Mary married brothers Samuel and Lieutenant Timothy, sons of Mr. William Phelps, and these Phelps and Griswold families have intermarried ever since. Deborah married Samuel Buell of Killingworth and is recorded as of fine presence and strong character, sometimes written of as "the mother of all the Buells" in Connecticut. About 1663, after years of public service, Edward, the emigrant, deeded his Windsor lands and houses to his sons, George and Joseph, and with some younger children removed to the south shore of the colony and was one of the founders of Killingworth, now Clinton. Here English Margaret died and here her tombstone stands today marked

M. G. 1670.

Edward immediately entered public life in Killingworth as in Windsor, as shown in *Stiles* and *Salisbury Histories*, but returning to Windsor for his last years, died in 1691. His sons, George and Joseph, who had remained there, are the ancestors of Windsor Griswolds.

\* \* \* \* \*

Having delved as far back as Alex-

\*Stiles' Hist. Ancient Windsor; Salisbury's Hist. Griswold Family in Connecticut.

ander, father of Deacon Hezekiah, it was necessary to find a father for him.

All Griswolds think they are descended from Governor Matthew Griswold because they have heard of some old grandfather Matthew in their line. With this tradition for my only clew I thought it might be time to hunt for a Matthew. I found plenty of them, Matthews all down the line. The will of Esquire Matthew Griswold (*Hartford Records*, No. 22, page 65) mentions wife, Elizabeth, and children, Matthew, Elihu, *Alexander*, Elizabeth. Executors, his sons, Matthew and Alexander, with Moses G. of Windsor, leaving two good farms



GRISWOLD ARMS—By William Griswold Smith

with buildings amounting to £1,364.8.6.

Now it is plain sailing. In *Stiles' Ancient Windsor*, I find this is Esquire Ensign Matthew, junior, with Matthew for his father, who was the son of Joseph, the son of Edward, first settler. The accompanying lists give a direct line of Griswolds, which has not before been published.

One morning, in Toledo, Ohio, I



# Lineage of the Griswolds of Windsor

was called to the telephone and a friend informed me that, while looking up something else in *Stiles' Windsor*, she had found eighteen men by the name of Griswold in the Revolutionary War from Windsor. I mentioned this fact at dinner as the latest news from the Revolutionary War received by telephone. I thought Alexander's dates would put him in that list. My only access to *Stiles'* in Toledo was to borrow, which I did not like to do too often. I asked my friend, Mr. Birchard Hayes, if, some time, he would notice in his *Stiles'* whether Alexander Griswold was among those in the war mentioned from Windsor. This book was not in his library at Toledo, but in that of his father at Spiegel Grove, Fremont, Ohio. Research is his joy and "reliable" may be written of him as of his father, Rutherford B. Hayes.

Not long after, we were at the handsome and spacious Hayes mansion at Spiegel Grove for two special occasions, September 1 and 2, 1897. On September 2, was held a reunion of the famous Twenty-third Regiment of Ohio, which served with valor throughout the Civil War and afterwards furnished two presidents to govern the land they had helped to save—Hayes and McKinley.

General Garfield, another Ohio soldier-president, had been Colonel of the Forty-second Ohio, and all three had served under General Rosenkrantz. "Taps" had sounded for Hayes and Garfield, but at this reunion of his old regiment, Major McKinley as President of the United States, attended. Speeches were made downtown and also later on a platform erected in the Grove. Those staying with Mrs. Birchard Hayes, the hostess at the Grove, had seats on the wide piazza, where we listened to the addresses and enjoyed the animated scene.

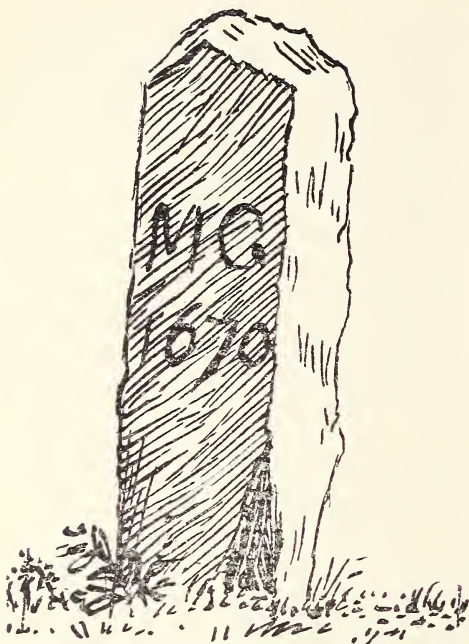
Mrs. McKinley was seated in the center. One officer after another of the glorious Twenty-third and other eminent men mounted the speaker's

stand and were received with much applause. Last of all, appeared the President amid cheers and roars from the crowd. He turned toward the piazza, raising his silk hat first to her and giving a little lift to his handkerchief, always the lover. She answered with her handkerchief, then turned delightedly to some one beside her with her beautiful smile and said: "That's for me." Generals and orators with him on the platform, admiring fellow-citizens surging about him, for he was in the country of his early friends, but always "Ida" first. The hand-shaking had been done down-town, so after these shorter, informal speeches, he could slip away from congratulations and be back in the house with his wife again in their rooms to the left on the first floor. Four men had come with him from Washington: his door-keeper, his body-servant, florist and steward. The florist had served in Mrs. Hayes' time, when the White House conservatories were at their best, and he asked permission to bring on the thousands of blooms and hundreds of yards of smilax with which he had decorated Spiegel Grove at this time in honor of Fanny Hayes, whom he had known as a little girl in the White House.

The marriage of Fanny Hayes to Lieutenant Harry E. Smith, United States Navy, took place September first, the evening preceding the army reunion, and included as guests those prominent men and women attending it, many of them staying in the house. In the long drawing-room were the President and Mrs. McKinley, General Brooke, then at the head of the army, Mrs. Brooke, military and navy men, uniforms and clanking swords. I paid my congratulations to the happy pair, accompanied by General Russell A. Alger, Secretary of the Navy before his Spanish War troubles had begun; and Senator Mark Hanna, sometimes called king-maker, kindly, friendly, with force and great talent, which even his detractors allow.

After this it was conveyed to me

# Recent Researches in Connecticut Genealogy



GRAVE OF MARGARET GRISWOLD—At Clinton, Connecticut

that Mr. Birchard Hayes would like to see me in the library whenever I liked to go. This library is a wonderful room, the walls packed solid with books over doors and windows from baseboard to ceiling, the general effect being a soft brown, as many of the books are of old leather. It was, perhaps is, the largest private library in the state, left to Rutherford B. Hayes by his uncle Mr. Birchard.

And here awaiting me was Mr. Birchard Hayes seated at a large table with his fingers in different places of *Stiles' Ancient Windsor*.

"Here's Alexander Griswold in the Revolutionary War plain enough; dates are all right for him!"

"The idea," I exclaimed, "of your spending your time now on old Alexander and me, when the President of the United States and all others in authority are in the next room!"

"Oh, they are all right," tranquilly replied the bookworm. "Here it is, page 357, and he is on church subscriptions as well. He was in Ensign David Barber's Company of Wind-

sor, ordered to Peekskill, also to New York and Fishkill," and he had paper and pencil for me to copy.

An overflow from the library and of small curiosities, mostly of Civil War period, are consigned to the "Smithsonian Institute," so-called, on the second floor, where an extra bed is placed in crowded times. We slept there and I found those quickly-produced subscription-books, rushed on during and soon after the war. *The Field, the Dungeon and the Escape, Lives of Generals, Andersonville*—written by a man I know, McElroy, who suffered far more than he tells—war badges, and so forth.

It is interesting to know that Mrs. Birchard Hayes traces her ancestry to Matthew G. of Lyme, taking in some Windsor names (Raymond, for instance) on the way. Matthew m. Ann Wolcott, his son Matthew m. (1) Phœbe Hyde; (2) Mary DeWolf; his son, Rev. George, m. Hannah Lynde, their dau. Elizabeth G., m. John Raymond, their dau. Annie m. Stephen Billings, his dau. Mary B., m. Joseph Otis, his dau. Elizabeth m. Nahan Sherman, his dau. Mary S., m. Birchard A. Hayes (Cornell 1875), son of Rutherford B. Hayes, President of the United States; their sons, Sherman, Webb, Walter, Scott.

\* \* \* \* \*

Windsor had its real estate boom in 1640-50, when land was held at high prices and then dropped, for the obvious reason that if they could not pay Windsor prices, there was plenty more land all about.

The Griswolds for many generations were large land-holders. Edward, first settler, had large acreage. George also bought of the Indians and was a man of wealth and importance in Poquonoc. Windsor is an elastic term and includes much of what is since Poquonoc, Simsbury, Tarriffville, East Granby, and so forth. Samuel's property was some of the most beautiful in the state, nearly five hundred acres, with views of Farmington River where it breaks through



# Lineage of the Griswolds of Windsor

the Talcott Mountains and most romantic scenes of valley and mountain. Tarriffville used to be called Griswold Mills, and a part of East Granby was called Turkey Hills, from the wild turkeys which roamed through the woods. I have heard from Hezekiah Griswold, junior, that, when a boy, he was given a yearly holiday to go off in the woods and shoot a wild turkey for Thanksgiving. He gave a peculiar call on a whistle made of the turkey's bone and the turkey, at a distance, would stand on one leg and listen for the call again, sometimes allowing the young hunter to get near enough for a shot. He also said he remembered the tithing-man in the little East Granby or Tarriffville Church. He said no wonder they needed him, putting small boys by themselves off in a gallery, with parents and proper guardians sitting in solemn state in pews below. Boys were much as they are today, and Hezekiah said he had felt the knob of the tithing-man's long stick crackling on his skull more than once.

Fire has destroyed most of the Griswold homes in this vicinity, as well as Griswold Mills. Farms divided and sold have much diminished the Griswold estates. Comparatively little property is now held by the Griswolds, as few of the name remain. Great improvements for beauty are now carried on by the Michelson family who have made a park-road up one of the Tarriffville heights, giving most beautiful views towards Newgate Hill and in all directions.

The Windsor Griswolds are a handsome family, some now living or recently gone having been celebrated for beauty and a natural charm of manner.

Wareham and Hezekiah, junior, sons of Deacon Hezekiah, were handsome men, straight of stature, fine of skin, with most expressive deep-set blue eyes, the color of violets. Their sister, Mindwell, was celebrated as a beauty, with perfectly arched dark eyebrows on her satiny skin, beauti-

ful expressive blue eyes with softly curling hair. A sister, Abigail, was handsome in the same way, features perfect, with gleaming, regular teeth. Some living have much the same characteristics. Mrs. Jane Frances Griswold Adams, recently deceased, had brilliant dark eyes and clear, dark skin, but the abundant half-curly hair and erect carriage, with an air of distinction, was like many of the Griswolds. They are mostly good horsemen, fond of horses and are good riders. Most of these are now scattered—Windsor Griswolds only by descent. Many have taken prominent places in the world and its work—mercantile, literary and musical—showing the industry and perseverance which helped to build the colonies.

The names, Matthew, Alexander, Hezekiah, Wareham, Mindwell, Abigail, constantly occur in direct and relative lines. I think Wareham must have begun with the Reverend Mr. Warham, the beloved pastor of early Windsor days, for whom infants were named, whether related to him or not.

Every war, from early Indian wars to the War with Spain, has found abundant support from the Griswolds. Church subscription lists are full of their names, but few enter the pulpit, Bishop Alexander Viets Griswold being a prominent exception.

I here record some of the lines connecting the first Griswolds of Windsor with prominent Americans of today:

Abbreviations, Y. C., Yale College; Pr., Princeton; Far. C., Farmer College; W. R., Western Reserve College.

<sup>1</sup>George, son of Edward, b. in England, m. Mary Holcomb, dau. Thomas H. Ch.: Daniel, Thomas, Edward, Mary (m. Joseph Gillet), George, John, Benjamin, Deborah, Abigail, Samuel.

Thomas (2nd son of George<sup>1</sup>) m. Hester Drake; his son, Samuel, m. Deborah Holcomb, his son, Elisha, m. Eunice Viets. Their son, Rt. Rev. Alexander Viets Griswold, m. (1) Elizabeth Mitchelson, (2) Wid. Amelia Smith. Ch.: Elizabeth, m. Augustus Collins, Viets, Eunice, Harriet, Susan (m. George F. Usher), Julia, Silvia

# Recent Researches in Connecticut Genealogy

(m. John DeWolf), Rev. George lived in Washington, D. C.; Anna DeWolf m. Dr. Stephen H. Tyng, N. Y.; Alexander Howard, Henry Augustus of Louisville, Ky., twice married; Harriet m. Morton, Louisville, Ky.; George, Mary (m. J. D. Hayward). *Stiles' History* gives further lists of families des. from George.<sup>1</sup>

Edward (3rd son of George<sup>1</sup>) m. Abigail Williams; his dau., Abigail, m. Lieut. Joseph Barnard, Jr.; his son, Capt. Edward B., m. Mabel Pinney; his dau., Abigail B., m. Sergt. Alexander G. Thus the ch. of Alex. G. were descended in two lines from Edward, em.

Mrs. Antoinette Eno Wood (Mrs Charles B.) of Simsbury is one of the Griswolds of Windsor by descent from Edward G. and Capt. George G. Her line also shows the family connection with Phelps, Clark, Hart, Parsons and Welles, Wolcott, Gaylord, Deming, Strong, Stanley, Hawkins, Porter, Cowles, Pynchon, Talcott, are names often intermarried with the Griswolds of Windsor.

GEORGE, son of Edward, born 1633, in England, m. Mary, Holcomb; his son, Benjamin, m. Elizabeth, dau. Moses Cook; his son, Zaccheus, m. his cousin, Mary, dau. Francis Griswold and Abigail Colton. (Francis was the son of Joseph G., son of Edward G., thus uniting two lines of Griswold.) Said Zaccheus had son Zaccheus, Jr., m. Eunice, dau. Nathaniel Stanley, direct descendant of Capt. John Stanley; said Zaccheus Griswold, Jr., had son Alexander, who m. Lucy Humphrey; his son, Alexander, Jr., of Goshen, m. Clarissa, dau. Capt. John Brown of Windsor, Mass. No sons. Had daughters (1) Clara Emma, (m. Rt. Rev. Charles Edward Cheney, D.D., S. T. D., Bishop of Illinois, graduate of Hobart, 1857, Theological Sem., Alexandria, Va., 1859, of Chicago. No children. (2) Alice Louise, m. in Chicago. Dr. James Nevins Hyde, Y. C., 1861. U. of Penn. Med. School, 1854, surgeon U. S. N., now of Chicago. His son, Charles Cheney Hyde, Y. C., 1895, A. M., prof. at N. W. Univ. of Chicago, m. Mary Paige Tilton.

JOSEPH, son of Edward, b. in Windsor, 1647, was in Queen Anne's War, m. Mary Gaylord, gr. dau. Dea. Wm. Gaylord. Ch.: Mary, Joseph, Francis, Matthew, Abigail.

Matthew (son of Joseph), m. his cousin, Mary Phelps. Ch.: Mary, Jerusha, Lucy, Esq., Matthew, Capt. Noah.

Capt. Noah (Matthew, Joseph), prominent in Windsor, m. (1) Abigail Griswold; (2) Mindwell Phelps, wid. Isaac Griswold. Ch.: Elisha, Aurelia, Frederick, Noah, Zuba, Lydia.

Ensign Esq. Matthew, Jr., (eldest son Matthew, Joseph), owner of large lands, m. Elizabeth. Ch.: Matthew, Elihu, Alex-

ander, Elizabeth. This Dr. Elihu G. m. Mary Wolcott, dau. Dr. Alexander W. They went to Herkimer Co., N. Y.

Sergt. Alexander (3rd son Matthew, Jr.) in Rev. War; d. 1813 in E. Granby, tombstone there; m. Abigail Barnard. Ch.: Alexander, Jr., Oliver, Abigail, Eleanor or Ellen, m. Joseph Pinney, Hezekiah Wareham.

Alexander, Jr., (eldest son of Sergt. Alexander) m. Abigail Bascom, dau. Jane; Frances G., m. Jaffrey O. Phelps of the Phelps "Prize Farm," Simsbury; have son, Jaffrey O. Phelps, Jr.

Dea. Hezekiah (3rd son Sergt. Alexander) m. Mindwell Winchell, tombstone E. Granby; he was in War of 1812 (*Stiles'*). Ch.: Ogden, Wareham, Hezekiah (all merchants in Hartford); Mindwell m. E. G. Hastings. No children. Abigail m. John B. Olcott.

Ogden (eldest son Dea. Hezekiah), merchant in Hartford, m. Cynthia Winchell of E. Granby. Ch.: (1) Ogden Dewitt, m. Mary Mallory; son and daughter died in infancy. (2) Elizabeth Cynthia. (3) Isabella Louise.

Wareham (2nd son Dea. Hezekiah) merchant in Hartford, m. Delia Thompson of E. Granby, dau. of Edmund T.

## CHILDREN OF WAREHAM GRISWOLD

1. Delia Sophia, m. C. A. Griffin. Ch.: (1) May Eugenie, m. Harry Sheldon of New York; have son Lewis. (2) Leila Christine. (3) Edward Augustus.

2. Helen Mindwell, m. (1) Abner B. Lawton of New York; (2) James Welch. Ch.: (1) Charles Edmund L.; d. infant. (2) Helen. (3) Annie Wareham. (4) Guy; d. infant. Helen Lawton m. Edward R. Sargent of New Haven, Yale, 1880, Ph.B.; have son, Lawton Griswold.

2. Annie Wareham L., m. I. B. Carrington of New Haven. Ch.: (1) Helen Trowbridge, m. Burnside Winslow, Y. C., 1904. (2) Leila Griswold. (3) Anita Lawton. (4) John Bennett, Jr.

3. Emma, m. Henry A. Whitman. No children.

4. Leila, m. N. P. Hough of Hartford. Ch.: (1) Helen, m. James Wright of New York, Y. C., 1902. (2) Adele Redfield.

Hezekiah, Jr. (3rd son Dea. Hezekiah), merchant in Hartford, removed to Toledo, O.; m. Frances N. Welles of Newington, gr. dau. Gen. Roger Welles, Y. C., 1775, (Rev. War), des. from Gov. Th. Welles.

## CHILDREN OF HEZEKIAH, JR.

1. Stanley Winchell, d. an infant.  
2. Edwin Stanley drowned while saving life of a playfellow.

3. Julia Welles, m. W. H. H. Smith, War of '61, of Toledo, O., W. Res. C., 1862. Ch.: (1) Wm. Griswold, Yale, 2 yrs., Cornell, E. E., 1892, of Chicago; m. Marion E. Twiss, have dau. Madeleine Marion. (2) Frederick Howard of Toledo. (3) Fran-



# Lineage of the Griswolds of Windsor

ces Griswold. (4) David Stanley, Y. C., 1900, Mus. Bac., Fellow A. G. O., of New Haven.

4. Frederick Winchell, d. unmarried, in War of 1861.

5. Alice Mindwell, m. Judge A. B. Huston, Far. Col., 1848, of Cincinnati. Ch.: (1) Paul Griswold, Pr. U., 1895, Chic., U. P. G. in War with Spain. (2) Francis Phillips of Milwaukee, in Cin<sup>ti</sup> U. (3) Alice Welles.

6. Fanny Electa, d. an infant.

7. Grace Hastings, m. W. Austin Goodman, Harvard 1866, of Cincinnati. Son William was in Spanish War. Haverford, 1895, Harvard 1896, m. Mary Healy; have son William.

Abigail (2nd dau. Dea. Hezekiah) m. John Brace Olcott, lived in Washington, D. C. Ch.: (1) Richard Gerry, m. Louise Keeler. Sons (1) George Brace, m. Catherine Hayes. (2) Harry Hall, m. Alice Blodgett.

2. John Hezekiah, of Washington, D.C., m. Maria Isabel Woodward. Son John Woodward.

3. Mindwell Griswold.

4. Wareham Henry, m. (1) Alice Hedrick. (2) Susie Chapman. Ch.: (1) Harry Ernest, (2) Mindwell Elizabeth. (3) Arthur Winchell. (4) Ella Mindwell. (5) Jennie Louise. (6) Alice Griswold. (7) Margaret Thompson. (8) John Hendrick.

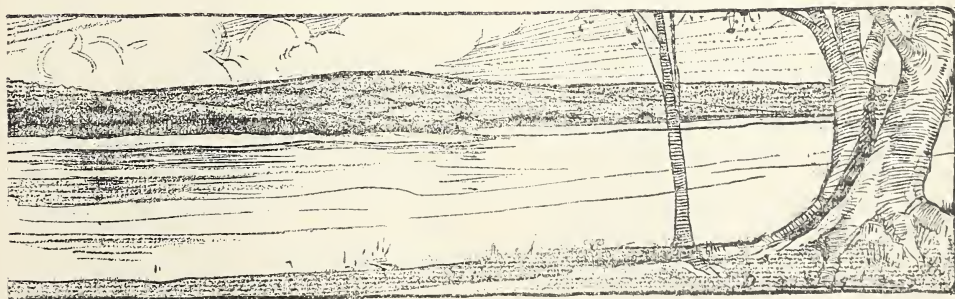
CAPT. JOHN, youngest son of Edward, b. in Windsor, lived in Killingworth, m. Bath-

sheba North, 1679; his son, Daniel, m. Jerusha Stevens; his dau., Jerusha G., m. Noah Isbell; his dau., Bathsheba, m. Daniel Field; his dau., Oladine, m. Thaddeus Wilson; their son, Thaddeus Constantine W., m. Eliza Jane McKisick, dau. Myrtilla Oladine, m. Henry Hennegin, has son, Henry W. Hennegin, Little Rock, Ark., and daus.: (1) Mary Bullock, m. Dr. Jay Rogors, Little Rock, Ark. (2) Jennie, m. Daniel G. Fones, Little Rock, Ark. Mrs. Fones has two sons, Sterling Woodward Tucker, and Henry Hennegin Tucker. (3) Madge Wilbur m. William H. West, New York. Has son, William H. West, Jr.

In *Stiles' Ancient Windsor* are lists of all Windsor men who served in the War of Revolution, from which we select 18 of the name of Griswold: Abel Abiel, Sergt. Alexander, Capt. Edward, Jr. Capt. of Train Band; Elijah, Elisha, Friend, Lieut. George, Jr., Isaac, Joab, Jonah, Sergt. Moses, Sergt. Nathaniel, Noah, Jr., Phineas, Silvanus, Solomon, Thomas, Cornet, Light Horse.

The Year Books of Col. Wars and Col. Dames give Edward G. and his sons, George, Francis and John of Windsor, honored place as ancestors worthy to be commemorated, while the records of Sons and Daughters of the Revolution teem with names of the Griswolds of Windsor.

Thanks are due to Savage, *Stiles' Ancient Windsor*, Salisbury's *The Griswold Family in Connecticut*, *Winchell Gen.*, and others.



# Connecticut Heroism in the Civil War

**Stories Told Around the Camp Fires by the Last Veterans of the Greatest War the World Has Ever Known & Memories of Captain Frisbie of Guilford, "Hero of the Thirty-seventh Psalm"**

BY

MARY HOADLEY GRISWOLD

GUILFORD, CONNECTICUT

CONNECTICUT gave to the Union its strongest sons when the call came "to-arms" in the Civil War. The heroes of the days of 1861-65 are fast passing away, but around the camp fires of the Grand Army Posts many stories are still told by the remaining veterans. One of the most interesting is that of Captain Charles Henry Frisbie, known to his comrades as the "hero of the Thirty-seventh Psalm." He was known to ship owners as an experienced and successful navigator on long-distance voyages. His country recognized him as a brave and foremost warrior in her sea battles. But the people of Guilford like best to remember him in that crucial scene of his life when, fallen into the hands of his country's enemy whose match was about to fire his ship, he stood, Bible in hand, before the triumphant captain of the privateer and read aloud to him from the Thirty-seventh Psalm those words: "Fret not thyself because of evil doers."

Charles Henry Frisbie, son of Amanda Scranton and William Stewart Frisbie, was born August 27, 1830, in that house on Fair street, Guilford, which is now the home of Edward M. Leete. The homestead of the Scranton's, his mother's family, was near by on State street, where Frederick A. Fowler now lives. His father, William Stewart Frisbie, was a cousin of Captain James Frisbie, whose house on Whitfield street, occupied by William Losaw, is now a part of the country estate of Governor Woodruff.

Charles was one of nine children, four boys and five girls, of which family two are now living, Mrs. Julia Spencer of Bright street, New Haven, Connecticut, and Mrs. Mary Corwin of Yonkers, New York. Navigation seems to have been the bent of young Charles' early ideas. Perhaps he learned the first principles at West Side Bridges or at Cider Mill wharf, sailing miniature ships on West River. He was only sixteen years of age when he left home to enter upon a sea-faring life, making his first voyage with a New Haven cousin.

So rapid was the young man's progress in his chosen vocation that, at the age of twenty-one, he was offered the command of a coasting vessel. Preferring long voyages, he took instead a position as second officer in a clipper ship bound for California and on his return was placed in command. He entered the employ of A. A. Low & Brothers, New York, in the China trade. Going out as second officer in the ship, "N.B. Palmer," he returned in command and continued in that position three or four years, during which period he made one of the quickest passages on record from Shanghai to New York, the time being eighty-seven days. Later he took command of the ship, "Jacob Bell" for the same firm and remained in that ship until it was captured and destroyed, to which catastrophe belongs the incident of the Thirty-seventh Psalm.

It was in the year 1863, when Captain Frisbie was thirty-two years of age. The Civil War was well under way and privateers were the terror of the high seas. The "Jacob Bell" was



# Heroism of Captain Frisbie of Guilford

returning from China, having sailed from Fouchou November 7, 1862, with a cargo of camphor, teas and other Oriental products, the total valuation being one-half million dollars. Within two or three days' sail from New York the "Jacob Bell" was pursued by the privateer, "Florida," and was captured almost immediately, February 12, 1863, in latitude 24 degrees, 1 minute north, longitude 65 degrees, 58 minutes west.

In spite of Captain Frisbie's protests regarding the rights of English property on the high seas, the "Florida" sent a prize crew aboard the "Jacob Bell." All private property should be saved, promised the prize master. The knives of the crew were taken and they were made to sign a paper that they would offer no resistance. The transfer of the prisoners was then begun.

The hour of adversity reveals true character. Captain Frisbie, fallen into the hands of the enemy, deprived of the command with which his employers had entrusted him, about to see destroyed his beloved "Jacob Bell" with the million and a half dollar cargo, not knowing what privations and hardships were in store for his wife, was yet undaunted. His soul was stronger than the enemy. As the time approached when he must leave the ship, Captain Frisbie went to his cabin, opened his Bible and read aloud to Captain Moffit of the "Florida" the Thirty-seventh Psalm: "Fret not thyself because of evil doers . . . for evil doers shall be cut off. . . . I have seen the wicked in power and spreading himself like a green bay tree. Yet he passed away and, lo, he was not."

Did Captain Moffit heed the inspired words? Later events proved that he had ears and heard not.

Although the officers of the privateer had promised not to molest private property, they appropriated Captain Frisbie's library, which was valuable, and his nautical instruments, including a chronometer, which were

more valuable. There were but two women aboard the "Jacob Bell," Mrs. Frisbie, the captain's wife, and Mrs. H. Dwight Williams, who was returning from China to her native land on account of ill-health. Mrs. Williams, in her book, "One Year in China," devotes a chapter to the capture and destruction of the "Jacob Bell." At the hands of the privateers she lost all her valuables and personal property. She saw thrown about, trampled upon, destroyed, her private papers, curios, photographs and rare Oriental articles. The sight of Lieutenant Reed, stepson of Captain Moffit, with his arms full of her table linen and cotton sheeting and grasping in one hand her silver cake-basket, sent to the zero mark Mrs. Williams' opinion of the "Florida's" officers. Absolutely none of her possessions were ever returned to her.

Describing the scene, Mrs. Williams says: "The pirates had become so engrossed in their work of plunder as to be oblivious of all else and before they were aware, the 'Jacob Bell,' with all sails set, was fast drifting against the 'Florida.' As she came down, her prow seemed absolutely to stretch eagerly forward as if in haste to avenge her wrongs. The fires of the 'Florida' had been banked; oil and tar were now ordered put on them. The 'Jacob Bell's' jib-boom became entangled in the 'Florida's' fore-rigging and broke the ratlines. All on board assembled at the bow in the attempt to cut away. The 'Jacob Bell's' crew, as well as the 'Florida's,' assisted by means of spars to keep the former out of the way, but she finally came up with greater force, getting the jib-boom under the main top mast stay but doing no serious damage. The 'Florida' very soon got up sufficient steam to move a little out of the way.

"About four o'clock, combustibles having placed in three places aboard the 'Jacob Bell,' she was fired and we steamed away. The flames crept steadily up her sails, spars and rig-

# Connecticut Bravery in the Civil War

ging until she became a pyramid of fire. The last sight of our noble ship, a little before her masts fell, when, with her sails and rigging all ablaze she was quietly floating on, impressed us as a scene of awful and melancholy grandeur."

There were then aboard the "Florida" one hundred and sixty men, beside the officers and the two women. After several days the "Florida" sighted a Norwegian bark, "Morning Star," eight days from New York, bound for St. Thomas' in the West Indies. Aboard this bark the "Florida" sent the "Jacob Bell's" people. Landed at St. Thomas', the crew of the "Jacob Bell" found an opportunity to ship aboard the "Alabama," a United States man-of-war, which steamed away in pursuit of the "Florida." Mrs. Williams took passage on board the Cunard Liner, "Delta," for Halifax, thence sailed for New York, and so reached home after much hardship.

The "Alabama" later captured several prizes and valuable articles taken from them were sent to Washington where efforts were made to find the owners. Inquiry being sent to London, the makers of a fine night glass replied that Captain Charles Frisbie had purchased such a numbered instrument. It proved to be the one which the "Florida" had appropriated and was returned to him. Captain Frisbie inserted a silver plate bearing data and the glass is still kept by the family.

Reaching New York, Captain Frisbie reported to A. A. Low & Brothers the loss of the "Jacob Bell." He then proceeded to Washington and offered his services to his country but found that he could not take a position until he had served in some naval school. Accordingly he entered the Schoolship at Brooklyn where he remained six months. Then Secretary of the Navy Wells gave to Captain Frisbie the rank of ensign, the highest attainable by a non-commissioned officer.

Going on duty aboard the steamer, "Grand Gulf," Captain Frisbie went on blockading duty off the coast of Wilmington, North Carolina, where his ship soon captured a steamer loaded with cotton, which cargo was sold in Boston for nearly \$300,000. The "Grand Gulf" took other valuable prizes also. Captain Frisbie was then transferred to another steamer and sent to the attack of Dutch Gap in the James River. He pulled the igniting wire of the first mortar gun fired in that engagement, the shell being reported to have killed and wounded sixteen men. This campaign resulted in opening up the navigation of the James River to Richmond. Later, Captain Frisbie was ordered back to Wilmington, North Carolina, to which port he succeeded in opening the way.

Serving through the war with distinction, Captain Frisbie was promoted to a lieutenantcy. He was with Admiral Farragut and, at the close of the war, was presented with the battle-scarred flag under which he had fought.

Captain Frisbie was a member of the First Baptist Church of New Haven, Connecticut, and was twice married. His first wife was Miss Mary Withington of New York. Four children were born to them, three dying during childhood. The fourth, a son, Louis Withington Frisbie, is now living in California. The second wife, who was Mrs. Mary Fairchild, resides in Denver, Colorado. Captain Frisbie died April 15, 1882, in St. Luke's Hospital, New York, aged fifty-two years, and was buried in Greenwood Cemetery. A man of sterling qualities of head and heart, he died as he had lived, a true Christian.

His rank as a navigator, his high position in the navy were his by sheer force of ability and righteous courage. When Guilford is telling over the names of her illustrious sons, let her not forget the name of Captain Charles Henry Frisbie.



# Silhouettes of American Presidents



SILHOUETTE OF MARTIN VAN BUREN

**I**N the political campaign which has just closed, one of the most eminent factors in moulding public opinion has been the modern adaptation of portraiture. Through this new art, which has made such rapid development in the last generation, the personalities of political candidates have been so vigorously impressed upon the people that there is a feeling of intimate acquaintance with them. The excess to which portraiture has been employed in political campaigns is in a measure responsible for the familiarity existing between the people and their statesmen. Those living under monarchical governments have been unable to understand this feeling of intimacy with the sovereign powers. Royal personages, inheriting their position by descent, have no occasion for a direct appeal to the franchise as well as the respect of the people. Americans, through the privilege of electoral franchise, appoint their own administrators, it is essential that they become familiar with the characters, the private and public relations, and the individuality and personality of their candidates. This association is made possible by the art of portraiture as adapted to the public press and the allied publicity systems.

One hundred years ago last May, there was born in Charleston, South Carolina, one who became a founder of the custom of portraiture that exists today—William Henry Brown. He traveled through the principal cities of the United States, cutting the silhouettes of distinguished citizens. This collection became known as Brown's "Portrait Gallery," and in it is preserved the remarkable full-length profiles of the political leaders of his time. Reproductions from some of the originals are herewith recorded.

# Pictoriology in First Political Campaigns



SILHOUETTE OF JOHN QUINCY ADAMS

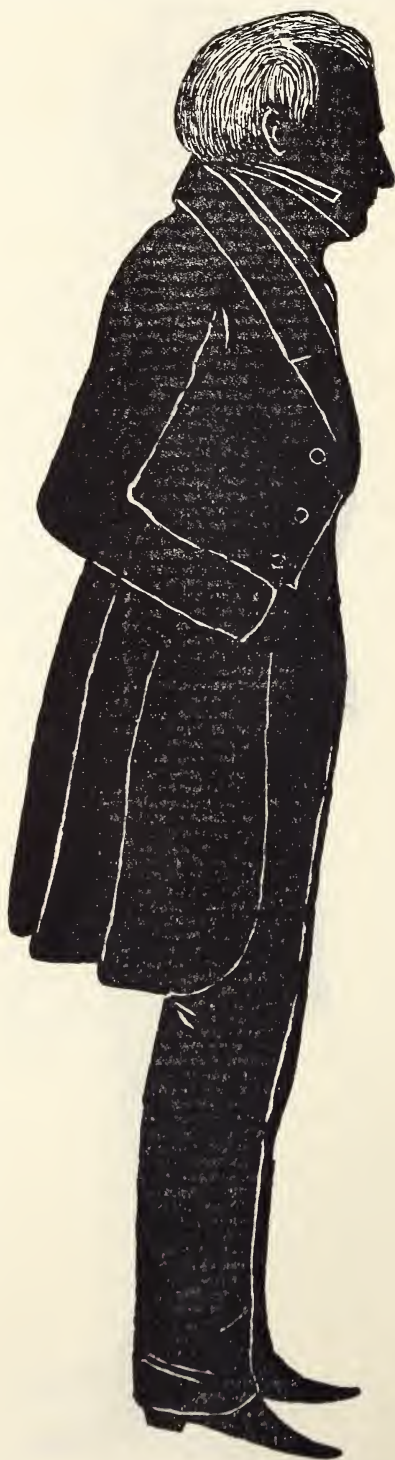


# Silhouettes of the Early American Presidents



SILHOUETTE OF JOHN TYLER

# Pictoriology in First Political Campaigns



SILHOUETTE OF WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON



# British House of Worcester in America

**Establishment of a Distinguished Old World Lineage  
on Western Continent and Its Political Impression  
on Puritan Politics & Hitherto Undeveloped Phase of  
American History Involving Many Ancient Families and  
Communities in Connecticut & Worcesteriana Americana**

BY

MARY S. AUSTIN

**ON** the thirteenth of May, 1675, another application was made to the General Court at Hartford to have the privileges of a plantation granted; they had engaged a minister and had already spent about one hundred pounds in preparing a house for him to live in. Services had been held in the settlement for some three years already, but no minister had resided there, consequently the inhabitants had been obliged to help support the minister of Milford as well as to pay the one that came to hold services in Paugasett to prove to the court that it was possible for them to support a resident pastor. It had always been considered necessary for the existence of a plantation to have at least thirty resident families, whereas out of the twenty-three that owned property there, only twelve were actual residents; yet these few had paid their full ministerial tax elsewhere, had supported a minister for themselves, besides building a pastoral residence.

The new incumbent was the Reverend John Bowers, and he remained with them until his death, which oc-

curred in 1687. Eleven more families expected to come to Paugasett as soon as it should be made a plantation. Twenty years of patient waiting, with all the dangers and inconveniences to be met with in the conversion of a wilderness into a habitable place, had at last convinced the General Court that it might, with safety, grant the many times repeated petition, and condescend to grant the just demands of these faithful, patient and hopeful settlers. "There is something pitiful and ignoble," says Derby's historian, "in the decree of the court in this grant: 'This Court for the encouragement do grant' etc. *Need* encouragement! The court, emulating the courage of the planters of Paugasett after twenty years of stinted support, would have sounded better. They did not need encouragement, these mighty men of old, having shown a marvelous amount of courage in themselves under the puerile reproaches of the General Court of New Haven; for they had within themselves elements of success besides a divinity of purpose," continues this same writer.

In twenty years Edward Wooster had been the leading man in the em-

# The British House of Worcester in America

bryo plantation, and his heroic efforts had finally met with success; his indomitable courage had prevailed over all obstacles and at last Derby had a name and a place upon the map. It may have been because of the trials borne so bravely, as well as his prowess in hunting, and freeing the forests of wild beasts that gained for him, among the white men as well as the red, the soubriquet of the "Lion-hearted."

"Edward Wooster and Francis French," the historian of Derby has said, "were more public in the work they did than in offices or display as public men. For twenty years they labored hard, enduring the isolation and hardships of the forest for ten years almost alone, fighting the wild beasts, cultivating the wilderness, propitiating the Indians and unflinchingly holding to their rights against those who were doing their best to render their efforts a failure. Year after year they had been threatened with forcible removal, yet when the time came their enemies seemed powerless to accomplish their threats, and yet this little society had surpassed all their neighbors in supporting a plantation years before this dignity was conferred upon it, and they not only supported it, but they assisted Milford to repair the meeting-house and to pay its pastor, besides killing the wolves that threatened its prosperity and for which it refused to make any consideration, moreover, preventing the possibility of its ever being said that any other plantation had ever possessed one rod of land granted by the legislature to the original town of Derby."

The requisite permission granted, the name of Derby was bestowed upon Paugasset, whose last records read: "April 16th, 1675." Derby's first records, some five weeks later, runs: "May 21st, 1675."

In this latter month the town meetings were instituted to be held monthly, and for that year were

mostly confined to the disposition of the public land, as people were now encouraged to settle in this first inland plantation of the Naugatuck Valley; and there was great activity in buying and selling land as well as in making exchanges of property. As yet there were no deeds made out, but the fact of purchase or exchange was entered by the town clerk into the town records. In these records were inscribed nearly everything that took place—marriages, deaths, births, marks of cattle, times of meetings, exchanges of land, buying and selling, etc.

We have seen that this work had been commenced by Abel Gunn, probably in the year 1665, but as it may have been for his own private use, he probably entered those events that interested him most and many things worth recording seem to have escaped his comment or have become obliterated. Writing was not practiced in those times, the communication with England being rarely indulged in, and it was not until families began to scatter that epistolary writing was entered upon.

By comparison of dates it would seem that Edward Wooster had resided in two different localities, which fact may be accounted for in this way: as we have seen the upland plateau, which had been selected by Wooster and Langdon for building their houses upon, extended from near the present Platt Street of Ansonia to where the hills close in near the old cemetery and from the foothills to the river, Wooster is said to have erected his dwelling, the first one ever constructed in that locality, at the extreme northern part; it has been described as standing at the upper end of the roadway which began at his gate and ran southward, dividing the two tiers of lots into eastern and western sections. An old chart drawn at the time of the first division of land verifies this statement, as it gives Edward Wooster the



## First Days in Derby and Naugatuck Valley

northernmost lot on the east side of the long roadway running north and south. On this same chart his name appears on a second home-lot at the end of the transverse roadway, Division Street, at the southeastern end of the long road. This was probably Langdon's home-lot which Wooster bought of him when leaving Derby. After Wooster's death, Dr. Durand purchased his residence which is described as standing "at the head of the road leading to the river where a bridge was afterwards constructed." As the first four houses were undoubtedly constructed of logs, it is likely that, as Wooster's family increased and there were facilities of getting lumber brought from the landing-place, he had built another house, larger in size, on his second home-lot, formerly Langdon's.

In the descriptions of the early dwellings of New Haven and vicinity, we find they were extremely simple and unpretending, and, after the first log-buildings, they were made in the lean-to, or salt-box form, which gave upper rooms in the front part only, the rear sloping nearly to the ground. This style of building obviated the payments of the tax on all buildings of two full stories as well as the tax on window glass, except that on the windows in front. This style of house may yet be seen in New England and in Virginia, Washington's birthplace being a lean-to. Stratford in Connecticut contains quite a number of these houses.

For safety in case of an attack from hostile Indians, the doors were made of double oaken planks clamped, or else fastened by hand-made iron nails and spikes, which formed them into a solid mass; they were secured by heavy iron bars; the upper stories usually projected beyond the lower ones that the family might fire upon the besiegers from above or pour boiling water upon their heads. The beams were formed by the axe, and the nails were made by hand. Such

beams and nails may yet be seen in the barn on the old Stephen Whitney estate at Derby Narrows now included in the Roman Catholic burying-ground. The windows of those old dwellings had leaden frames holding diamond-shaped panes of glass and were swung upon hinges forming casement windows in modern phraseology. The building was strengthened by means of an immense chimney made of hewn stones, set in mortar, which formed a spinal column for the structure, if we may use this expression. In the cellar of the house the foundation of such a chimney measured some twelve feet or more square, which assisted materially in giving strength to the building to resist storms and the inroad of time. A good specimen of such a chimney may be seen in the Joseph Wooster house now included in the Pine Rock Park property, on the road from Derby to Stratford. This chimney in the cellar measures twenty-six feet square; on the ground floor, nine by twelve. In the cellar under one of the fire-places of the floor above may yet be seen the place for them, still large enough for a good-sized person to stand erect and move around in. It has been supposed by some that it was formerly used as a dungeon, perhaps for suspicious or dangerous Indians found in the vicinity.

In the rear of these houses were ells in which were the kitchens and offices, the upper story serving for slave quarters.

In the Joseph Wooster house has been discovered a secret room between the ceiling of the cellar and the floor of the room above to which it is said there is a communication from an upper story. It is large enough to conceal several persons and it may have been intended as a concealment for the occupants in times of Indian visitations. In one portion of the ell was usually a loom and a shoemaker's bench (some of

# The British House of Worcester in America

the following descriptions have been taken from the "Salt-box House" by the kind permission of its author, Miss Jane de Forest Shelton of Derby) as it was the custom for craftsmen to visit the scattered settlements and remain in each house until they had completed sufficient work to last until their next round. Thus the shoemaker made shoes for the entire household, from the master to the slave, the leather for coarse work having been prepared upon the premises, the finer grades of leather being brought from elsewhere.

The cooper also made his visitation for the purpose of hooping barrels and repairing articles for household as well as for farm use. There was the weaver, likewise, who came in his turn to make into cloth the flax and wool which had been spun, the former being grown and dressed on the farm and the wool carded by combs resembling horse's curry-combs, which was the fashion in vogue until carding-mills were established. After the weaving process, the woolen cloth was sent to the mill to be pulled and dressed, and the linen was bleached at home, the lye for the purpose having been prepared by the following process: A barrel with a perforated bottom was fixed in a frame over a tub and filled with wood-ashes, over which water was allowed to trickle. This lye was also used in making soap, both soft and hard, the former being prepared for laundry purposes; it was of a beautiful golden color and mingled softly with boiling water. Washing was done in a hooped barrel made for the purpose in the form of an immense churn. Into this were put the articles to be washed, over which was poured the boiling water, into which had been put the soft soap. After they were well covered, they were pounded with a perforated hollow wooden pounder with a handle like that of a broom. It required a very strong woman or a man to manipulate this instrument.

It must have been a pretty sight in those days to see the mother of the growing family seated at the spinning-wheel, now a useless ornament of so many parlors.

"Seated beside her wheel, and the carded wool like a snowdrift piled at her knee, her white hands feeding the ravenous spindle, while with her foot on the treadle she guided the wheel in its motion"—singing, perhaps to her little ones playing around her, a ballad purchased perchance from some itinerant peddler who traveled over the country roads with packs filled with all kinds of interesting things. These visits were real treats in days of yore; the peddlers displayed their wares so temptingly and won the good graces of the ancient dames by retailing spicy bits of news along with their material wares and they were always supplied with printed ballads, of which they were to teach the airs to their fair purchasers. Those were sylvan times.

In those earliest times the clothing of the colonists were made of homespun goods, unsheared and unpressed, as the entire New Haven colony could boast of but one clothier and he was of such importance that his residence is marked upon a colonial map of that city. It faced the "Green." With all his efforts, this functionary could do no more than full the cloth, but eventually others were either brought across the ocean or were trained into the business, consequently, clothing became less homely.

In those early times, the costume for men consisted entirely of black small clothes, with long hose of the same color tied at the knee with black ribbons, or fastened with a silver buckle, but after the Restoration, those who desired to do so among the upper class, assumed the customary blue coat with brass buttons, buff vest, short breeches with knots of ribbon which at first were tied above the knee, but later on just below it, or in place of the ribbon, the conventional



# First Days in Berby and Naugatuck Valley

silver buckle might be used. Hose were of either white silk or worsted and white top-boots completed the costume. Along with this toilet the hair was worn long and flowing, or in queues, and beards were permitted to grow long if desired. The Puritans clung to their closely-cropped heads from which they gained the soubriquet of "round-heads." After clothiers multiplied they, too, made the rounds of the settlements, fitting out the entire male portion of the households.

The furniture of the early colonists was in great part manufactured by themselves as they could bring but little with them on the small sailing-vessels of those times. With adverse winds, the passage might last for months, and vessels were compelled to provide for such a contingency and all possible spare room was used for storing away provisions and water to last the longest passage; fear of pirates, with which the sea was infested, obliged every vessel to carry guns and ammunition, and the passengers desired, moreover, to have nothing on board that might tempt the cupidity of these sea-robbers. Those who had cut themselves entirely off from the mother country could expect nothing to follow them and in adverse times many desired, for political reasons, to be forgotten by England. Unlike the colonists of Virginia, the New Englanders left the mother country against her will and we find them, in most cases, obliged to ship off secretly, and at times they were forcibly prevented from setting sail; consequently, nothing was done to urge them to remain in the New World as was done to the colonists of Virginia. They had shiploads of provisions sent to them to prevent their return, neither were wives forwarded to the New England colonists, lest they might return to seek some. Had vessels laden with such merchandise approached the shores of New England, it is likely

they would have been consigned to some warmer place, minus sails and rudder, which would have been more in accordance with the Puritan's idea of propriety.

As time passed on, England encouraged trade in small articles with her colonies, it being to her own interest to do so, and she prohibited home manufactures for this reason, but as there was danger of breakage, most of the utensils were of hollow iron ware, pewter or brass; these being kept brightly polished, they gave a rich appearance of silver and gold to the tables when covered with the fair white linen of home manufacture.

But the food with which those primitive tables were supplied, who can mention it without causing the mouth of an epicure to water? In the fall, beeves and hogs were killed and converted into corned-beef, smoked-beef, tongues, ham, bacon and pork, sausages and souse. Then there was bear meat, venison and small game, four-footed as well as feathered, of all kinds, dried oysters and clams brought by the boys from their excursions to the sound, and squirrels, rabbits and hares were caught in traps set in the masterly fashion taught them by their Indian friends; there were eels and turtles of their capturing, and honey found in the forest trees, pumpkins grown among the corn, apples home-dried and fresh, mince-meat, doughnuts and an infinity of delightful things that required no great appetite to relish. Coffee and tea being but little imported were found only in sea-port towns, but there was cider, sweet as well as dry, and home-brewed beer. Meats and vegetables were boiled in pots or kettles over the open fire, being hung upon cranes of different lengths which could be swung off or over the fire as desired; meats were roasted, too, in portable ovens before the fire, and bread, pies and cake were baked in stationary ovens

# The British House of Worcester in America

constructed of bricks for the purpose; afterwards, these began to be imported or were brought as ballast, none being permitted to be manufactured in the provinces.

In these ovens, a fire was kindled of dry wood which heated the bricks so thoroughly that they retained sufficient heat long enough for a good baking after the ashes were taken out. A large quantity could be baked at one time as the ovens were deep. The loaves could be put in and withdrawn by means of a flat, iron shovel with a long iron handle made for the purpose. There may be yet seen such an oven in a rear room on the first floor of the Joseph Wooster house, which has been already mentioned. The opening is close by the open fire-place in the wainscoting. There were various kinds of berries, too, for present use or to be dried for winter consumption; there were wild grapes and elderberries, from both of which wine could be manufactured as was done, also from the white and the red currants and gooseberries. In fact, Edward Wooster might have said, as did the venerable Judge Fuller one Thanksgiving day at dinner: "My dear children, I hope you realize that every article of food before you was raised on the plantation."

It has been said that Edward's five elder sons required no romances to read, as their own experience furnished a sufficient supply in hunting as in other things. What wonderful books they might have written to cause the American small boy's eyes to open wide. Hunting was a characteristic of the Wooster family, probably one inherited from their English ancestors, and developed through the necessity of rendering the surrounding forests less dangerous. Indeed, after the wild animals had been banished from the environs of Derby, we find one of Edward's descendants enclosing some hundred or more acres of land for a deer-park

in the earlier part of the eighteenth century in what is now Oxford.

There is an amusing story told of this same deer-park which may not be out of place here. This park had been enclosed by a high fence and stocked with valuable deer, and, being protected by state laws, Captain Wooster had the right of prosecuting any one caught hunting there, and any person killing a deer belonging to the park could be fined eight dollars. At one end of the park was a precipice from which a deer, when pursued from the outside, could leap over and consequently be saved from the pursuer much to the chagrin of the latter. During a severe storm, a portion of the fence was blown down and a fine buck made his escape. He was discovered near Zoar Bridge, which crosses the Ousatonic, and a party of men started in pursuit. One man succeeded in wounding him and a second killed him outright. Upon the cutting up and division of the meat, one who had joined in the pursuit, not having received a portion which he considered to be his due, remembered the state law which had been violated, as the animal was recognized as belonging to Wooster Park. He consequently took the case to court and the suit lasted two entire days, during which it is said the wit of the lawyers was exhausted. It resulted in the prosecution of the unlucky man who had fired the last shot and he was fined over and above the eight dollars, the entire cost of the suit. "The affair," says Barber, "caused a great sensation. A meeting was held for the purpose of sympathizing with the unfortunate man and it was voted to pay the cost of the court from the town treasury."

But to return from our digression. There was now great activity in Derby; families formerly merely owners of property there, now that its success was insured, took up their residence in the place. To decide as to the extent of their possessions, Edward



# First Days in Derby and Naugatuck Valley

Wooster and three others were appointed to settle the boundaries between Derby, Woodbury, Mattatuck and Pocatuck, whose decision was that Derby's width, at its southern extremity, the Two-Mile Brook, was two miles, and its width, at its northernmost part twelve miles above, was to be seven and one-half miles, its area being fourteen thousand acres.

To constitute a man an inhabitant of the plantation, it required two votings, the second of the two being held for the purpose of granting him the usual allowance of land to constitute him a voter and a freeman upon taking the customary oath. Among the Puritans, no one had the privilege of voting unless a member of some church of the orthodox faith, and membership of a church meant that he had given visible evidence of conversion and change of heart, and likewise that he had been accepted by some congregation. The examination into the religious experience of a candidate was a severe ordeal, and only a small number of the inhabitants could hope to pass it; usually one out of every four or five adult males became a freeman, and such alone had part in the government.

The Hartford Colony had always been opposed to this exaction by which so many excellent citizens were disenfranchized, and when the union of the Hartford and New Haven colonies was affected, the latter court was obliged to forego the right it had exercised in regard to investigating into the most private domestic affairs and of settling them in the public courts; baptism became the only obligatory qualification for a man to become a voter, and the church was obliged to accept as members those who had received the rite of baptism.

It had been customary in the colony for all the inhabitants of a town to meet together for the purpose of voting as to the measures to be taken in all public affairs, and attendance at these meetings was compulsory.

Every landholder was not merely a farmer; he was a man of affairs; an agriculturist, exporter and importer besides, as over and above the overseeing of the clearing of his land by his slaves, its tilling and cultivation, he prepared all products remaining after his own domestic wants had been supplied for importation. Manufacturing having been prohibited in the colonies, and the mother country making payments for produce sent to her in merchandise only, the sole source of revenue was the trade with the West Indies which was carried on to a great extent. Derby was a port of entry nearly half a century before New Haven and Bridgeport were developed; consequently, there were many sea-captains and seamen who brought wealth and comfort to many houses in the vicinity, as for many miles around the trade centered in Derby, and this was no small matter.

Consequently, as time wore on, the compulsory meetings became extremely onerous and it was decided that certain persons from amongst themselves should be elected to direct public affairs, yet so careful were these good forefathers to retain their government within their own hands that these officers, termed selectmen, were required to regulate their procedures according to the advice and approval of occasional town meetings.

After getting things into running order to suit their own ideas, for this plantation differed in many ways from any other yet started in the New England states, a meeting was held to elect the first officers of the new settlement.

Prior to this resolution, a general meeting had been held on February 25th, of 1677, to decide upon the ecclesiastical affairs of Derby which we find registered thus:

The Lord having by his providence called a company of his poor servants into this corner of the wilderness calls upon us first to seek the Kingdom of God and the Righteousness thereof, which hath put sev-

# The British House of Worcester in America

eral persons upon the enquiry of ye town for their free will and consent to gather a church at Derby and to walk in a church way and set up the ordinances of God according to gospel rules as near as we can attain according to our best light, the town having had two meetings about the same. The first the inhabitants were willing to give their consent in the thing, at the second all gave in their consent by word of mouth not to hinder so great and so good a work but to encourage to set upon it and will help to maintain it if settled and give their consent to ask counsel and consent of ye neighboring churches in order to a church gathering.

The work did not progress very fast and it was several years before it was fairly begun.

On December the twentieth, of 1680, the townsmen of Derby met to choose their first officials and Edward Wooster, William Tomlinson, and John Hull were elected to fill the positions of selectmen, and it would seem that at the same meeting that Edward Wooster, Ebenezer Johnson, Joseph Hawkins, Samuel Riggs and Abel Lunn were appointed commissioners to settle the boundary between Milford and Derby, but Wooster declined to act in the matter. Just as Derby had settled down to town-making, the Pequods began their devastating wars in Massachusetts and little Derby at once sent her quota to assist the sister colony.

As the permission for the erection of the plantation had been based upon the erection of a church and the maintenance of a resident pastor, the proprietors now set themselves to fulfil that part of the agreement which they had voted to do in 1677. The location of a meeting-house was a difficult task in the towns of Connecticut, as people were not always of the same opinion, and it was usually decided by a committee from the General Court; but Derby determined to settle this point for herself and on November 22, 1680, the inhabitants passed a vote that all the voters of the town should have the liberty of passing upon where the proposed meeting-house should stand agreeing to be governed

by the majority. The question as to the feasibility of "setting the meeting-house upon the hill above Ephraim Smith's," later on known as Squabble Hill, was answered in the affirmative by Edward Wooster and his son, Thomas, with nine others, making eleven, while in the negative there were only ten, David, Edward's third son, being one of this number.

It was a tiny affair, this meeting-house, only twenty-eight feet in length by twenty in width, with but one row of windows on each side, and a single window on either side of the entrance. It was finished in 1682 and continued in use until 1718. Every man, according to his proportion, was voted to provide from two to five loads of wood for its construction, and fifty pounds, or two hundred and fifty dollars of the present time, which was a much greater amount, considering the scarcity of money, than would be many times more of present currency.

Meeting, in those primitive times, was the great event of the week; worshippers were summoned to services by two beatings of the drum and sentinels were stationed around to give the alarm in case of the approach of any foreign tribe of Indians. Early on the morning of the Sabbath, preparations were begun that all things might be ready in time. Carriages being unknown, women rode on pillows behind their husbands or brothers, or else managed their horses themselves. Saddle-bags were well filled with bread, cheese, doughnuts and apples, and there was cider carried in bottles made of wood; upon reaching the place for meeting, these things were deposited in a detached building of but one story called a "sabbaday house." It was divided into two rooms which were divided by a large fireplace in which the earliest comers would start a fire in cold weather from wood which had been stored there to dry before the Sabbath. There being no stoves in those days and there being danger of the



# First Days in Derby and Naugatuck Valley

meeting-house taking fire from open fireplaces, the congregation were expected to warm themselves thoroughly before taking their seats for service that they might not suffer too much through the long hours devoted to psalm-singing, prayer and sermon, the latter lasting an hour; the former filled up other two hours, after which the worshipers adjourned to the adjunct to refresh themselves with corporal nourishment and store up sufficient heat to last during the afternoon session, after which the fire was extinguished, the two houses locked up and the place was left to silence.

During the years this tiny edifice was in use, it is not probable that all the usual customs were carried out, but when it was succeeded in after years by the more commodious building, we find it having its four tiers or steps in the main body, two of which adjoined the side walls of the building, the other two being separated by a wide aisle running from the door to the pulpit, narrower aisles separating these from the wall tiers. The wall seats, especially those near the pulpit, were occupied by the more aristocratic portion of the congregation. The shape of the pulpit was that of a box usually six feet in height, three in width and four in depth; the front of this box was rounded and contained a book-board on which was a cushion for the Bible and hymnal. In this box, the clergyman prayed and preached. Directly beneath this sat the deacons, always chosen from among the leading members of the congregation. Young persons and children sat in the gallery away from their parents, but, lest they might forget themselves, tithing-men carrying long staves tipped with brass, kept a vigilant eye upon them, ever ready to rap the heads of the boys or tickle the faces of the girls should there be any appearance of levity in that quarter during the monotonous hours of prayer and wordy sermon. Negroes found

their places among the beams in the front gallery, to reach which there were special stairs. When the time came for psalm-reading, the leader sounded the key on which the air was to depend on a pitch-pipe, giving to each group its particular note; the congregation were supposed to contribute their share. After a time, the tuning-fork superseded the pitch-pipe.

Religion being the most important element in the lives of these essentially religious people, they required strong reasoning upon strong doctrine. It was customary for the congregation to carry note-books to meeting in which they could note down the argument of the sermon, and during the week meetings were held for the purpose of discussing it. One might put a question to the clergyman who was obliged to uphold this argument against the keen criticism of men and women eager to test his powers of argumentation. Should there be anything in his sermon that had not an orthodox ring in it he would receive written questions which he dared not refuse to answer. Sometimes discussions involved the entire community. "Such a system," says a writer, "produced able men and a weak one could not exist in it." Ministers were, in reality, the public educators of the times.

During the last few years, before the time of which we are speaking, the General Court issued a declaration that, as the breeding of sheep seemed to be declining, which was a fact very disadvantageous to the colony, it was desirable that in each plantation several proper persons should be appointed to see that the care and breeding of sheep should be encouraged, and in consequence of this desire, officers were regularly appointed so that by the year 1703, this matter was in full operation and Thomas Wooster, Sr., M. Tomlinson, Sr., and Stephen Pierson, Sr., were appointed commissioners, with power to hire shepherds and take all adequate measures to further this necessary industry. One hundred years from this time, the first grand impulse was given to the care and breeding of sheep from the best flocks in Europe, from which one hundred

# The British House of Worcester in America

specially selected sheep were shipped in one vessel to Derby, and America is indebted to General Humphrey (the descendants of General Humphrey and those of Edward Wooster intermarried) for the introduction of the fabric.

In this decade, 1670-1680, we find Edward Wooster still engaged in real estate matters, purchasing more land on Sentinel Hill, in which direction it was supposed Derby would extend, also in selling land in Old Town to a relative of his second wife by the name of Tomlinson. We also find that the trials of life were not yet over in this regard, as in the year 1865, a further annoyance fell to the lot of these planters just as all their efforts seemed to be crowned with success, and this lay in the fact of the charter government being vacated, James II having attempted to annul the charters in the New England colonies so as to form one government, in consequence of which the planters found their just titles of no value whatever after holding them for half a century, and they were obliged to take out new patents for their estates, for which a heavy fee was required.

In October of 1687, the colonists of Connecticut, having paid no heed to the mandate of the king, Governor Andros came to Hartford to demand their charter, but the people of Connecticut were no more intimidated by this manifestation of foreign power than in former years, and while the Assembly was in session to meet the governor's request, the lights were suddenly extinguished and the charter carried off to its place of concealment in the heart of the hollow oak to await the day of its resurrection, which came upon the fall of the tyrannical governor as well as his monarch, and while the other colonies were seeking new charters, it was triumphantly brought forth and continued to be the recognized supreme law of the colony until the formation of the government of the united colonies.

It was on the eighth day of July, in the year 1689, that Edward Wooster, called by his contemporaries of the white and red race the "Lion-hearted," and by historians "The Hero," passed from the place for which, in his quiet way, he had fought and conquered.

Not for greater skill in hunting,  
Not for greater craft in fishing,  
Not for triumph in the battle,  
Not renown among the warriors,  
But for profit of the people,  
For advantage of the nations.

They laid him in the old burying-ground at the foot of the Long Lot where he had commenced his labors, just above the roadway he had constructed along the meadows to the Landing Place, and the river still running in the channel into which he had unintentionally diverted it sings his requiem; the grass grows over his unknown grave, the sun shines upon it and the dews fall upon it, but there is no stone to mark the last earthly resting-place of Derby's corner-stone. Like unto Moses, the law-giver and prophet, "no man hath known of his sepulchre until this present day." Nor will it ever be known until at the sound of the last trumpet he shall rise to be judged from the field of his labors and his love.

Lo! how all things fade and perish!  
From the memory of the old men  
Pass away the great traditions;  
On the grave-posts of our fathers  
Are no signs, no figures painted.  
Who are in those graves, we know not,  
Only know they are our fathers.

In the year 1691, we find the power of acting according to the administrators of the estate of Edward Wooster. Twelve of his fourteen children had survived him, Mary and Edward, children of his first wife, having died, the one a very young child, the other an unmarried young man. No mention being made of his second wife and the fact of his residence being sold after his decease, would seem to prove that she had preceded him to the Better Land.



# First Days in Derby and Naugatuck Valley

Unfortunately, the old burying-ground, having fallen into desuetude, the inscriptions on the tombstones of friable red sandstone had become obliterated before Mrs. Maria Pinney commenced the restoration of the place, her attention having been called to its lamentable condition through the invitation extended to chapter members of the Daughters of the American Revolution to assist in the decoration of the grave of the patroness of the Derby Chapter, Mrs. Sarah Riggs Humphrey. Mrs. Pinney, finding this grave covered with weeds and briars, set herself to the task of having not this grave alone, but all the graves of Mrs. Riggs' family made respectable. Some of the tombstones were found in fragments and the inscriptions on others entirely effaced the following year when the Chapter decided to restore the entire place to order. As long as they have the money to do so, the members continue this good work, but when the funds are exhausted, Mrs. Pinney continues it at her own expense. The only stone now bearing the name of Wooster is that with the inscription of the name of "Phebe," wife of Thomas Wooster, who died in the month of March of the year 1739, aged eighty years. This lady is said to have been the sister of Edward Wooster's second wife, as it has been stated that his son, Thomas, married a sister of Tabitha Tomlinson Wooster. Thomas, being Edward's eldest son, according to the law of primogeniture existing in the New England colonies at that time, probably inherited a double portion of his father's estate. We find his name in the records of the year, 1680, as owning, in partnership with his brother, David, the whole of Plum Meadow, which was a strip of land covering some twenty acres along the east bank of the Naugatuck River near the mouth of Beaver Creek. In 1683, we find him purchasing land for pasturage which is

described as lying north of the little brook above the tangram bounded west by Plum Meadow, northward by the commons, and east by Harger's Pasture.

There has been some curiosity in regard to the word tangram, used in the old records, but a comparison of maps, data and the definition of the word, tangram—a plane cut into seven pieces being capable of combination in various ways so as to form a number of different figures—go to throw light upon the subject.

The original plateau upon which the first houses were built was divided into seven lots; some of these lots were sold and resold and re-divided; consequently, this word seems to describe that part of Derby and Ansonia which has been already described as running from near Academy Hill to Platt Street. We are also informed that Thomas resided to the north of his father, and further to the northward than any other white man had up to that time lived. In 1696, we find his name along with the names of other inhabitants of Derby as agreeing to give a homestead to Josiah Baldwin, a physician, that he might reside there. In 1702, we find him agreeing to pay for public lands. His name appears as selectman in the year, 1706, and 1709. His death occurred on the twenty-sixth day of January in the year, 1713, at the age of fifty-seven. It is quite certain that he was buried in the old burying-ground and it is probable that his wife, whose stone is the only one of the Wooster name that is standing, was buried by his side.

Thomas Wooster, junior, grandson of the founder, seems to have been the only descendant to remain in Old Town. Edward, having left land in other parts of the immense extent of land then bearing the name of Derby, now known by several other names, his other descendants were scattered. We find the names of Timothy (Timothy was the oldest child of Edward Wooster's second wife; we find his

# The British House of Worcester in America

name usually connected with the names of Edward's first wife's children. He was the progenitor of Colonel William Burr Wooster of Derby) Wooster and Mary, wife of David Wooster, continuing among those of proprietors as late as 1718, after which date they disappear from the roster.

Neither the birth nor the baptism of Abraham, Edward's second son and fourth child, seems to have been preserved; if recorded, the dates are obliterated. He is said to have married Mary Walker and to have taken his bride to Stratford to reside, having built a house on the north side of Farmill River, not far from its mouth. It was here that his seventh child, Major-General David Wooster, was born. When the latter was some twelve years of age, Abraham removed to Quaker Farms, then a part of Derby, now known as Oxford. This was a peculiarly fertile part of the township and lay in its north-western part; the land lying there was more valuable than in any part. Abraham there built a mansion, for which purpose he erected a saw-mill, there being none nearer than Milford. His name appears as abating the town's charges for the settlers of Quaker Farms. He was the first inhabitant of the place.

Edward, Abraham's third son and fifth child, never married. His death is recorded as having occurred in 1709.

David, Edward's fourth son and sixth child, was baptized along with his brothers, Edward and Henry, in the year, 1670. He took the freeman's oath the same year. The reason of his baptism being deferred so long has been already given. In 1680, we find him owning Plum Meadow conjointly with his brother, Thomas, also owning David's Meadow, this latter tract lying north of the present Ford Avenue and extending to the eastern limit of the present Ansonia. This particular portion of land seems to have been somewhat of

a central point in the olden time, as we find places described from their location as to this meadow.

In 1694, he gave his receipt for the settlement of his part of his father's estate thus:

Received of the administrators to my father Edward Wooster's Estate in full satisfaction for that part of my portion which was left to me in my father Wooster's will and was received by me in Land and other things this 14th day of June 1694—David Wooster.

In 1696, along with his brothers and others, giving a homestead to Josiah Baldwin, a physician, and in 1698, his ear-mark for his animals was entered as a ha-penny under each ear. In 1702, he agrees along with his brothers, to pay for public land. In 1692, he purchases from the Indians a wide strip of land lying on the west side of the Naugatuck River and east of Castle Rock from the falls to the limits of the present Ansonia. This strip comprised the present West Seymour and was called the Long Plain. Again we find him purchasing Castle Rock and land to the west of it, meeting his former purchase, which brought his property in that one location to an area of three square miles; he likewise built a residence there. The deeds conveying these purchases to him are couched in quaint language and bear the marks of several Indians. They are dated April first and May sixth. Soon after this date, his name disappears from Derby, Old Town, as it is said of him that he resided "near Castle Rock on the road that goeth to Rimmon."

David had three children, Jerusha, born in 1702; Persis, born May 30, 1704, and Tamar, born June 16, 1707. Tamar married in the year 1734, Enos, the son of Thomas, the son of Henry Brooks, a descendant of a Puritan who came from Cheshire, England, and gave that name to the township in which he settled. (His immediate neighborhood bore the name of Brooks Vale, ten miles north of



# First Days in Derby and Naugatuck Valley

New Haven.) Tamar was the mother of the Reverend David Brooks, A.M., Yale, 1765, and grandmother of Major-General Micah Brooks of the War of 1812, also a judge and statesman of Western New York. In 1700, we find David Wooster selling forty acres of the Long Plain to Joseph Hull, and in 1702, we find him again disposing of land on Bear Plain, and in 1707, he disposes of his "mansion with two acres of land along with its privileges, appurtenances and profits, grass, herbage, fruit-trees, etc."

In 1708, he, with his brothers, Thomas, Henry and Timothy, take the freeman's oath. The date of his death is not known nor the precise place where he resided at the time, but we find his wife as administratrix, applying for power to sell sufficient of his real estate to liquidate his outstanding debts in the year 1712. Her name appears as a resident in Derby for the last time in 1718.

In Seymour, past and present, an old house is mentioned as standing under the shadow of Castle Rock (this rock is three hundred and fifty feet in height, a grand specimen of nature's productions) as early as 1692. It was probably built at the time when David Wooster bought the Long Plain from Cockapatana. It formerly stood where the present highway runs, but was moved back some little distance to give place to the roadway.

In the year 1747, it was used as a tavern, being the nearest building to the ford on the west side of the river. It has been known by the several appellations of Abel Bassett, Lunn and Halloway House. Before it passed into the hands of these persons it was held by a slave who had acquired it from his master. All that is known of its early history is that it was built in the same year in which David

Wooster bought the Long Plain, "but little is known of it through its long and eventful history." The roadway was at that time an Indian trail.

Henry, Edward's fifth son, born in the year 1666, on the eighteenth day of August, and deprived of a mother's love in his earliest childhood, entered the army and lost his life in Queen Anne's War in Nova Scotia about the year 1710. He was connected with his brothers, Thomas and David, in the public acts already mentioned.

There is an old mansion yet standing in East Seymour some miles or more below the falls; it bears on the map the words, "The Henry Wooster Estate." It is in good condition, considering its age as it is said to have been built in the year 1700. Henry was held in such respect by the Indians that, after his father's death, whenever there was any difficulty with or among them, he was called upon to settle the matter.

A legend runs that a white man, while hunting on the west side of the river, seeing among the bushes on the eastern shore just below the Henry Wooster house, what he supposed to be a deer, he fired, when, with a loud cry, an Indian fell, mortally wounded. The man forded the river to assist him, and the wounded man, crying piteously for water, his slayer, taking off his shoe, filled it with water from the river and gave him to drink. While the Indian was dying from the wound, his slayer pleaded that it was entirely accidental. The Indian accepted his word, but one old red man sagely remarked: "When was a deer ever known to wear red stockings?" alluding to his leather leg-covering. As the Indians usually revenged the death of one of their braves, it is probable that Henry Wooster was peacemaker in this case.

# The British House of Worcester in America

In "Seymour Past and Present," (by Reverend Hollis A. Campbell, William C. Sharpe and Frank G. Bassett) we find the description of this house:

The Henry Wooster place is located on the east side of the river, in Seymour, and is the finest of our ancient mansions. The Woosters owned land in this region previous to 1694 when a tract belonging to Edward Wooster was divided among four of his sons. This residence is supposed to have been built as early as 1700. This representative of that famous family selected a beautiful place for his homestead to be handed down to the five Henrys who followed him in as many generations. On the southwest corner of his grounds was a little brook, and the old ford-road crosses the present highway at the bridge, clearly to be seen to-day (1902). The place is now located on the south corner of the main road and one extending east, the house facing the west. Around this corner is a row of fine elms and maples, fifteen in number, contributing much to the beauty of the place. Just within the row of trees there is a terrace wall made of smooth stones, about four and a half feet high, giving the grounds the appearance of exclusiveness.

A large iron gate guards the entrance of the roadway on the north side, and on the west, another small iron gate and steps of stone lead to the front door. On either side rise noble poplars, and scattered about are a large variety of trees including thorn, spruce, hemlock, black walnut and maples, all of which give a charm and beauty most inviting.

Standing within these spacious bounds is the house itself, two stories, covering a space nearly forty feet square, including the lean-to, and on the southeast corner is an ell. The windows are small, having from twelve to twenty-four lights according to the location. The front door with the side windows were set back into the hallway two and a half feet. The house is lined with two inch plank and the lath of split boards. The material used for frame-work, floors and covering was of oak, now seasoned through the centuries. As to the rooms they are small, about eight feet in height; the hallways large in proportion. Two chimneys, one of which is eight feet on one side, afford the luxury of eight fireplaces. After wandering through the labyrinth of rooms one is surprised to find sixteen rooms besides the many closets and halls. In the attic there are four rooms and above these is the upper attic entered by a narrow stairway.

Truly this house is built to endure, for the rafters are of hewn oak five by six inches and thirty inches apart.

Imagination would suggest many a secret corner beneath the roof and stairways. Many a choice relic has been found in secluded corners, and the attic of the kitchen recently plastered up, may conceal relics to be discovered by another generation.

There is much of interest in the surroundings, as in the little burial-lot on the rising knoll northeast of the house, beneath thick overhanging trees, and evergreens that suggest teachings of the life that never dies. Here is the little iron fence about the monument raised in memory of Captain Henry Wooster who died Nov. 18th, 1842; on the other side are the names of the five children: Harriet, Olive, Cecelia, Leslie B. (Leslie B. Wooster met his death by the hands of the Indians in Arizona) and Henry. This last Henry was lost at sea, being with Captain Leslie Bryson, when he fell overboard, and before he could be rescued, a large albatross flew down, lighting upon his head, and Henry was seen no more.

The widow of Captain Henry Wooster married Captain Daniel Moss, and since that time the place has been known far and near as the Moss place by the large circle of distinguished friends. Captain Moss went to Youngstown, New York, and died there. The last occupant of the Wooster family was Harriet, who died February, 1891, and was the only one among the children buried in this place. Captain Henry was a man of affairs being engaged in trade between New Haven and the West Indies. His wife was Harriet, daughter of Joseph Riggs of Oxford, and Lydia Allen.

A little east of the burial-lot, there is a cliff of rocks fifteen feet in height, crowned by a thrifty oak, and on the smooth rocks there grows a trumpet-vine, and in the crevices the cactus grows, the plants being three feet in length. At the foot of this ledge is the garden and meadow of some twenty acres.

Towards the brook there stands an old stone building with iron bars at the narrow windows in the ends, the eaves scarcely five feet from the ground. All about are trees completing the circle and surroundings, showing neglect and approaching ruin. On the terrace overlooking the brook south of the house is the ruin of a cellar-wall, what is left of an old-fashioned ice-box near a clump of evergreens, and close at hand is a little building once used as a hot-house. Across the brook is the cranberry meadow and a little spring-water lake. This place is beautiful in situation and



# First Days in Derby and Naugatuck Valley

surroundings, once the pride of the valley and community, high above the river, overlooking the valley and broken hills in their natural beauty.

Ruth, the last of Edward's children by his first wife, lived to grow up. She was born in 1668 on April eighth, and married Samuel Bowers in 1687.

Timothy, Tabitha Wooster's oldest child, the sixth son and ninth child of the founder, was born on November 12, 1670. He does not seem to be identified with Old Derby, although his name appears on the roster of landholders there as late as 1718, after which his name disappears. He bought land October 15, 1693, at Quaker Farms and resided some distance below the present Seymour, west of the Naugatuck. He married Ann Perry. His name appears as selectman in 1726. In 1741, he presented, along with others, a memorial to the General Court to the effect that a separate Ecclesiastical Society should be founded at Quaker Farms and be called Oxford. Of his descendants, Colonel William Burr Wooster resided until his death in the year, 1900, in Ansonia.

Jonas Wooster, Edward's second son by his second wife, resided in Stratford near his step-brother, Abraham, on the Farmill River. In the year 1717, a petition was sent to the General Court in the name of Jonas Wooster for a separate Ecclesiastical Society from Stratford, which meant it was to have a different name and separate township properties. The name of Ripton was bestowed upon it.

In 1740, Jonas was lieutenant of a train-band in that town, lieutenant being the highest military officer in the town. Ebenezer Wooster also settled in Stratford.

In 1704, there was considerable uneasiness in regard to the security of titles to land in Derby, but it was settled in 1720 when the legislature granted it a quit claim deed.

Upon the separation of the town of Ansonia from Derby, the location on Academy Hill for school purposes not being found convenient, and the church having been removed to another location some years before, there was a question as to the disposal of this ancient common. Ansonia claimed that, as in the founding of the town, it had been set aside for church and school purposes for which it was no longer needed, it had best be sold for building lots and the money be divided between the two towns. Fortunately, the founders of Derby, although unknowingly, had secured this little memorial of their efforts, sacrifices and sufferings by a simple clause that none but a Congregational Church and school buildings should be set there. Consequently, seeing that no other possible disposition could be made of it, it was decided to let it serve the town by honoring the memory of its founders, and it was left for grass and weeds to run riot upon.

On the two hundredth and fiftieth anniversary of the founding of Derby, through the patriotism of Mrs. Maria Watson Pinney, and at her sole expense, a slab was erected on the hillside, bearing the inscription:

YE ANCIENT COMMON

OF THE

FOUNDERS OF DERBY

1654-1904.

ERECTED BY THE DAUGHTERS OF FOUNDERS  
AND PATRIOTS OF AMERICA.

Generous Mrs. Pinney, may *your* memory be long held in remembrance!

Derby has now passed through the first of its three stages, that of the agricultural, of which we have selected its founder, Edward Wooster, as its exponent. Of its second stage, the commercial, we shall select as an exponent his grandson, Major-General David Wooster.

# "My Country"—Tribute to Connecticut

BY

MRS. E. L. BURNHAM

NORTH WINDHAM, CONNECTICUT

---

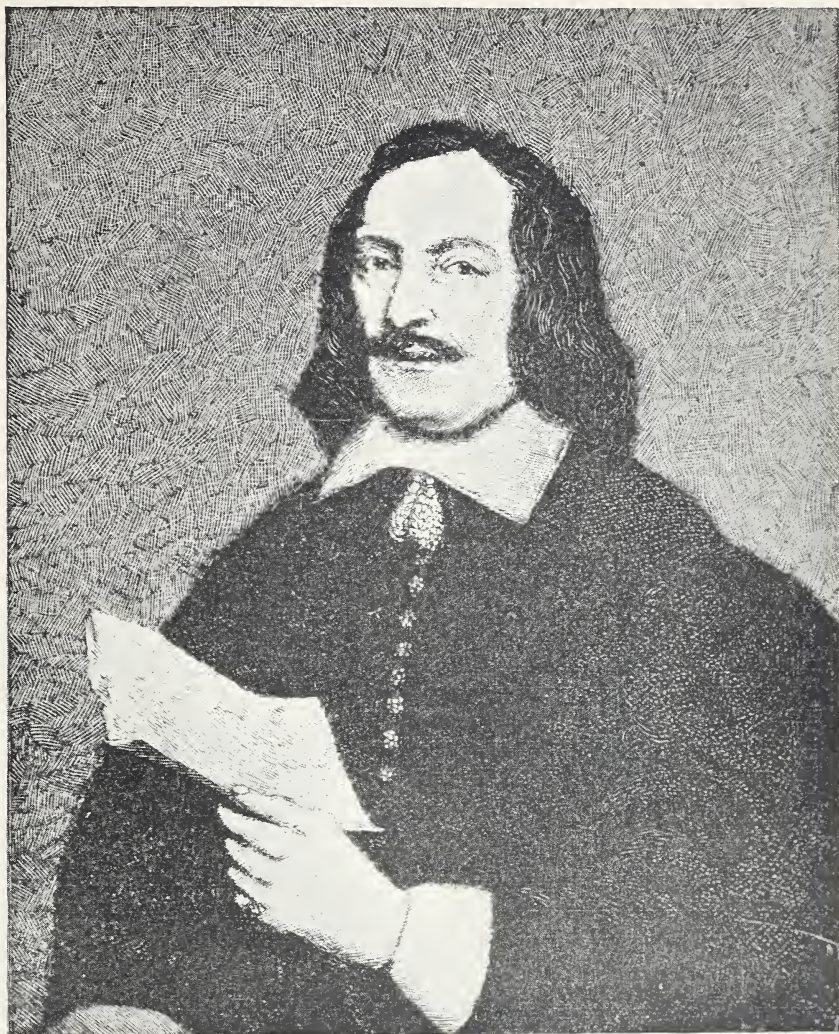
I love my country's pine-clad hills,  
Her thousand bright and gushing rills,  
Her sunshine and her storms;  
Her rough and rugged rocks that rear  
Their hoary heads high in the air,  
In wild fantastic forms.

I love her rivers, deep and wide,  
Those mighty streams that sea-ward glide,  
To seek the ocean's breast;  
Her smiling fields, her pleasant vales,  
Her shady dells, her flow'ry dales,  
The haunts of peaceful rest.

I love her forests, dark and lone,  
For there the wild bird's merry tone  
I hear from morn till night;  
And there are lovelier flowers, I ween,  
Than e'er in eastern lands were seen,  
In varied colors bright.

Her forests and her valleys fair,  
Her flowers that scent the morning air,  
Have all their charms for me;  
But more I love my country's name,  
Those words that echo deathless fame,—  
"The land of Liberty."





ONE OF THE FIRST AMERICAN LAND OWNERS—Edward Winslow (1595-1655) diplomat and realty organizer of the "Mayflower" Pilgrims of 1620, who negotiated the first treaty with Massassoit, the chief of the Wampanoags, for land at Sowams, whereby the new American white race and the aboriginal Americans entered into the first commercial relations in New England, every acre of land secured by him being by direct purchase from the Indians and never by conquest—The marriage of Edward Winslow to the widow, Mrs. Susanna White, mother of the first child born in the colony, was also the first marriage—Winslow conducted the first Pilgrim Exploring Expedition into the interior and was three times governor—He was sent by Cromwell as head commissioner of an expedition against the Spanish in the West Indies and died at sea, May 8, 1655

1653

Memoriall or Booke  
of Records of y<sup>e</sup> Severall Divisions  
& bounds of y<sup>e</sup> Lands at Sawomes  
At<sup>t</sup> Sawamsett & parts. Adjacent pu  
chased of y<sup>e</sup> Great Sachem Osame  
quin & Wamsello his Eldest Sonne  
by Certaine Gentlemen of y<sup>e</sup> Antier  
Inhabitants of the Colony of New  
Plymouth in N<sup>e</sup>. by Order of y<sup>e</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup>  
Court as by Deed bearing date  
Twenty Ninth day of March. 1653  
May Appear

ONE OF THE OLDEST EXTANT LAND RECORDS IN AMERICA—Original entries of first land purchases of the Pilgrims in the Indian Territory known as Sowams—This ancient book was lost for many generations and its discovery is an important contribution to American historical records—Its title page, written in 1653, is photographed from original now treasured in Barrington, Rhode Island



# First Owners of Land in America

First Corporate

Bodies in America &

Joint Stock Companies Organized

to Control Vast Tracts of American Wilderness &

Establishment of the Democratic Principle of Majority Rule

in America & Ancient Land Record Book of the Pilgrims & Investigations

BY

HONORABLE THOMAS WILLIAMS BICKNELL, A.M., LL.D.

AUTHOR OF THE EARLY AMERICAN PROPRIETARY OF "SOWAMS"

Former President of the National Teachers' Association

First President of the National Council of Education

Member of the American Historical Society

Founder of "The Journal of Education"

**T**HE first joint stock companies in America were organized for the control of lands, and from this sprang the thoroughly American civil principle of majority rule. When one considers the more than one hundred millions of square miles of lands in the United States representing wealth estimated in excess of thirty billions of dollars, it is interesting to note how this apparently worthless wilderness began to accumulate its value; and by what right this earth has been acquired by private ownership and to-day belongs to certain individuals who dispose of it at will or draw revenue from its peculiarly acquired appraisal.

Manhattan Island, not many generations ago, was purchased by Peter Minuit from the Indians for goods valued at twenty-four dollars. To-day its realty is held by private individuals and corporations at nearly seven billions of dollars.

Honorable Thomas Williams Bicknell has investigated this subject for forty years and is now contributing to American historical literature his researches at the ancient proprietary of "Sowams," the Indian capital where the Pilgrims established a joint stock corporation for its land rights. Mr. Bicknell bases his conclusions on his interpretations of the entries in the

original record book at Sowams, the capital of the Wampanoag Indians, of whom Massasoit was the chief. Sowams was one of the earliest proprietaries in America and its system of land ownership was established by the Pilgrims from the "Mayflower."

Dr. Bicknell was born in the precincts of the ancient Indian territory and has made an exhaustive study of its system of land ownership. He says:

"It has been my good fortune to find the original records of Sowams, which had been lost to the proprietors for many years. At the death of Brigadier-General Thomas Allin of West Barrington in 1800, this ancient book was at his home. Town clerks and proprietors' clerks were in the habit of freely loaning record books to their friends, as other books are loaned to-day, and it has been my fortune to find and return to their proper ownership four valuable books of original records thus loaned. Two of these books were no less than the Ancient Records of the town of Swansea, dating back to 1667, which were found in a box in the attic of a meat market on Baker Street, near the Baptist Church, Warren, Rhode Island."

Dr. Bicknell has recently perpetuated the "Sowams" records in book form supplemented by chronicles of the men and the times when it was written with a comprehensive statement of the early proprietary land system in America, portions of which are here authoritatively recorded with reproductions from prints and engravings in his recent volume.—EDITOR.

# First White Owners of Land in America

**T**HE Proprietary is the oldest form of corporate life in America. It existed for the purpose of holding, managing, selling and conveying lands and land estates. When our ancestors first came to America it was usual to grant and set apart a tract of land to a number of persons as grantees in fee to hold as tenants in common. The persons holding and controlling these lands were called proprietors and the territorial possession with its control was called a Proprietary. A great proportion of the lands of Plymouth and Massachusetts Bay Colonies was originally allotted to proprietors in township grants. Much larger tracts in Massachusetts under land patents from the Crown, from the Council at Plymouth in England, from the General Courts of the Colonies of Plymouth and Massachusetts Bay, and from the Indians, were claimed by proprietors.

The Kennebec (Maine) proprietors claimed about three million acres; the Pejepscot proprietors about as many more; the Pemaquid proprietors about ninety thousand acres; and upon settlement of rights and boundaries with the Colonies, these proprietors retained and held nearly one-half of what they thus claimed and held. Of the proprietaries of Plymouth and Rhode Island Colonies most of the lands were obtained by direct purchase of the sachems or others of the Indian tribes. The title deeds were signed by the sachems or others having authority, with a consideration named therein as a regular real estate transaction of sale and purchase, recognized and confirmed by the Colonial Courts. Governor Edward Winslow, of Plymouth, under date of May 1, 1676, states that prior to King Philip's War, the English did not possess one foot of land in that colony, but what was fairly obtained by honest purchase, from the Indian owners, with the knowledge and allowance of the Plymouth Court.

During the colonial government of Pennsylvania, William Penn in his own person was the proprietary. The domain which Penn and his family had in the state was diverted, by the Act of June 28, 1779, from the family and vested in the colony, for the sum of which the latter paid to them one hundred and thirty thousand pounds sterling.

In nearly all of the old New England towns, there was a body of land proprietors, distinguished from those inhabitants who had interests in the grants and purchases. The latter class was so small in numbers, that a town and proprietors' meeting would be composed of nearly the same persons. Hence it was the town and proprietors' records were liable to be confounded; the same clerk acting for both bodies and keeping the records of both bodies in one book with no distinctive separation of the transactions of the town and proprietary. It was early found that the proprietors, in many cases, were too numerous and dispersed to manage their lands as individuals; since without incorporation, they could never, as a body, legally act even by majorities to bind their dissenting associates; nor make a lease or sale of their lands, without the concurrence of every proprietor in the execution of the deed. Accordingly, in the old digests, acts are found prescribing the mode in which their meetings shall be called, and empowering them to choose officers,—pass orders relative to the management, division and disposal of their common lands,—and in some of the colonies to assess and collect taxes from their members; in short, communicating to them all the incidents of a corporation aggregate, without giving them that name.

In Rhode Island, where as in the case of the Providence Purchase, a voluntary compact only existed, the proprietors assembled, passed votes and orders relative to their common property in the same manner as though incorporated; admitted mem-



The first Originall agreement of the purchasers under their hands upon the Graunt of the Court concerning each ones part in the Lands at Sawames and Mattapoyset Dated y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> marish 1652

The Names of those whow by order of Court and agreement of the purchasers met at Plymouth to make purthane, and divide of the Lands as are at Sawames and Mattapoyset the severall y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> March 1652 whow are to have their severall y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> March Layed out at the places above Expresssed and are to make satisfaction for the purchase and all other charges arising there upon according to their severall proportions

Their names are as followeth

M <sup>r</sup> William Bradford one moiety	M <sup>r</sup> John Winslow all
M <sup>r</sup> Thomas Printe one halfe pt	Thomas Clark his halfe pt
M <sup>r</sup> Edward Winslow all his portion	Esperance White his halfe pt
John Adams his whole proportion	M <sup>r</sup> Thomas Willett his pt
M <sup>r</sup> Cushman his whole pt	M <sup>r</sup> White his pt
M <sup>r</sup> Nyles Glandish's halfe pt	

Wee whose names are above Expresssed doe now by engage our selves to make good what evers charges shall arise in the further prosecution of the premises above mentioned and being brought in upon account within our hands y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> March 1652

William Bradford	John Winslow
Thomas Printe	Esperance White
Thomas Willett	Nyles Winslow
Edward Winslow	Esperance White
Thomas Cushman	Esperance White
Thomas Clark	Nyles Glandish

Joseph C. Mauran	Zecchariah Bicknell
Natho <sup>l</sup> . Martin	Joshua Bicknell
Isiah Kinnicut.	Samuel Allen
Nathaniel Heath	Joshua Bicknell
Matthew Allin	John Wilson Law
Thomas Allin	George Henry Person
M. Allin	John Deaton
Edward Bosworth	Isiah Kent
Samuel Viall	Elkanah Humphrey
Nathaniel Viall	Wesley Miles
Isaac Beck	Obeneren Tiffany
Isiah Humphrey	Deleg Richmond
Solomon Townsend	Saml. Allen
Olive Mauran	Lebanon Harding
Thomas Allin	Ebenezer Tiffany

AUTOGRAPH SIGNATURES OF SOME OF THE DISTINGUISHED FOUNDERS OF AMERICA who were interested in the establishment of the American land ownership system as incorporated in the ancient Pilgrim proprietary of Sowams



# First Joint Stock Companies in America

William Carpenter

Deleg Heath

Luther Martin Ferris

John Brown

Samuel Hopworth

James Brown

St Townsend

Sam Watson.

Nathan Mowbray

John Adams

Anthony Low

John Kedley

## AUTOGRAPHS OF SOWAMS PROPRIETORS AND EARLY AMERICAN LAND OWNERS

bers into the proprietary, by mere vote, upon payment of a certain sum towards the common stock; and in the same simple way, from time to time, dividing their lands among those entitled, according to their claims. The titles thus conveyed had and still have, the same validity as though proceeding from a legally incorporated body, and have not been seriously questioned before any court of law or equity. A similar course was taken in the Colony of New Plymouth while under the famous compact.

As the proprietors sold and set off their lands in severalty, they remained joint owners only of the residue, until at last, in some of the towns of the colonies there is a small portion only of such lands left, and in most of

them, none at all. In some of the states the proprietaries have become obsolete, their lands having been all sold or divided or by reason of adverse possession having passed out of the hands of the ancient ownership. In some states the proprietaries remain in the exercise of their powers, but their main value at the present time is as an historic link with the early business enterprises of our ancestors, and as a type of business honesty and fidelity which made these crude land titles as binding and legitimate as the formal legal conveyancing of modern days.

The proprietary was a voluntary association of persons for the purpose of securing, holding and conveying lands, which were obtained by direct



EARLY AMERICAN ESTATES—ANCIENT BROWN HOUSE AND ELM  
On old Indian trail on west bank of the Sowams River



THE MATTHEW WATSON HOUSE AT NAYATT  
Built of brick made at his brick yard, 1745





RESIDENCE OF BRIGADIER-GENERAL THOMAS ALLIN  
At Annawomscutt, or West Barrington, built before 1800



ANCIENT HOUSE BUILT BY WILLIAM ALLIN ABOUT 1664  
At Annawomscutt, now West Barrington



# First White Owners of Land in America



EARLY AMERICAN ESTATES—The Myles Garrison house at Sowams and Swansea, now Barneysville—The original house includes the first chimney and was built about 1664—It was the fortress for troops in Philip's War, and the residence of Reverend John Myles before that war

purchase of the Indians, or by grant of the Colonial Court or by both methods.

The meetings of the proprietors were called by warrant or order, issued at the request of some or a specified number of the proprietors or of some specified officers, by a magistrate as a justice of the peace; the warrant being required to set forth the time and place and occasion of the meeting. When met, the proprietors were empowered to choose a clerk, surveyors, and other officers, who, in some of the colonies, were required to be sworn. They could not legally act upon the business of the proprietary, unless at a meeting warned according to the statute enabling them to meet in a corporate character. All acts of the proprietary, passed by the

majority of the persons present, within the limits of a quorum, were legal and binding on the corporation.

A book of proprietors' records, which had been in the possession of the grandfather of the witness who produced it, and for thirty years in the hands of the grandfather's executors, from whom it came to the witness, was admitted in evidence, there being no evidence that the proprietary was still in existence with a clerk to keep their records, and no place appointed by law for the deposit of them. If a record in a proprietors' book be a distinct record of a vote at a regular meeting, granting to one of their number a parcel of the common land to be held in severalty and locating and describing it definitely, the plain import



2  
The Great Lord & Saile of Rares from  
Cranesquin and Wamselle his. On Date 29. March 1603  
To all People to whom these presents shall come Cran-  
quin and Wamselle his eldest son Kneeth greeting. KNOW  
YEE that wee the said Cranquin & Wamselle for in consideration  
of eighty five poundes sterling thus the said Cranquin and  
Wamselle in hand paye By Thomas Prince Gent. Thomas  
Willet Gent. Miles Standish Gent. Josiah Winslow Gent. for  
the in the behalfe of themselves and divers others of the Inhabitants  
of Plymouth Jurisdiction whose names are hereafter specified  
with which said Summe with the said Cranquin and Wamselle ag-  
reeing and their selves fully satisfied contented and payd their  
part are absolutely bargained and sold Encoffred and confirmed  
and by these presents Doe Barquine Sell Encoffred and confirmed  
to the said Cranquin and Wamselle and our said Every  
four haire unto Thomas Willett Miles Standish Josiah  
Winslow elghts for themselves and William Bradford Sen-  
ior to Thomas Clark John Winslow Thomas Panniman Wil-  
liam White John Creams and Experience Mitchell to them and  
their heirs their assigns every of their heirs and assigns ever  
all these several parcells and necks of upland meadows and  
meadows lying and being on the South Syde of Duckhanch  
the whole both sides are bounded from a little brooke  
which is called by the Indians the Shitwasis River and  
beginning by a dead Swamp Eastward and so by more or  
less as Cranquin and Wamselle directed unto the great River  
to the south the meadow in and about it by both sides of  
the great River in all the fields and brookes that are in  
any of the said meadows as also all the marsh meadows  
lying about the Bounds before mentioned in or about the  
fields by the Indians Nacacust, close all the meadows of any  
kind lying and being in or about Popasquash near as a  
meadow lying from Richmond on both sides or any  
way joining to it on the Bay on each side. To Have and  
to hold all the aforesaid upland Swamp marshes  
and Rivers with all their appurtenances unto the said  
Thomas Prince Thomas Willett Miles Standish Josiah  
Winslow and the rest of the partners and their  
heirs Every of them their heirs and assigns  
heirs and assigns for ever.

# First White Owners of Land in America



An early American Land Owner  
JOSIAH WINSLOW, GOVERNOR  
A Sowams Proprietor

of such a vote cannot be controverted by parcel evidence.

It was no uncommon thing for proprietors to set apart by vote a lot or tract of land for public or pious uses, as for a trading-field, a public square or common, for public building or a meeting-house. Where the land is thus dedicated for a public square or common, and individuals purchase lots bordering thereon, under an expectation, excited by the proprietors, that it shall so remain, the proprietors cannot resume the land thus dedicated, and appropriate it to another use; nor can the town reclaim land thus set apart and used by the public for a

number of years, or convey a right to the exclusive possession of any part of it. The public, in such a case, have only an easement in the land, and any proprietor of the undivided lands in the town, may, it seems, maintain ejectment against one who is in the exclusive possession of land thus set apart. But where the proprietors of a town, having set apart a piece of land as a common for public uses, made a division of lands consisting of one-acre lots about the common, which were distributed to the proprietors, one to each right; it was held that a purchaser of one of these lots had no right to the fee of the common in



A Proprietors Meeting lawfully warned and held  
 at the House of Abigail Humphreys in Warren on  
 on Thursday the twentieth day of March 4 1797  
 Solomon Townsend Esqr was Chosen Moderator and it was  
 Voted that the following Remonstrance be presented to  
 the Town of Rehoboth at their April Meeting  
 The members of the Town of Rehoboth in Town meeting  
 legally assembled on the first Monday in April 1797  
 Respectfully sheweth we the Proprietors of the Land  
 Commonly Called Sawams alias Sawamit and part of  
 which is called Warren Swamys Rehoboth & Burrows  
 that at a Proprietors meeting held at Warren on the  
 16th March 1797 for a review of our Propriety rights  
 in the Land above and observing certain encroachments  
 on the Common Land belonging to this Propriety and  
 within the bound of our Propriety land  
 We the Proprietors most humbly Remonstrate against  
 any encroachments that are or may be made on our land  
 belonging to said Propriety and We further Remonstrate  
 against any Proceedings had and obtained against our  
 Right & Privileges as Proprietors and We further  
 all the Common Land that hath not been  
 by us in a lawfull way & Relieve the Town of  
 the Town of Rehoboth that they will not  
 be liable to interfere with what action  
 we take the Honorable Allen Esqr  
 be liable to present his Memorial & Remonstrate  
 the Moderator of the Town Meeting and  
 Proprietors Marked on the same in public  
 record March 16th 1797 Sol. Townsend  
 Clerk  
 Theophilus  
 Town Meeting & arrived to the town  
 at about 10 o'clock P.M.

# First White Owners of Land in America



THIS FIELD AT CONFLUENCE OF THE TWO BRANCHES OF THE SOWAMS RIVER was an ancient training ground and the site of one of the first Baptist churches and parsonages in America, built for Reverend John Myles, in 1679

front of it, and could not maintain trespass against anyone who erected a building thereon near his lot.

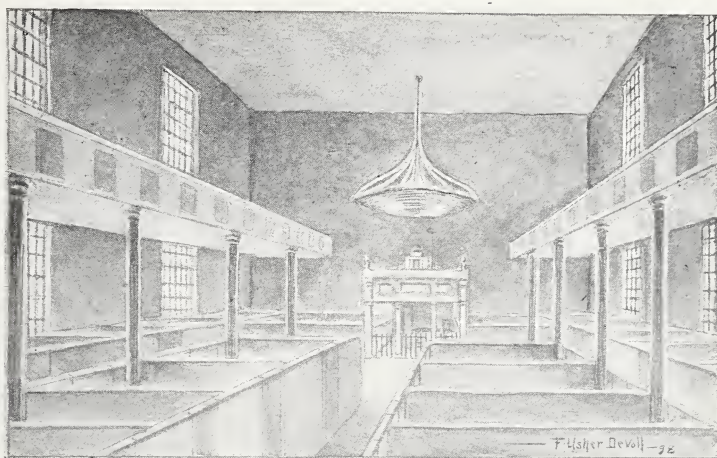
The proprietors of a township appropriated land for a meeting-house, which was subsequently built thereon; the town was afterwards incorporated, and assumed the charge of all parochial matters, and the land around the meeting-house was called "the common, &c.," and was always open, was intersected by roads and used for the site of horse-sheds, and for all the ordinary purposes incident to a place of worship, and also for a training field.

It was long a question, whether proprietors could sell their common lands, merely for the purpose of turning them into money. It being found, however, that the practice had been general, and that large estates were held under such sales, the courts affirmed this practical construction of

the statutes, enabling proprietors "to manage, divide, and dispose of their lands in such way and manner as hath been or shall be concluded and agreed on by the major part of the interested;" and decided in favor of such sales.

A much more serious doubt once entertained was, whether proprietries could by mere vote, without deed or even location, convey their lands to one not a member of the propriety; and it was remarked by an American writer on Land Titles, in the beginning of this century, that such a grant "of any part of them by a voice of the majority, to the disinherision of the proprietor of such part, or a grant by the vote of all the proprietors to convey the whole, without deeds in legal form, cannot, from any precedent yet established, be justified."





EARLY AMERICAN MEETING-HOUSE WITH PUBLIC STOCKS—Interior and exterior of ancient Congregational Meeting-house, Barrington, Rhode Island—Erected in 1737, a type of its period



FIRST EXPLORER OF SAVAGE WILDERNESS UPON ARRIVAL OF THE "MAYFLOWER" AT PLYMOUTH—Captain Myles Standish (1584-1656), an original Sowams proprietor, who, on November 15, 1620, with sixteen well-armed men, went on shore for examination of the country—Marching about a mile by the shore, they saw five or six savages, with a dog, coming toward them—The Indians ran into the woods—Following the Indian trail until night, Standish and his men camped in the woods—The next day they found a pond of fresh water, and shortly after cleared ground where the Indians had planted corn—Further on, they came to a place where a house had been and a great kettle had been left—Digging into heaps of sand, Standish found "diverſe faire Indian baskets filled with corne, and ſome in eares, faire and good, of diverſe collours, which ſeemed to them a very goodly ſight"—This was the first reconnoiſſance on Cape Cod—Myles Standish's courtſhip with Priscilla Mullens was incorporated into an American literary classic by Henry W. Longfellow



# Rise of National Spirit in America

First Political

Campaigns Rampant with

Bitterness & Political Leader Thrown

into Prison on Charges of Libel & Offending

Journals Burned by the Common Hangman at the Pillory & Political

Speeches Aroused National Spirit & Origin of Patriotic Societies in America

BY

HENRY BALDWIN

NEW HAVEN, CONN.

THE American people have been engaged in a political campaign in which public opinion is divided on the great economic issues upon which the future of the Republic rests. The political parties presented for the presidency of the United States candidates representing their economic principles, and, during the last few weeks, the American people discussed these problems.

It is interesting at this time to note that the bitterness indulged in during the national campaigns has frequently had a significant and good effect upon American life. In these attacks on political systems have frequently been centered great ethical and moral movements that have disrupted evil tendencies and established higher standards in the public service.

It was a vituperative political speech that led to the organization of the first patriotic society in America. From this origin have sprung many of the organizations which to-day hold a strong influence over our national life. While pursuing investigations along these lines, Henry Baldwin, the custodian of American history who was elected by a convention of patriotic organizations at Chicago to verify the historical facts in our national growth, said: "There is no power, no force so mighty in the United States as the full expression of a deep-seated American sentiment.

It is not generally known that a conspiracy was organized as early as 1828 to destroy the government of this land through subversion. It is very clearly evident that these forces are still actively at work. To meet and defeat them has arisen a pure, outspoken, true, upright, active Americanism. It crushes everything that stands in the way; it goes direct to the very root; it is the safeguard of the republic. To cultivate and to develop such an American spirit, modern patriotic societies came into existence."

The investigation of Custodian Baldwin, who gave the last years of his life in devotion to American history and the inspiration of national spirit, is recorded in these pages from the original which was prepared for The Society of Founders and Patriots, by courtesy of Josiah Collins Pumpelly, A.M., LL.B., a founder of the Huguenot Society of America and one of the organizers and historians of the Sons of the American Revolution. The Baldwin Collection of Americana is now deposited with the New York Public Library and represents the services of one of America's most distinguished investigators. The manuscript on the origin of patriotic societies of America will occupy several installments in this publication and will be supplemented by a series of articles on the growth and work of contemporary organizations by Historian Pumpelly and other eminent authorities.—EDITOR

# Origin of Patriotic Movements in America

**W**HILE there were many adventurers who came to America for fame and fortune, the great majority were made up of the discontented. Religious differences had much to do with it, as in the case of the Pilgrims of New England, the Catholics of Maryland, and the Huguenots driven from France to Holland, and from there to America. The grinding persecution and misgovernment of Europe was a continual source of irritation; disastrous wars left very many utterly ruined, so that in order to save themselves the burden and support, large numbers were deported by the governments, who opened their jails and reformatories, placed their occupants on shipboard, and they came hither, a motley mass—English, French, Swedes, Germans, Dutch—and every one found a place. There was ample room for everyone, and the land was provided with settlers. They “were of different languages, separated in different colonies, with varied pursuits and forms of labor, cut off from intercourse by distances, yet, in spite of these obstacles to accord, they were, from the outset, animated by a common purpose.” Our story commences with the colonists in New York. It is a story of evolution and development, and it follows along a line of events that the historians who have written have, I think, known and thought very little about.

## Famous Political Quarrel in First American Elections

Colonel John Montgomery was the colonial governor of New York, from the time of his arrival, April 4, 1728, up to July 1, 1731, when he died. Mr. Rip Van Dam was a merchant of New York, a very popular man, president of the council, and by virtue of that position, assumed the duties as acting governor until the arrival of Governor Colonel William Crosby, in August, 1732. For some

reason, Colonel Crosby had a personal quarrel with Mr. Van Dam, and it resulted in the governor bringing forward a suit against Van Dam to recover half of the salary that had been received by him while acting as governor. The action was decided in favor of Crosby, and Van Dam was suspended from exercising the functions as president of the council. This decision was considered not only unfair but unjust, and it aroused the indignation of the entire community.

## Newspaper Editor Arrested for Libel in Early American Campaign

Lampoons and squibs were hurled at the governor without mercy. William Bradford, at the instance of the government, answered these attacks in the *New York Gazette*. The contest was exceedingly bitter. John Peter Zinger now began the publication of the *New York Journal*, and in doing so opposed the administration of the colonial authorities, and especially Governor Crosby. The new paper was very ably edited, but the governor soon found or made a reason to bring an action against Zinger for libel. On Sunday, November 17, 1734, Zinger was arrested and imprisoned by virtue of a warrant of the governor and council, and the House of Representatives were requested to concur in the prosecution, but they laid the matter upon the table. The offending papers were ordered to be burned by the common hangman and whipper, near the pillory. This officer declined, but they were finally burned by a negro servant of the sheriff. The Grand Jury failed to find a bill of indictment. Zinger was kept in prison. The judge refused to hear Messrs. Alexander & Smith, Zinger's counsel, and John Chambers, of New York, and Andrew Hamilton, of Philadelphia, undertook to conduct the case, which resulted in the jury bringing in a verdict of “Not Guilty.” The corporation at once voted the freedom of the city to Andrew Hamilton in a gold box “for the remarkable service done



# Rise of National Spirit in American Life

to the city and the country by his defence of the rights of mankind and the liberty of the press."

About this time, or very soon after this event, the opponents of the government came together. It was evident that they very clearly understood each other from the time of the dispute with Van Dam and the attack upon Zinger. This union, which may have dated from 1735, as a fact did not reveal itself as an organization until 1744, and only then to a very limited extent. The Stamp Act was passed March 22, 1764. On the first Monday in October 7, 1765, a Congress of the Colonies, called by Massachusetts, assembled at New York, and were in session until the twenty-fifth, during which time they adopted a Declaration of Rights, a petition to the King, and a memorial to both Houses of Parliament. There were twenty-eight delegates from nine colonies. Timothy Ruggles, a Tory, was chosen chairman, and John Cotton, secretary. The delegates affixed their signatures to the papers, except Ruggles, who was publicly reprimanded by the Massachusetts speaker, and Ogden, of New Jersey, who was burned in effigy by the people. The Stamp Act was reprinted and hawked about the streets as "The folly of England and the Ruin of America."

## Political Speech Gave Birth to First American Patriotic Society

At this time the organization began to be recognized by name. Charles Townshend, in the British House of Commons, championed the Stamp Act. "He was a man of splendid talents, a great orator, but of lax principles, and of boundless vanity and presumption." In answer to one of his speeches, Colonel Isaac Barrie said of the colonists: "men whose behavior on many occasions has caused the blood of those Sons of Liberty to recoil within them." The name was at once assumed by the associ-

ated patriots. They were mostly young men, enthusiastic and full of excitement. Many men of influence kept aloof from them, from prudential reasons, but their action was generally approved. The organization spread rapidly throughout the colonies from Massachusetts to Georgia, and they became the most radical leaders throughout the Revolution. This doubtless was the origin of the beginning of the American political orders, and it is highly probable that from the time of first association for the support of Zinger, down to this very hour, there has never ceased to be an American political order in the land.

Throughout the colonies the people began to complain of the action of the royal governors, and a general feeling of discontent became apparent in every direction. When the news of the passage of the Stamp Act was received, this discontent put on an active expression which could not be mistaken. In New York, Wyman, of the *New York Gazette*, said: "It is better to wear a homespun coat than to lose our liberty." On October 19, it was determined to open a market for the sale of all kinds of home manufacture, and on the twenty-third, it began business under the Exchange on Broad Street. A meeting was called of merchants for the twenty-eighth of October, and on the thirty-first, an agreement was signed not to import any foreign merchandise until the Stamp Act was repealed. A similar agreement was entered into on the twenty-fifth of October by the merchants of Philadelphia, and also at Boston; all orders for English goods were cancelled. This act led to the passage of the Boston Port Bill of March 31, 1774, which closed the port of Boston against any trade whatever.

## "Sons of Liberty" Became Forceful Factor in Early American Politics

The first direct opposition against the Stamp Act came from Virginia.

# Origin of Patriotic Movements in America

The famous resolutions of Patrick Henry, and the celebrated speech that followed, aroused and set on fire the public spirit. The proposition of Richard Henry Lee, made in 1768, was renewed in 1773, and the Committee of Correspondence with Jefferson, Henry, Carr and Lee, as members, was established. Similar committees were formed in every direction, and, in spite of the difficulties, the people, although separated by great distances, were enabled to communicate with each other.

At Brunswick and Wilmington, North Carolina, the people refused to permit the landing of the stamps that had been brought in the sloop "Diligence." The stamp official was mobbed and compelled to resign.

The British soldiers at New York on the nights of January 13, 14 and 15 made attempts to cut down the Liberty Pole, and finally, on the sixteenth, they succeeded in accomplishing their object. The next morning, three thousand people assembled on the spot. Resolutions were passed, in one of which the soldiers were declared to be "enemies to the peace of the city." A committee of the "Sons of Liberty" were appointed to prevent their being in the streets after roll-call. Next morning, placards ridiculing the citizens, were found posted about the city; some of the soldiers putting them up were arrested and taken before the mayor; a rescue was attempted; a fight ensued, the people defending themselves with whatever weapon they could secure; the soldiers were driven toward Golden Hill (John Street, between Cliff and Burling Slip). A soldier mortally wounded a sailor, and there were three citizens wounded. Colonel William L. Stone says: "The Battle of Golden Hill, on the eighteenth of January, 1770, was the beginning of that (the) contest, so fearful in its commencement, so doubtful in its progress, so splendid in its results."

## Liberty Organization Known as the "Regulators" Ruled in Carolinas

In the interior of North and South Carolina, the associated patriots became known as the "Regulators" and they gave Governor Tryon considerable trouble, and he had the "War of the Regulators" on his hands. On May 7, 1771, he met the "Regulators" and defeated them. This action has been known as the "Battle of Alliance."

In Boston, there was found, on the morning of August 14, 1765, hanging from the "Liberty Tree," which stood at the open space where Washington, Essex and Roylston Streets come together, and which was once known as Hanover Square, the effigy of Andrew Oliver, the royal stamp officer, and a boot out of which the devil was looking. The lieutenant-governor ordered the sheriff to remove them, but he declared that he was afraid to undertake it. They hung there throughout the day, but at evening they were removed and borne through the streets in procession, followed by a vast concourse of people, having representatives from every station of society. In 1775, the "Liberty Tree" was cut down by the British soldiers, but up to that time it had been the rallying place of the "Sons of Liberty." A flag-staff was erected, which extended up through its topmost branches, and the exhibition of a flag thereon was a signal for a meeting at this point, which became known as "Liberty Hall."

On November 23, 1773, the ship "Dartmouth" arrived at Boston with one hundred and fourteen chests of tea on board, and in a short time two other vessels came, bringing in all three hundred and forty chests of East India tea. This tea came in direct violation of the act of the colonists to receive no merchandise of any kind from abroad that was subject to tariff. On December 16, a party of forty or fifty men, disguised as Indians, marched to the docks, but before they reached there, the company had



# Rise of National Spirit in American Life

increased to over three hundred. Three hours were occupied at the docks; the work was done in perfect silence; there was no excitement; each man knew his place; the hatches were forced open, the tea chests taken out, broken open, and their contents emptied into the water. The crowd who followed, watched the proceedings; there was perfect order, and nothing whatever was injured or interfered with, except the forbidden tea. Some eleven years ago it was said to me that this party was a lodge of the Sons of Liberty, under the command of their executive, whose name was Minor, and who was afterwards killed at the Battle of Bunker Hill.

## Power Exerted by "Association of Freemen" in Maryland

In Maryland, "The Association of the Freemen of Maryland" was formed, and in Frederick County, on July 2, 1774, the people resolved not to suffer tea in their houses so long as Parliament insisted upon taxation. The British bark "Peggy Stewart," belonging to Mr. Alexander Stewart and others, arrived in Annapolis with a cargo of tea. The people refused to permit "the detestable weed" to come on shore, and Mr. Stewart, in order to appease the people and secure his own safety, ran the vessel ashore at "Wind Mill Point" and set fire to it with his own hands. The people of Maryland, on the nineteenth of October, are accustomed to celebrate "Peggy Stewart Day."

The power of directing the public opinion through a patriotic association was clearly demonstrated. It became the practical means of organizing the resistance to Great Britain and marshalling the forces that produced the Continental Army of Congress, and secured American independence and human freedom.

## First Patriotic Society of American Women "Daughters of Liberty"

The women of the times were not to be left behind in the effort to se-

cure for the country that which was in demand on every side. The "Daughters of Liberty," it has been said, gathered for the first time at the house of Robert Lawton, corner of Spring and Tomo Streets, Newport, R. I. In North Carolina at Edenton, fifty-one patriotic ladies met at the residence of Mrs. Elizabeth King, and passed resolutions commending the acts of the Provincial Congress, and declared that they "would not conform to the pernicious custom of drinking tea, or that the aforesaid ladies would not promote the wear of any manufactures from England" until the tax was repealed. It is evident that there was a distinct organization here.

This brings us down to the period of the Revolution, when all the public acts of the people took shape for the mobilization of an army and a navy, and the organization and establishment of a government. Throughout the entire colonial period, from the very beginning, there was a fixed purpose among every class of the colonists to have for themselves, and secure for their posterity the freedom and liberty for which they had left Europe, for which they had faced the dangers of the wilderness and the savage, and for which they now determined to fight. Constantly they were reminded of the purpose, and steadily this purpose was evolved and unfolded. Little by little they learned the way, and step by step it was forced upon them, and finally, it was secured by the sacrifice of the best blood and treasure, but with the willing consent of the great majority of the people.

## Political Conditions after Election of First President of United States

On the thirtieth of April, 1789, the inauguration of George Washington as the first president of the United States took place, the United States of America became a fact, the War of the Revolution was over, and a "government for the people, of the people, and by the people" commenced

# Origin of Patriotic Movements in America

its glorious career. "It would be difficult to point out in history a body of men superior to those" who created the "Constitution of the United States" and who established our government. "They were men of mature years" with "the most active fertile minds, very much in earnest, realizing the tremendous interests at stake." "Many of them had made the sciences of government a subject of profound study; some of them have never been surpassed in general intellectual ability, and the peculiar qualities of statesmen." "They labored literally with halters around their necks . . . the most active and fertile minds were kept constantly at the front, their utmost exertions demanded in tasks that seemed at times often desperate."

The first period closes with the establishment of the government. It is a record of the progress of liberty and the keeping alive of a patriotic spirit among a heterogeneous lot of peoples under administrations directed from abroad; our second period is the record of these same people released from foreign control and living under an administration created by themselves and administered for them by persons of their own selection. The war is over, peace is secured, new influences are now demanded to produce the patriotic spirit so essential for the maintenance of the new government that had been created.

## First Hereditary Society in America—"The Cincinnati" in 1784

When peace was announced, and the Army of Congress was no more needed, the American and French officers gathered at the headquarters of Baron Steuben, in the Verplank House, near Fishkill, on the Hudson, and "to perpetuate their friendship and to raise a fund for relieving the widows and orphans," forming a military society which they named "The Society of the Cincinnati." "The badge of the society consists of a bald eagle having on its breast a figure of Cincinnati receiving the military ensigns from

the Roman senators. Around are the words: "*Omnia reliquit servaverem publican*." "He forsook all to serve the republic." The first general meeting was held at Philadelphia in May, 1784, and at the second general meeting, three years later (1787), Washington was elected president-general, which office he held until his death, being re-elected at each triennial meeting. In 1899, the membership was five hundred and eighty, including a number recently admitted in Virginia.

This was the first of the hereditary societies, but its membership is so limited that its patriotic influence cannot be greatly extended.

## First Patriotic Political Society in America—"Tammany" in 1789

The beginning of "Tammany" is an interesting historic episode. William Mooney, born in America, was of Irish parentage. Very little is known of him, except that he was a leader of the "Liberty Boys," as they were generally called at that time. There were, at the close of the war, two parties, known as Whigs and Tories. The Sons of Liberty resolved no tea should be brought to New York—not to permit it to be landed—and another organization, the "Mohawks," pledged themselves to take care of the ships on their arrival. Mooney joined the Whigs, and the Sons of Liberty disbanded. He commenced business as an upholsterer on Nassau Street. It is said that he was alive in 1831. Mooney undertook the task of organizing a patriotic society, and his idea was to give honor to the memory of Columbus, and he proposed to call it the "Columbian Order." The system of Indian government was to be utilized. The chief head was to be known as "the Great Father," with thirteen sachems of counsellors, who represented the original thirteen states or colonies. The organization was made May 12, 1789.

The organization of Tammany and the rise of national spirit in America will be continued in next issue of THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE



# Truth About a European Liberalist in America—General Kosciuszko

International

Complications Over a Will

in United States, and a Second Will in

France, Left by a Polish Patriot who Died in Switzerland

after Fighting for Independence in America, Russia, and Continental

Europe & Historical Records in Old World Corrected by Recent Investigations

BY

ISRAEL LOSEY WHITE

THE interest of the Americans in the freedom of Russia is an instance of historical reciprocity. When the Americans were struggling for their independence a few generations ago, there was considerable sympathy extended to them by the subjects of the Czar. One Russian subject came to America to participate in the American Revolution and eventually made a will in which he bequeathed his fortune to the cause of liberty in the Western World. This will is an unwritten chapter in American history. It is possible that if its suggestion had been followed, there might have been no Civil War in the United States and the race problem of to-day would not be so perplexing to economists.

The international complications which this will engendered have left antagonistic opinions in several nations. There has recently been an endeavor to straighten out the tangle and to discover the truth of the matter. The investigator, after considering the conflicting records in Europe, made a thorough research through the government, municipal and war records in this country. The result of this important investigation, which promises to clear all doubt regarding

the distinguished European Liberalist in America,—General Thaddeus Kosciuszko,—is here officially recorded.

In proof of much of the remarkable evidence here presented, a record is made of the authorities in the possession of the government, by courtesy of A. P. C. Griffin, Chief of the Division of Bibliography in the Library of Congress at Washington: In 1848-50, the claims of the Kosciuszko heirs came before Congress and in the documents named below the case is reviewed: United States. 30th Congress, 2d Session, Senate miscellaneous no. 8. Memorial of Vladislav Wankowicz, grand-nephew of General Thaddeus Kosciuszko, praying for the passage of an act providing for the removal of cases concerning the estate of General Kosciuszko from the United States circuit court for the District of Columbia to the United States circuit court for the district of Maryland. January 3, 1849. 6 pp. 8°.—31st Congress, 1st session. Senate miscellaneous no. 11. Memorial of Ladislav Wankowicz, great grand-nephew of Kosciuszko, and of G. Tochman, attorney of the heirs of Kosciuszko, praying that measures be taken to protect certain rights of the heirs of Kosciuszko. December 24, 1849. 12 pp. 8°, and others to be recorded in next installment.—EDITOR

# The Truth about General Kosciuszko in America

**I**T is far more pleasurable to prove than disprove incidents that have become dear to a people's heart. One rather hesitates in undermining some cherished pride of a people. I therefore state at the beginning that I am a devoted follower of constructive work and it was with the intent of building a foundation for a widely accepted historical narrative, in this country and throughout Europe, that I undertook this investigation.

The work of the modern historian is, in many instances, a process of sifting the elements of truth and falsity. The romantic element, blended with fact in the making of a tradition, is the essence of its charm and interest; it is the dash of poetry needed to relieve the hard prose of facts, and beyond a doubt traditional history has furnished an inspiration to patriotism that the unadorned chronicles of more accurate record can never supply. Nevertheless, romance must not be allowed to distort the historical fact or to establish fictitious elements in a nation's annals.

In Poland, in Switzerland and France, throughout Russia, and in truth, throughout Continental Europe, there is an established historical narrative of how, during the American Revolution, one of Europe's greatest liberalists became imbued with the spirit of liberty in America, and, coming to the Western Continent, fought gallantly for the freedom of the Americans and the establishment of the republic; that he later struck the first blow for the emancipation of all races by leaving his fortune for the purchase of young slaves in America and freeing them; moreover, that he establish a school in the new republic where they might be educated for citizenship.

This man was no other than the great Kosciuszko, the European statesman who to-day lies buried in Warsaw, the hero of all who love liberty in Continental Europe.

When my friend, Louis Van Norman, an editor of the American Monthly, *Review of Reviews*, one of our greatest American periodicals, was living in Poland and gathering facts for his recently published book, "Poland, the Knight Among Nations," he was frequently questioned concerning the Kosciuszko School in America. Mr. Van Norman was unacquainted with the school, but so general seemed the knowledge of it and so detailed were the facts that it did not occur to him to question such official trustworthiness and he mentioned the school in his book as an institution by which the memory of Kosciuszko is respected in the country he served so well in its stormy days.

Thaddeus Korzon, the most reliable of all the Polish historians, records in his history that "in 1826 there was established in Newark a school for colored children, the Kosciuszko School," stating that "the money bequeathed by Kosciuszko amounted at that time to \$13,000 or 65,000 francs."

An authoritative French journal, that still exists under another name, *La pandore, journal des Spectateurs, des Lettres, des Arts, des Moeurs et des Modes*, in its issue for November 17, 1826, reports the establishment of the Kosciuszko Slave School in America.

It is upon such evidence that Mr. Van Norman has, not unnaturally, referred to the school, and when it is recalled that Kosciuszko made his home in France for the last decade and more of his life, the apparent integrity of the French journal becomes more evident. The existence of the Kosciuszko School is an accepted fact among the Polish people of America as well as in the homeland.

At West Point there is a monument to the memory of Kosciuszko, the liberator, who, after fighting for the freedom of his own people, came to America and took an important part in gaining American independence.

In Zuchwil, Switzerland, there is a



# Attempt of Polish Patriot to Solve Race Problem

monument to the great Polander, who, more than a century ago, tried to strike the fatal blow against autocratic tyranny in Russia—a struggle which has continued even to this day, but without breaking the shackles.

There is not a young European who does not know the name of Kosciuszko. The truth of his services in the American Revolution is only half known. His patriotism to the American cause is equal to that of the French Lafayette, and investigations into his movements with the American Army more than verify every European belief. The parting of the ways comes with the incidents after the establishment of the republic, and for this the Americans, not Kosciuszko, are responsible.

The patriot's life is tragic and pathetic; the career that began so brilliantly was destined to end in renunciation and in the working out of national strife, leaving him a man without a country, a soldier of liberty without a battle-field, a liberator without an opportunity to benefit his fellow-men.

Thaddeus Kosciuszko was born in Lithuania, Poland, in 1746. He belonged to one of the most ancient and noble families of that unhappy kingdom, whose fate, so sad and romantic, fills one of the darkest pages of history. After availing himself of the best preparatory means, he pursued his studies at the military school at Warsaw and completed his education at Paris. It was in this city that he made the acquaintance of Dr. Benjamin Franklin, from whom he learned the history of our country, and its struggle for independence. Fired with the story, his heart yearned to strike a blow for freedom, and he proposed to Franklin to offer his services to Washington.

It may be of interest to interject just here a romance that is offered from an unknown source. In Europe, the story is told of his violent and unrequited passion for the daughter of the Marshall of Lithuania, one of the

first officers of the Polish court, and that he expatriated himself to fly from his love. Be that as it may, Franklin, struck with the noble bearing of the young Pole, gave him a letter to Washington with which he immediately embarked for America. Presenting himself without ceremony at headquarters, he handed the letter of Franklin to the illustrious captain of the American Revolution, who, on reading it, demanded of the patriotic Pole:

"What do you seek here?"

"I came," was the brave reply, "to fight as a volunteer for American independence."

"What can you do?" asked Washington.

"Try me," was the laconic and comprehensive answer of the young Kosciuszko.

Charmed with the frank and noble spirit of this pilgrim to the shrine of liberty, Washington immediately took him into his family and made him his aid. From that time till victory was won, he enjoyed the confidence of Washington and commanded the respect and most sincere affection of the general's staff.

Beginning as an immigrant volunteer, he received from Congress, in October, 1776, the commission of Colonel of Engineers. He served with great distinction until the close of the war and then retired from the army, after our independence had been acknowledged, with the rank of Brigadier-General.

The services of Kosciuszko were invaluable to the American cause. His great scientific attainments and thorough knowledge of the science of engineering were put into instant requisition. In the autumn of 1777, Gates, having determined to fix and fortify his camp at Bemis's Heights, afterward so famous in our revolutionary history, called Kosciuszko to aid him in his work. After performing this service, Kosciuszko was sent to West Point, on the Hudson, to superintend the erection of works of defense on

# The Truth about General Kosciuszko in America

those beautiful and commanding heights. He stood pre-eminently with those great men of our own country, with whom he had given seven years of his life to secure its freedom and nationality. He returned to Poland poorer than when he came to us and was in fact our creditor for a part of his military pay. His subsequent career in Europe is a part of its history.

At the close of the American Revolution, Kosciuszko went home to fight the battles of liberty in his native land and was appointed major-general under the gallant Poniatowski. Here his bravery and judgment begot him much credit. In 1794, a new revolution swept over ill-fated Poland. In the midst of that dreadful storm, Kosciuszko was called to assume the helm of the ship of state and was appointed dictator with full and unrestricted powers. In the exercise of this tremendous commission, he verified the confidence of his friends, although he failed to secure liberty to his country. Russian power was—as it has ever since been—too great to be successfully resisted and the chain was once more riveted on poor, bleeding Poland. Kosciuszko, himself severely wounded, overpowered by numbers, was taken captive and imprisoned in a dungeon. After suffering long the indescribable horrors of a Russian prison, he was at length released on the accession of Paul, crowned with honors and offered a commission in the Russian Army, which honor he gracefully but firmly declined, although the emperor earnestly entreated him to accept and offered him his own sword.

"What need have I of a sword?" he bitterly and mournfully replied, "since I have no longer a country to defend?"

In 1797, Kosciuszko visited the United States when high honors were conferred on him. While he was absent from America his military certificate for \$12,280.54 had been issued as due him for ser-

vices during the war. Not having been for several years in a situation to claim or to receive it until his return to the United States in 1798, Congress passed an act, in 1799, directing the secretary of the treasury to pay to him the amount of the certificate with interest from January 1, 1793, to December 31, 1797. It was not a gratuity, but a simple act of justice, graduated then by the inability of our country to do more. It was paid to Kosciuszko, was invested in American stocks in his own name and placed under the care and direction of his friend, Thomas Jefferson.

Kosciuszko remained in America but a short time, going to Paris and on to Switzerland, where he died in Soleure, October 16, 1817, carried over a precipice by his falling horse. Kosciuszko, true to his first love, if the story be true, never married. At death, he left two sisters, one, Anne, who had married Peter Estko; the other, Catharine, the wife of Charles Zolkowski.

It is here, at the time of his death, that the revelation is made in which it is discovered that Kosciuszko, on his visit to America, in 1797, foresaw the dangers of any system of serfdom in a republic—an economic system for generations sanctioned in New England and throughout the thirteen colonies—and undertook to forestall its consequences by sacrificing a personal fortune to establish a plan of purchasing slaves from their owners, educating them for self-support and granting them their freedom. It is at this point that European historical statements and American records begin to differ.

When the general died, his funds were invested both here and abroad and it was generally known that he possessed considerable property, hence it is not strange that litigation commenced immediately. The tracing of these various claims that proceeded sometimes in succession and again in conjunction and confusion has resulted in completely destroying Kos-



# Attempt of Polish Patriot to Solve Race Problem

## WILL TREASURED IN THE POLISH NATIONAL MUSEUM AT RAPPERSWIL

Accurate Transcript of original document written in 1798 and the basis for the statement by European historians that Kosciuszko's wealth was expended upon a plan for the solution of the economic problem of the Negro in America—As proven by this recent investigation, this Will was set aside after long international and legal complications and the intent of its benefactor in America was never realized

I, Thaddeus Kosciuszko, being just in my departure from America, do hereby declare and direct that, should I make no other testamentary disposition of my property in the United States, I hereby authorize my friend, Thomas Jefferson, to employ the whole thereof in purchasing negroes from among his own or any others and giving them liberty in my name, in giving them an education in trades or otherwise, and in having them instructed for their new condition in the duties of morality which may make them good neighbors, good fathers or mothers, husbands or wives, and in their duties as citizens, teaching them to be defenders of their liberty and country, and of the good order of society, and in whatsoever may make them happy and useful; and I make the said Thomas Jefferson my executor of this.

5TH DAY OF MAY, 1798.

T. KOSCIUSZKO.

ciuszko's intended solution to America's most serious economic problem and refutes the accredited European authorities.

I now invite you to follow me closely through the maze of evidence in which you will find that Kosciuszko's great ambition was defeated, although he died with the belief that it would be accomplished and his fellowmen to this day believe that it was accomplished, even to the extent of believing that if American philanthropists had followed his plan there would have been no Civil War in the United States a generation later.

It is found that when Kosciuszko was liberated from prison by Emperor Paul, and came to America to settle his financial affairs, he wrote a remarkable will in which he indirectly returned to the American people the money which they had granted him for his services in gaining their freedom. His intimate friend, Washington, had just retired from the presidency after two terms. John Adams had defeated Jefferson for the leadership of the American people by an electoral vote of seventy-one to sixty-eight, which, according to the custom, made Kosciuszko's dearest friend, Jefferson, the vice-president. Immediately after the Polish patriot's death, the will was opened.

This will is to-day treasured in the library of the Polish National Mu-

seum at Rapperswil and it is the basis for the statement by European historians that Kosciuszko's plan for the solution for the economic problem of the negro in America was put in operation and that, while it did not become a national institution, apparently for lack of funds, that it is still in existence to-day in Newark, New Jersey.

It is on this statement that I knew that European belief must be in error, as my own knowledge of Newark, the city in which I am engaged in public work which brings one in closest intimacy with its institutions and annals, gave me definite grounds for knowing that the Kosciuszko system is not now in operation in this city.

I confess that I believed that it had existed and became interested in ascertaining what had become of it and how it came to be discontinued, inferring that it must have been either for want of funds or because it was no longer needed under the emancipation proclamation.

The most thorough investigation of records of town meetings, newspapers of the period, and all the documents relating to this city failed to mention the Kosciuszko philanthropy. Moreover, the oldest residents had no memory of it; neither is it recorded in the state or national archives.

The element of mystery began to even exceed its historical importance

# The Truth about General Kosciuszko in America

## LETTER TO JEFFERSON REVEALING A SECOND WILL IN FRANCE

Accurate Transcript from Original written in 1818 by Honorable John Armstrong, United States Minister at Paris, three months after death of General Kosciuszko

TO MR. THOMAS JEFFERSON

RED HOOK, JAN. 4, 1818.

DEAR SIR:—Some years before I left Paris General Kosciuszko put into my hands the paper of which the enclosed is a copy. Understanding that it was not to be used till the general's death, it has been in my cabinet unopened, from that day till this, and is now recurred to on the information brought by the mails of to-day that the general died in Switzerland on the 15th of October last and that his funeral was celebrated in Paris on the 31st of that month. I beg to know from your kindness whether you have any information from Switzerland or France in relation to the event and (if it corresponds with mine) what other steps, if any, besides furnishing the original documents, will be necessary or proper to give effect to the general's will as far as my son is concerned. The young man is now 15 or 16 years old. I beg you to accept assurances of my great respect and esteem.

JOHN ARMSTRONG.

to me and I stationed myself at the beginning of the trail—the *will*, the existence and the terms of which could not be disputed.

My first evidence is a letter, dated January 4, 1818, less than three months after General Kosciuszko's death, written by John Armstrong, United States Minister to France, and addressed to Ex-President Thomas Jefferson.

This letter reveals the apparent existence of a second will in Europe in which General Kosciuszko made a bequest to United States Minister Armstrong's son, who had evidently been named after the distinguished Polish patriot.

On the day following the writing of the Armstrong letter to Jefferson, the ex-president wrote a letter to William Wirt, one of the leading lawyers

## JEFFERSON'S EXPLANATION OF HIS RELATIONS WITH KOSCIUSZKO WILL

Accurate Transcript from Remarkable Letter written by Thomas Jefferson to William Wirt, a distinguished lawyer who later became counsel for the estate in the long litigation

MONTICELLO JAN 5 1818

You have seen the death of General Kościuszko announced in the papers in such a way as not to be doubted. He had in the funds of the United States a very considerable sum of money on the interest of which he depended for subsistence. On his leaving the United States in 1798 he placed it under my direction by a power of attorney, which I executed entirely through Mr. Barnes, who regularly remitted the interest. But he also left in my hands an autograph will, disposing of the funds in a particular course of charity and making me his executor. The question the government will ask of you and which I therefore ask, is in what court must this will be proved and my qualifications as executor be received to justify the United States in placing the funds under the trust. This is to be executed wholly in this state and will occupy so long a course of time beyond what I can expect to live that I think to propose to place it under the Court of Chancery. The place of probate generally follows the residence of the testator. That was in a foreign country in the present case. Sometimes the *bona notabilia*. The evidences or representations of these (the certificates) are in my hands. The things represented (the money) in those of the United States. But where are the United States? Everywhere, I suppose, where they have government of property liable to the demand on payment. That is to say, in every state of the union; in this, for example, as well as any other, strengthened by the circumstances of deposit of the will, the residence of the executor and the place where the trust is to be executed. In no instance, I believe, does the mere habitation of the debtor draw to it the place of probate, and if it did, the United States are omnipresent, by their functionaries as well as property in every state in the union. I am led by these considerations to suppose our district or general court competent to the object but you know best and by your advice sanctioned by the secretary of the treasury I shall act. I write to the secretary on this subject. If our district court will do, I can attend it personally; if the general court only be competent, I am in hopes it will find means of dispensing with my personal attendance.



# Attempt of Polish Patriot to Solve Race Problem

of the times, and who later became counsel for the estate in the long litigation. This letter shows Jefferson's caution and conservatism in handling one of the most delicate tasks of his long political career.

It is evident that Jefferson fully understood the peculiar position in which he was placed by the confidence of his friend, who was undoubtedly a more extreme liberalist than Jefferson had anticipated. It was also evi-

dent that there was to be litigation in which two nations would be involved.

Shortly after his letter to Lawyer Wirt, in 1818, the Estko branch of the heirs made inquiries through H. E. M. de Poletica, then minister from Russia to this government, as to the actual condition of the estate. On May 27, 1819, the Russian minister at Washington made written inquiry by request of the Viceroy of Poland, and Jefferson gave this explanation:

## JEFFERSON'S REPLY TO THE RUSSIAN MINISTER AT WASHINGTON

Accurate Transcript from Original Letter written in 1819 by Thomas Jefferson to H. E. M. de Poletica, in answer to his inquiries regarding the exact condition of the estate of General Kosciuszko

A little before the departure of the general from America in 1798 he wrote a will all with his own hand in which he directed that the property *he should possess here at the time of his death* should be laid out in the purchase of young negroes who were to be educated and emancipated. Of this will he named me executor and deposited it in my hands: the interest of his money was to be regularly remitted to him in Europe. My situation in the interior of the country rendered it impossible for me to act personally in the remittances of his funds and Mr. John Barnes of Georgetown was engaged under a power of attorney to do that on commission, which duty he regularly and faithfully performed until we heard of the death of the general.

We had in the meantime by seasonably withdrawing a part of his funds from the bank in which he had deposited them and letting them to the government during the late war with England, augmented them to \$17,159.63; to wit, \$12,499.63 in the funds of the United States and \$4,600 in the Bank of Columbia at Georgetown. I delayed for some time the regular probate of the will expecting to hear from Europe whether he had left any will there which might affect his property here. I thought that prudence and safety required this although the last letter he wrote me before his death dated September 15, 1817 assured me of the contrary in these words:

"We all grow old and for that reason, my dear and respectable friend, I ask you, as you have full power to do, to arrange it in such a manner that after the death of our worthy friend, Mr. Barnes, someone as honest as himself may take his place so that I may receive the interest of my money punctually, of which money after my death you know the fixed destination. As for the present do what you think best."

After his death a claim was presented to me on behalf of Kosciuszko Armstrong, son of General Armstrong, of \$3,704 given in Kosciuszko's life time and payable out of this fund, and subsequently came a claim for the whole from Mr. Zeltner under a will made there. I proceeded on the advice of the attorney general of the United States to prove the will in the state court of the district in which I reside but declined the executorship. When the general named me his executor, I was young enough to undertake the duty although, from its nature, it was likely to be of long continuance, but the lapse of twenty years or more has rendered it imprudent for me to engage in what I could not live to carry into effect. Finding now by your letter of May 27 that a relation of the general's also claims the property, that it is likely to become litigious and age and incompetence to business admonishing me to withdraw myself from the tanglements of that kind I have determined to deliver the will and the whole subject over to such courts of the United States as the attorney general of the United States shall advise, probably it will be that of the District of Columbia; to place the case in his hands, and to petition that court to relieve me from it and to appoint an administrator with the will annexed. Such administrator will probably call upon the different claimants to interplead and let the court decide what will be done with the property. This I shall do, sir, with as little delay as the necessary consultations will admit; and, when the administrator is appointed I shall deliver to him the original certificates which are in my possession. The accumulated interest and dividends remain untouched in the treasury of the United States and Bank of Columbia.

# The Truth about General Kosciuszko in America

Jefferson carried out his intentions and on May 12, 1819, a year and a half after the death of Kosciuszko, the ex-president appeared in the Circuit Court held for Albemarle County, and originally had the will recorded, and at the same time declared that he could not undertake the execution of the will. Letters of administration were granted to Benjamin L. Lear, who received in different kinds of stock and of dividends which had accrued since the death of Kosciuszko, \$25,931.43½, \$4,100.62½ of which were applied by him to the payment of United States six per cents which had been purchased on account of the estate by the direction of the

Orphan's Court when it had control of the fund.

Jefferson was shrewd enough to anticipate the future locomotions of the will and its final settlement. Kosciuszko's intentions, as displayed in his last letter to Jefferson, are plain. It was his desire, beyond a question, to have the fund remain in America and to have it applied to the charitable purpose mentioned in the will.

A recent investigation of this historic law suit will be recorded in these pages, following this exposition of the historical significance of the strange wills of one of Continental Europe's greatest liberalists, General Kosciuszko, statesman and patriot.

## JEFFERSON DECLARED HE COULD NOT EXECUTE THE REMARKABLE WILL

Accurate Transcript from Original Letter written by Thomas Jefferson, defining his peculiar position

DEAR SIR:—

MONTICELLO, JUNE 27, 1819.

My letters of January 5 and November 10 of the last year had informed you generally that General Kosciuszko had left a considerable sum of money in the hands of the U. S. and had by a will deposited in my hands disposed of it to a charitable purpose & I asked the favor of your opinion in what court the will should be proved. According to that opinion expressed in your favor of December 28 I proved the will in our district court renouncing the executorship. The purport of the will is that the whole funds in this country shall be laid out in the purchase of young negroes, in their education and in their emancipation. I had formerly intended to get an admr. appointed here with the will annexed and to have the trust placed entirely under the direction of the court but circumstances since occurring change my view of the case.

General Armstrong on behalf of his son Kosciuszko Armstrong has a claim to 3704 D. which is well founded. A Mr. Zoeltner of Soleure, the friend in whose house Kosciuszko lived and died claims the share under will deposited with him. This I am persuaded will appear not to reach the property here. A relation of the general's has lately through the minister of Russia, Mr. Poletika, claimed the whole also in right of his relationship. These claimants all being foreigners or of another state, have a right to place the litigation in a federal court; and I have supposed the most convenient one to them would be the district court of Columbia and my wish is to transfer it there if that court will take cognizance and charge of it. I suppose they would name an admr. with the will annexed and that he would require the claimants to interplead, that the court might decide the right. I wish therefore in the first place to constitute you general counsel for the trust. You would draw your compensation, of course, from the funds of the testator and that you would advise me in what form I must apply to the court to affect the transfer. I suppose by a petition to them in Chancery delivering to them the will and the original certificates which are in my hands and amount to \$17,159.63 and praying to be entirely relieved from all further concern or responsibility. Mr. Barnes, who has been the agent in fact, will settle his account of transactions during the life of the general. I have none to settle having never acted but through Mr. Barnes and not meaning to charge little incidental disbursements incurred. Will you undertake this, my dear Sir, and inform how I am to proceed?



# Decennial of American Civilization in Spanish Island of Cuba

First Decade of  
Independence Under the Stars and  
Stripes after Centuries of Tyranny & Secret Story of  
the Influences at Washington that Forged the Interference of the  
United States & Revelations that Disprove Charges of American Imperialism

BY

WILLIAM OSBORNE MCDOWELL, LL.D.

President of Cuban-American League Preceding and during Spanish-American  
War—Organizer of Movement for Establishing a Republic in Brazil  
and for a Federation under a Constitution in Australia—  
Organizer of Sons of American Revolution and  
Daughters of the American Revolution

**T**HIS is the decennial of American intervention in Cuba. Ten years ago the Spanish flag was lowered in the Caribbean Sea, where for centuries it had ruled triumphantly. Cuba to-day, on its anniversary, stands before the world as living proof of miraculous power of one decade of American civilization, and Connecticut has the honor of having sent many of her best sons to the battle-line for Cuban independence.

The influences which led the United States to intervene in Cuba's long struggle for independence have been secret matters of state. The underlying causes of the Spanish-American War have been subject to political conjecture. The blowing-up of the "Maine" still remains a mystery. Popular acclaim laid the responsibility on Spain, and this undoubtedly afforded the moral support for the conflict which drove the Spanish power from the American coast. There is, at the end of this first decade, a doubt as to the responsibility of Spain in this alleged revengeful attack on American life and honor.

Sufficient evidence has developed, nevertheless, during the last ten years to disprove conclusively the political charges of imperialism against the

United States. This testimony proves that the strongest influences in Cuba failed to force American intervention. Washington extended its moral support, but declared emphatically and decisively that the United States could not enter into the political problems of foreign nations when they did not directly attack the integrity of the United States. American intervention seemed so hopeless that it may be said here, without violation of a confidence, that a volunteer army of Americans was being mobilized in the Middle West by the Cuban-American League to invade Cuba under the Cuban flag. It was at this time that a letter from Enrique Dupuy de Lome, Spanish Minister at Washington, to his home government at Madrid, attacking American integrity, was intercepted. This involved the government at Washington in a diplomatic controversy with Spain. A few days later occurred the tragedy of the "Maine," and the United States, upheld by public opinion at home and abroad, found itself at war. On this occasion the testimony of but two men is recorded—Dr. McDowell, disproving all intimations of imperialism, and Señor Figueras, proving Cuba's abiding desire for annexation to the United States, rather than the establishment of a republic as proposed for next year, 1909.—EDITOR

# Secret Story of American Interference in Cuba

**T**HE story of the Cuban Revolution, as I know it, is most interesting. I was president of the Cuban-American League; Francisco Figueras was one of the vice-presidents. The Cuban-American League was the outcome of an organization made at the commencement of the Ten Years' War and revived in the last Revolution. It was originally composed of a number of Junta or clubs, committees, etc., throughout the country. Connecticut contributed liberally to its support in both men and money.

In connection with this work, I was thrown into the most intimate relationship with President McKinley. One day he sent for me to come to him at Washington and asked this question: "Am I meeting the best that Cuba has in the way of citizens?"

I replied: "No, the Cuban Revolution at the moment is largely a movement of the people, black and white, and to a very large extent it is ignorance led by the designing. The best people of Cuba want annexation to the United States. As between being ruled by their ignorant working people and Spain, they prefer Spain, but as between Spain and the United States, they prefer the United States. They are a proud people and the only way you can see them is by sending an invitation. If you will write an invitation, expressing the desire to meet representatives of Cuba, and place it in my hands, I will bring you at an early date representatives of the Planters' Association, the Havana Board of Trade, the University, and the other great commercial and intellectual organizations that exist there."

He right away dictated an invitation, signed and handed it to me, for a representative company of Cubans, representing her best life, to visit him.

At the request of both President

McKinley and the members of the Cuban Industrial Commission, I accompanied the latter to Washington and presented them to the President. Upon the Cuban Industrial Commission, the Planters' Association was represented by Señor Francisco Figueras and Señor Evaristo Montalvo.

The Commission was at first anxious as to the presentation dress that they should wear. A number of them had been received at the Court of Spain, and they had brought along with them the dress used on that occasion, but I told them to simply use the regular business attire, and that the President would receive them in the same dress. They were quite astonished.

President McKinley welcomed each member of the Commission, made himself personally acquainted with each one, and then remarked that when he knew that he was elected President there was no subject more deeply upon his mind than the case of Cuba, and that after the most mature consideration, he had decided that Cuba must have the same freedom as that enjoyed by a state in the American Union, but that it must continue its relationship to Spain.

He then asked them to gather their chairs more closely about him, leaned over his desk, and, looking them all in the face, he said:

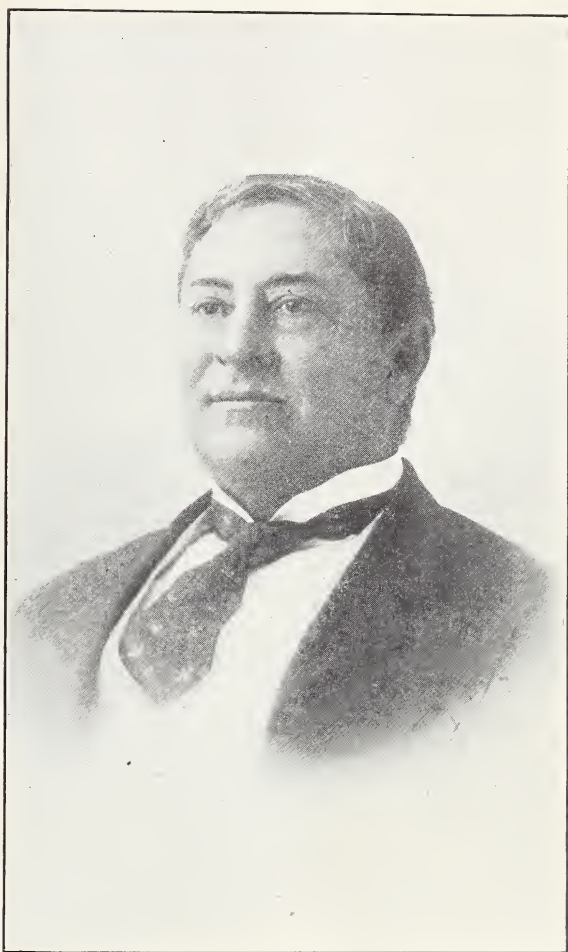
"If you were only a member of the family, how easy it would all be!"

At this, each gentleman sprang from his chair and crowded around the President. Señor Figueras, expressing their minds fully, said:

"Mr. President, Cuba will die if this cannot be."

Right here I would like to put all charges of imperialism to rout by saying that before intervention on the part of the United States could be secured, various interviews were held with President McKinley. While intensely interested, he could not see his way clear for intervention, but his heart went out most earnestly to the





A mi buen amigo y Compadre  
Fran Co E. Jonsen  
Fran Figueroa

# Secret Story of American Interference in Cuba

starving "reconcentrados" in Cuba. He asked what could be done in this particular, and volunteered a personal contribution from his own private purse of \$5,000 to head a national subscription. The question was then asked of him if he could not, and would not, as President, call for a national subscription. He at once planned to do so if possible, and later issued the call for this purpose made by the Secretary of State. The response to this call came in rather slowly and disappointingly to him. He then sent to me for a second interview and asked what the difficulty was, and I urged upon him that he should place the detail work in connection with the fund in the hands of a commission that should include a representative of the Red Cross, another of the religious organizations, and a third of the commercial organizations, and that he select a member of the New York Chamber of Commerce as the representative of the commercial interest, and Dr. Louis Klopsch, of the *Christian Herald*, as the representative of the religious world. Previous to any intervention of the United States, something over 150,000 was collected and expended in feeding the starving Cubans before the outbreak of the war.

The President McKinley donation was made anonymous, and this announcement is the first knowledge that the world has had that the largest personal contribution to this fund came out of the limited means of President McKinley.

Señor Figueras placed such great hope in American annexation of his native island that he began the preparation of patriotic appeals to the Americans and to his countrymen. When I told President McKinley of Mr. Figueras' appeals, later, while he was dealing with the problem of Cuba's future relation with the United States, he asked me to place a translation in his hands. I was not able to do this, however, until just before



JOHN R. HERNANDEZ-MARTINEZ, translator of the appeal to President McKinley for the annexation of Cuba to the United States—Historic Document was written in Spanish

he left Washington for Canton on the last trip. As soon as he had read carefully the translation, he wrote to me, saying that it had given him the best understanding of Cuban conditions that had come to him, and really the only one that enabled him to grasp the subject correctly, and that, with consent, he would send this paper at once to the Secretary of War, then Elihu Root, and through him to General Wood, commanding Cuba. This consent was given and the paper as committed to THE JOURNAL OF AMERICAN HISTORY passed through these two departments, as per stamps upon it.

Could President McKinley have lived to return to Washington, Cuba would to-day, in my judgment, be



# Revelations Disproving Charges of Imperialism

one of the states of the American Union, and one of the most prosperous of the sisterhood of states. As between Cuba and the United States, the first essential is absolutely free trade. By the amendments that have been made to the Cuban Constitution, the United States has a more absolute control in Cuba than the national government has in any state in the American Union, but by calling Cuba a nation the tariff discriminations between Cuba and the United States continue. Given free trade between the United States and Cuba, every acre of productive land in Cuba will be quadrupled in value. Under present conditions, the purchaser of land who looks forward to annexation with the United States sees the profit from this increase in value. The purchaser who would continue present relationship sees no such prospective increase. The result is that every sale of land made is to an annexationist.

The intelligent patriots of Cuba seek annexation to the United States. They fear the consequences of the proposed republic which it is proclaimed by the administration at Washington shall be inaugurated next year.

Those who have an intelligent understanding of conditions at Washington know that the government has no desire to engage in warfare. The recent voyage of the American fleet into the Pacific and around the world is a magnificent demonstration of the desire for peace. Such friendly relations of fighting ships and fighting men of all nations will bind them into a stronger brotherhood through which brutal force will soon be relegated to the past ages. The presence of the United States in Cuba was first occasioned by forced circumstances, and the willingness of the government at Washington to declare the freedom of Cuba as a republic is the inherent

attitude of the United States. The universal appeal of the intelligent Cubans, however, awakens a new sense of duty in the Americans—a people who are pledged to the preservation of justice. If the influence and experience of the United States will throw the light of civilization and progress onto the islands of the Caribbean Sea, it is its undeniable duty to extend such enlightenment to these struggling people. Whether we like it or not, the fact remains that the West Indies, including not alone Cuba and Porto Rico, but San Domingo and Haiti, must eventually develop under the American guidance and protection. The latter governments will never discover the virtues of peace and progress until they are led by a stronger and more experienced hand. I am not a political imperialist. I rather regret the demands that are being made upon our own republic, but I realize that we cannot evade the responsibility which begins to-day with Cuba.

Señor Figueras' appeal comes from a man who has the future of his beloved land at heart. That he is a man of intellect may be comprehended when I state that he has the finest Cuban historical library in existence, and that he is the acknowledged historian of the island.

The conditions in Haiti today are such that it may be stated upon excellent authority that the United States must eventually annex the island. There can never be peace and prosperity, and the full blessings of liberty in these islands of the West Indies except through the closest alliance with the United States. Their highest civilization must come under the American flag. I cannot forget the loyalty of Connecticut when funds were being raised for the rescue of Cuba from Spanish tyranny. The influence of Connecticut is now needed to bring about conditions that will give these unfortunate islands the fullest measure of prosperity.

## A CUBAN'S LETTER TO LOYAL AMERICANS

**I** MUST express my sentiments of admiration for constancy and unshaken determination of the Americans in giving their valuable attention to Cuba and to the Cuban cause that still remains unsettled. I am firmly convinced that the turning point in the history of Cuba is just nearing. Destiny must be fulfilled and as certain as fate in a very short time Cuba shall be politically an integral part of the American Commonwealth.

As for myself, I thank you for the interest you are taking in placing my appeal for my country before the American people. Victory is in sight for the freedom and peace of my native land. I am always ready to devote to the final fight the last days of my life.

FRANCISCO FIGUERAS

HABANA, CUBA

May 14, 1908



## 1808 Centenary 1908

of

### Jefferson Davis

**T**HE one hundredth anniversary of the birth of Lincoln will occur on the twelfth of next February. The centenary of the birth of his compeer, Jefferson Davis, came the third of last June. It is a remarkable coincidence that the commonwealth of Kentucky should give both of these leaders of mighty political thought to the nation within the same twelvemonths, and that about a half century later these sons of the same commonwealth should be the most notable figures of the epoch, both representing tremendous political principles founded upon what each one believed the sacred rights of the people. Americans stand to-day a united brotherhood, respecting one another's conscientious political differences and esteeming the memories of those whom each holds dear to its heart. Jefferson Davis was born in Kentucky, June 3, 1808; graduated at West Point in 1828, and saw service in the Black Hawk War, resigning from the army to become a cotton planter in Mississippi. He represented that State in Congress in 1845-46, but left Congress to take part as colonel in the Mexican War and distinguished himself in the storming of Monterey and the Battle of Buena Vista. He was chosen to the United States Senate, 1847-51 and 1857-61. In 1851, he was elected Governor of Mississippi, and in President Pierce's administration was the Secretary of War, 1853-57, receiving some votes for the Democratic nomination for President in 1860. In January, 1861, he left the United States Senate and was elected Provisional President of the Confederacy, February 9, 1861. In November of the same year he was elected President of the Confederacy, and inaugurated February 22, 1862.

## 1809 Centenary 1909

of

### Abraham Lincoln

**O**NE hundred years ago, Abraham Lincoln was born in Hardin County, Kentucky, February 12, 1809. Schools on the frontier were few and his education as a boy was gained only by struggle. In 1816, the family removed to Spencer County, Indiana, where they built and lived in a log cabin. There the mother died and his father married a second time. In 1830, the family moved to Illinois, locating on a farm in Macon County, near Decatur. The boy assisted his father in building a log cabin, breaking the land and other work necessary to starting a farm in the undeveloped West, and then started out for himself, taking employment from anyone who needed manual labor. He was given charge of a small trading store. He took an active interest in politics and in 1832 became a candidate for the Legislature, but immediately afterward there was an Indian uprising and young Lincoln went with a company of volunteers to subdue the savages, returning ten days before the election. He was defeated, although he received nearly every vote in his own town, New Salem. Then he took up the study of law and land surveying. In 1833, he was appointed postmaster of New Salem. He was elected to the Legislature in 1834. In 1837, he removed to Springfield, the new capital, and practiced law. In 1846, he was elected to Congress, and in 1859, this son of Kentucky became President of the United States and was inaugurated March 4, 1861. He was re-elected in 1864, and on April 14, 1865, while attending the theater in Washington, was assassinated, dying at 7:22 the following morning.



STATUE OF ABRAHAM LINCOLN—By Augustus Saint-Gaudens, Sculptor—  
Lincoln's Centenary occurs in February, Nineteen Hundred and Nine





STATUE OF JEFFERSON DAVIS—By Edward V. Valentine, Sculptor—  
The Davis Centenary occurred in June, Nineteen Hundred Eight



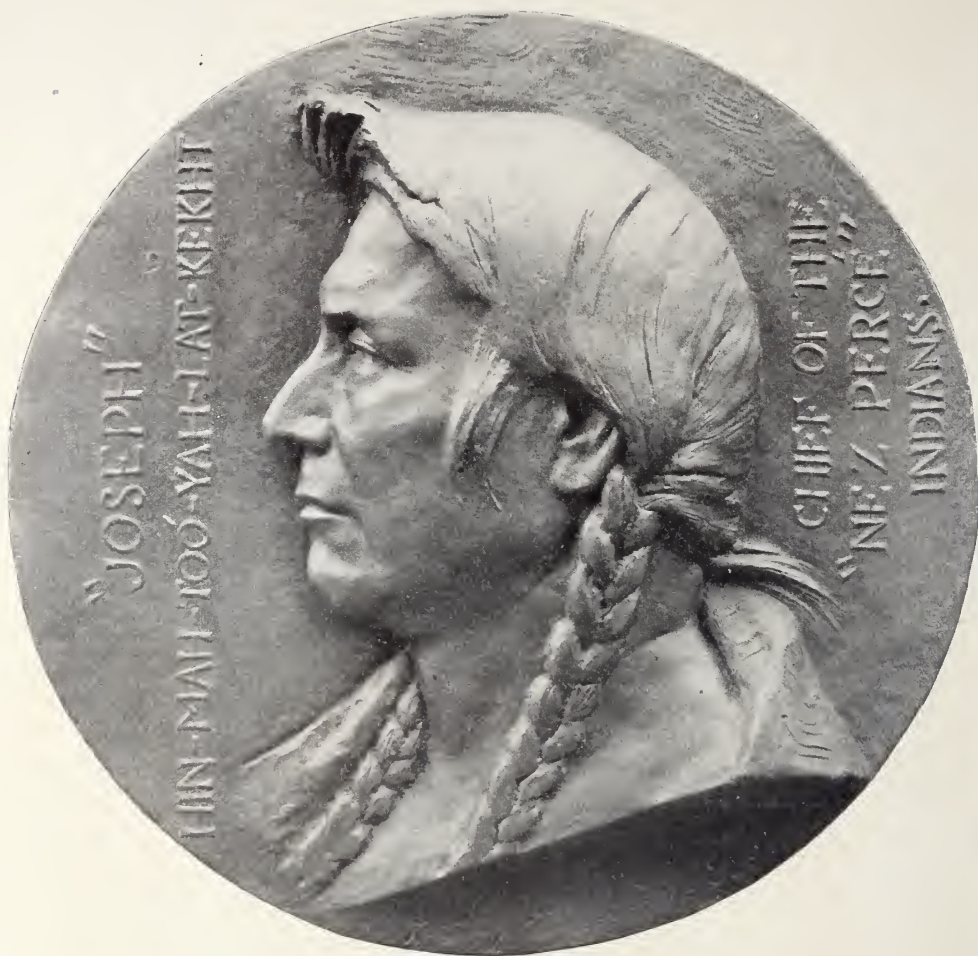
AMERICA'S TRIBUTE TO FRANCE—Statue to Lafayette in the Court of the Louvre in Paris—Gift of the School Children of America as a tribute to the Great French Military Tactician and Statesman who brought the aid of his own powerful country to the Americans when this Nation was in its birth throes—Dedicated during the summer of Nineteen Hundred Eight—Paul Wayland Bartlett, of Connecticut, Sculptor





SCULPTURAL ART IN AMERICA—"Man's Life is as the Turning of a Leaf," an historical conception by Hans Schuler, a symbolism true to Time and Nations as well as Man





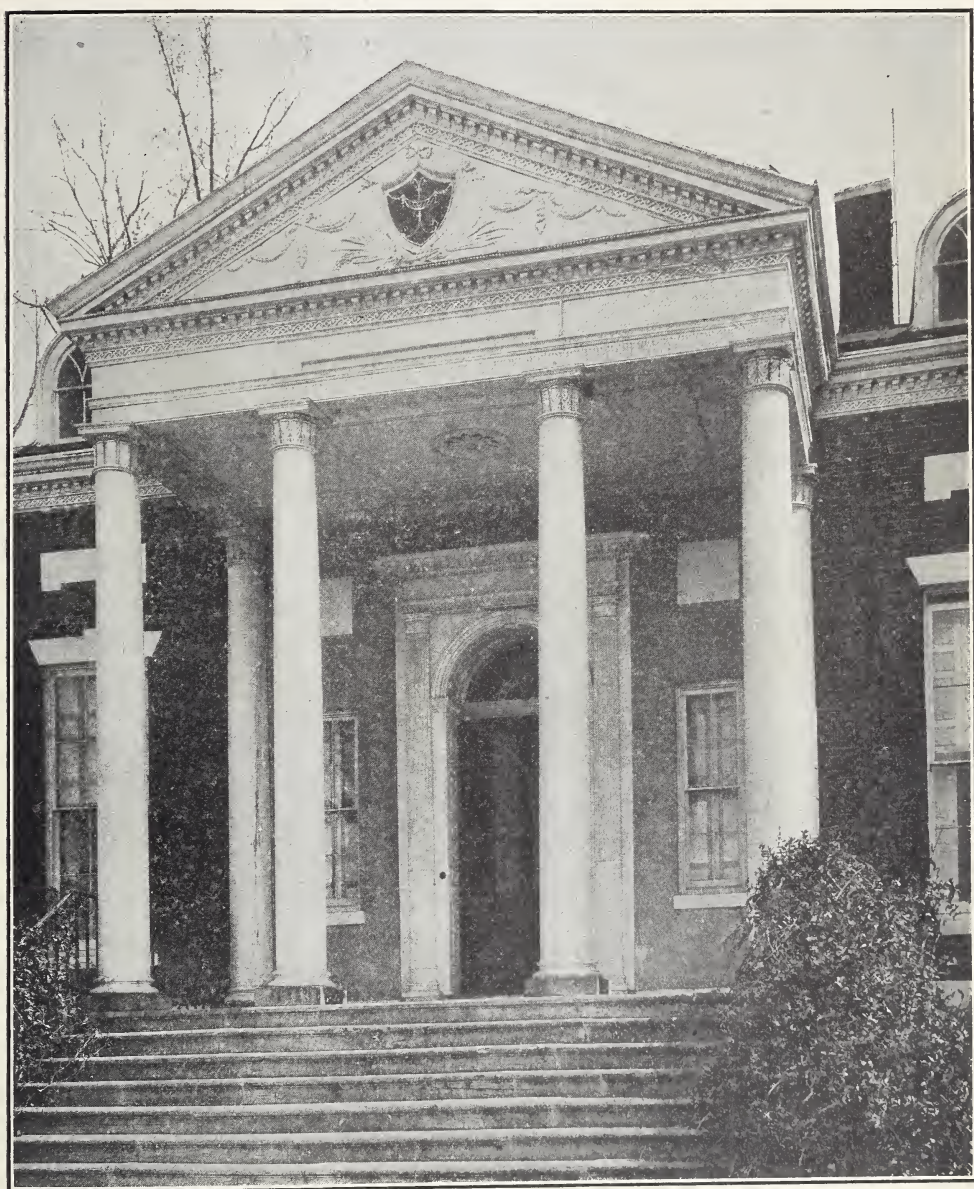
PORTRAIT MEDALLION, CHIEF JOSEPH, BY OLIN L. WARNER, OF CONNECTICUT

Presented to the Metropolitan Museum of Art by Mr. and Mrs. Frederick S. Wait

Chief of the Nez Percé Indians—This famous Indian fighter was really a great general, and his campaigns over the Rocky Mountains through Yellowstone Park excited the admiration of military critics—It is idle to comment upon the broken promises of our Government affecting this great leader of his people—Thousands recall his splendid figure as he rode in a military procession—Bronze by Jno. Williams, Incorporated



# Historic Estates in America



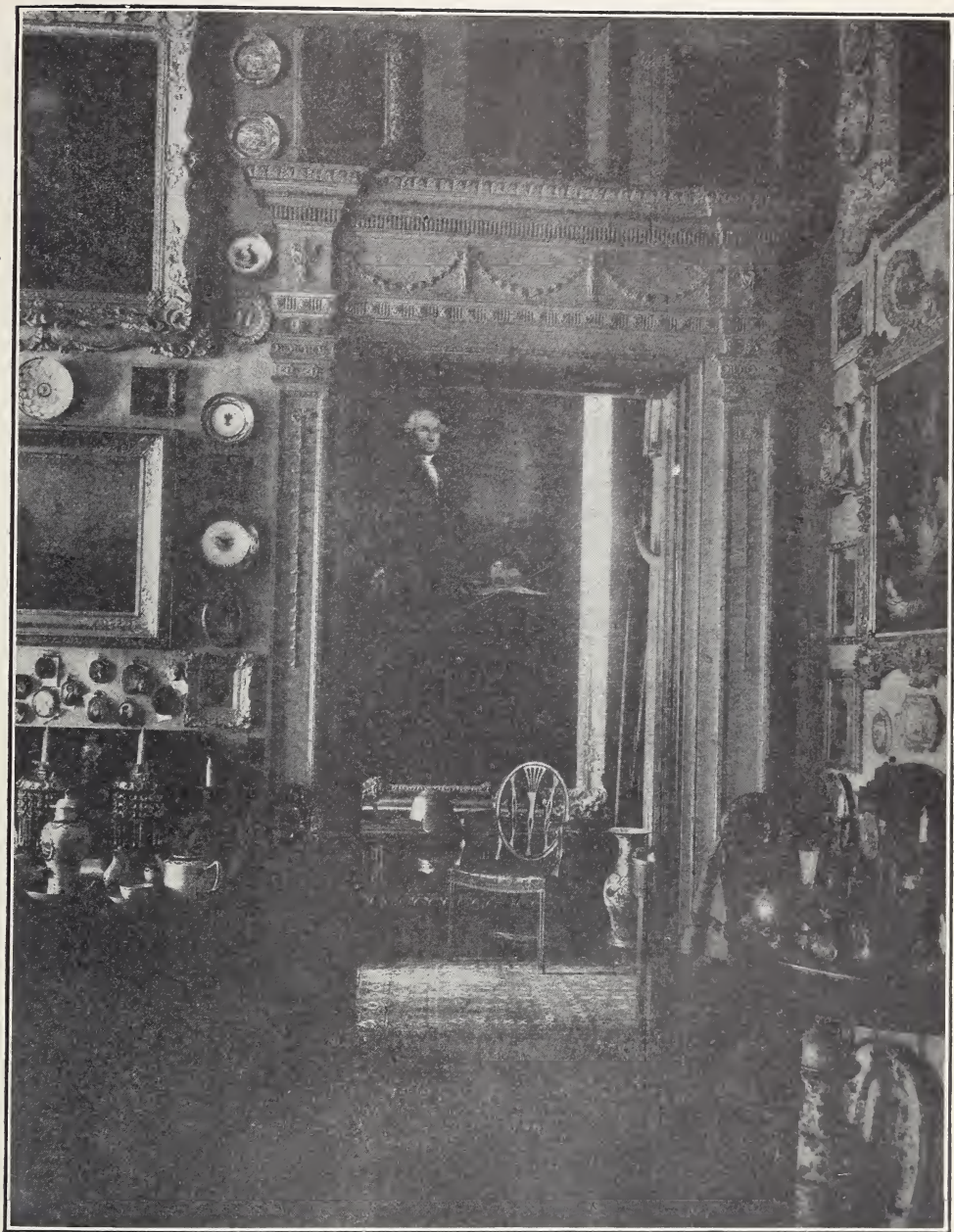
EARLY ARCHITECTURE IN AMERICA—Stately portico of first years of American Republic—Built in 1801 and historically known as the Carroll Mansion, "Homewood," in Baltimore, Maryland—Engravings from portfolio of historic architecture collected by George H. Polley and Company of Boston





GATEWAY TO EARLY AMERICAN MANSIONS—Colonial Entrance to an American Estate, typical of the first part of last century—Photograph taken at the Colt House at Bristol, Rhode Island





CARVED DOORWAYS IN EARLY AMERICAN MANSIONS—Private home in Baltimore, Maryland, built about the time of the American Revolution containing collections of historic heirlooms

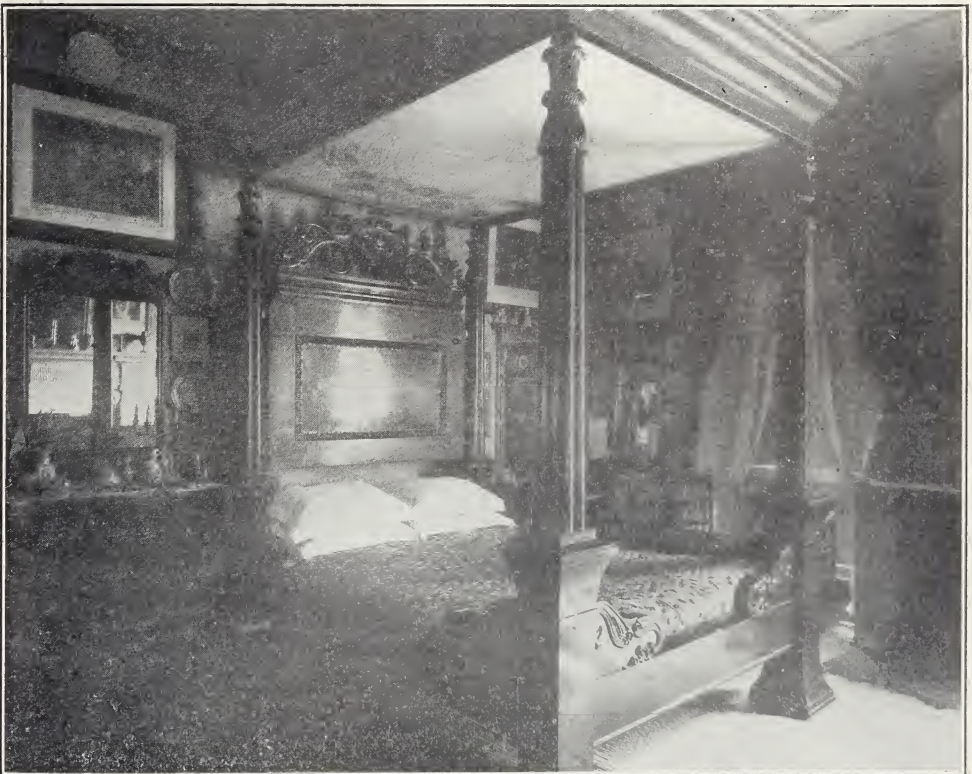


HALLWAYS IN EARLY AMERICAN HOMES—Upper landing in the Warner House at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, built in 1712—The reflection of light on the floor of the lower hall is from an old-time bull's eye over the front door of the historic mansion





ANCIENT WALL PAPER IN AMERICA IN 1800—Photograph of room in the Dr. Oliver House, Salem, Massachusetts—Dr. Oliver was author of hymn "Federal Street"



ANTIQUE FURNITURE IN AMERICA—Mahogany Court Bedstead in Dr. Crim House





HISTORIC SILVER IN AMERICA—Collection of Dr. Crim of Baltimore, Maryland



EARLY HOMES IN AMERICA—"Brooklynwood," built 1800, at Brooklynville, Maryland



# Autobiography of Bavarian Immigrant

"I Was a Liberty-loving Man"

Manuscript of

Dr. Christian Boerstler, Born

in Kingdom of Bavaria in 1749 & Emigrated

to America in 1784 & His Recollections of Life in

Old Europe and the Conditions which Influenced Strong Men to

Forseake Their Homes in the Ancient Civilization and Flee to American Liberty

TRANSLATED FROM ORIGINAL MANUSCRIPT IN THE GERMAN  
IN POSSESSION OF

MRS. IDA BOERSTLER HASSELMAN

DESCENDANT OF DR. BOERSTLER, WHO BECAME A PHYSICIAN IN THE NEW AMERICAN REPUBLIC

THE heart of the immigrant is the same to-day as it was three hundred years ago when the first immigrants left their native lands to build their hopes in the new America. The ancient manuscript of Christian Boerstler, who fled from Europe eight years after the Declaration of Independence to come to the Land of Liberty, is the experience of the hundreds of thousands that have come since he wrote the manuscript which is here recorded. While this human document bears but little on the tremendous political activity of the times, or the events of the period, it is a wholesome narrative of a simple, honest immigrant and as such is a worthy record in American historical literature. Without intent for public print, but rather as a secret confession of his life, the manuscript takes one into the confidence of the immigrant heart, which, severing the ties of birth and kindred, follows the beacon light of liberty across the seas to a strange land, of strange customs, strange tongue and stranger people, literally becoming a "man without a country," until, by heroic courage, he can build for himself a new home and transplant on a new continent the blood which for centuries has been running through the strains of the Old World.

In these pages he now tells of the impressions that Europeans held of America during the struggle for Independence; the attempts of the authorities to discourage immigration and the penalty laid against migrating to the New World without authority from the government. Dr. Boerstler literally takes one down the Rhine with his immigrant party from the Palatinate to Rotterdam, and his experiences at sea when an attempt was made to sell his fellow-passengers into slavery is corroborative of the traditions that exist in many American families to-day. The shameful conditions related by Dr. Boerstler were not uncommon and the death rate on the immigrant ships was appalling.

Connecticut holds in its library archives the manuscripts of many of the early English emigrants and it will be of interest to compare their experiences with those of some of the Continental Europeans who found little of common interest in Connecticut, in truth, probably heard little or nothing of Connecticut on the continent, and came to the more familiar settlements in America where their own language was spoken. Later immigrations brought many Germans to Connecticut and some of the most substantial families of the commonwealth trace their lineage back to the Teutonic blood.—EDITOR

# Autobiography of Doctor Christian Boerzler

**B**EING a school teacher I had more freedom than the other subjects in Bavaria, and by paying one-tenth of my possessions I could move where I pleased, while the other people had to pay a twentieth of their possessions and were only allowed to move from one state to another, but not to emigrate to America. The reason for this was that all our princess, emperors, etc., had become Catholics, and as the British ruled in America and made every arrival in the new world throw his allegiance to the Pope over board, they hated them bitterly and permitted no one to go there, although they themselves did not live up to the Catholic religion. So people that wanted to go to America had to do this under the pretext to go to Polen and then steal themselves away to America. I left my fatherland on the 24th of May, 1784, in the company of seventy others and fifty more who had left the night before, and were mostly young men. We could not take the regular route, for fear the soldiers might stop us, and I was chosen leader of our mob to bring them through safe. This departure from my fatherland, from our house, made a deep impression on me.

## Fleeing from Europe in 1784 to the New Republic across the Sea

The place of rendezvous was in my town and no one except those who went along knew the exact day of our departure, as we had to avoid the authorities as much as possible. Many went along that were too poor to buy themselves free from the crown. Notwithstanding our precautions, the streets were filled with people and the houses were lit up all night long. The weeping, taking leave and wishing luck could be heard everywhere. Before day break, I awoke my sleeping children and together with my wife and a few friends put them in a covered wagon, and quietly started, in

order to avoid a demonstration. For more than half a mile I could hear the weeping, crying, etc., and my heart began to tremble. Several times I prayed to the Almighty to have mercy on these people, as many parents and children left their homes and country, without knowing what awaited them in the new world and what would become of them. I was downcast all day and felt sad in my heart.

## "Where are you people going?" The Tragedy of Emigration

As we came to the cross-streets between Grunbach and Lanbrucken, in the afternoon, the Duke von Grunbach with a gentleman rode up to us. I recognized the Duke immediately, as I had seen him once before on a hunting expedition, but did not show it, as I wanted to have a confidential chat with him. So I did, according to the following conversation:

"Where are you people going?"

"To Polen."

"So, you are going to Polen, and where do you come from?"

"We come from the Munchweiler County, which belongs to the Duchess von der Leyen."

"No, but why did your mistress let you go away?"

"Well, even if she did not want us to, what could she do? The people are so poor that they can lose nothing either way and she cannot put them all in jail."

"No, that cannot be done, but tell me, is your mistress so hard with her subjects?"

"Yes, she is probably without her will and knowing."

"Why so?"

"She has instituted a new government and a new minister, and since that time the condition has become worse and worse every day."

"Tell me why."

"The people, or her adviser, make all kinds of projects in order to make the poor people pay their high salaries."



# A Bavarian Immigrant to America in 1784

"But how do they do that?"

"I will tell you. Just imagine the Munchweiler County is about two hours long and one and a half hour wide. Within this area are seven villages, that are occupied by about three hundred families. These people have fourteen herds of cattle as hogs, cows, etc. Now take off the meadows, fields, and the mistress' possessions, and how much is there left?"

"Not very much."

"Now think of the injustice of these ministers. They keep in this little spot thirteen hundred sheep grazing all the time for the benefit of the administration, and of course what is left for the poor peasant does not amount to very much. Besides this, he has to give one-tenth of all his harvests to the administration, and if he cannot keep cattle, how shall he pay the enormous and numerous taxes, and what is there left for him?"

"Not much. But it wonders me that the people don't do anything for their relief."

"Yes, what can they do? One petition after the other has been submitted, and I myself have worked hard for the cause of our people without avail. The ministers and the servants deceive the Duchess and do not tell her the truth. They build palatial buildings for themselves and the poor peasant is so poor that he has to lace his shoes with willows. The peasants cannot go to court with their mistress, as they have no means and are too stupid themselves. So they finally get discouraged and do the same as we are doing."

"Yes, but if I was a great man I would let nobody go out of my country."

"What else could you do? Would you put them in jail?"

"No I would not do that, but I would start factories and all kinds of industry in order to give my servants work."

"Yes, my dear sir, our Lord in heaven would thank you for that. Look here, I leave with these seventy

people our dear homesteads, our parents, children, our fatherland to go into the new world not knowing where and what we shall find. Do you think, sir, we are doing this just for the love of adventures?"

His eyes filled with tears and he said,

"Yes, but my dear people do you believe Polen to be so good a country?"

"It is certainly better than the country we are leaving."

"Oh, I don't know, it is a cold and rough country."

"Dear sir, the German can make a living anywhere, providing he has his freedom. Of course, we are not already there and really don't know what we are going to do."

"Possibly it would be a good idea to go to America."

"Yes, we may go there."

"That would be a good plan, as America is a fine country."

## An Emigrant's Last Service for His Country on way to America

He finally took leave of us, wishing us good luck, and returned home. When he was gone I told my traveling companions, that he was the Graf von G., and I believed I had done a great service for the last time for my country, because I hoped that he would tell all that he had heard to the Duchess and that the people might be benefitted by it. Sure enough, I was not mistaken. About six weeks later she came to Munchweiler County, went with her subjects to church, and improved their condition considerably. At the same time she gave orders that nobody should be allowed to leave her country for either Polen or America without severe punishment.

We then arrived in a village, named Mettert, all tired out and hungry. Here I went to a respectable looking farm-house to procure a little milk for my family. When the peasant woman saw the crowd in front of her door, she started to cry bitterly. "Are you

# Autobiography of Doctor Christian Boerstler

going to America?" she asked. And when we told her yes, she told us that we could have all the milk we wanted as she had a daughter to America, and the Lord knew how she was getting along. A young man, a rascal, a poor tailor had eloped with her a few days before, and in his company was going to America. "You may meet her and have occasion to do her a favor," she said sadly. "Her name is Elizabeth Bernhart, and the young man, that rascal, God forgive me, is named Johannes Scheerer." My heart began to beat faster as I looked at my wife, and said, "Did you hear, what mistakes the youth makes!"

## Attempt to Sell White Emigrants into Slavery on the High Seas

The remainder of our journey passed smoothly, without any incidents, except that I was chosen quarter-master-general, adviser and, in the end, was made a general of our army. This happened when I contracted with the ship-captain to take us to Rotterdam, and he tried to sell us somewhere as slaves. He had, beside his regular sailors, a man with him on the rudder that looked to me suspicious and attracted my attention. I took notice of their queer actions and it was evident that they wanted to do some underhanded work and I watched them very closely. I viewed my men and selected forty-five strong ones, which I knew would do their best when it should come to a fight. Eleven o'clock that night we passed Rotterdam and the long row of lights on both sides made me ask the captain if that was not Rotterdam. He answered, "Yes," and on my questioning as to why he did not land us there, said that it was too late and the harbor was closed. As I did not know better, I had to believe this, but told him to land us right in the open air until morning. He answered that that would be hardship for the poor women and children and proposed that he take us a little further down the river, where he knew there to be

a hotel and where we could stay and await the next day. I could not reply. When I walked away I overheard that companion of his make a remark in the Holland language that we would all be his guests in a short while. Fortunately I understood this and went right to my fellow-friends and told some of them what I had heard, and soon they all knew about it. Exactly at twelve o'clock, (midnight) we entered the harbor at Delft. The high walls and buildings on both sides of the river, the many ships and the great darkness made me shiver and tremble, and it seemed like being in one of the harbors of Algier, where there were thousands of pirates and no man's life was safe. I thought it was time now to prepare my men for battle. I informed them all what I had heard and seen, and what I expected. They were filled with fear and discouragement and I had trouble to quiet them. I asked if they would stand with me and do as I told them. "Yes, yes, yes," they all cried, and I then promised that they should be saved. I instructed them to keep quiet and assemble in the center of the boat, their backs together. In the meantime we neared another big black ship, on which I noticed three or four men and also a woman. They seemed to await us, and let down a rope which was fastened to our boat. At this moment I walked up to the captain and asked what all this meant and pointed to the big ship. "That is where you have to go" he answered. I told him we would do nothing of the kind, that I had suspected him all day long of some devilish trick, that he was a wretch, and that I would treat him as such. I called to my people and as quick as lightning they were standing around us, armed with all kinds of weapons, sticks, knives, bats, etc. Then I gave him a punch under the nose and pointed to my little army. "Now, do you see, you wretch? Take us to a landing place that is safe or we will break your bones and throw you into the water. Another word



# A Bavarian Immigrant to America in 1784

and it will be all over with you." My people stood and looked at me in astonishment, while the women and children below began to cry and I knew not how to quiet them. In the meantime I argued with my captain and he finally took us to a stone stairway and landed the boat. We placed a few boards from the boat to the land and the women and children were landed first. I stationed a guard while I, with a few others, walked through the ship in order to make sure that all our belongings were on land. Then I told our captain how bad and cruel a man he was, and left him.

## Revolution on Board Ship—German Emigrants Overthrow Conspiracy

On my landing I found women and children lying on the ground and, very hungry. My own children I did not recognize until I heard some of the women call to come to them and crawl under their skirts to keep warm, as I had saved all their lives. My men were in the streets, excited and wild with joy, just like all men after battle. I hurried to them, fearing they might cause more trouble, when, fortunately, the noise had awakened a German hotel-keeper, who wanted to know what the matter was in the street. He opened his house, gave us coffee and something to eat, and soon all our misery was forgotten. We returned to Rotterdam the next day where we found our friends who had left home a day ahead of us. Altogether we were one hundred and eighty passengers, without the children. Among them were Elizabeth, and Johannes who had taken her from home. I was chosen doctor of our ship. About a week ago a ship with over four hundred Germans had left Rotterdam for America, and another with one hundred and fifty was lying in the harbor. The first Sunday on board our vessel, I conducted religious services and the crowd that came to listen was so large that I could

scarcely find room to stand. So it happened that I was chosen pastor and had to promise to preach often, which I did every morning and evening during our trip across the ocean. The people came often and behaved well, and were much impressed by my sermons, especially one nice looking young man, clothed in black, and standing behind me, sang heartily and seemed much affected. After lying in the harbor of Rotterdam for about fourteen days, we started on our journey. We stopped at Giltfurth to take in water. Here a young Catholic Priest by name of Rignatz, a born Wurzburger, boarded our ship. He had been in America as clergyman of one of the French regiments, and was on his way back. He was a brave, intelligent and nice looking man, and while crossing the ocean I enjoyed his company very much. He asked permission to use my books, which I readily granted, and on Sunday he held church for us.

## Elopement of Elizabeth and Johannes—Honor of Emigrants

I noticed that between Elizabeth and Johannes the relations were strained, as they slept at my feet. I thought, "Here is a good opportunity to repay her mother for the milk she gave us at her house." I asked Elizabeth her reason for being sad and why she was weeping so much. She could scarcely answer. Finally she replied that Johannes had promised long ago to marry her, and as such was impossible at home, she concluded to run away with him as he had said he would make her his wife in Holland, but had not lived up to his vows. When I reminded him of this he did not care to listen, as he did not yet know how things would go in the new world. At this all her hopes fell and she had no rest by day or night and could not find consolation. I admit that I felt like crying with her, for Johannes' action had made me angry. "You rascal," I thought to

# Autobiography of Doctor Christian Boerstler

myself, "the old mother was perfectly correct and I will teach you a lesson or two." I told the poor girl to be quiet, that I would settle everything called Johannes to me in private, and confronted him with his bad behavior, his black heart and the pitiable condition of the girl, and he grew pale and his body trembled. I asked if he was ready to marry her right now or if I should employ more drastic measures. He answered he would talk to Elizabeth. He called her to his side and spoke to her about it in great earnestness, while I went to tell the people on board what had happened. They were all of the same opinion that he should marry her at once, and before an hour had passed they were man and wife. When I left Baltimore they were both in good spirits, and at the time I wrote this book were living there still.

## **Terror, Sickness and Death on Immigrant Ship Bound for America**

On the fourteenth of June we came into the high sea, and the night following was one of the worst we experienced. The wind began to blow in the afternoon, and when night broke in, the storm became terrible and waves, as high as a house, passed over the ship. The storm threw the ship from one side to the other and everything that was loose flew about. Plates, spoons, cups and barrels were flying everywhere. Children and women were weeping and we all expected to see the ship go under. I went among them and cried with all the strength of my voice, to be quiet and listen. Everything was subdued at once. I told them that there was no danger, as the ship was a new one and the storm would soon be over. I told them to be quiet, hold on to their children so they would not be thrown from their beds, as God would lead us through all right. The people followed my advice and were quiet, although the storm lasted until morning. This was soon forgotten and when we had finished the first half of

our journey there were several sick among us. I did all I could and had the ship cleaned as often as possible. Notwithstanding our precaution, it started to smell bad on the ship. This was caused from all kinds of dust and dirt that accumulated under the beds and rotted, yes, in fact worms formed here. I asked permission of the captain to take out the beds on a nice still day and have the ship washed throughout, which he granted. I am sorry to say that the women and many imprudent men did not like this idea, as everything had to be carried on deck and lots of work was to be done. I was called all manner of names and was considered foolish for instigating such a thing and had to take many a bitter pill until we had finished; but in the evening I received my thanks, for everybody remarked how nice and clean it was; and there was no more of this sickly odor. Well, this little unpleasantness was soon forgotten and everyone was happy and jolly again. Our journey was pleasant and without special incident. It took us eight weeks and three days from land to land, and although we had some sick, did not lose one grown person by death. Eight children under two years of age died on the way over, of which *one six month old baby belonged to me.*

On the 22nd of September we arrived in Baltimore after living for ten or twelve days on nothing but beans, rice and some flour, as our bread and meat was gone at that time. We had thirteen sick on board who desired something else to eat, but were like the rest of us, too poor to buy anything. Furthermore, no one was allowed to land, as the captain was afraid that they might run away and would not get the money for bringing them over. The poverty and misery among many of our passengers was fully known to me, but I was short of means myself and did not know what I could do. The little money I possessed was not enough to buy for my wife and children, and as I wished to



# A Bavarian Immigrant to America in 1784

do something for my sick traveling companions before I left them, I waited for a chance on land. And this opportunity was given me soon. I went to town to look up some friends from the old country and soon several men and women came to hear something from the old world. The first thing I told was about the poor sick on board. They all listened with tears in their eyes. The women put their heads together, and when I had finished, asked if I would go on board with them in about two hours. I answered, that I was willing with all my heart. They went away and in a short while returned with baskets filled with food and also bundles of clothing. When we neared our boat they requested me to lead them and point out the needy ones. I did as I was told, and the poor sick were given good food, clothing and other comforts of life. It was most impressive to see these poor people and I shall never forget this incident.

## Arrival of Starving Passengers in the New Land of Promise

Pale faces and skinny bones seemed to liven up at once and were so full of joy that I cannot find words to relate the impression they made on me. We soon left the boat and returned to the land. We had taken such pleasure in doing a little good for our fellow-men that I forgot all about my condition, which was not much better. A few days later the other two boats from Rotterdam arrived, and I was astonished to learn that eighty-seven people on one, and forty on the other had died. Of course this was not a great surprise to me, as the ships were so filthy and smelled so bad, that I could not stand the odor for five minutes. The passengers were very filthy and looked as though they had been lying in the yard with hogs. Notwithstanding, the people thought themselves fortunate to have a doctor on board, who was all dressed up. His clothes were trimmed with gold

and laces, but he did not care very much about the welfare of his passengers. He lived in the cabin and the passengers considered themselves lucky to see his highness once in every three or four days. Yes, in fact he was so bad, that he refused to go to the sick when he was sent for, under the pretext of being sick himself. The captain of our ship, after seeing its condition, praised me for my rigid order, and out of thankfulness presented me with some little thing from the ship's apothecary.

## Selling Children into Servitude for Money to Start Life in America

When we finally landed, the American people paid our captain from twelve to eighteen Guineas a person, according to his strength and to his debts. They also took money for children, and as compensation the children had to work for them for several years. I was forced to sell my two eldest daughters, which nearly broke my heart, but I was poor and it was the only thing left for me to do, although it looked most cruel and barbarous.

I sold the oldest one for four years and the second for three. The outcome of this was exactly the opposite of what I had expected. My daughters were fortunate enough to be with nice families where they were taught house-keeping, cooking, etc., and besides were sent to good schools. In fact it was their luck to get away from me, as I was not in position to give them an education of any kind. I was very fortunate to sell my children to people who lived in the same neighborhood where I expected to settle. I would like to have remained in Baltimore, but living expenses were too high and I was forced to leave.

I left Baltimore on the 5th of October and arrived on the 9th, at the little Antietam (river) eighty miles from Baltimore and twelve miles from Hagerstown in Washington County, with wife, and three children in good

# Autobiography of Doctor Christian Boerstler

health. Before I left Baltimore I secured for myself for the winter, the position of school teacher, as this was the only thing for me to do in my present standing. All I had was one Shilling (30 kreuzer), besides I was in debt one Guinea. We occupied an empty house, and were there in a foreign country, hungry, tired and thirsty. My dear wife was very sad and downcast, as she could find no comfort for herself nor her children.

## Immigrants in America Long for the Old Home Across the Sea

She became homesick and wished herself back in Germany. I thanked the Lord for being here and tried to cheer her by telling her that America was a great country. "Yes, but what good does it do us; we have nothing to call our own," she answered. "Do not lose hope, dear Dorothea, God forgets no German," was my answer. At this instant an old settler, who was a German, stepped into the room with a basket of berries and sweet bread. He put them down and encouraged us by saying that it would soon be better. We cooked the berries and using a little salt, which we had left from the ship, had our first meal. For the next meal I had to send out my shilling to buy bread, but fortunately it was returned two or three times, because the neighbors could not change it. The next day I earned four shillings by attending some sick. In about a week I had to preach, as someone in our neighborhood had died, and for this I received a Spanish dollar. At first I refused to accept the dollar, thinking it was too much, but the man insisted by saying that I could make good use of it. So we got along very nicely that winter and our condition improved day by day. The next spring we moved to Jerusalem, now called *Funkstown*, where I am writing this book. I taught school here for a year and a half, and saved enough money to build my own house, and now I con-

sidered myself a free man for which I had hoped so many years.

## Courageous Struggle to Hold the Loved Ones Together in New Land

The first year I vaccinated seventy children with the best success; and as this made me famous, I have vaccinated up to this time (1801) one thousand and fifty, and only three of these have died. I had been living now more than a year in Funkstown, and was quite prosperous. I gave my children the best possible education. I had ten children at this time, of whom *two* had died, *one on the ocean*, and *one in Funkstown*.

My daughters came home when their time was up, and both were fortunate in their marriage. This caused jealousy among the neighbors and it made my stay here rather unpleasant. Especially when the oldest married a man named Wittman, who was wealthy and also the Mayor of the town; and as his first wife's relatives lived near us, it made it very disagreeable for me. The unpleasantness grew day by day, and finally was so great that I made up my mind to leave this town. I sold my property for about two hundred pounds and moved ninety miles away, to Berlin, where many of my friends and country-men lived. Sorry to say, the same conditions prevailed here. In fact it was worse, and it seemed to me that I was chosen to have much trouble and hardship before a little joy. Although I employed all care and wisdom, I could not prevent it. When I arrived at Berlin with my family, on the 31st day of August, 1794, everything was in an uproar on account of the new Allies law. I tried to keep out of politics, but it was impossible. I had to join some party and my wisdom told me to join the party of the government. I was the first man, who spoke to ignorant people and warned them and explained to them the great danger they were in. The more intelligent people listened and



# A Bavarian Immigrant to America in 1784

had their eyes opened, but many were blind and became my bitter enemies. An army was marching on to our country to suppress the revolt, but on their arrival everything was quiet.

## Foreign Patriot's First Service to His New Homeland—America

Many of the men did not like this as they wished to find some reason to make the people hate the republican government. I was taken away to Bettfurth, thirty miles away, before the army judges, and was asked to make a statement of all that had happened. I was sworn in and examined. When I got through, the judges asked why I had, as a stranger in the country, risked my life and opposed so big a crowd of people who thought different. "My duty as a man is to do the right thing," was my answer, "and to act as an earnest citizen, even though my life be in danger. I had nothing to fear in this direction, as I knew the people and their character and knew that they would do nothing cruel. I can assure you, judge, by my honor, that the people are quiet and peace-loving, and the only thing against them is that they are ignorant and do not even know much of their own language, and still less of the English. In this way they are told all kinds of lies and aroused by them, and they rebel. That is the reason why I tried to teach them different, that their eyes might be opened to prevent them from ruining themselves, and many did really listen to me and change their minds." When I had finished, the judge thanked me in the name of the United States of America for my trouble and work for their party. He further said they knew the character of the people well and they were ignorant. He wanted me to tell them that they need not fear the government, as they did not come to maltreat them, but to restore order. The leader should have known better and we cannot help having them punished,

although I could not find where they had done any great wrong. When the army arrived in Berlin, the Governor established his headquarters in my house, although there were much nicer and larger houses. He sent for several magistrates and lectured them for not working enough for their party, and told them how brave I had acted. When the army departed, I was given all the sick to care for.

## An Immigrant's First Impression of Political Power in America

The following spring I and many others had about two hundred and fifty miles to travel, as we were summoned to Philadelphia as witnesses in the cases against the leaders of the mob who were accused of high treason. During this short time I discovered how much one party hated the other, and in order to gain a political victory, most unjust means were employed. I remained here about six weeks and heard many things that enlightened me, and sometimes I did not know what to think. The same people that had been kind to me turned the other way now, and the promises to pay me for caring for the sick and other expenses were not fulfilled by anyone, and many others besides me who had furnished this or that went unrewarded. I heard someone say, no one would get anything, and I surmised all this was done by the aristocratic party. When I left home I took with me seventy dollars (\$70.00) and expected to receive for my services another sixty dollars (\$60.00) with which I wanted to buy my medicines in Philadelphia. But I did not get that sixty dollars, and after paying traveling expenses, I had but two dollars left from my seventy dollars. Living expenses in Philadelphia were quite high and I had to pay about ten shillings per day. All I received from the government for my services as witness for about six weeks was sixteen dollars, which I received after a year's waiting. Phil-

# Autobiography of Doctor Christian Boerstler

adelphia did not agree with me very well and furthermore I was disgusted with the way the trial was conducted.

## **Trial for Treason and the Sense of Justice in the Immigrant**

Two of the prisoners were liberated, but two of them were hanged for high treason, although they knew very little about the uprising, and really did not know how the trouble had started and what the outcome would be. Both men were poor and had a number of small children at home. They were too poor to employ a lawyer, and as they were too ignorant to plead their own case, they were sentenced whether they were guilty or not. Yes, in fact the real traitors were among the spectators and even among the men who were to pass sentence on these men. All this made me feel very sad and I believed had I not been fortunate enough to have with me a real good friend, Mr. Lange, a clergyman from Busweiler in Alsace, I would never have returned to my home. To this man I told all my secrets and asked him to make a confident of me accordingly, and he proved a faithful friend. I requested him not to walk with me down the Delaware any more as I did not feel at all safe there. On the way home I was possessed with the idea to run away from this friend, into the wide world, without knowing where and why. Afterwards when I thought of these foolish elusions I had to laugh, and again I wept bitterly. Under such circumstances I arrived home, miserable and tired. The first thing I did after my return home was to seek the restoration of my health, which took a long time. I had scarcely recovered when the most terrible accident of all I had ever experienced happened to me. It is very unpleasant to think of now, as even the mere thought makes me feel miserably dizzy. In the early part of September I was bitten by a mad dog, whose malady I knew nothing about

until I noticed the first signs of this awful affliction. Fear, terror and almost despair overtook me on this discovery and I could hardly collect my thoughts to do something to save myself. Although I had no great desire to live, I dreaded such a terrible death and tried everything in my power to save myself. In fact I had made up my mind to die, and had picked out a place where I wanted to be locked on a chain like a dog. But my conscience revolted against such imaginations and it took all my courage to get through this all right. I made an attempt with the assistance of my son and found that a man can stand many things if he is forced to.

## **Discouragement and Sickness Cause Despair in Immigrant Home**

To assure and guarantee a cure, I took an iron which was used in attending the stove, made it red hot, and burned the wound between the thumb and forefinger, which was inflamed again, also the flesh down to the bone. I then picked with my other hand the burnt part to see if I had burned deep enough. I used internal and external medicines to relieve the pain, and after three days of intense suffering and sleepless nights, I felt a little better. Once more I had hopes of recuperating, and this thought made me happy. I could rest and sleep quite well in a short time and I thanked our Lord for his mercy. Soon after this I began to hate my house, my neighborhood, and in fact the whole state, in which I had experienced so many hardships and troubles. I sold my house and moved away, about thirty miles, with my *second daughter* in Cumberland, after my *third daughter* had married in Berlin. I felt pretty well by this time, and as I had quite a little work to do, it seemed to me that I should enjoy life once more. But my hopes were of short duration as a fast-spreading sickness visited this country and many people were effected.



# A Bavarian Immigrant to America in 1784

In our house almost everyone was down with this disease except the little children, and often one could not assist the other. In spite of all, I was the strongest of the weak and of the well. I often managed to crawl along to give medicine to the others. I had an everlasting thirst and nothing but water would help me. But the water here did not agree with me. As often as I drank it, so often was I taken sick and had to go to bed. Finally I made up my mind to leave this place on this account, and weak as I was I rode to my oldest daughter in this town and there satisfied my thirst. The first day I ate nothing but a biscuit and a few apples. The second day while horse-back riding, I passed a spring and as I was very thirsty, took a drink of the water. I had hardly ridden a mile when I was taken with a chill and had to stop at a house on the road to warm up near the fire. I soon felt better and started again on my homeward trip, but soon was taken with the chill again. I felt very bad and as I did not know where I was, nor what I was doing, I had to leave it to my horse to take me home. Unfortunately the horse failed to find the way and took a road leading to the mountains. After riding about three or four miles without passing a house, I discovered that I had lost the right road. I heard the ringing of a cow-bell and noticed a little path; I followed it and finally landed at a hut. Here I found a man who for a little money, showed me to the main road. The next noon I arrived at my daughter's house just when another attack of the chill was befalling me. I stayed here three weeks and, having cured my chill, soon felt quite well again. Now I began to get homesick and wanted to see my family. I started on my homeward trip, but after half a day's ride was taken sick again and, after lying a few hours on the ground, thought it best to return to my daughters where I arrived in the evening. The next day my son-in-law sent two teams with his eldest

son to Cumberland with all kinds of merchandise, and making use of this opportunity had my family and all my belongings brought back here.

## Refuses to Believe in Witches and is Called an Infidel

This moving cost me thirty-four dollars, which was about all that I possessed. I had quite a little money standing out around Cumberland, but most of it I could not collect, and so had to start again anew. I was astonished to find my old friends so changed and instead of treating me cool, as before, they were kind to me and, in fact, told me they were glad to see me and had missed me very much. Yes, their kindness went so far as to elect me the oldest of their community (believe this means mayor), which was a great honor. This was quite a contrast compared with the way I was treated before, as I was pictured as a man who did not believe in God nor the Bible. I suppose this was caused through my preaching against witches and superstition, in whom the people were strong believers in those days. I made it a point to seize every opportunity to preach against these evils and to show them how wrong they were. My patients, and especially children which I could have helped, were taken away from me and the people said, "Ehrlich does not believe in the witches and does not know anything about them and does not believe in the Tischbrucken either. My mother and grandmother have told me wonderful things about this and the witches—well, he could find something about them written in the Bible, if he would only believe it." This was the way the people talked about me and I regret to say that many a child died because the people were so superstitious and would not let them be treated by a doctor. Among hundreds of others I knew a woman who was suffering from rheumatism and hysterics. The people believed that

# Autobiography of Doctor Christian Boerstler

the witches were the cause of this and no advice was accepted from a doctor. The poor women had to die very soon. These were my reasons for working against such follies, as it was demoralizing to the people as well as to the religion. But no matter what the people said, I stood by it and my religion and my heart told me that I did my duty. I was a great believer in religion, but still great hater of superstition and hypocrisy. I did not pretend to be religious simply by showing it to people—no, I lived up to my religion, and my motto was, "Everything that you want the people should do to you, do you to them also." Now if I have failed with these principles to do justice to the religion, it is not my fault, as it did not lack on the good will but on the meager education I had had. The swindlers who tried to benefit by the ignorance and superstition of the people were hated by me and I watched every opportunity to punish them. To my delight, I saved many people from these swindlers, as I considered it my duty even at the sacrifice of my own good. I wrote on this subject, secretly, many articles for the newspapers. I understand the habit and the language of my fellow citizens and time has taught me that my articles have done a great deal of good. To save me from conveying these articles in this book, I enclose several of them in print. They are as follows:—First—"The Superstition and Swindle of Tischbrucken (moving of the tables.)" Second—"A Witch Story." Third—"All About the Bad Habits and the Drinking." Fourth—"The Faithlessness of the Young Man and His Unfortunate and Betrayed Girl." This was a piece of poetry, which was so good a work that another printer had it published as a true story, anonymously. Fifth—"The Conceit." Sixth—"Complaint of Scarcity of Money." Seventh—"Monthly Remarks in the Calendar for the Farmer on the Field and Garden. Good House-Keeping, Economy and Ful-

filling of His Duties as Man to His Fellow-Men."

## Money a Social Standard in America in First Days of Republic

The above are only a few of the articles I have composed. I often had the pleasure of being told how nice those articles in the paper or calendar were written, without their knowing that I was the author. I did not brag about it, as I had not written them for my own, but for my fellow citizen's benefit. These were always my principles, even in my medical career. I thought of the suffering people's welfare first, and then my own, and often I was unthanked and forgotten, regardless of my kindness to them. The character of the people in these days was coarse, stingy and ungrateful and made a man, of my disposition, feel sad to see them live the way they did. Of course a man of my principles could not make money, and a man that had no money amounted to nothing, no matter how much good he had done; and this was my fate. My services to the community, as for instance vaccinating ten hundred and fifty people with only the loss of three lives, or curing one hundred and fifty people that were insane, did not count, and I got little credit for it. One particular case I would like to relate. When I lived in Berlin many people moved farther to the West on account of the uproar and many teams moved westward from Winchester, Virginia. Some of these arrived in our neighborhood on the 9th of December, 1794, and had to stop over in the woods near by. While they were lying around the fire sleeping, a large tree was blown down by the storm and five of these men were more or less injured. Three of them were slightly wounded the fourth had his hip-bone broken and his leg was so smashed that the flesh was torn in several places and the fifth man was struck by the full length of the tree and both his legs were broken just



# A Bavarian Immigrant to America in 1784

below the knee. He had to lie here on the cold ground in that condition from one o'clock at night until morning, when others of the party came to his rescue and removed the tree.

## Experiences of a Doctor in First Years of American Nation

Both the severely injured ones were placed in a wagon and it was twelve miles before they found a house where they could put one of them, and the other had to be carried three miles farther, over the Alleghanies, to a mill at which they arrived at night. The miller saddled his horse and rode for me, fifteen miles distance, and arrived here at eleven o'clock at night. I saddled my own horse at once and we came to the mill at dawn. The poor man was lying on the floor with his legs swollen black and blue. He bore all his pain heroically, and he prayed me not to amputate his legs as he would rather die than be without them. I did all in my power for both of these men, and within a few weeks they were well enough to be removed. The first one never paid me a cent, (in fact he cheated me out of a dollar besides;) the second paid me fourteen dollars, but not until after I had waited for more than a year. Furthermore, I relieved ten patients of the troubles of a tapeworm. The last one, the one of a woman, is still in my possession and is thirty feet long.

## "Truly, I Admit, I Have Spent Many a Pleasant Day in My Life"

Now as I look back over my life I find that I have done a great deal of good and that I have fully earned my clothes, food, and pleasant days. Truly, I admit, that I have spent many a pleasant day in my life, and especially in this country, and that I had the necessities of life as well as all the comforts I could wish for, and that was enough for me. I enjoyed

especially the freedom of being an American citizen. If I felt like eating fish, I went out and caught some; if I felt like hunting I went out hunting and seldom returned with empty hands. But besides the little joy in my life, I had a great deal of trouble and I hated to think of all I had gone through and how often I had considered death as a redeemer. The worst I experienced was hydrophobia, from which I have suffered very much. Four years after the original sickness the wound of my finger broke open and I again became melancholy and really wished that I were dead, as I thought I would never recover. I secretly went to the churchyard and stood beside the *grave of my son*, where I had preserved a place for myself long ago. Here I stood, thinking over the life of my son and where his soul might be now. I then laid down, thinking to go to sleep and never to awaken again. After I had been lying here for some time and had thought over my own life, I felt easier and stronger and the desire to live on overcame me. I looked around and quietly went away, took good care of my hand and soon fully recovered. In the year 1800 I was taken sick with jaundice but fortunately got over it.

The greatest joy was preserved for me by Providence and it gives me great pleasure to think of it now as it excels all my sorrows and troubles. Of course, I had worked with great ambition toward this point and all my wisdom and means were expended on this object. Thanks to Providence! My life-long work was crowned with success. This is the farewell to my children, for whom I left my fatherland, hoping to find freedom and success for them here in America.

## "Came to America for My Children —the Greatest Joy on Earth"

My *oldest* daughter has been richly rewarded for her three years of hard

# Autobiography of Doctor Christian Boerstler

labor, and if wealth makes people happy, she ought to be the happiest woman on earth as her husband has a yearly income of four hundred pounds. My *second* daughter, although not quite as rich, has plenty of everything to make her happy, and she really is happy, and everyone loves her for her pleasant disposition. The *third* one is not less happy, as she and her husband enjoy complete happiness. The *fourth*, my *eldest* son, is without bragging about, worth to be looked upon as an example for the other people. He has not alone a spotless character, but he loves his *parents* and sisters and brothers almost without comparison. Here is one example of his love for me; I received a letter from him not long ago, and also an enclosure which was an answer from my younger son. The letter read like this:

DEAR FATHER:—

Read and enjoy yourself with me over the statement and resolution of your child, my brother. I wrote to him in your words the advice you have given to me and added a brotherly advice, and the enclosed letter is his answer. Accept my and his thanks for your true and fatherly vigilance over our welfare. I sincerely hope that the near future will enable us to thank you with more than mere words.

Farewell,

YOUR CARL.

Here follows the translation of the enclosed letter:

DEAREST BROTHER:—

I received your letter all right and I regret that you worried so much about my welfare, as we (his sisters) are perfectly happy and enjoying good health. I enjoy very much to hear from you, what good advice father has given you, and hope that you will follow the same to the letter. I am convinced that father's advice to avoid bad company and low women is a good one, as I have seen many a young man go to ruin through them. I have not always

paid attention to father's advice and I also found that it would have been disastrous for me to live on the way I had been living. My principles are now to love God with all my heart and serve Him to the best of my ability.

Farewell,

YOUR BROTHER JACOB.

## “Principal Object in Life—Not Fortune, but Respectability”

Those that were never a father will not be able to understand what a pleasure it is for me to read this. From the earliest youths I tried to bring my children up right and I have no secrets, whatever, before them. When they make a mistake, I did not serve them with severe punishment, but I reproved them their mistakes and also pointed out what the consequences would be. Whenever I made a mistake myself in their presence, I did not hesitate to acknowledge it, and told them that I was but a man, and criticised my own mistakes as well as I could criticise theirs. Through this my children became confidential and never tried to deceive me. They never failed to tell me their mistakes and troubles, and I always gave them good advice and a new lesson with each wrong. My principal object in the education of my children was not how to accumulate a great fortune, but how to live a respectable life and to serve our God. I am glad to see that they have followed my advice, and I am also glad that they are getting along so well and have everything that happiness requires.

These are the most important happenings of the life of Christian Ehrlich up to his fiftieth year, and what will happen after this is impossible for me to relate at this date. He is sure that there is not much left for him to experience and that nothing of great importance will happen any more, as he will finally become sick and die, and to do this he does not dread.



# Letter from Madison on Nationalism

Private Document Written by the President in 1826 in which he Gives His Personal Opinion on the Constitutional Question of Nationalism in Contra-distinction to Federal Power & Contributed

BY

MRS. KATE MACON PAULSON

GREAT-GREAT-NIECE OF PRESIDENT MADISON

**E**CONOMIC problems now thoughtfully engaging the attention of the American people in a national political campaign differ in principle but little from those that have disturbed the Republic since its first presidential election. The question of centralization of power at Washington, while not a direct issue with the people, is to-day one of the most serious economic problems.

An interesting letter, written by James Madison in 1826, in which he emphatically states his opinion of nationalism and federal control is here presented in evidence. The original in possession of Madison's great-great-niece, Mrs. Kate Macon Paulson, was written to Dr. Cooper, an Episcopal clergyman and one of the scholars of his time.

In recording the letter as an exhibit for historical purposes, Mrs. Paulson says: "It was given to me by my father, Reuben Conway Macon, who was the grand-nephew of Madison, his grandmother having been Sarah Madison, the president's sister. Madison left no lineal descendants, as he died without issue. The descent of his blood relatives comes in a direct line from his father, James Madison, senior, who was chairman of the Committee of Safety during the American Revolution, and a genealogical heritage through other offspring."

This letter, which so clearly sets forth the contradistinction between "National" and "Federal" as implied in the Constitution, is transcribed from the original with historical accuracy, even to the preservation of the phonetic spelling. It is of especial interest to note the keenness of President Madison as a political economist in his observation of the problem of deriving a livelihood from the ground and the apparent genius of the Romans in securing a comfortable existence from little more than an acre. Economists to-day are inclined to still base the prosperity and the permanent greatness of a people on its husbandry. It is an art that has been cultivated in America on a tremendous scale of hundreds and thousands of acres to a farm, but the possibility of merely enough land to keep the family supplied with the bare necessities of life is not being practically demonstrated in this century, except by the immigrants. Madison seemed much interested in the apparent prosperity of the Romans on a "speck of earth," considering it almost incredulous.

Among Mrs. Paulson's treasures is also a letter written in 1839, from "Dolly" Madison, the beautiful wife of the president, in which, with the finesse of grace and diction, she expresses her sympathy to Mrs. Lucy H. Conway, who was a great-aunt of Mrs. Paulson. The collection includes many relics and heirlooms of the Madisons, with portraits of President Madison's parents. The ancient letter is recorded herewith.—EDITOR

## PRIVATE LETTER FROM MADISON ON NATIONALISM

(Authenticity of this Document Established on Page 415)

DEAR SIR:

MONTPELLIER, DEC. 26, 1826.

The two Copies of your Lectures on Political Economy, forwarded with your letter Nov. 15, were duly rec'd. That for Mr. Eppes was delivered to M. Trist of the Monticello family who said he could send it on forthwith by a safe conveyance. For the other addressed to myself, I offer my thanks. Before I had time to look into the volume, I had an opportunity of handing it over to Professor Tucker, of our University, now charged with that branch of instruction, who wished to see it, as I did that he should, not doubting that it well merited his perusal.

Have you ever adverted to the alleged minuteness of the Roman farms & the impossibility of accounting for their support of a family. All the *antient* authors agricultural and Historical, speak of the ordinary size as not exceeding *dus jugera*, equal according to the ascertained measure, to about one and a quarter of our Acres; and none of the modern writers I have met with, question the statement. Neither Hume nor Wallace, tho' led to a critical investigation of it, in comparing the populousness of *antient* and modern nations, notice the difficulty. Dixon, too, in his elaborate researches into *antient* husbandry, if I do not misrecollect starts no doubt on the subject How it is possible that a family, say of six persons, could procure from such a speck of earth, by any known mode of culture, a supply of food such as then used; with the materials for clothing, or a surplus from the soil that would purchase it, to say nothing of fuel, and the wood necessary for the other wants of the farm? We hear much also of the plough and the oxen on the Roman farm. How are these fed? A yoke would devour more than the whole product. Cincinnatus himself is reported to have owned but 8 *jugera*, if I mistake not, one half of which he lost by a suretyship. Even that aristocratical allowance is not free from the remarks here made. The subject is curious, and involves 3 questions. 1—whether the size of the farm, this was never called in question, has been rightly stated. 2—if rightly stated and no extraneous resources existed, how were the families subsisted. 3—if there were extraneous resources, what were they? We read of no pastures or forests in common and their warlike expeditions tho' in the neighborhood, as it were, and carried on by the farmers themselves, could yield no adequate supplies to solve the problem.

The mail has furnished me with a copy of your Lectures on Civil Government, and on the Constitution of the U. S. I find in them much in which I concur: parts on which I might say—*non liguet*, and others from which I should dissent; but none of which interesting views are not presented. What alone I mean to notice is a passage in which you have been misled by the authorities before you, and by a misunderstanding of the term "National" used in the early proceedings of the Convention of 1787. Both Mr. Yates and Mr. Martin brought to the Convention predispositions against its object, the one from Maryland representing the party of Mr. Chase opposed to federal restraints on State Legislation; the other from N. York, the party unwilling to lose the power over trade through which the State levied a tribute on the consumption of its *neighbours*. Both of them left the Convention long before it compleated its work, and appear to have reported in angry terms, what they had observed with jaundiced eyes. Mr. Martin is said to have recanted at a later date; and Mr. Gates to have changed his politics, and joined the party adverse to that which sent him to the Convention.

With respect to the term "national" as contradistinguished from the term "federal," it was not meant to express the *extent* of power, but the *mode of its operation*, which was to be not like the power of the old Confederation operating on *States*; but like that of ordinary Government operating on individuals; and the substitution of "United States" for "National" noted in the journal was not designed to change the meaning of the latter, but to guard against a mistake or misrepresentation of what was intended. The term "national" was used in the original propositions offered on the part of the Virginia Deputies, not one of whom attached to it any other meaning than that here explained. Mr. Randolph himself, the organ of the Deputation on the occasion was a strenuous advocate for the federal quality of limited & specified powers, and finally refused to sign the Constitution because its powers were not sufficiently limited and defined.

We feel great pleasure in inferring from your communication, that your health so severely assailed at Richmond, has been effectually restored. With the best wishes for its continuance, and the addition of all other blessings, I renew to you the expression of my great esteem & friendly regards.

JAMES MADISON.

DOCTOR COOPER.



Samuel Sewall October 1743  
The first American Magazine  
Published.

THE

# INTRODUCTION.

THOSE that have seen and attended to the PROPOSALS published for promoting this WORK, will readily apprehend the Scheme to be new and extraordinary; and that no small Charge and Labour will be necessary to the due Execution of it; yet the Encouragement that Compositions of this Nature have met with in *Great-Britain*, from People of all Ranks, and of different Sentiments in Religion, Politics, &c., has induced us to begin the Publication, notwithstanding we have not as yet such a Number of Subscribers as are sufficient to support it, not doubting but that if the Design be well executed, further Encouragement will arise hereafter.

With



THE  
AMERICAN MAGAZINE  
AND  
HISTORICAL CHRONICLE.

MDCCXLIII. MDCCXLIV.



*Jucunda Varietas.*

B O S T O N :

Printed by ROGERS and FOWLE, and Sold by S. ELIOT, and J. BLANCHARD  
in *Boston* ; B. FRANKLIN in *Philadelphia* ; J. PARKER in *New-York* ; J.  
POMROY in *New-Haven* ; C. CAMPELL, Post-Master in *Newport*. 1744.  
*Where may be had compleat SETTS from the Beginning,*  
Price THREE SHILLINGS New Tenor a Quarter.

FIRST MAGAZINE IN AMERICA—Established in the English-speaking colonies in 1744—Title Page of First Number from Rare Copy in Prince Library in Boston Public Library—Facsimile by Lyman Horace Weeks and Edwin M. Bacon, editors of "The Historical Digest of the Provincial Press," for that notable work



# First Newspapers in America

First Printing

Press in Colonies was Brought

from England to Massachusetts in 1639 \*

First Product of Printing Press was "The Free-

man's Oath"; second, an Almanac; third, the Celebrated

Bay Psalm Book in Metre \* First Newspaper in America in 1690 \*

First Magazine in America in 1744 \* Historical Digest of Provincial Press

BY

LYMAN HORACE WEEKS

Editor of "The American Historical Magazine," Author of  
"Prominent Families of New York"

AND

EDWIN M. BACON

Author of "Historic Pilgrimages in New England"  
and many other Historical Works

THE first American newspapers give a clearer understanding of public opinion in the formulative days of the American republic than any other original sources. These early news journals mirror the daily lives of the founders and the activities of the communities and are invaluable to historical researchers. The few extant copies are unfortunately too highly treasured to allow perusal by investigators and no American library has a complete file of any one of them.

Connecticut contributed liberally to the journalism of the early America and is to-day the home of the oldest newspaper in this country. To perpetuate these records a movement is now in progress for a compilation of "An Historical Digest of the Provincial Press" arranged in chronological order under the names of the newspapers from which they are taken, with dates of issue and abbreviated reference to the libraries in which the different issues are now preserved. Personal items, reports of events, and historical documents that have never been reprinted will be reproduced entire or in copious abstracts. There will be one volume from Connecticut.

It has been calculated that the total number of issues of the newspapers to be included are about fourteen thousand. Some twelve thousand, five hundred copies are known to be in existence at the present time. Most of these are preserved in the library of the American Antiquarian Society of Worcester, Massachusetts, the Boston Athenaeum Library, the Boston Public Library, or the library of the Massachusetts Historical Society in Boston. The New York Historical Society has in one bound volume nearly a complete file of the *Boston News-Letter* from 1704 to 1708 inclusive, several numbers, however, being missing. To consult all existing numbers, the investigator must have recourse to several libraries in widely separated cities, such as Boston, Worcester, New York, Philadelphia, Washington, Madison, Wisconsin, Hartford, and elsewhere.

This invaluable contribution to American historical records is being done by two of the most thorough of the American historical investigators, Lyman Horace Weeks and Edwin M. Bacon. An abstract of historical facts connected with the early American press is here given by Mr. Weeks, with prints of engravings.—EDITOR

# The First English Newspapers in America

**W**HEN the great movement of the American pioneers to the new world started in the early years of the seventeenth century, newspapers were just

coming into existence in Europe. The printing of books had been in progress for something more than two centuries, and a little more than one hundred years previously there were certain news pamphlets, particularly in Germany, which, if not exactly newspapers, were at least news publications. The authenticated history of newspapers—that is, of periodical prints of the news of the day—begins with the *Frankfurter Journal* of Frankfort-on-the-Main in 1615. The first real newspaper in England, and the third established in the world, was the *Weekly News*, the first issue of which was May 23, 1622, by Nicholas Boone and Thomas Archer in London.

Among those who came to the Massachusetts Bay Colony between 1630 and 1650, were many well-educated men, such as Winthrop, Hooker, Mather. It has been said that among these early settlers were nearly one hundred who had been educated in the universities of Cambridge and Oxford. Naturally, they brought books with them, not great in number, but still sufficient to show the intellectual quality of the founders of the colony. John Harvard of this period, gave three hundred and twenty volumes as the foundation of the library of Harvard College, and Governor Winthrop added to this collection. But however familiar they may have been with books, the newspaper was unknown to them.

Very soon after they had succeeded in establishing themselves in their new home, the colonists began to feel the need of printing facilities of their own, not finding it convenient to depend indefinitely upon England for such books as they might need. In 1638, the Reverend Mr. Glover started from England with a printing

press to be set up in Massachusetts, and with him was an apprentice, Stephen Daye. Mr. Glover died on the voyage across the Atlantic, but Daye arrived safely in Massachusetts and soon set up in Cambridge the press that he brought with him. John Winthrop, in his "History of New England," Volume I, page 348, under date of March, 1638-1639, wrote:

A printing house was begun at Cambridge, by one Daye, at the charge of Mr. Glover, who died on sea hitherward. The first thing which was printed was the free-men's oath; the next was an almanac made for New England by Mr. William Peirce, mariner; the next was the Psalms newly turned into metre.

The "Psalms," referred to above, was the celebrated Bay Psalm Book. From that time on during the next half century several printers were busy in Boston and Cambridge. They published over three hundred separate works, books and pamphlets, most of them being of a religious character, almanacs, or the laws and official documents of the colony. A few volumes relating to the founding and the growth of the colony were also published. An edition of Bunyan's "Pilgrim's Progress" was printed in 1681.

For three-quarters of a century the colonists continued to be wholly without home newspapers. During that time journalism was gradually developing in Europe. Up to the beginning of the eighteenth century, three newspapers had been started in London, two in Edinburgh, two in Paris and one each in Frankfort, Antwerp, Stockholm and Worcester; but on this side of the Atlantic there was less demand for news publications of a local character. The fledgling communities were small, and it was not difficult for news to be disseminated from mouth to mouth, or by manuscript letters. Sending news by means of personal letters was of course early in vogue, as they had been in the old country and there continued until long after the newspaper had come into being. One of the





LANDMARKS IN EARLY AMERICAN NEWS—The Hancock House, in Boston, which witnessed many historic events—Engravings from "The Historical Digest of the Provincial Press"



THE SCONCE OR SOUTH BATTERY IN BOSTON  
ERECTED IN 1666, AT THE BASE OF FORT HILL, BY MAJOR-GENERAL JOHN LEVERETT

# The First English Newspapers in America

earliest productions of this description was the letter which Governor Thomas Dudley sent from Massachusetts to the Countess of Lincoln, written, as he said, "rudely; having yet no table nor other room to write in, than by the fireside in this sharp winter."

Letters from those in one settlement or town to relatives or friends in other settlements in different parts of New England were numerous and gave the colonists all the general information that they cared for in regard to what was going on. As the towns and cities grew in size, the need for something of a broader and more formal character than these purely personal communications began to be recognized. Copies of the London newspapers came from the old home and were sufficient to whet the appetites of the people for something of the same kind in their own communities. Written letters sometimes took on a more official character than before, another evidence of the growing desire for news information, among the people generally. Toward the latter part of the seventeenth century, John Campbell, who was then postmaster of Boston, was in the habit of sending written letters quite regularly to the governors of the several New England colonies, giving therein the news of what had happened in Boston, and the latest items that he was able to gather from the ship captains who had lately come into the port of Boston, and from other sources.

Occasionally, there was important news with which it was deemed desirable the people generally should become acquainted. Then broadsides were printed and distributed. Such, for example, was the broadside entitled "The Present State of the New-English Affairs of 1689," which contained the report of the Reverend Cotton Mather, concerning the result of his mission to London, whither he had gone in the interests of securing a new charter for the Massachusetts

Bay Colony. Another broadside of similar purpose was that in which was republished Admiral Russell's letter to the Earl of Nottingham, describing the victory of the English and Dutch fleet over the French fleet in May, 1692.

These manuscript news-letters and broadsides were precursors of the newspaper, although they were in no sense real newspapers, lacking the essential element of periodicity and continuity. It was in September, 1690, that the first attempt was made to establish in America a newspaper,—that is a publication to be issued at regular intervals. This was *Public Occurrences*, which came out in Boston, but lived only through a single number, being suppressed by the government of the colony. Interesting references to this publication appear in the diary of Chief Justice Samuel Sewall:

September 25 (1690) A printed sheet entitled publick Occurrences came out, which gives much distaste because not Licensed, and because of the passage referring to the French King and the Maquas [Mohawks]. Oct. 1 Print of the Governor and Council comes out showing their disallowance of the Publick Occurrences. Oct. 2. Mr. [Cotton] Mather writes a very sharp letter about it.

Subsequently, in 1703, the letters of John Campbell, before referred to, were written and distributed. In the following year, Campbell had made up his mind that the time was ripe for the presentation in printed form of the news which heretofore he had endeavored to disseminate in his manuscript letters.

In April, 1704, John Campbell began the publication of the *Boston News-Letter*, the first newspaper started in America that succeeded in maintaining a permanent existence, and the second newspaper to appear, holding that *Publick Occurrences* was intended as a periodical publication and would have been so continued had the authorities not suppressed it. Concerning the *Boston News-Letter*, Judge Sewall wrote:



# The Beginning of American Journalism



*Yours most respectfully  
Humble servant  
T Prince*

ONE OF THE FIRST LITERARY COLLECTORS IN AMERICA—Thomas Prince (1687-1758), who collected valuable manuscripts and documents relating to early American history, many of which were destroyed by the British in 1776—Engraving by "The Historical Digest of the Provincial Press"—From "New England Historical and Genealogical Register"

April 24, 1704. I went to Cambridge to see some books of the Revelation, and there met with Mr. Piquet. Went into Hall and heard Mr. Willard expound Rom. 4, 9, 10, 11 and pray. I gave Mr. Willard the first *News-Letter* that ever was carried over the River. I came home with Mr. Adams.

The contents of these newspapers were of widely diversified character, although they were little like their successors of the present day. In the

beginning, to a very considerable extent, their columns were filled with news reprinted from the London newspapers, as, for example, accounts of happenings in Europe, reports of parliamentary proceedings, addresses of the crown to parliament, and so on. In addition, were many letters from correspondents discussing public affairs. Especially as the Revolution

L. 1703.

D. C.

Lumb. 1.

# The Boston News-Letter.

Published by Authority.

From Monday April 17. to Monday April 24. 1704.

London Flying-Post from Decemb. 2d. to 4th. 1703.

**L**etters from Scotland bring us the Copy of a Sheet lately Printed there, intitled, *A Sensible Alarm for Scotland. In a Letter from a Gentleman in the City, to his Friend in the Country, concerning the present Danger of the Kingdom and of the Protestant Religion.*

This Letter takes Notice, That Papists swarm in that Nation, that they traffick more avowedly than formerly, & that of late many Scores of Priests and Jesuits are come thither from *France*, and gone to the North, to the Highlands & other places of the Country. That the Ministers of the Highlands and North gave in large Lists of them to the Committee of the General Assembly, to be laid before the Privy-Council.

It likewise observes, that a great Number of other ill-affected persons are come over from *France*, under pretence of accepting her Majesty's Gracious Indemnity; but, in reality, to increase Divisions in the Nation, and to entertain a Correspondence with *France*. That their ill Intentions are evident from

From all this he infers, That they have hopes of Assistance from *France*, otherwise they would never be so impudent; and he gives Reasons for his Apprehensions that the *French* King may send Troops thither this Winter, 1. Because the *English* & *Dutch* will not then be at Sea to oppose them. 2. He can then best spare them, the Season of Action beyond Sea being over. 3. The Expectation given him of a considerable number to join them, may encourage him to the undertaking with fewer Men if he can but send over a sufficient number of Officers with Arms and Ammunition.

He endeavours in the rest of his Letters to answer the foolish Pretences of the Pretender's being a Protestant, and that he will govern us according to Law. He says, that being bred up in the Religion and Politics of *France*, he is by Education a stated Enemy to our Liberty and Religion. That the Obligations which he and his Family owe to the *French* King, must necessarily make him to be wholly at his Devotion, and to follow his Example, that if he sit upon the Throne, the three Nations, must be oblig'd to pay the Debt which he owes the



the Nation, and to entertain a Correspondence with  
and their buying up of Arms and Ammunition,  
wherever they can find them.

To this he adds the late Writings and ASINGS  
of some disaffected persons, many of whom are for  
that Pretender, that several of them have declar'd  
they had rather embrace Popery than conform to  
the present Government; that they refuse to pray  
for the Queen, but use the ambiguous word Sovereign,  
and some of them pray in express Words for  
the King and Royal Family; and the charitable  
and generous Prince who has shew'd them so much  
kindness. He likewise takes notice of Letters not  
long ago found in Cypher, and directed to a  
Person lately come thither from St. Germain.

He says that the greatest Jacobites, who will not  
justify themselves by taking the Oaths to Her Majesty,  
do now with the Papists and their Companions  
from St. Germain set up for the Liberty of the  
Subject, contrary to their own Principles, but merely  
to keep up a Division in the Nation. He adds,  
that they aggravate those things which the People  
complain of, as to *England*'s refusing to allow them  
a freedom of Trade, &c. and do all they can to form  
ment Divisions betwixt the Nations, and to obstruct  
a Redress of those things complain'd of.

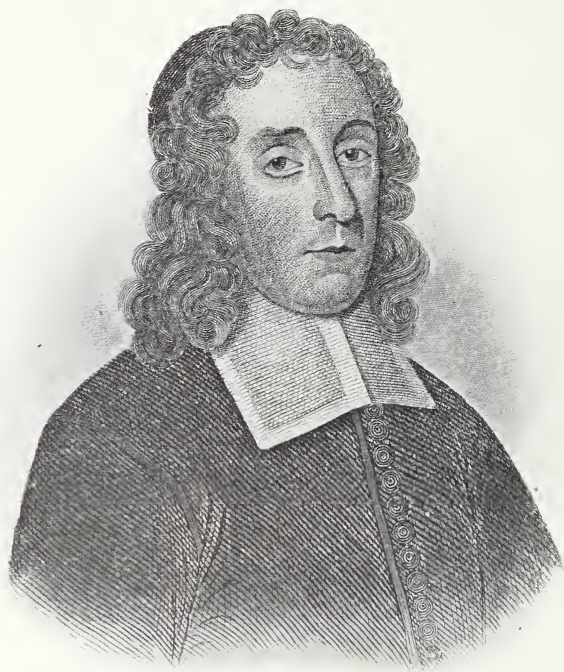
The Jacobites, he says, do all they can to persuade  
the Nation that their pretended King is a  
Protestant in his Heart, tho' he dares not declare it  
while under the Power of *France*; that he is acquainted  
with the Mistakes of his Father's Government,  
will govern us more according to Law,  
and endear himself to his Subjects.

They magnify the Strength of their own Party,  
and the Weakness and Divisions of the other, in  
order to facilitate and hasten their Undertaking;  
they argue themselves out of their Fears, and into  
the highest assurance of accomplishing their purpose.

if ever he be restored, he will see to secure  
his own Debt before those Troops leave *Britain*.  
The Pretender being a good Proficient in the *French*  
and *Spanish* Schools, he will never think himself  
sufficiently aveng'd, but by the utter Ruine of his  
Protestant Subjects, both as Hereticks and Traitors.  
The late Queen, his pretended Mother, who in  
cold Blood when she was *Queen of Britain*, advis'd  
to turn the West of *Scotland* into a hunting Field  
will be then for doing so by the greatest part of the  
Nation; and, no doubt, is at Pains to have her pretended  
Son educated to her own Mind: Therefore,  
he says, it were a great Madness in the Nation to  
take a Prince bred up in the horrid School of Ingratitude,  
Persecution and Cruelty, and filled with  
Rage and Envy. The Jacobites, he says, both in  
*Scotland* and at St. Germain, are impatient under  
their present Straits, and knowing their Circumstances  
cannot be much worse than they are, at present,  
are the more inclinable to the Undertaking.  
He adds, That the *French* King knows there cannot  
be a more effectual way for himself to arrive at the  
Universal Monarchy, and to raise the Protestant  
Throne of Great *Britain*, he will in all probability  
attempt it; and tho' he should be persuaded that  
the Design would miscarry in the close, yet he cannot  
but reap some Advantage by imbruing the  
three Nations.

From all this the Author concludes it to be the  
Interest of the Nation, to provide for Self defence;  
and says, that as many have already taken the  
Alarm, and are furnishing themselves with Arms  
and Ammunition, he hopes the Government will  
not only allow it, but encourage it, since the Nation  
ought all to appear as one Man in the Defence

# The First English Newspapers in America



INCREASE MATHER (1639-1723)

President of Harvard College from 1685 to 1701

Reproduced from Engraving in "New England Historical and Genealogical Register" for "An Historical Digest of the Provincial Press"

approached, the newspapers were largely made the vehicle of communication between the leaders of that day and the general public. There was some correspondence from other colonies and a little local news, although the attention that was given to local happenings was generally negligible. Also advertisements, news of port arrivals, importations, and so on, were

printed,—small paragraphs and few of them.

Isaiah Thomas, who was one of the noted printers in the latter half of the eighteenth century, wrote the "History of Printing in America," published in Worcester in 1810. Much of the information that he gave was from personal knowledge and it has been really the basis of most that has



# The Beginning of American Journalism



FIRST PRINTED NEWS STATEMENTS IN AMERICA—One of the earliest is that of Reverend Cotton Mather, whose *Public News-Letter* concerning the result of his mission to London and his interview with the King regarding conditions in the *New World*, was printed in Boston in 1689—Engraving by “*Historical Digest of Provincial Press*,” reproduced from “*The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*”—From an old Print

been done in that line since his day. His account terminated with the beginning of the Revolutionary War. His work was reprinted by the American Antiquarian Society of Worcester in 1874. “*Specimens of Newspaper Literature*,” by Joseph T. Buckingham, contains in its first volume much interesting matter upon this subject. This work was published in Boston in 1850. Frederick Hudson’s “*Journalism of the United States from 1690 to 1872*,” published in New York in 1873, also contains some accounts of these newspapers. The tenth “*Census of the United States*,” published in Washington in 1884, was a record of the “*Newspaper and Periodical Press of the United States*” by S. N. D. North.

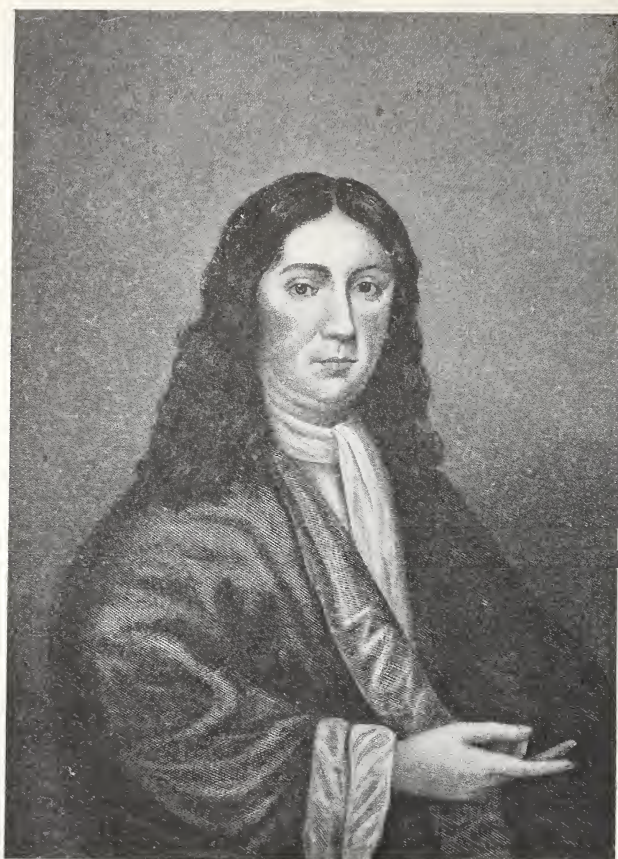
Of later date, 1895, has come the admirable work of William Nelson,

of Paterson, New Jersey, entitled “*Archives of the State of New Jersey*. Some account of the American Newspapers, Particularly of the Eighteenth Century, and Libraries in which they may be found.” This account, reviewing, as it does, the old newspapers of all the colonies, is the latest and remains as yet the most complete historical compilation of its kind that has been made.

Mary Farwell Ayer has recently issued a check list, showing in what principal libraries of the United States the issues of the provincial newspapers, so far as they are known to be in existence, are preserved. It is a work of incalculable value with exhaustive *Bibliographical Notes*, by Albert Matthews.



FIRST AMERICAN NEWSPAPER READERS—Samuel Sewall, Chief Justice of Massachusetts and prominent in Salem witchcraft trials, was a critical reader of first American newspapers—He stated with pride that he took the “*first News-Letter* that ever was carried over the River” from Boston to Cambridge—Judge Sewall, in his diary, noted the appearance of first news journals and their effect on public opinion—Engraving by “*Historical Digest of Provincial Press*”—From “*New England Historical and Genealogical Register*”



FIRST PRINTED FAST DAY PROCLAMATION—

In the Boston News-Letter on May 8, 1704, by the order of His Excellency, Joseph Dudley, Captain-General and Governor-in-chief—"Upon Consideration of the troublesome State of Europe by reason of the Calamitous Wars . . . together with the Hostilities acted against us by the treacherous Murderous Salvages within our Limits, I Have thought fit . . . to Appoint Thursday, the 18th of May, a day of Publick Fasting with Prayer . . . to implore the Divine Mercy, for the Preservation of Her Majesties Sacred Person. . . . That the Defence of Divine Protection may be over our Sea Coast and Inland Frontiers; That our Seed-time and Harvest may be under benign Influences of Heaven; That there may be a plentiful Effusion of the Holy Spirit of God for a thorough Reformation of all those Evils which are amongst us, That so God may turn away his Anger and Restore us a prosperous State. And all Servile Labour is forbidden thereupon"—Engraving from "Historical Digest of the Provincial Press"



# Historic Strain of Blood in America

Transplanted  
from the Old World  
into the New World and Infused  
through the Politics and the Achievements  
of the American Nation & Progeny of Jeremiah Clarke  
and his wife, Frances Latham, "The Mother of Governors" & Investigations

BY

LOUISE TRACY

NEW HAVEN, CONNECTICUT

Author of "The Two Martha Goodspeeds" in New York Biographical and Genealogical Record—Compiler of Amity Records—Genealogist to Many Distinguished American Families

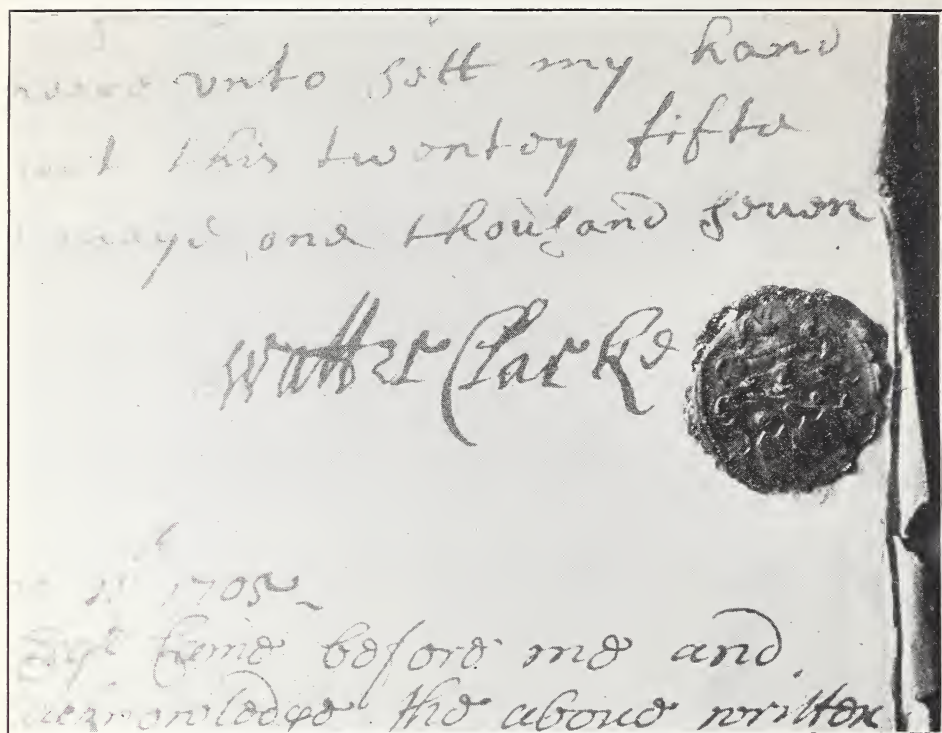
THE power of heredity, which, when its secret is discovered by some future scientist, may solve many of the problems of physical, mental and moral man, is frequently observed by American genealogists who are interested in the psychological aspect of their researches. That there will come a scientist who will discover the science of heredity as Harvey did the circulation of the blood; Newton, the power of gravitation, or Franklin the existence of electricity, is more than a probability. Through such discovery may be solved the problems of marriage relations and the development of men and women to the highest plane of life.

Genealogy to-day is the social foundation through which this discovery may be made. Several eminent American genealogists have recently noted marked instances of strong strains of blood that have dominated generations. Instances have been observed where strong lines overcome the inter-flow of all incoming strains. The blood of man holds the secret of the ages; through his veins runs the generations; he is the reincarnation of thousands that have left their earthly immortality in him. How much of us is the chem-

istry of the generations; how much of us is astrological influence; how much of us is individual divinity, or human effort, or environment, or opportunity, or chance, is the secret which someone must some time reveal to mankind. In the meantime, we are building future generations wholly on adventure, accident, and coincidence,—where we happen to go, whom we happen to meet, and the circumstances. There is no known designed or defined order in the most important and the greatest creation within the power of humankind.

A recent research by Louise Tracy, one of the Connecticut genealogists, offers opportunity for study. In tracing a genealogical line out of the Old World into the New World in the early days of the transplanting of the English blood in America, this genealogist follows it through several Connecticut families, and a remarkable chain of governors and political leaders which distinguishes it historically as "the mother of American governors." The record is here made purely as a contribution to American historical and genealogical literature. All rights are assigned to the author, who, immediately after this publication, will present it in a brochure.—EDITOR.

# An Historic Strain of Blood in America



SEAL AND AUTOGRAPH OF GOVERNOR WALTER CLARKE—Photograph from an Original Deed in the possession of the Newport Historical Society and believed to contain the long-sought and much-desired Clarke Coat-of-Arms

**I**T would seem, that in the American nation of to-day, with its nearly twenty million homes, that the narrative of the lives of a man and his wife would scarcely come within the scope of American history; but, when we look back, three centuries or more, upon this broad land of ours, and picture in our minds, its grand forests, rapid rivers and broad lakes, lying under winter snows or summer sunshine, in a stillness broken only by nature's sounds or the wild whoop of the Indian, and contrast it with the teeming cities, lakes and rivers bearing sailing craft or steamers to and fro, the hum of mills, roar of engine and train, the uncouth automobile horn, in short, all the busy activity of

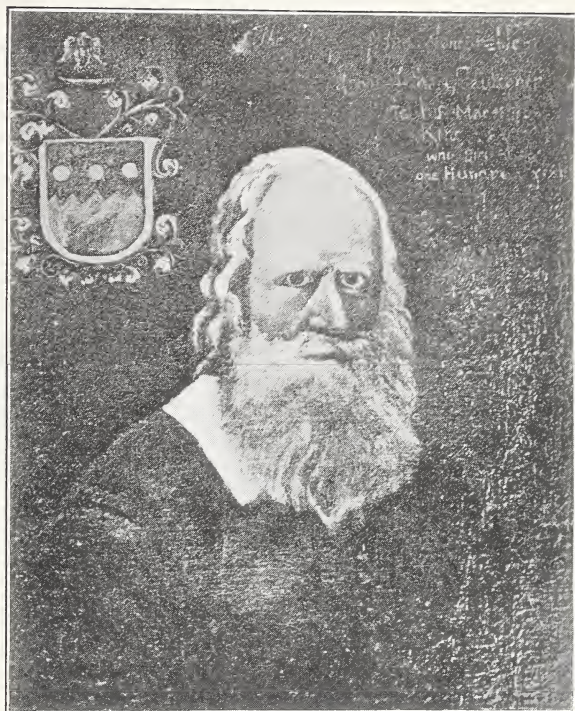
the millions of human beings inhabiting this Western Continent, we can but admit that we owe the change to the men and women who left home and kindred and braved the dangers of the sea and a life in the wilderness, to establish homes for themselves in the New World. Many of them came to escape religious persecution, others to better their fortunes, but one and all had to battle with the trials of settlement in a new country, famine, pestilence and the horrors of Indian warfare.

With the building of their homes and church—or even before, as in the case of the “Mayflower” Pilgrims—came their plans for civil government.

They builded better than they knew; probably not one of them imagined, in the faintest degree,



# Frances Latham Clarke—Mother of Governors



PORTRAIT OF LEWIS LATHAM, FALCONER TO CHARLES I—Father of Frances Latham Clarke

what the result of their labors would be; or, that the end of three centuries would find it numbered as one of the most important of the nations.

Among the early settlers of what we now call Rhode Island, was Jeremiah Clarke, who came from England, bringing with him his newly-wedded wife and her children by a former husband, William Dungan, of London. Where, or when he was born, or who were his parents, is as yet, so far as the writer has discovered, unknown. That his wife belonged to a family of position in England, is known, and from that, and the fact that he at once took a prominent place among the people with whom he had cast his lot, we infer him to have been a man of fine education, and of a family equal to that of his wife.



In the "Common Burial Ground" at Newport—Drawing by Charles L. N. Camp



LATHAM MANOR HOUSE—ANCESTRAL HOME IN LANCASHIRE, ENGLAND,  
OF THE LATHAM BLOOD IN AMERICA



COMMON BURIAL GROUND OF NEWPORT—Now called the "Governors' Lot,"  
showing head and foot-stone of Frances (Clarke) Vaughan, "Mother of Governors," in  
foreground—Drawing by Charles L. N. Camp, Genealogist of THE CONNECTICUT MAGAZINE



# Frances Latham Clarke—Mother of Governors

## Jeremiah Clarke—Progenitor of an Ancient American Family

In 1639, he was chosen "Elder" at Aquidneck, and on April 28th of the same year, he, with eight others, signed the compact at Portsmouth, preparatory to the settlement of a new town at the south end of the island, later called Newport. In 1640, he was appointed constable, and on March 10th of the same year, is recorded as owning sixteen acres of land at Newport. The same year he attended the General Court of Elections, and in 1642 was chosen lieutenant of the Newport Militia. March 13, 1644, he was chosen as captain, then the highest military rank in the colony.

He served as treasurer for Newport, 1644-1647; and 1647-1649, as treasurer of the colony. In 1648, he was chosen governor's assistant, an office similar to the senator of today, and, pending the clearance of certain accusations against Governor William Coddington, he was elected governor, under the title of "President," thus attaining to the highest position within the gift of his fellow-men.

In 1651, having served his day and generation well, as one of the "Makers of American History," he fell asleep and was laid to rest in the town of which he was one of the founders, the "Friends' Meeting" of January, 1652, thus recording his death and burial: "Jeremiah Clarke, one of the first English planters of Rhode Island, died at Newport, in said island, and was buried in the tomb that stands by the street on the waterside, Newport, upon the — day of the eleventh month, 1651."

Sixty-three years later, his burial-place is referred to by his grandchildren, in the settlement of the estate of their father, Governor Walter Clarke, they giving to Colonel John Cranston, also a grandchild, a cer-

tain piece of land on Main Street, "said land being given in consideration of its being kept in good condition, and never broke up, but kept in good and decent manner as a memorial to our honored grand-father, Jeremiah Clarke, whose body was interred there in Feb., 1651." Succeding generations of the Cranston family must have ignored the "consideration," for the place where he was interred is now covered with buildings. Mr. Tilley, an authority on the early history of Newport, thinks it have been where the "Boston Store" stands on Main, now Thames Street.

Were it possible to find the old tomb to-day, it might solve the mystery which surrounds the ancestry of Jeremiah Clarke, for it must have given the date and place of his birth, and, probably, as so many of the gravestones of the early Newport families did, his coat-of-arms; but not even a description of the tomb, other than the above, have I found. That his son, Governor Walter Clarke, used a coat-of-arms, we know, for in the settlement of his estate, in 1714, his children, who were daughters, "*agree, that our Uncle, Weston Clarke, shall have our father's seal, on which our father's coat-of-arms is engraven.*" This seal he had probably, as eldest son, inherited from his father.

## Search for the Coat-of-Arms of Jeremiah Clarke in America

For some years, various persons, I among them, had been searching for the Jeremiah Clarke coat-of-arms. Having examined every printed description of the family that I could find, also copies of wills and deeds, and finding nothing but the above, I turned my attention to Clarke gravestones. A diligent search in different grave-yards showed no stone—even that of Governor Walter Clarke, in Clifton graveyard in Newport—

# An Historic Strain of Blood in America

bearing anything more than an inscription. Then I determined to look for original papers signed by Governor Clarke, both as citizen and governor. Mr. Tilley, the courteous Curator of the Newport Historical Society, and also Commissioner of Records for the State of Rhode Island, kindly allowed me to examine all the papers of which he had charge, and among them I worked for weeks. Paper after paper was examined, each a fresh disappointment, until, one morning, when hope was almost gone, I was informed, on my arrival at the Historical Society Rooms, that in a bundle of old papers brought in the day before, had been found a deed, given by Governor Walter Clarke, in 1705, bearing a seal, which was probably the one for which I was searching. The seal, I saw at once, bore an heraldic device, which, when examined through a magnifying glass, showed quite plainly, and was evidently made by the seal. With Mr. Tilley's permission, and under his supervision, I had a photograph taken—somewhat enlarged—of the signature and seal, and on my return to New Haven, had another photograph, still more enlarged, taken of the seal.

## Frances Latham and Her Marriage to Jeremiah Clarke in Britain

Frances Latham (spelled Francis on both her head and foot-stone) was baptized in the parish of Kempston, County Bedford, England, February 15, 1609-10, and was the daughter of Lewis Latham, of Estow, County Bedford, England. Lewis Latham was of a Cadet branch of the Lathams of County Lancaster, England, and bore the arms of that family. He was falconer to Richard Berrick, and under-falconer to Charles, Prince of Wales, who, on ascending the throne as Charles I, retained his falconers, and in 1627, promoted Lewis Latham to the office of serjeant-falconer. Latham probably remained in office until his death, in 1655.

Among the possessions of Frances Latham, and said to have been brought over to New England by her, was a portrait of the old falconer, thought to have been painted by Sir Peter Lely, which is now owned by one of her descendants, the late Honorable William Lukens Elkins, of Philadelphia.

According to a tradition in the family (See "Barker Family"), Frances Latham married, first, Lord Weston, then William Dungan, perfumer, of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields Parish, London, and after his death married Mr. Jeremiah Clarke and came over to New England. After his death, she married the Reverend Mr. Vaughan, pastor of the Baptist Church, in Newport.

Mr. George Austin Morrison, junior, in his able work on "The Clarkes of Rhode Island," doubts the first marriage, however, and he gives such good reasons for it that I quote them, verbatim:

"Notwithstanding this" (the Barker statement), "the belief is advanced, with great show of reason, that her first husband was not 'Lord Weston, as the Herald's Visitations and Peerages give no one possessing such a title, contemporary with her. There was a Baron Weston, created, 1628, but his genealogy does not show any such alliance. If she married a Lord Weston, it must have been at an extremely early age, and the fact that she exchanged the title of Lady Weston, to marry William Dungan, the perfumer, is improbable.

"The name Weston, however, among her descendants must be explained, and to this end the genealogy of the Clarke family of Willoughby, County Warwick, is of great interest. This family bear coat armor blazoned as follows: Argent, on a bend; gules, between three pellets, as many swans of the first; on a sinister canton, azure, a ram's head, salient, of the first, and in chief, two *fleur-de-lis*, or, crest, a ram's head, coupé, proper. Burke's Peerage gives this family."



## Frances Latham Clarke—Mother of Governors

Mr. Morrison also adds: "A James Clarke of East Farleigh, Gent, left a will, dated July 13, 1614, proved November 1, 1614, in which he mentions that his house and orchard lying at Court Wood Gate, in the parish of Wynton, is to go, after death of Griffin Roches and wife Jane, to *Weston Clarke*, and his heirs forever." Frances Latham was four or five years old when this will, mentioning a Weston Clarke was made, which adds weight to Mr. Morrison's belief that the name Weston did not come into the Clarke family through her marriage with a Weston.

To quote again from Mr. Morrison's work: "Eliza Britton, born Aug. 21, 1798, dau. Elizabeth Clarke,<sup>5</sup> Audley,<sup>4</sup> Henry,<sup>3</sup> Jeremiah,<sup>2</sup> Jeremiah,<sup>1</sup> left, among her effects, a photo of a coat of arms, which was evidently taken from the tomb of Sir John Clarke, Knt, at Thames Church, County Oxford, and the arms blazoned thereon are exactly the same as those borne by the present baronet, who is a lineal descendant of Sir John Clarke of Weston. This seems a claim on Eliza Britton's part, to have descended from this family. The theory advanced now is, that Frances Latham never married a Lord Weston, but that Jeremiah Clarke, when she married him, was Lord of the Manor of Weston."

Note, also, that Frances Latham gave the name of Weston to a Clarke, not a Dungan child; that the seal of Governor Clarke is to be given to an uncle, Weston Clarke, and that Jeremiah Clarke named one of his sons James. (See will of James Clarke.)

The seal photo I have submitted to various persons versed in heraldry. All agree that the arms are similar to those of Latham, but differ as to the crest, the majority thinking it suggestive of the lark or dove rising, with or without the ear of wheat in its mouth, as used by some of the English Clarks. However, I simply record the find and leave the matter open for discussion.

Of Frances (Latham) Clarke's personal appearance or character, no word has come down to us through the generations, except in the lives of such distinguished descendants as few women have given to the world. Lowell says that every man is a bundle of his ancestors; of her, we might say that she lives in her descendants. It is said: "The hand that rocks the cradle, rules the world," and with the birth and care of her eleven children, giving them the careful training of those days, besides the keeping of the home, and entertaining the noted men and women of the times, her life must have been a very full one. She must have been, in the truest sense, a "help-meet" to her distinguished husband, and the loved and honored mother of her children.

That she undoubtedly was an attractive woman, her three marriages would indicate. Left a widow at twenty-six, with four children, she was soon taken to wife by Jeremiah Clarke, and when again widowed, in 1651, when forty-one years of age, she was sought in marriage by the Reverend Mr. Vaughan, probably her pastor. Each one of her sons served his country, or church, with public service, and each daughter married men who did the same.

One can imagine the gathering of distinguished men and women in the "Common Burial Ground" of Newport, on that September day of 1677, when Frances Vaughan, recently widowed for the third time, was laid in her grave.

There was her eldest Clarke son, then governor; her daughter Mary, with her husband, then Deputy-Governor John Cranston, later, governor, and their son Samuel, a young strippling, who, before the century closed, would also be a governor, holding the office for thirty years; her daughter Sarah, sometime the wife of Governor Caleb Carr; Barbara, with her husband, James Barker, to be chosen the next year, deputy-governor; Fran-

# An Historic Strain of Blood in America

ces and her husband, Major Randall Holden, ancestors of several of Rhode Island's governors and one of Washington; Weston Clarke, then attorney-general; James, Latham and Jeremiah Clarke, with their sons and daughters, and Reverend Thomas Dungan, who, perhaps, was the one to say the last sacred words over his mother's grave.

## Progeny of Frances Clarke— Their Intermarriages in America

1. Barbara Dungan, born 1628, in England, the first born child of Frances Latham, married James Barker, corporal, 1644; ensign, 1648; member of General Court of Elections, 1648, commissioner three years; Royal Charterer, 1663; deputy, assistant-governor, deputy-governor in 1678.

Of their children, Elizabeth married Nicholas Easton, grandson of Governors Easton and Coggeshall; Mary married first, Elisha Smith; second, Israel Arnold, deputy eight years, grandson of Governor Benedict Arnold. Peter married Frelove Bliss, also a grandchild of Governor Arnold, and William married Elizabeth Easton, sister to Nicholas Easton, who had married his sister Elizabeth, and so grand-daughter of two governors.

2. William Dungan.

3. Francis Dungan, born 1630, in England, married Major Randall Holden, signer of the compact at Portsmouth, 1637-1638; signer of the compact at Warwick, 1642-1643; commissioner, nine years.

Their daughter, Frances, married John Holmes, general treasurer of Rhode Island 1690-1710; lieutenant, 1696; Elizabeth married John Rice, deputy, 1710; Mary married John Carder, deputy, 1678-1696; Sarah married Joseph Stafford; Randall, deputy, 1696-1699; 1700-1704-1714-1715-1721; assistant, 1705-1725, twenty years; major for the main, 1706; speaker of the House of Deputies, 1714-1715; married Bethiah Waterman; Margaret married John

Eldred, ensign, 1692; later, captain and assistant, 1699-1717, fifteen years; Lieutenant Charles, deputy, 1710-1716, married Catherine, daughter of Deputy-Governor John Greene; Barbara married Samuel Wickham, deputy, 1701-1703-1704-1707-1709-1710; clerk of Assembly, 1703-1709-1710, and Susannah married Benjamin, son of Honorable Thomas Greene.

Frances Dungan and Major Randall Holden number several governors of Rhode Island and one of Washington among their descendants, and many other of the most distinguished men and women of the country.

4. Reverend Thomas Dungan was one of the "47" who took grant of five thousand acres to be called East Greenwich. He was serjeant in 1676; deputy, 1676-1681, and in 1684, minister of the First Baptist Church in Cold Spring, Pennsylvania, moving there in 1684.

Morgan Edwards, writing of the old church, which was broken up in 1702, says: "The Reverend Thomas Dungan, the first Baptist minister in the province, now exists (1770) in a progeny of between 600 and 700. He married Elizabeth Weaver, daughter of Clement.

"He is said to have been a man of great learning, having studied with his step-father, the Reverend Mr. Vaughan, of Newport." From him descend many of Pennsylvania's best families.

5. Walter Clarke, born 1640, married, first, Content Greenman; second, Hannah Scott, daughter of Richard; third, Mrs. Freeborn Hart, daughter of Roger Williams, and fourth, Mrs. Sarah Gould, daughter of Matthew Prior.

He was assistant 1673-1674-1675-1699; governor, 1676-1677-1686-1696-1697-1698; deputy-governor twenty-three years; member of Sir Edmund Andros' Council, 1686.

Hannah, his daughter by his second wife, Hannah Scott, married Dr.



# Frances Latham Clarke—Mother of Governors

Thomas Rodman, who came to Newport from Barbadoes in 1675. He was a prominent member of the Society of Friends and an eminent physician and surgeon. In 1686, Dr. Rodman purchased a "propriety" in New Jersey. It was a large tract of land extending into three counties, and with the exception of five hundred acres, exchanged, in 1710, for a plantation in Barbadoes, descended to his children.

Of their children, Hannah married Philip Wanton of the noted Rhode Island "Governors" family; Clarke married Anne Coggeshall. He was a physician in Newport and an esteemed minister of the Society of Friends. Tradition says that a memorable sermon of his was upon this text:

A man of words and not of deeds,  
Is like a garden full of weeds.

Samuel married Mary Willett, daughter of Colonel Thomas Willett, of Long Island. He was Justice of the Peace in Newport, 1739.

Patience married Jonathan Easton, son of Nicholas.

6. Mary Clarke, born 1641, married Dr. and Captain John Cranston, attorney-general for Providence and Warwick, 1654-1655-1656; commissioner, 1655-1659-1660-1661-1663; deputy, 1664-1669; assistant, 1668-1669-1670-1671-1672 (1676-1677-1678:)? deputy-governor, 1672-1673-1676-1677-1678; major and chief captain of all the colony, 1676; governor, 1678-1679-1680.

Their son, Samuel Cranston, was assistant, 1696; major for the islands, 1698, and governor of Rhode Island, 1698-1727, the longest term known. Their second son, Colonel John, was deputy nine years, speaker of the House of Deputies, 1711-1716; assistant, 1746.

Their daughter, Elizabeth, married, first, Captain John Brown, who was deputy eight years, and appointed on a special council to assist the governor in advice for the speedy expe-

dition of the great design now intended against Canada. She married, second, Reverend James Honeyman, rector of Trinity Church, Newport.

7. Jeremiah Clarke, born 1642-1643, was deputy for Newport ten years, 1696-1706. (See chart for his descendants.)

8. Latham Clarke, born 1645, was member of Court Martial 1676; deputy, 1681-1682-1683-1685-1690-1691-1698; married, first, Hannah Wilbur, and second, Anne Newbury.

Their children married into the Thurston, Fry and Stanton families.

9. Weston Clarke, born 1648, was member of Court Martial, 1676; attorney-general, 1676-1677-1680-1681-1683-1684-1685-1686; general treasurer, 1681-1686; general recorder, twenty-two years, between 1690 and 1715; commissioner of boundaries, 1703-1704; on committee to draw up laws for the colony. He married Mary, grand-daughter of Governor Nicholas Easton.

10. James Clarke, born 1649, was pastor of Second Baptist Church of Newport, from 1701 until his death in 1736. He and his wife, Hope Power, are interred in Newport Cemetery.

11. Sarah Clarke, born 1651, married, first, John Pinner, and second, Caleb Carr of Newport. He was commissioner, 1654-1658-1659-1660-1661-1662; general treasurer, 1661-1662; deputy, twelve years, between 1664 and 1691; assistant, 1679-1691; governor, 1695.

Their grand-daughter, Mary Godfrey, married Governor William Wanton, whose son Joseph, by a former wife, and two nephews were governors of Rhode Island. She married, second, Daniel Updyke.

## Strong Men and Women Descended from Beautiful Frances Latham

Time would fail me to mention all the distinguished descendants of Frances Latham, who are scattered over this broad land, but among them,

# An Historic Strain of Blood in America

by blood or marriage, were Colonel Daniel Updyke, attorney-general of Rhode Island twenty-five years; Samuel Wickham, one of the original members of the Newport Artillery Company, speaker of the House of Deputies, 1747; deputy, 1744-1748; Colonel Benjamin Wickham, speaker of the House of Deputies, 1757, and deputy, three years; Colonel Christopher Lippitt, of the Revolutionary War; Honorable Ray Greene, attorney-general of Rhode Island and senator, 1799-1801; Honorable Tristram Burgess, senator and chief justice of the Supreme Court of Rhode Island; Colonel Tristram Burgess, of the Civil War, whose sons—Arnold, settling in Michigan, and Tristram in California, carried the blood into the Western states; the noted Julia Ward Howe, whose sister, Louisa, married Thomas Crawford, the sculptor; General William Greene Ward and others of the Ward family; also Colonel Christopher Greene, one of the most gallant officers of the Revolution. Having served his native state as a member of the Colonial Legislature until the commencement of the war, he went at once into service, as lieutenant of the Kentish Guards. Later, he served under his illustrious kinsman, General Nathaniel Greene.

Promoted to a colonelcy in 1777, his military career was a brilliant one, until, surprised by the enemy at dawn on the fourteenth of May, 1781, at Croton River, he yielded up his life at the early age of forty-four. Within a few years the state of New York has honored his memory and those who fell with him, by erecting a monument on the site of the battle.

His eldest daughter married—captain of the Revolution, and major of the War of 1812—Thomas Hughes, and his eldest son, Job Greene, served in the Revolution, and was an original member of the Rhode Island Society of the Cincinnati.

Mention must also be made of Judge Anthony Low of Rhode Island;

Major Philip Low of the Revolution, officer in a Georgia Regiment; Captain Samuel Low, of old Warwick, Rhode Island; Jahleel Brenton, grandson of Governor William Brenton, sheriff, 1721-1733, and deputy, 1737; his son, Jahleel Brenton, rear-admiral of the British Navy, and his son, Sir Jahleel Brenton.

Through the marriage of Hannah Clarke, daughter of Governor Walter, with Dr. Thomas Rodman, there descended, by blood or marriage, Dr. Thomas Rodman, surgeon in the Continental Army, 1759; William Rodman, whose marriage with Lydia Gardner, daughter of Deputy-Governor John Gardner, gave to their daughter, Mary, the wife of Stephen Hopkins, son of the signer of the Declaration of Independence, a double strain of blood, from Frances Latham, and William Mitchell Rodman, Mayor of Providence. Also Professor Francis Greenwood Peabody of Harvard Divinity School, and Walter Langdon Kane, of New York and Newport, are of this line.

Lieutenant-Colonel William Logan Rodman, of the Civil War, Sarah Logan Wister, with her sons, Brigadier-General Langhorne, and Captain Francis Wister, the lovely Mary Fleming Hare, wife of Sussex Delaware Davis, and William H. Hunt, Secretary of the Navy, 1881, and United States Minister to Russia in 1882, come of this line also.

Among them, too, must be mentioned the beautiful Mary Stockton Rotch, grand-daughter of Richard Stockton of New Jersey, who, with her husband, Captain Charles Hunter, of the United States Navy, and young daughter Caroline, was lost in the "Ville de Havre," November, 1873.

The Reverend Thomas Dungan, who settled in Pennsylvania, is claimed as ancestor by many of the most eminent families of that noble state. Among his descendants of note are named Lieutenant-Colonel Dungan of Philadelphia County Artillery, 1780; George Elkins of Maryland,



# Frances Latham Clarke—Mother of Governors

and Pennsylvania, who was one of the brave defenders of his country in the War of 1812 with Great Britain; George Washington Elkins of Pittsburgh, to whom, largely, that city owes—in a business way—what it is to-day, and the late William Lukens Elkins, of Philadelphia, capital-

ist, who was not only one of the most eminent business men of Philadelphia, but deeply interested in the development of art in this country, offering a prize of \$5,000 for the most meritorious painting exhibited by an American artist at the Pennsylvania Academy of Fine Arts.

## A MOTHER OF AMERICAN GOVERNORS

Frances Latham, Daughter of Lewis Latham, the Falconer to King Charles I, who came to America and established a lineal descent of Eminent American Political Leaders, the following Governors claiming her as Ancestress by lineal descent or marriage:

Jeremiah Clarke, her husband, Governor of Rhode Island, 1648

\*Walter Clarke,‡ Governor of Rhode Island, 1676,—six years

\*John Cranston, Governor of Rhode Island, 1678-1679-1680

\*Samuel Cranston,‡ Governor of Rhode Island, 1698-1727

\*Caleb Carr, Governor of Rhode Island, 1695

\*William Greene, Governor of Rhode Island, 1743-1758

†Henry Lippitt,‡ Governor of Rhode Island, 1875-1877

†Charles Warren Lippitt,‡ Governor of Rhode Island, 1895-1896

\*Nehemiah Rice Knight,‡ Governor of Rhode Island, 1817-1821

\*William Greene, 2nd,‡ Governor of Rhode Island, 1778-1785

\*William Wanton, Governor of Rhode Island, 1732-1733

†Charles Collins Van Zandt, Governor of Rhode Island, 1877-1880

†John Rankin Rogers,‡ Governor of Washington, 1896-1902

## DEPUTY OR LIEUTENANT GOVERNORS

James Barker, Lieutenant-Governor of Rhode Island, 1678

John Cranston, Lieutenant-Governor of Rhode Island, 1672-1676-1678

John Gardiner,‡ Lieutenant-Governor of Rhode Island, 1754-1756-1764

Walter Clarke,‡ Lieutenant-Governor of Rhode Island, 1679-1714—fourteen years

William Greene, 1st, Lieutenant-Governor of Rhode Island, 1740-1743

William Greene, 2nd,‡ Lieutenant-Governor of Rhode Island

Samuel Greene Arnold,‡ Lieutenant-Governor of Rhode Island, 1852-1853

William Greene,‡ Lieutenant-Governor of Rhode Island, 1866-1868

Charles C. Van Zandt,‡ Lieutenant-Governor of Rhode Island, 1873-1875

Nearly all the early governors of Rhode Island are connected with Frances Latham either by blood or marriage with her descendants—The sign \* is here used to designate governorship under the Royal Charter; † under the Constitution adopted in 1842; ‡ Lineal Descendant

"SHOW THE WHOLE WORLD THAT FREEMEN ARE SUPERIOR TO ANY  
MERCENARIES ON EARTH"

BRIGADE ORDERS, AUG. 19TH, 1776.

*Guard and Fatigue the same as Yesterday.*

An Orderly Serg't for Head Quarters from Coll. Smith's Reg't. Orderly Serg't. to attend at Brigade Head Quarters from Coll. Glover's Reg't.

HEAD QUARTERS, AUGUST 20TH, 1776.

*Parole, Hampton, Count'n, Gates.*

**Court Martial** } Nath'l Munn of Cap'n Peters' Com'y, Coll. Reed's Reg't, convicted by a  
and Re-enlistment into another Corps; James Mumford, Capt'n Ledyard's Com'y, late Coll. McDougal's Reg't, convicted by the same Court Martial of the Same Crime. Alexander Moor, Capt'n Conway's Comp'y, Coll. Wynd's Battallion, convicted by the Same Court Martial of Desertion; Christopher Harper of the Same Company & Battallion, convicted by the Same Court Martial of the Same crime, each of the above Prisoners were Sentenced to Receive 39 Lashes. The Gen'l approves the above Sentences, and orders them executed at Guard Mounting to-morrow morning, at the Usual Place.

**Against Firing** } The Troops lately arrived are informed that it is contrary to Gen'l Orders to fire in Camp, such Firelocks as are loaded and the charge can not be drawn, are to be discharged at the Retreat beating in a Body, under the Inspection of an Officer, the Officers of such Troops are directed and required to Prevent all other firing in Camp, as it tends to great Disorder.

**Malitia's Al'm Post** } The Reg'ts of Malitia now under Command of Coll. Hinman from Connecticut, are in Case of an Alarm to Parade on the Grand Parade and there wait for Orders.

**The Gen'l Orders Badges** } The Officers who have lately come into Camp are also Informed that it has been found necessary, amidst such frequent changes of Troops, to introduce some distinctions by which their several Ranks may be known, namely, Field Officers were a Pink or red Cockade, the Capt'ns white or Buff, Sub's Green, the Gen'l flatters himself every Gent'n will conform to a Regulation which he has found Essentially necessary, to prevent Mistakes and Confusion.

**Lt. Hobby's Trial Postponed** } The Trial of Lt. Hobby is Postponed till tomorrow, The Gen'l Court } the Conduct of Adj't Brice of Coll. Smallwood's Battallion, charged Martial } with Disobedience of Orders and disrespectful Behaviour to his Commanding Officer.

**The Gen'l is Surprised** } The Gen'l being Informed, to his great Surprise, that a Report prevails, and is Industiously spread far and wide, that Lowd Howe has made Propositions of Peace, calculated by designing Persons most probably to lull us into fatal Security, his duty Obliges him to declare that no such Offer has been made by Lord Howe, but on ye Contrary from the best Intelligence he can procure, the Army may expect an Attack as soon as the wind and tide shall prove favourable; he hopes therefore every Man's mind and Arms will be prepared for Action, and when called to it, Show our Enemies, & the whole World, that Freemen contending on their own Land are Superior to any Mercenaries on Earth.

**Keep Your Spears in Order** } The Brigadiers are to see the spears in the different Works under their Command kept greased and clean.

**Gen'l Sullivan to Command on Long Island** } Gen'l Sullivan is to take the Command on Long Island till Gen'l Green's State of health will permit him to assume it, and Brigadier Lord Sterling is to take charge of Gen'l Sullivan's Division till he returns to it again. Edward Tilghman, Esq. is appointed as Assist-

**Brig'r Maj'r Appointed** } ant Brigade Maj'r to Lord Sterling, the duty of the whole Division being to great for one Officer, he is to be obeyed and Respected accordingly.

BRIGADE ORDERS, AUG. 20TH, 1776.

**Concerning the Action** } That there may be the greater regularity in time of Action, the Gen'l directs that the Reg'ts commanded by Colls. Holman, Cary & Smith be divided into Grand Divisions, Sub Divisions and Platoons, that Proper Division of ye } Officers be Assigned to each Division, who shall have Immediate Brigade } Command of the Same, Subject to the Command of their Superior Officers. Guard and Fatigue as yesterday, Officer of the Day Coll. Smith, Orderly Serg't for Head Quarters from Coll. Cary's Reg't, Orderly Serg't for Brigade Head Quarters from Coll. Holman's Reg't.



# General Washington's Order Book in the American Revolution

Original Records

in Washington's Handwriting

Throw New Light onto His Military

Character and His Discipline of the Army & Proof

of His Genius as a Military Tactician & Life of the American

Patriots in the Ranks of the Revolutionists Revealed by Original Manuscript

NOW IN POSSESSION OF

MRS. ELLEN FELLOWS BOWN

Great-grand-daughter of Member of Washington's Staff  
in the American Revolution

**T**HIS discovery of the ancient order book used in the American Revolution has brought many letters from all parts of this country and abroad.

Positive statement has been solicited whether or not it is in Washington's handwriting. The owner of the original order book states in reply that the tradition exists in her family that it is Washington's own record book and that while there, he may have occasionally dictated some of the orders, it has not yet been disproved that they are not in his handwriting except when explicit statement is made that they are issued by a member of his staff. As stated in the two preceding installments of these records, military men have been especially interested in the discovery which throws new light onto the military character of the great general and life and discipline in the ranks of the American Army during the first great crisis on the Western Hemisphere until the presentation of the first installment of accurate transcripts from the original book its existence was known only by a few historians.

The Connecticut historical archives and the State Library treasure many precious documents relating to the

American Revolution, and the finding of this manuscript will give a new and clearer insight into many of these documents. It will be noted that frequent mention is made in Washington's order-book of the Connecticut officers on his staff.

The treasure was found in possession of Mrs. Bown and while the original could not be allowed to leave her home, the official records have been transcribed and are here presented with her permission. The first order by General Washington in this book is thirty days after the Declaration of Independence and the records are complete for the next fifty-four days. They were written at a moment when the entire world was astounded by the most important political document that had ever been inscribed; at a time when every movement of the army meant "life or death" to the principle for which lives were being sacrificed on the battlefield—when a great nation was in its birth throes—and every dash of Washington's pen meant destiny. The orders of the first fifteen days were recorded in the two preceding issues; thirteen days more are here recorded and they will be followed through to the last record in this publication.—EDITOR.

# Original Order Book of General Washington

PUNISHED BY CONFINEMENT FOR ABSENCE AT ROLL CALL

HEAD QUARTERS, AUG. 21ST, 1776.

*Parole,* *Count'n,*

**Brigade Major** } Adjutant Taylor to do the Duty of Brigade Maj'r to Gen'l McDougal's Brigade, during Maj'r Platt's Illness, he is to be obeyed and Respected accordingly.

**Report of the Trial of Lt. Hobby** } Lt. Hobby of Capt'n Hyatt's Com'y, Reg't late Coll. McDougal's, tried by a Gen'l Court Martial, whereof Coll. Wyllis was President, for Misbehaviour in leaving one of the Hulks in the North River, was acquitted, and the Complaint Reported Groundless, **Discharged** } Ordered that he be discharged from his Arrest.

**A Court of Inquiry** } A Court of enquiry to Set on Friday, at Mr. Montany's upon Capt'n McCleave, Stanton and Tinker, charged with backwardness in Duty up the North River, last Friday Week, and Misbehaviour on Sunday last, when the Men of War came down the River. Court to consist of the following Persons, and meet at 10 o'clock,—

GEN'L MCDUGAL, PRESIDENT.

Coll. Malcomb, }  
Lt. Coll. Sheppard, } Capt'n Peters,  
Lt. Coll. Wilson, } Capt'n VanDyke.  
Maj'r Brooks. }

**50 Men Properly Officerd** } Fifty Men properly officerd to Parade every Morning at 6 o'clock at Gen'l Putnam's then to take orders from him, not to bring Arms, they are to continue every Day till further Orders. 50 Men also for

**50 Men also for Fatigue** } Fatigue to Parade tomorrow morning, Properly Officerd, on the Grand Parade without Arms, to take Orders from Capt'n Post.

**10 Men & 1 Man** } 10 Men with one Sub., who have been used to the Sea, to Parade at Gen'l Putnam's this afternoon at 2 o'clock, to proceed to Kings Bridge up the North River, with 3 Days Provision, the like number for the same Purpose to Parade tomorrow morning at 6 o'clock at Gen'l Putnam's Quarters, take 3 Days Provision, both Parties Parade without Arms.

**20 Men & 1 Sub.** } 20 Men with a Sub. to Parade for Fatigue to-morrow morning, without Arms, on the Grand Parade, to proceed to Byard's Hill & work upon the Hill, to take Orders from the Person who has the direction of Digging the Well.

BRIGADE ORDERS, AUG. 21ST, 1776.

For Guard and Fatigue the same as Yesterday. Officer of the Day tomorrow, Lt. Coll. Johonot, Orderly Serg't for Head Quarters from Coll. Smith's Reg't, Orderly Serg't for Brigade Head Quarters from Coll. Cary's Reg't.

BRIGADE ORDERS, AUG. 22ND, 1776.

For Guard and Fatigue as Yesterday. Officer of the Day Lt. Coll. Raymond, Orderly Serg't for Head Quarters from Coll. Glover's Reg't, Orderly Serg't for Brigade Head Quarters from Coll. Holman's Reg't. The Gen'l directs that for the **The Gen'l Orders a List** } future the Adjutants cause a list of the names of the Men turned out for Fatigue to be given every morning to the Capt'n or Commanding Officer of the Fatigue Party, that such Officers call the Roll of those Men, in the morning, when he Dismisses at noon, when going out to Labour in the afternoon, and when the Men are Dismissed at night, and that all those who shall be Absent at Roll calling be confined for Punishment.

*Parole,* Johnson, }  
*Count'n,* Kingstown. }

BRIGADE ORDERS, AUG. 23RD, 1776.

For Guard and Fatigue the same as Yesterday.  
**Scott Drum Major** } Mr. Scott of Coll. Glover's Reg't, during the time ye Reg't Remains in this Brigade to act as Drum Maj'r of the Brigade, he is to be obeyed and respected accordingly, and will see that the Drummers turn out and attend at Head Quart's as heretofore ordered. Officer of the Day tomorrow, Lt. Coll. Longley, Orderly Serg't for Head Quarters from Coll. Holman's Reg't, Orderly Serg't for Brigade Head Quarters from Coll. Smith's.



# Written in Army of the American Revolution

"YOU ARE FREEMEN FIGHTING FOR THE BLESSINGS OF LIBERTY"

HEAD QUARTERS, AUG. 23RD, 1776.

*Parole, Charlestown, C. Sign, Lee.*

**Orders Concerning** } The Commissary Gen'l is directed to have 5 days hard  
**Hard Bread** } bread baked and ready to be delivered. If the Commissarys  
 should apply to the Commanding Officers of Regiments for any } **Bakers to be**  
 Bakers, they are to furnish them without waiting for a special order. } **Delivered**  
**No** } The Gen'l was Sorry, Yesterday, to find when some Troops were  
**Provisions** } ordered to March, they had no Provisions, notwithstanding the  
 orders that have been Issued, the Men must March if the Service requires it, and  
 will Suffer very much if not Provided, the Gen'l therefore directs all the Troops to  
 have two Days hard Bread & Pork ready by them, and desires the Officers will go  
 through the Incampment and Quarters, and see that it be got & kept. The Gen'l  
**A Hosler** } would be obliged to any Officer, to recommend to him a carefull,  
**Wanted** } Sober Person, who understands taking care of Horses, and waiting  
 occasionally, such Person being a Soldier will have his pay continued and receive  
 additional Wages of 20/s. pr. Month; he must be neat in his person, and to be de-  
 pended on for his honesty and Sobriety.

**Concerning the** } The Officers of the Malitia are Informed that twenty four  
**Malitia Ammunition** } rounds are allowed to a Man, & two Flints, that the  
 Captains of each Com'y should see that Cartridges fit the Boars of the Gun, they are  
 to be put up in small Bundels, all the Cartridges except six, writing each Man's  
 name on the Bundle, and keep them safely till the Alarm is given, then deliver to  
 each Man his Bundle, the other six to be kept for common Use; in drawing for  
 Ammunition, the Commanding Officer should, upon the Regimental Parade,  
 examine the state of their Reg'ts and their draw for Cartridges and Flints, agreeable  
 to the above Regulation.

**No Small** } Capt'n Felton will assist them in the Business, and unless in  
**Number to Draw** } Case of an Alarm they are desired not to draw for every small  
 number of Men who may be coming in.

**Enemy** } The Enemy have now landed on long Island, and the Hour is fast  
**Landed** } approaching, in which the Honour and Success of this Army, and the  
 Safety of our Blessing Country depends, remember, Officers and Soldiers, that you  
**The Gen'ls** } are Freeman fighting for the Blessing of Liberty, that Slavery will  
**Exhortation** } be your Portion, and that of your Posterity, if you do not acquit  
 yourselves like Men.

**Our Cour.** } Remember how your Courage and Spirits have been despised and  
**Despised** } traduced by your cruel Invasion, tho' they have found by Dear Ex-  
 perience, at Boston, Charlestown, and other Places, what a few Brave Men con-  
 tending on their own Land, in the best of Causes, can do ag't base Hirelings and  
**Be Cool** } Mercenaries. Be cool, but determined, don't fire at a distance, but  
 wait for orders from your Officers. It is the Gen'ls express Orders, that if any Man  
**The Cow'd** } attempt to skulk, lie down or Retreat without orders, he be Instantly  
**to be Shot** } Shot down as an example, he hopes no such Scoundrel will be found  
 in this Army, but on the contrary, every one for himself resolving to conquer or  
 Die, and trust in the Smiles of Heaven upon so just a Cause, will behave with  
 bravery and Resolution, those who are distinguished for their Gallantry and  
**Brave to be** } good Conduct may depend upon being honourably noticed and  
**Noticed** } Suitably rewarded, and if the Army will but emulate and Immitate  
 their brave Countrymen in other parts of America, he has no doubt but they will, by  
 a Glorious Victory, save their Country, and acquire to themselves Immortal Honour.

**Concerning** } Brigade Maj'rs are Immediately to Relieve the Guards out of the  
**the Guards** } Reg't ordered to Long Island from other Reg'ts of the Brigades,  
 and forward such Guards to the Reg'ts.

**Malitia to** } Maj'r Newberies, Coll. Hinman's, Maj'r Smith's Coll. Cook's  
**Parade on ye G. P.** } Coll. Talcott's, Coll. Baldwin's & Maj'r Strong's Reg'ts of  
 Connecticut Malitia to Parade this Evening Precisely at 5 o'clock, on the Grand  
 Parade, Maj'r Henley will attend and show them their Alarm Posts, & direct them  
 in manning the lines. When any of the Field Officers for the Picquet or Main  
**Officers** } Guard are Sick or otherwise Incapable of the Duty, they are  
**when on Duty** } immediately to certify it to their Brigade Maj'rs, but the Gen'l  
 hopes that trifling Excuses will not be made, as their is too much reason to believe  
 has been the Case.

# Original Order Book of General Washington

"HONOR AND SAFETY DEPEND MUCH UPON AVOIDING CONFUSION"

HEAD QUARTERS, AUG. 24TH, 1776.

*Parole, Jamaica, C. Sign, London.*

**Tools to be Delivered at the Store** } All the Intrenching Tools are to be collected and delivered into the Store this Evening, Officers who have given Rec. will be called upon, as they are answerable for them, if there should be any Deficiency.

**Gen'l's Aide Camp** } The Gen'l has appointed Will'm Grason Esq. one of his Aide Camps, he is to be obeyed and Respected accordingly. In Case of an

**Any Order from Coll. Maylon** } Attack't any Order delivered by Coll. Maylon, Quart'r Master Gen'l, as from ye Gen'l, to be considered as coming from him, or as delivered by an Aide Camp. The Adj'ts of ye Connecticut Malitia are desired

**Concerning Parapet Firing** } to make themselves acquainted with Parapet firing, and the other Officers of those Corps would do well to attend to it, and Practice their Men every Day, their honour and Safety will much depend upon their avoiding any Confusion in Manning of Lines.

**Court Martial Desolved** } The Court Martial of which Coll. Wyllis was President is Desolved. The Brigade Majors, in forming a new one, to be

**Adj't Brice to be tried** } heed, at their first Sitting, to the Trial of Adj't Brice of Coll. Smallwood's Battallion, charged with disobedience of orders.

**Changing of Reg'ts** } The Changing of Reg'ts occasioning some Difficulty in the Duty, the Brigade Maj'r's are to send by the orderly Serg'ts every morning, a Duty Return of ye Officers & Men, in their Respective Brigades.

**East River Passage** } The Passage of the East River being obstructed in such a manner with Chivaux De Frize &c. as to render it Dangerous for any Vessles to attempt to pass, the Centries along the River contiguous to where the obstructions are placed, are to Hail and Prevent any Vessels attempting to to Hail } pass otherwise than between the Albany Pier and a Mast in the River which appears above Water, nearly opposite to it.

BRIGADE ORDERS, AUG. 24TH, 1776.

For Guard and Fatigue as Yesterday.—Officer of the day Maj'r Lee. Orderly Serg't for Head Quarters from Coll. Cary's Reg't, Orderly Serg't for Brigade Head Quarters from Coll. Glover's Reg't.

HEAD QUARTERS, AUG. 25TH, 1776.

*Parole, New Castle; Countersign, Paris.*

**Court Martial** } A special Court Martial to set this Day at 12 o'clock, at Mrs. Montanier's, for the trial of Lt. Coll. Tedwitz. charged with carrying on a Treasonable Correspondance with the Enemy, to be composed of a Brigadier Gen'l and 12 Field Officers, Gen'l Wadsworth to Preside. the Gen'l order against working

**The Gen'l Order Revoked** } on Sunday is Revoked, the time not admitting of any delay. The same number of Fatigue to turn out as Yesterday, this

**Smallwood to Com'd** } afternoon at 3 o'clock, as well Malitia as other Troops, Coll. Smallwood to Command Lord Sterling's Brigade during his absence on Long Island.

BRIGADE ORDERS, AUG. 25TH, 1776.

For Guard and Fatigue tomorrow the same as Yesterday. Officer of the Day tomorrow Maj'r Sears. Orderly Serg't for Head Quarters from Coll. Smith's Reg't. For Brigade head Quarters from Coll. Holman's Regiment.

HEAD QUARTERS, AUG. 26TH, 1775.

**Fatigue Men Ordered** } 600 Men properly officered from Gen'l Woolcott's Brigade to Parade tomorrow morning at 6 o'clock on the grand Parade, without

Arms, for Fatigue; 400 to take directions from Gen'l McDougall & 200 from Lt. Fish, & the same number to be continued till the Works are compleated, to leave work at Young Flood & go on again at ye Ebb. The Gen'l is very Anxious for the

**Concerning the Arms** } State of the Arms, and Ammunition, the frequent Rains giving too much Reason to fear they may suffer, he therefore earnestly enjoins Officers & Men to be particularly attentive to it, and have them in the Best order.



# Written in Army of the American Revolution

"GREAT NUMBERS OF ARMS ARE FOUL AND UNFIT FOR SERVICE"

BRIGADE ORDERS, AUG. 26TH, 1776.

Guard and Fatigue as Yesterday. Officer of the Day tomorrow, Maj'r Payne, Orderly Serg't for Head Quarters from Coll. Glover's Reg't, Orderly Serg't for Brigade Head Quarters from Coll. Cary's Reg't.

BRIGADE ORDERS, AUG. 27TH, 1776.

The Guards to Consist of 63 Privates officered as Usual. For Fatigue as Yesterday.

**Arms out of Order** } The Gen'l is surprised to find that great numbers of the Arms in his Brigade are foul and unfit for Service, that care is not taken to get Cartridges fit for their Guns, Notwithstanding the frequent Gen'l Orders respecting those Matters; he therefore Enjoins it upon all the Officers, carefully to Inspect & examine the Arms and Ammunition of those under their Command respectively, every other day, & after every spell of foul Weather, see that they are kept clean, in good order, their Ammunition Dry, & that their Cartridges fit their Guns, the Coll. or Commanding Officer of each Reg't will see this order executed in their respective Reg'ts. The Gen'l also expects that the Colonels, or Commanding Officers of the Reg'ts, will see that those under their Command, who are not on Duty, are Suitably exercised every afternoon.

Officer of the Day tomorrow, Maj'r Wheelock, Orderly Serg't for Head Quarters from Coll. Holman's Reg't, Orderly Serg't for Brigade Head Quarters from Coll. Smith's Reg't.

BRIGADE ORDERS, AUG. 28TH, 1776.

*Parole,* ; *Countersign,*

Guards & Fatigues as Yesterday. Officer of the Day tomorrow, Coll. Glover, Orderly Serg't for head Quarters from Coll. Cary's Reg't, Orderly Serg't for Brigade Head Quarters from Coll. Glover's Reg't.

BRIGADE ORDERS, AUG. 29TH, 1776.

*Parole,* ; *Countersign,*

Guards and Fatigues as usual. Officer of the Day tomorrow, Coll. Holman, Orderly Serg't for Head Quarters from Coll. Smith's Reg't, Orderly Serg't for Brigade head Quarters from Coll. Holman's Reg't.

HEAD QUARTERS, AUG. 30TH, 1776.

*Parole, Liberty; Countersign, Hancock.*

All Commanding Officers of Reg'ts are to Parade on their Regimental Parade this Evening at 5 o'clock, examine the State of their Men's Ammunition and Arms, get them in the best order, all Damaged Cartridges are to be returned, & in this case fresh ones drawn without further order, the Return of the Reg't to be made as soon and as exact as possible. No argument can be necessary, at such a time as this, to induce all Officers to Strict attention to their Duty.

The Constant firing in the Camp, (notwithstanding repeated orders to the Contrary), is very Scandalous, and Seldom a Day Passes, but some Persons are Shot by their Friends, once more, therefore, the Gen'l Intreats the Officers to prevent it and call upon the Soldiers to forbear this Practice. Pieces that can not be drawn are to be discharged in a Volley at Retreat Beating, and not otherwise, and then by Command of their Officer.

The Loss of two Gen'l Officers by the late Action having occasioned a necessary change in the Brigades, the Brigade Maj'rs are to attend at 10 o'clock tomorrow, to receive a New arrangement. As the Tents are Wet, and the Weather unfavorable, the Troops are to Remain in the City till further Orders. Those not supplied with Barracks to apply to Mr. Bowback, Barrack Master, Officers & Men are charged to see as little damage as possible done to Horses where they are Quartered.

Gen'l Wadsworth to send 2 Reg'ts from his Brigade to Reinforce Coll. Sergeant at Horse's Head as soon as possible. In case of an Alarm this Evening, which may be expected from the nearness of the enemy, and their expectation of taking advantage of the late Rains, and last Night's Fatigue, the following disposition is to take place, and the Regiments are to Parade accordingly, Gen'l Mifflin to Parade on the Grand Parade, they are then to Join the Reg'ts lately composing Ld. Sterling's Brigade, and the whole to Parade on the Parade lately assigned by him to them, then they are to Act under Gen'l Mifflin, as a Reserve Corps.

The Reg'ts of Gen'l Nixon's Brigade are to Join Gen'l Spencer's Division, who will assign them their Alarm Posts, The Jersey Troops to Join McDougal's Brigade, and Parade at or near s'd Gen'l's.

# Original Order Book of General Washington

## THREAT TO HANG SOLDIERS WHO PLUNDER HOMES OF AMERICANS

HEAD QUARTERS, AUG. 31ST, 1776.

Major Levington, charged with haveing ordered a Negro to fire on a Soldier of Coll. Newcomb's Reg't, is ordered to be confined & brought to Trial, But the Gen'l is sorry to see Soldiers defending their Country, in time of eminent Danger, Rioting and attempting to do themselves Justice. The Plunderers of Ld. Sterling's House are ordered to Restore to the Quart'r Mast's Gen'l what they have taken. In failure whereof they will Certainly be hanged.

It is the Gen'l's Order that the Remainder of Luty Catlin's Battalion be Joined to Coll. Hand's Battalion, that Maj'r Hays be also under the Special Command of Coll. Hand, that then those Battalions with Coll. Shee's, Coll. Magaws, Coll. Hutchinson's, Coll. Atlee's, Coll. Miles's and Coll. Ward's Regiments be Brigaded under Gen'l Mifflin, & those now here March as soon as possible to Kings Bridge. The Quart'r Master will supply Waggon's, if to be spared, if not to apply to Lt. Archibald on the North River Boat Station, or Ensign Allen on the East, who will supply Boats, a carefull Officer with a Small Guard to attend them. Maj'r Lord will supply from Gen'l Woolcott's Brigade an Officer and 6 Men to each Boat, to bring Boats Back, except those that are ordered to stay.

The Gen'l acquaints the Army that ye Removal from Long Island was made by the Unanimous advice of all the Gen'l Officers, not from any Doubt of the Spirit of the Troops, but because they found the Troops were very much Fatigued with hard Duty, and Divided into many Detachments, while the Enemy had their Main Body on the Island, and capable of receiving assistance from their Shiping, in these Circumstances it was thought unsafe to Transport the whole of our Army on an Island, or to Engage them with a part, and therefore unequal numbers, Whereas now our whole Army is Collected together, without intervening Water, the Enemy can receive little Assistance from their Ships, their Army is and must be divided into many Bodies and Fatigued with keeping up a Communication with their Ships, whereas ours is Connected, and can Act together and they must Effect a landing under so many Disadvantages that if Officers and Soldiers are Vigilent & Alert to Prevent Surprise, and Act with Spirit when they approach, their is no doubt of our Success.

(Ebenezer Gray is appointed Brigade Maj'r to Gen'l Persons.) The following Disposition is made of ye several Regiments, so as to form Brigades under the Commanding Officers respectively mentioned.

<i>Gen. Parsons,</i>	<i>Silliman Commandant,</i>	<i>Gen'l Fellows,</i>
Huntington,	Silliman,	Holman,
Prescottt,	Thompson,	Cary,
Ward,	Lewis,	Smith,
Durkee,	Mead,	
Tyler,	Hinman,	
<i>Gen'l McDougall</i>	<i>Gen'l Nixon,</i>	<i>Douglass Com't,</i>
Ritzmer,	Varnum,	Douglass,
Smallwood,	Hitchcock,	Pettybone,
Webb,	Nixon,	Cook,
Artificers,	Bailey,	Talcott, Chapman,
<i>Gen'l Scott,</i>	<i>Gen'l Clinton,</i>	<i>Chester Command't</i>
Lasher,	Glover,	Chester,
Malcom,	Reed,	Pithin,
Drake,	Baldwin,	Baldwin, Strong, Newbury,
<i>Gen'l Wadsworth,</i>	<i>Gen'l Heard,</i>	<i>Sergeant Command't,</i>
Douglass,	Cortland,	Sergeant,
Sage,	Johnson,	
Seldon,	Newcomb,	Sheldon,
Gay,	Freeman,	Talcott,
Bradley,	Martin,	

They are to choose out capable, Active and Spirited Persons to Act as Brigade Maj'rs, who will be allowed for their Service.

The Gen'l hopes the several Officers, both Superior and Inferior, will now exert themselves, and gloriously determine to conquer or Die, from the Justice of our Cause, the Situation of the Harbour, and the Bravery of her Sons, America can only expect Success, now therefore is the time for every Man to exert himself and make our Country Glorious, or become contemptable.



# Niagara—Master Key that Unlocked America to the English Race

## Investigations

on this Ter-Centenary of  
the Attempt of France to Found an Empire  
in America, in which it is Proved that the Nationality  
and the Civilization of the Present United States was Decided  
at Historic Fort Niagara & Explorations and Researches at Strategic Point

BY

ERNEST C. BROWN

Member of the Literary and Historical Society of Quebec—New York State Historical  
Society—New York Biographical and Genealogical Society—Buffalo  
Historical Society—Niagara Historical Society

**C**ONNECTICUT sent to Canada some of its strongest manhood in the conquest of the great dominion of the North. There are in this State to-day many descendants of patriots who fought on the plains to which Niagara was the military key.

The Ter-centenary at Quebec has developed several historical investigations, the most important of which seems to be at the historic site of old Fort Niagara, the strategic point where the nationality and the civilization of the present American Republic was decided, "for probably no one spot of land in North America, the Heights of Quebec and the lower end of Manhattan Island only excepted, has played so important a part, been so coveted, and exerted so great an influence, both in peace and war, on the control, on the growth, on the settlement and on the civilization of the country, as this little point of land at the mouth and on the eastern shore of the Niagara River. The ministers and statesmen of both France and England, backed by all the power of their respective kingdoms, aided by their armies and great generals, made this small piece of land one of the

main objective points of their respective policies regarding America."

Investigations by the Americans at Niagara are especially interesting at this time when the British are dedicating the Plains of Abraham, where the English made their desperate attempt to break the power of France in America. No generation has witnessed a more significant event than this dedication of a few days ago.

Niagara, the master-key that unlocked America to the English race and then threw wide open the American frontier to the Anglo-Saxons, enters largely into the events that resulted from the establishment of Quebec three hundred years ago as the capital for a Franco-America. The most recent of these investigations is recorded in these pages, accompanied by bibliographical notes and excerpts which give a clear review of the historical significance of Niagara in the light of present-day events. This narrative leads directly to one of the most interesting military records in American annals—that of the famous Royal American regiment that fought in rich military uniforms under the king's colors in these critical days. This phase of the investigation will be recorded in the next issue by the author, who is now pursuing his final researches in England.—EDITOR

# Niagara—"Most Important Post in America"

**T**HE recollection of my first visit to old Fort Niagara is ineffaceable. I was conducted thither by a relation while still a boy not yet in my teens. We leisurely wended our way through the dense and magnificent woodland, which at that time curtained the buildings within the ramparts, from the eye of the approaching visitor. As we slowly ascended the winding roadway which led to the parade grounds, I listened, with the ardor of youth, to the story of the old fort, and imbibed something of the rôle it had taken in our national history. As we drew near, I saw the great guns resting here and there, with their long muzzles pointing waterward—silent guards which played their part in producing a reverential impression upon my youthful mind.

Like sentinel and nun, they keep  
Their vigil on the green.

We came upon the stately sentry on post; shifting his gun, with arithmetic precision as he reached his turns, the glistening rays of the sun were deflected from the highly polished barrel and fell athwart our path. As we proceeded, the two great block-houses came into view. Soon we reached the front of the spacious mansion—still designated in English army parlance, "The Castle"—or commandant's house, with its wide expanse of well-kept lawn, extending to the shores of the lake. Above its mansard the stately chimneys, with the observatory in the center, stood forth like grim sentinels. Arriving at the entrance, while awaiting admittance my guide turned to me, saying: "In this house your great-grandfather lived when he commanded the fort and here your father's father was born." We passed into the interior and I saw the great dungeon or "black hole" into which prisoners of war, turbulent Indians, or doubtless, when much in need of discipline, the men of the occupying

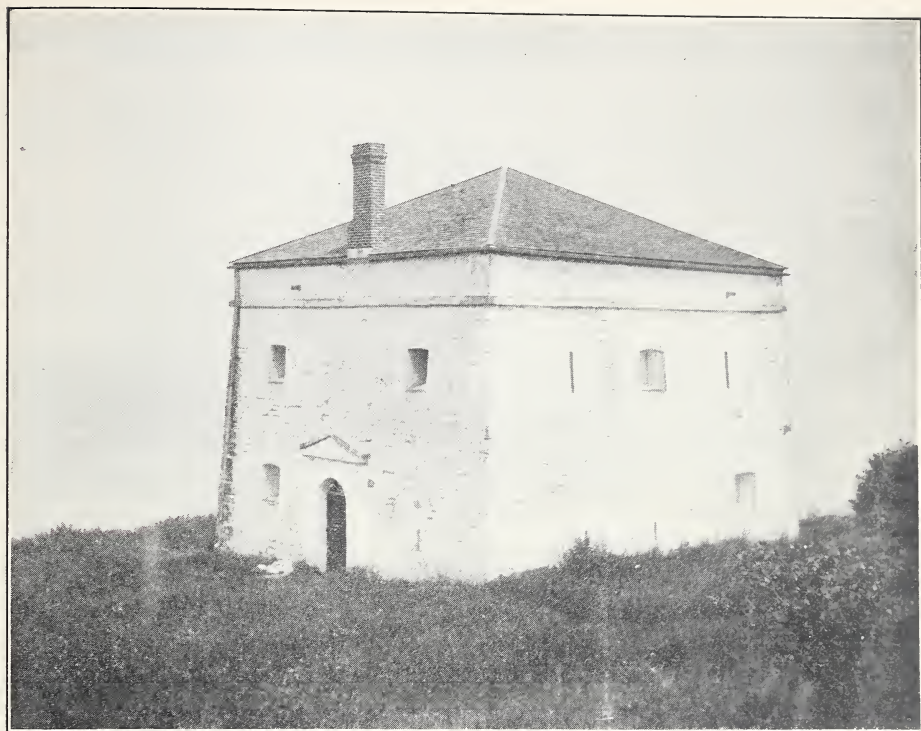
force, were cast. The "black hole" left a bad impression with me; many succeeding nights my boyish fancy marshalled unpleasant recollections of the peek into the dark recesses of that gloomy niche, in an otherwise attractive habitation; I wondered why men should be so bad that they must be shut up in that awful place and I marvelled at what my ancestor's part had been in their confinement.

## Oldest Surviving Structure at Historic Niagara

"The Castle" is to-day the oldest surviving structure on either side of the Niagara River. In itself, this building is of historical importance aside from its military record. It was built during French occupancy in 1726, from dressed stone bought from Frontenac. The "Pouchot Memoir" says that "before 1759 we were always obliged to bring lime for the use of the fort from Frontenac, but M. Pouchot, Commander at Niagara, found some very good limestone at the head of the Cotes (present site of Lewiston). We doubt whether the English knew of it, for they are obliged to bring lime from Oswego. They could have built a city with these blocks." ("Pouchot Memoir," Volume II, page 152.) The brick used in laying the main floors of "The Castle" at Niagara came from France. One hundred men are said to have been employed in its erection at an original cost of \$5,592, a very large sum of money in those days.

The great Council Room was located in "The Castle" within the precincts of which were frequently gathered the representatives of tribes from all quarters, from the distant Mississippi, from far-away Nova Scotia and the Southland, they came here to mingle with their dusky brothers of the stalwart Iroquois Nation, whose domain lay contiguous to the fort. The manuscript of General Gansevoort, recorded in "Stone's Life of Brant," Volume II, page 3, tells of "a





NORTHEAST BLOCK HOUSE



# Niagara—"Most Important Post in America"

grand Council held at Niagara, in September, 1776, by Colonel John Butler and Lieutenant Matthews, Burnit and Kinnesley and Ensign Butler with the Hurons, Chippewas, Ottawas, Pottawatamies, Mississagas, Senecas, Cayugas, Onondagas, Oneidas, Tuscaroras, Mohawks, Delawares, Nanticokes, Squaghkies and Connoys—in presence of Lieutenant-Colonel John Caldwell then in command at Niagara."

In the council room were conducted formalities attending the "holding of a treaty," and there, on numerous occasions, fresh from their council fires, gathered the chiefs and sagamores of the various tribes to smoke the pipe of peace; to cement friendships through exchange of belts of wampum, and to receive as many presents as their ingenuity or their voracious and imperturbable wheedling could extract. A "Congress" over the "bad men" among them would sally forth, perchance, if opportunity favored, on a horse or driving a cow, belonging to the garrison, to concoct some new scheme, wherewith to derive further emoluments from the complaisant whites who oftentimes had projects to forward which would the more readily move if Indian surveillance should be not too pronounced.

## Niagara—Master Key to a French Empire in America

The historic fort is located on a little neck of land, from which it derives its Indian name, Ochniagara, at the point where the swiftly moving current of the River Niagara, which was called the River of the Neutrals by Lalemant in his Relations, 1641, flows into Lake Ontario; its mossy ramparts washed on the one side by the turbulent waters of that river as they rush forward to commingle with the waters of the great island sea, stands Fort Niagara, the theater in the old French-Indian war of many a sanguinary contest; the stronghold

for which the armies of the British king and the legions of the French struggled, for it was the master-key to an empire.

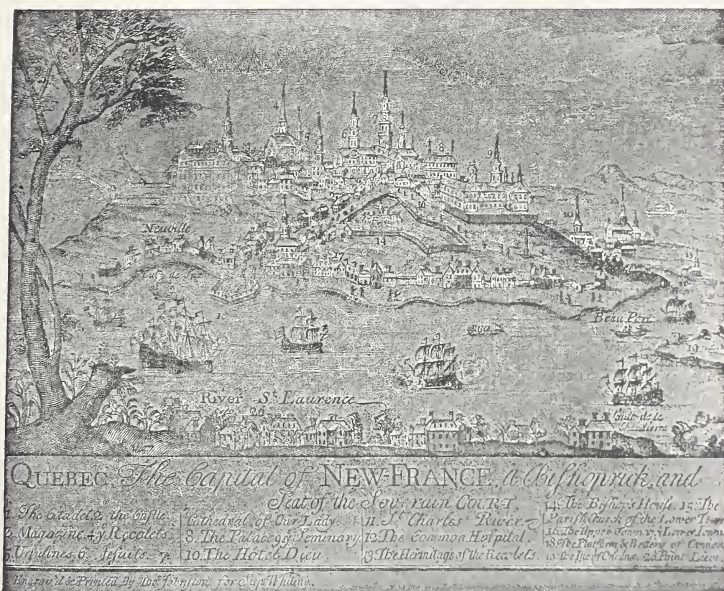
In summer, on the swift-moving waters of the river and upon those of the contiguous lake, the men of the garrison, when off duty, sought recreation and courted contentment which enabled them to bear the tedium of a frontier post in a foreign land. The shoals of luscious salmon abounding in these waters tempted the handy spearsman, while canoeing, bathing and hunting the beaver, each lent its charm to ward off dull care. But for these diversions and an occasional encounter with a marauding Indian party, the monotony of the environment would at times have weighed heavily on men inured to the rigors of a campaign and the attendant discipline so essential to the *morale* of an invading army.

Smith, in "A Geographical View (1814) of the British Possessions in North America," page 20, says: "Lake Ontario abounds with fish of almost every kind, but the salmon and salmon-trout are the most and far the best. The salmon appear in very large quantities in the fall of the year and penetrate up all the waters that run into the lake so high that they are often thrown out with the hand, but they are commonly taken near the mouth of the river by the Indians in the night by means of spears. They commonly weigh from ten to twenty pounds and may be purchased from the Indians at one shilling each, or for a gill of whiskey, a cake of bread, or the like trifle. The salmon-trout appear in the spring, though not in great plenty, but are larger, weighing from fifteen to thirty pounds, and are much fatter than salmon." In a footnote, Smith says: "It is a subject of some speculation whether these salmon go to the sea every season or not; if they do, they have to travel 860 miles out and as many in, which would be 1720 miles in eight months."





OLD PRINT OF QUEBEC DURING ITS CAPTURE IN SEPTEMBER 1759—From a contemporary engraving in the British Museum and here reproduced from Dr. Elroy M. Avery's "History of the United States" by courtesy of Honorable Charles William Burrows of Cleveland, Ohio



QUEBEC—INTENDED CAPITAL OF A FRENCH EMPIRE IN AMERICA, whose Ter-centenary has been observed this year—An early engraving made about 1758—Original Print in possession of the Connecticut Historical Society in Hartford—Reproduction by courtesy of Charles William Burrows of Cleveland, from Dr. Avery's "History of United States"

# Niagara—"Most Important Post in America"

## How Niagara Secured its Name from the American Indians

The manner in which Niagara received its name is an interesting historical incident, inasmuch as it is the oldest of all the geographical terms which have come down to us from the aborigines.

I have adopted this spelling, Och-niagara, since it seems to approach more nearly the modern usage than does any of the numerous modes that have been employed from time to time. If we accept the prefix "Och" as a guttural exclamation of the Indian natives, the name appears in its now generally accepted form. My authority for its employment may be found in *Knox Historical Journal*, Volume II, page 139: "Called by the savages Ochniagara or Oghniogorah."

Dr. O'Callaghan, in his *General Index* to "Documents Relating to Colonial History," page 465, supplies thirty-nine different modes of spelling, but neither of those quoted from Knox appear. Can it be that this, minor matter though it is, should have escaped the scrutiny of a student so indefatigable in researches among colonial history as Dr. O'Callaghan?

Mr. Theodore D. Schoonmaker, in his able paper (New York State Historical Society Publications, Volume VII), "Minisink," quotes, page 48, a letter of John Van Campen, copied from the *Pennsylvania Archives*, in which the name appears "Niagagari."

## Niagara—Oldest Geographical Name from American Aborigines

O. H. Marshall, in his "The Niagara Frontier," (Buffalo Historical Society, Volume II, page 401) says: "The stream in which the French were now anchored, they called by its Indian name, Niagara." It is the oldest of all the geographical terms which have come down to us from the aborigines. It was not at first thus written by the English; for it, with

them, passed through almost every alphabetical variation before its present orthography was established. "We find," adds Marshall, "its germ in the Ongniaahra of the Neutral Nation as given by Father L'Alemant in a letter dated 1641." Neither Och-niagara, Oghniogorah, Niagagari, nor Ongiaahra appear in Dr. O'Callaghan's list. In his *League of the Ho-de-no-sau-nee or Iroquois*, Morgan gives a table exhibiting the dialectical variations of the language of the Iroquois, inserted at page 394, from which is reproduced the following spellings and pronunciations of the word as rendered by the several tribes of that Confederacy:

SENECA: Neah' gä; CAYUGA: One ä gä;  
ONONDAGA: Neah' gä; TUSCARORA: One ä cars;  
ONEIDA: One ä' gäle; MOHAWK: One ä ga'ra

interpreted as "at the neck."

Weight must be given to Knox, for few writers of colonial times furnish better evidence of painstaking observation and exacting detail than that author; certainly Knox had opportunity for close and accurate deliniation. These additions to the extended list submitted by Dr. O'Callaghan furnish another link in evidence, already ample, that the orthography of Niagara is founded largely on phonetics, and to my mind the Och-niagara of Knox may be accepted as the most authoritative derivative.

I have sometimes indulged in the theory that "Och" in the Indian tongue represented some connecting meaning. Thus, we believe, "Niagara" means "neck of land" and "Ochick" signifies "fisher," (Long's *Voyages and Travels*, page 272), in the Chippeway language, and it is known that the Indians gathered from far and near in fishing season at Niagara point to gather fish for which the locality was widely celebrated. It therefore does not seem a far cry if we should assume that "Och-Niagara" means "Fishing Grounds."

When we study the negotiations, as a result of which the Indian tribes were gradually induced to part with



# Strategic Point of Conquest of a Dominion

their fatherland, we find that these aborigines lost a vast elysium, which a few years later was to receive the hardy sons and daughters of an effete and already congested Old World, and who by their ceaseless industry and sturdy prowess were to endow and wreath the domain into a veritable Land of Promise, for their own, and the benefit of countless millions to follow.

## La Salle in 1679 Laid Foundation for His American Explorations

Niagara has been recorded in the annals of three centuries and its affairs have been outlined in many tongues. It is probable that on this site La Salle, in 1679, constructed his house, while mentally planning the vessel which he proposed building to carry him and his followers to the Mississippi. ("La Salle and the Discovery of the Great West." Twelfth Edition, Parkman, page 135.) It is settled that on the present site, La Salle marked out the foundations for his block-houses, before setting out on foot for Frontenac. He called the post Fort Conti for his distinguished patron, Prince Conti. It did not long survive; carelessness on the part of sergeant left in charge resulted in its destruction by fire about twelve years after its completion.

In the proclamation (1787) of Jacques Rene de Brisay Chevalier Seigueur Marquis de Denonville, Governor (1685-9) and Lieutenant-General for the King "in the whole extent of Canada and country of New France" made the thirty-first day of July, is set forth: "We declare to all whom it may concern, in the presence of Hector, Chevalier de Callieres. Governor of Montreal in the said country and commandant of the camp under our orders, and of Phillipe Derigaud, Chevalier de Vaudreuil, commanding the King's troops, being encamped with the army at the post of Niagara, returning from our expedition against the Seneca villages that

being come to the camp of Niagara, . . . to reiterate anew for, and in the name of the King, the taking possession of the said Post of Niagara, several establishments having been formerly made there, many years since, by the King's order, and especially by Sieur de la Salle. . . . Moreover, the said Sieur de la Salle, having erected quarters (logemens) with settlers at the said Niagara, one thousand, six hundred and sixty-eight. . . . We have Resolved to construct a Fort there in which we have placed one hundred men of the King's troops to garrison, the same under the command of Sieur de Troyes, one of the Veteran Captains of his Majesty's troops with a necessary number of officers to command said soldiers." (Doc. Hist., N. Y., Volume I, page 243, *et seq.*) Denonville proceeded to build a fort on the site of La Salle's destroyed block-house and this structure probably marks the real beginning of an important fortification on the site, and the precursor of the present Niagara, the work of Pouchot forming the basis.

## First Translation of Mysterious Inscription on Historic Cross

Tenancy of the garrison by the French was brief, for in September following, in deference to the complaints of the Indians, Denonville ordered the evacuation of the fort and its demolition "with the exception of the cabins and quarters" and in the forenoon of the fifteenth day of that month Sieur Desbergères, Commandant, gathered about him all the officers, the Reverend Father Pierre Millet, of the Society of Jesus, Missionary, and others, and communicated the orders for evacuation. A most minute inventory (Doc. Hist., N. Y., Volume I, page 275) was made of all the buildings and appurtenances, the first item in which is: "We leave in the centre of the Square a large, framed wooden Cross, eighteen feet

# Niagara—"Most Important Post in America"

in height, on the arms of which are inscribed in large letters these words:

*Christ reigneth, conquereth, ruleth.*

which was erected on last Good Friday, by all the officers, and solemnly blessed by the Reverend Father Millet."

The source of this impressive inscription remained a mystery to the readers of the account of this ceremony, until the late William Kirby ("Annals of Niagara," page 36) discovered in the famous diary of the distinguished scholar and author of *Silva*, John Evelyn, who visited Rome in 1644, a record of an obelisk that stood in front of St. Peter's on which appears the words:

*Christus Vincit.*

*Christus regnat.*

*Christus imperat.*

*Christus ab omni malo.*

*Plebem Svam defendat.*

Evelyn wrote: "The obelisk consists of one entire square stone without hieroglyphics, in height 72 feet and rests on four lions of gilded copper." ("Diary of John Evelyn," Volume I, page 119, Edition of 1857.) This obelisk was brought from Egypt by Augustus Cæsar and placed in Rome, to the memory of Julius Cæsar, whose ashes it formerly bore on the summit. It was torn down by the barbarians and later re-erected by Dominico Fontana, architect to the Pope, with the above inscription by Sextus V, in 1586. From which fact Mr. Kirby reasoned, with probable ground for the theory, that the abbreviated form placed on the rude cross at Niagara found its origin in the inscription of the Roman obelisk. If this assumption is the true solution of the matter probably Father Millet then was responsible for the contracted form employed on the Niagara structure.

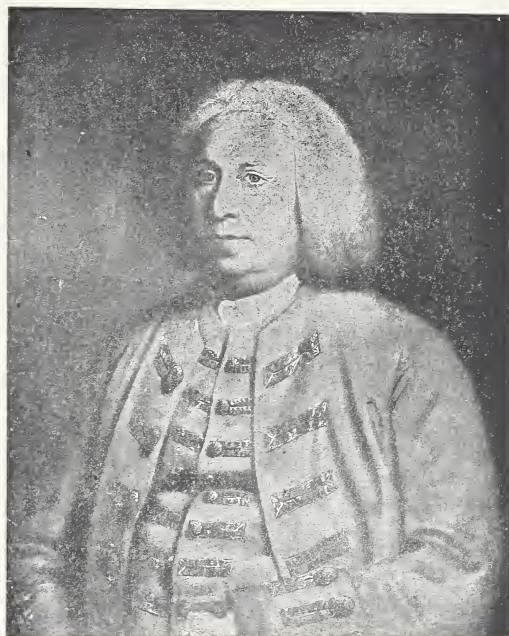
## Council at Niagara for Peace Between Old and New Americans

In September, 1784, a great Indian council was held at Fort Schuyler,

which was originally named Fort Stanwix, located near the present city of Rome, New York. Governor Clinton had labored assiduously during the preceding summer to bring this meeting about. It was his wish that it should take place at Albany, but many of the chiefs and sachems objected on account of the distance from their habitations. Finally, Fort Schuyler was named as a compromise. Hopes were indulged in, on the part of the whites, that through this gathering, perfect understandings would be reached between the parties, and thereafter further depredations by the Indians would cease. An enduring peace was desired by Governor Clinton and perhaps some of the Indians indulged in similar hopes, for we find, shortly before the council convened, Brant inditing a letter "At our Fire Place near Niagara" to Henry Glen, who was a member of the Provincial Congress, in which he writes solely about the approaching meeting and says the purposes of which are "to establish an everlasting Peace and Friendship between all the (Indian) Nations and the United States."

Captain John Abeel (Kyantwaka), a Seneca chief, was one of the principal speakers at this council. It is interesting to here note that Abeel's name has been variously written, O'Bail, O'Beal and Abeel. In the correspondence, October, 1748, between Governor Clinton and the Governor of Canada when Abeel languished in prison in that country—no doubt for good cause—the former demanded his release. ("N. Y. Col. MSS." Volume VL., page 492), the spelling is as here given; and the same in Johnson's letter to Clinton (Jan., 1749, *Ibid.*, VI, page 546), where the first named asks . . . "to have the Indian children returned, who are kept by the Traders as pawns or pledges." Adding: "I cannot find that Mr. Abeel, who has a Seneca child, or Vandriesen, who has got a Mississogey, are to deliver theirs, which I am apprehensive will cause





*Robt. Dinwiddie*

GOVERNOR ROBERT DINWIDDIE—A political power in the Franco-American epoch—Portrait painted by Allan Ramsay in 1760—The original painting is owned by Miss Mary Dinwiddie of London, who kindly supplied this photograph for Avery's History of the United States—Courtesy of C. W. Burrows, Cleveland

# Niagara—"Most Important Post in America"

great disturbance." On the occasion of the meeting of a deputation of Onondages at Fort Johnson, April, 1756 (*Ibid.*, Volume VII, page 101), one of the Sachems complained that "the present winter John Abeel, brought too much Rum and sold it amongst the Indians and caused much drunkenness." At another council held in July following (*Ibid.*, page 172), the complaint was made that "Six Seneca warriors who came with Abeel an Albany Trader to help him down with a parcel of Skins, which he had fraudulently got in the Seneca country." It is perhaps worthy of remark that even in the Indian "like father like son" does not always follow. John Abeel was the father of "The Cornplanter" (Garyan-whagah). Stone prefers and employs in that section of his "Life and Times of Red Jacket," devoted to "Cornplanter," page 423, Ga-nio-de-euh,—that splendid chapter which tells in the chief's own words of his visit, when a young man, to the father, John Abeel, and how "He gave me victuals while I was at his house, but when I started to return home, he gave me no provision to eat on the way. He gave me neither kettle nor gun." Later, in taking vengeance for the destruction made by Sullivan, Cornplanter was the leader of the Senecas, and, during the expedition, he made his father prisoner, offering: "If now you choose to follow the fortunes of your yellow son, and to live with our people, I will cherish your old age with plenty of venison and you shall live easy. But, if it is your choice to return to your friends, and live with your white children, I will send a party of my trusty young men to conduct you back in safety. I respect you, my father; you have been friendly to Indians, and they are your friends." Abeel preferred civilization and elected to return. He was escorted back to his home. Cornplanter and Red Jacket (Sa-go-yet-wat-ha) — He-keeps-them-awake — were, for many years the chief coun-

sellors of the Senecas. Cornplanter's reputation for bravery among the people of all the nations was very great.

## Remarkable Logic of Indian Speakers at White Man's Congress

Abeel, in his remarks at the Council at Niagara, explained the cause for the non-attendance of several representative nations in these words: "Chiefs from four Nations and the Sachems of two other Nations were yet behind. Upon our informing them of the Place of Meeting, which was this very place (Fort Schuyler), they refused coming down so far, and said that Niagara was the most central Place of Meeting and that it was their Ancient Place of Meeting."

In visiting the tribes to perfect arrangements for the council, Governor Clinton employed Peter Ryckman, a trusted agent and experienced interpreter. In a letter of the former to the latter, written in August, prior to the meeting, this paragraph appears: "If you find that any Jealousy of, or envy to Brant privails (*Sic*) you will try to discover who are most jealous or envious of him and promote it as much as you prudently can." With or without knowledge of the diplomacy exercised against him, Joseph Brant, his detractors to the contrary, had parts which well qualified him to assume the undisputed sway which he, for so many years, maintained over the Indian nations generally.

The direct and logical utterances of the Indian speakers at these councils is often remarkable. Common sense usually pervades the speeches on such occasions, while eloquence and diplomacy is also frequently evidenced.

A case in point is the laconic remark of Hendrick, the Mohawk chief. When consulted by Johnson, before the Battle of Lake George, as to the expediency of detaching a thousand men to reconnoiter, the old warrior remarked: "If they are to be killed, they are too many; if they are to fight,



# Strategic Point of Conquest of a Dominion

they are too few." The old man's remonstrance was unheeded and the result vindicated his judgment.

The speech of Pontiac at the conference with the French in Detroit, 1763, when the old warrior pleaded with his former allies to join him and his followers in reducing the fort. (Thatcher's Ind. Biog., Volume II, page 117), and the speeches of Logan, the Cayuga chieftain, are also excellent examples. Whether the intervention of the interpreter has been for the better, or, if in translation, the originals have suffered, would be difficult to say. The interpreters were usually of French, English and Dutch extraction. Their callings as traders had brought them into close association with the different tribes while not infrequently half-breeds, acquainted with two or more languages, performed these offices. During the French-Indian War period, such men as Andrew Montour, the reputed grandson of a French governor and an Indian squaw, the celebrated Catherine Montour, Chaubert Joncaire, Jean de Couaigne, George Crogan, Daniel Claus, John Butler, Henry Connor, and not the least important of whom was Long, whose valuable and now extremely rare volume, "Voyages and Travels," is a most important contribution to the literature of the period. At different times, the Dutch were fortunate in having Laurence Claessen, Conrad Weiser, Johannes Bleecker, Jean Baptist Van Eps and Hillette Van Olinda to act for them in their negotiations with the various nations.

## Niagara Holds Strategic Historical Importance in American Annals

Reasons for giving prominence to Niagara may be found in the fact that from the surrender (1759) by the French Commandant, Pouchot, to the year of its departure from our land, a detachment to one or more battalions of the Sixtieth or Royal American Regiment, whose record will be exploited in this article, were stationed

at this fort, which should prove sufficient for the recognition given to the locality. Moreover, we find the command of the fort more frequently entrusted to the officers of this regiment than to those of any other corps. Other reasons, and perhaps more valid ones, may be cited, viz: of the then three great strongholds on United States soil, for the capitulation of which the British struggled—Niagara, Ticonderoga and DuQuesne—the first alone remains, and has continued uninterruptedly, during all the intervening years, an occupied military establishment, whose strategical position will abide as long as our country endures.

The eyes of the early discoverers, bent on their Western way, were cast longingly for the first glimpse of this spot, where, at least, was to be found temporary respite after days of weary trudging through the trackless wilderness. It offered a haven in which to gain new vigor for the journey that lay beyond. To this spot came the priests to study the children of the forest; to instruct them in the law of God and to inculcate in their minds the superior wisdom and benevolent character of the French people. Here assembled the traders with their trifles to barter for the peltries of the tribes. A little later to this spot were directed the eyes of two great martial nations; for it was the strongest link, in a three thousand mile chain, of military posts with which France had girdled the country, to protect her territory and her people while building up and maintaining the trade of the continent.

The priests and the soldiers went hand in hand, the zeal of the former and the daring of the latter; the first for his Faith and the second for his Crown.

## Niagara and the Destiny of the Continent of North America

Fort Niagara was the chief western defense of the French—in many respects, their most important strategic

# Niagara—"Most Important Post in America"

and trade center on American soil. Governor Dongan, in his report on the twenty-second of February, 1687, to the committee of trade on the Province of New York, recognized its business advantages when he said: "To preserve the Beaver and Peltry trade for this and Albany, and to be an encouragement for our Beaver hunters. I desire I may have order to erect a Campayne Fort . . . at Oneigra near the great Lake in the way where our people goe a Beaver hunting or trading. (Doc. Hist. of N. Y., Vol. I, page 155.)

Smollett (Volume V, page 135), says: "Niagara was certainly the most important fort in all French America, as it in a manner commanded all the interior parts of that vast continent. It overawed the whole country of the Six Nations who were cajoled into a tame acquiescence in its being built on their territory; it secured all the inland trade, the navigation of the great lakes, the communication between Canada and Louisiana, and opened a passage for inroads into the Colonies of Great Britain."

"The fort of Niagara," wrote Knox (Volume II, page 139), "was erected by the French as late as the year 1751 (practically the fort of to-day), and it was by them looked upon as the key of all these inland seas which communicate with each other and afford a navigation that extends almost over the whole continent of North America."

## Shall France or England Rule America—The Answer at Niagara

In 1755, appeared in England a small work, entitled "The Contest in America Between Great Britain and France, with its Consequence and Importance." The writer concealed his identity under the *non de plume*, By an Impartial Hand.

The condition of England's affairs in America was presented therein in a forceful and lucid manner. The author exhibited evidence of entire fa-

miliarity with the typography, manners, and disposition of the colonists. Much of his argument is directed to the importance of driving France from Niagara, pleading:

But the principal and most important place, perhaps, of any in all the inland parts of North America is *Niagara*, which stands in the midst of the Six Nations, between their (French) chief settlements, and their many dependents and confederates, and in a manner entirely commands them all. . . . By this means Niagara is the chief and almost only pass into the interior parts of North America, both from the North to the South and from East to West, either from the French settlements or ours. . . . It is by this place alone that they are, and ever will be, able to over-run and annoy our colonies in the manner they do so long as they hold Niagara, but, if we were possessed of this one place, we might be free from them all, and all their encroachments, incursions, devastations, etc. But we seem only to regard Crown Point and neglect Niagara, which is a place of vastly greater consequence, and that in time of peace as well as in time of war. (Page 166, *et seq.*)

In the course of time it developed that the author of this work was the distinguished botanist, John Mitchell, F. R. S., who came to America, settled in Virginia in the year 1700, and returned to England in 1768.

In the "Archives of Maryland Correspondence," Volume I, page 171, *et seq.*, is a letter of Governor Sharpe addressed to General Braddock, twenty-seventh February, 1755: "The permission and Lycence that that nation (France) obtained some years ago to build a Fort in the country of the six Indian nations at Niagara, the pass or streight between the Lakes Erie and Ontario have now given them the Command over those people and an opportunity of monopolizing the Trade with the distant nations and has secured to them a short and easy Communication between their Northern and Southern Colonies, as they are masters of Lake Ontario by means of their strong and well garrisoned Fort thereon. . . ." The same writer, in a private communication (Volume I, page 283) addressed to his brother fifteenth of September,



# Strategic Point of Conquest of a Dominion

1755, wrote: "The Fort and pass of Niagara is, in my opinion, the most desirable place in N. America as I have before hinted to you and as I intimated to General Braddock upon his Arrival on this Continent. . . ." To Lord Baltimore, Sharpe (Volume I, page 311) wrote in November of the same year that it had been found unpracticable during the campaign of that year to attempt the reduction of Cataracui or Niagara because they "were found to be very strong."

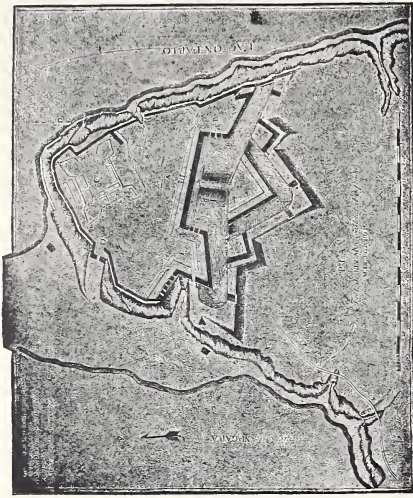
The chronicles of Niagara have been handed down in the *Relations* of the Jesuits, those hardy cross-bearers and followers of Étienne Brulé. Champlain's adventurous interpreter, who probably was the first white man to set foot on the site while on his mission to the Huron country. The accounts of La Salle, Tonti and Father Hennepin, the Flemish Recollect furnish further material, while incidentally, in the writings of the brilliant and poetical Parkman, whose deep and tireless researches among the archives of the Old and the New World is found much of interest relating to Niagara, though but a thread in the weave of his greater theme. Then, the accounts of that galaxy of intrepid travelers, among whom were Mante, Maude, Carver, Long, Rochefoucault, and the Memoir of Francois Pouchot, the fort's last commandant of the French; all prove of incalculable value for our information, as well as that of future historians. Nevertheless, to write an authentic history of old Niagara, one must delve deep into the unpublished manuscripts of Johnson—those twenty or more great tomes that repose in the archives at Albany; into the records at Ottawa, Quebec and the extensive and unpublished Haldimand manuscripts in the British Museum as well as the papers of Loudoun, Amherst and the other worthies of that period, whose subordinates at this post frequently transmitted their reports and letters by some trusty son of the forest.

The commandant of the fort was the natural arbiter of differences which continually arose between the settlers and the Indians or between traders and Indians with whom these men drove a large and lucrative traffic; not always be it said to the credit of the white. An interesting incident occurs in the *Journals of the General Court*, 7th. July, 1739, where it is related: "This morning a Seneca brought me three arm bands which he informed me were bought this Spring from one Mr. — Van Eura, a trader from Albany on his way to the Detroit, who received value for them as of good silver, they proved to be a mixed metal, only washed over. The Indian complains greatly of the cheat, has left the arm bands with me, and begs that I will get him redress."—Extract from a letter of John Brown, Com'dt., Fort Niagara, June 8, 1770, to General Gage. *MMS. Sir. Wm. Johnson*, 9. 106 *Albany Archives*.

John Parrish, one of the Quaker commissioners to the Indians at Niagara in 1793, wrote a "Journal," which was published only in the *Athens Gleaner* 23d. March and 11th. May, 1871. This diary contains the following paragraph: "7th. Month, 17th. The Indians are in the habit of mixing sand with the sugar (maple) they make for sale. When told of this unfair way of dealing they replied 'We learn how to cheat from the whites who mix water with the rum they sell us.' A white man of some note asked an Indian for information concerning the back country. The Indian was prompt in his replies, and upon being asked whether the account he gave could be relied upon, he said 'It must be true, for the young man who gave it to me has never seen a white man.'"

The English practice at that period clothed post commandants with magisterial power in civil disputes. The traders were a source of frequent worry and anxiety to the com-

# Niagara—"Most Important Post in America"



CRITICAL SITUATION IN FRANCO-AMERICAN HISTORY—Pouchot's map of Fort Niagara in his *Memoires sur la deniere Guerre de l'Amerique Septentrionale*, Yverdon, 1781—Reproduction from Avery's History of the United States by courtesy of its authors

mandant. Charged with keeping the Indians in a friendly mood that the exchange of commodities should not be interrupted, his ingenuity and patience were often severely taxed. Situations frequently developed which required the exercise of great discretion and diplomacy on the part of that officer. It, therefore, may easily be imagined that he did not always find the path of duty clearly demarcated or his labors unattended with personal discomfort; for the traders, generally aggressive, oftentimes grasping, were usually quick to resent repression and to lay their complaints before the Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

In the Albany Archives, Johnson MMS. 9. 154. is a letter of Captain Daniel Claus to Sir William Johnson, dated at Montreal, 30th August, 1764, which reveals some understanding of the politics of the times centering about old Fort Niagara:

"Governor Burton goes to England this Fall, Mr. Murray being published Govr. in Chief of Quebec Province, the latter has play'd his Cards

so well as to carry all before him as far as his civil Commission will admit of, he chose the Number of Council left to his Election, consisting of eight most all of his Giving he fills with hungry Sawneys. He even intends to incroach upon your Department, and as I am told said that he thinks ye Canada Indns not in your District and would give the Direction of Indn. Affrs to one Fraser, a half pay Captn. in 78th. Reg't. as he thought it too good an Employment for any but a Scotsman to enjoy, nothing seems is considered but the Benefit of the Employ be the Maan capable or not. I laughed at it and told the person that heard the above of Capt. Brown of 60th. Reg't. his Right hand Man, and of the Council (Soon after Murray assumed control of affairs in Canada a council was formed which body co-operated with that official in working out the various complex matters incident to the regulation and restoration of the country. Author) to be sure, that Mr. Murray was wellcome to appoint said Gentleman, and pay him also, as I believed it was before now decided of the Canadian Indns not being left to his management. The Ambition and Imperiousness of Govr. Murray will require your having a strict eye of your Jurisdiction in Canada, and he may be plagued as well as he does others thereby. 'Tis though the 45th Degree will take in many settlements in this country; neither can I perceive how passes can be granted by any one but yourself for your Jurisdiction."

Peace between France and England was effected by the Treaty of Paris (1763). The Indians, however, were not reconciled to the altered situation. Through the activities of Pontiac, the various tribes were inveigled into making constant depredations on the small and isolated settlements of the whites, and the military posts, in the hope of recovering the fast diminishing domain of the Red men and a barbarous warfare be-





Robert Monckton

ROBERT MONCKTON—Portrait from an original mezzo-tint in New York Public Library, Emmet Collection—Autograph from his letter of May 19, 1755, to Apthorpe, Hancock, and Irving, about Governor Shirley's Provincial Regiment—Reproduction from Avery's History of the United States by courtesy of authors

# Niagara—"Most Important Post in America"



*Jeff Amherst.*

SIR JEFFREY AMHERST—A participant in Franco-American conflicts—Portrait from Cust's *Catalogue of National Portrait Gallery*—Original painted by Thomas Gainsborough—Autograph from New York Public Library, Emmet Collection—Reproduced from Avery's "History of the United States"—C. W. Burrows, Cleveland

tween the tribes and the new proprietors was soon in full sway. Conditions had become so bad that the colonists, through their officials, military as well as civil, determined to secure peace at all hazards. Sir William Johnson undertook negotiations with the nations most subservient to his control and the result of his labors led to the conclusion of Articles of Peace in 1764 with the Senecas, Hurons and Genesees and the following year with the Ohio and Western tribes. The Articles with the Senecas, which are recorded in "Colonial History," New York," Volume VII, page 652, ceded to the Crown "forever in full right, the lands from the Fort of Niagara, easterly along Lake Ontario about four miles." The treaty with the Genesee contained the now celebrated clause, granting a strip of land "four

miles in breadth on each side of the River." Two chiefs were delivered up as hostages in token of the earnest intention of the Genesees to keep the compact. These articles were concluded and duly executed on the sixth of August, 1764, on behalf of the English by William Johnson, William Browning, Lieutenant-Colonel commanding at Niagara; Bernard Ratzer, Lieutenant of the Royal Americans; G(uy) Johnson, Deputy Agent for Indian Affairs, and on behalf of the Genesee by their chiefs with their totemic seals.

In 1805, a strip one mile wide along the river from Fort Niagara to Buffalo, was sold by the state of New York at public sale, at Albany.

The following interesting account is found in "A letter of a gentleman (Duncan Ingraham) upon his return from Niagara," in the Massachusetts



*Loudon*

JOHN CAMPBELL, EARL OF LOUDON—Prominent in Franco-American annals—Portrait from an original drawing, of which a print was made in 1765—In New York Public Library, Emmet Collection—Reproduced from Dr. Avery's new "History of the United States"



# Strategic Point of Conquest of a Dominion



*Geo. Townshend.*

GENERAL GEORGE TOWNSHEND—Portrait from Doughty's *Siege of Quebec*, by permission—Autograph from his letter of September 8, 1759, in the New York Public Library, Emmet Collection—Reproduced from Avery's "History of the United States and its People"

Historical Collection, First Series, Volume VI, page 284, *et seq.* It is dated eighth August, 1792: "After I had reached the Genesee River, curiosity led me on to Niagara, ninety miles away, not one house or white man the whole way. The only direction I had was an Indian path, which sometimes was doubtful . . . with some difficulty I got through and about sundown arrived at the fort of Niagara. Here the sentinel inquired from whence we came; upon his being told, he called the sargent of the day, who escorted us to the captain of the guard, he asked our name (a Mr. — of — was with me) and he said he supposed we came upon private business, etc. and sent us to the Commandant, who entered our names and offered us a pass to go over to the British side, which we accepted. Fort Niagara is now garrisoned by 5th Regiment, Commanded formerly by Earl Piercey. The Commandant of the fort is Colonel Smith."

A wide interregnum exists, during

which records are missing of affairs transpiring at Fort Niagara—the period from 1796, when this country assumed control, to 1820. The earliest records on file in our War Department, respecting operations at this post, are for the last named year, and the department is unable to determine whether any returns of troops stationed at Niagara were made prior to that year.

It is not, however, the purpose to discuss the history of old Fort Niagara. Such examination as I have made of manuscripts bearing thereon—those in the Archives at Albany, others in the British Museum and the English Public Record Office, as well as my acquaintance with much of the existing literature on the subject—convince me that the topic is too extensive for relation in a paper of this character.

In 1832, E. T. Coke, Lieutenant Forty-fifth Regiment of British Regulars visited this region. On his return to England, he published an account of his travels ("A Subaltern's



PORTRAIT OF HENRY BOUQUET—From original painting in possession of Mr. George H. Fisher, of Philadelphia, by permission—Reproduction from Avery's "History of the United States"—Engraving loaned by authors

# Niagara—"Most Important Post in America"

*Your Honour most Obedient &  
most Humble Servant.*  
*John St. Clair.*

AUTOGRAPH OF SIR JOHN SAINT CLAIR, who distinguished himself at Quebec—From original in New York Public Library—Reproduction from Dr. Elroy M. Avery's new "History of the United States"

Furlough," page 313) in America. Referring to Fort Mississauga, the Canadian fortification of the time, opposite Fort Niagara, he wrote:

These works, which are now rapidly crumbling into dust, and possess but the shadow of their former greatness, might, with some trifling expense, be again rendered formidable. At the present time, they are only put to shame by the neat, white appearance of the American Fort Niagara, which is built exactly opposite the

English town, and not 800 yards distant, might annoy it by a very effective bombardment.

While on his travels through America, the Duke of Rochefoucault Lincourt, whose narration of matters coming under his observation were always set forth with great particularity (Rochefoucault's travels, London, 1799, Volume I, page 287, *et seq.*), visited Niagara during the summer of 1795. He recorded:

It (Fort Niagara) was originally constructed by Mr. Da la Tonguiere. . . . We had a letter from Governor Simcoe to the Commanding Officer in Kingston, who was Captain (John) Parr of the 60th regiment. Six hours after the detachment commanded by that gentleman, was relieved by another of the same regiment, under the orders of Major Dobson (*sic*). (The name appears as Richard Dogson in the English Army Lists for the year named. Author). This circumstance, however, did not prevent Captain Parr from giving us the most obliging proofs of civility and kindness. He is a son of the aged Governor of Nova Scotia. . . . The Sixtieth regiment to which they belong is the only regiment in the English service, excepting the guards, which consist of four battalions. This regiment, which at the time of the war in 1757, was composed only of two battalions was raised in America, and as many foreigners as English were enlisted. It was afterwards augmented to four battalions and was considered, as in fact it is still in many respects, as a foreign regiment. The first two battalions have never yet left America; the two others have been stationed in Jersey, Gurnsey and the Antilles. In point of duty, promotion and command, the four battalions are independent of each other. The officers we have seen are well bred and extremely polite.

*... contribute to the success of His Majesty's Arms  
any other Parts of America.*  
*I have the honour  
to be  
with the greatest respects  
Sir,  
Your most obedient and  
most humble Servant  
John Pitt.*

PART OF LAST PAGE OF WOLFE'S LETTER TO PITT, SEPTEMBER 2, 1759—It is a long report of the progress of the English Campaign against the French Quebec—From original in Public Record Office, London—Reproduction from Avery's "History of the United States"—Courtesy Charles W. Burrows





<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>



<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>



University of  
Connecticut  
Libraries

---



39153029774264



<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>



Thank you for your order !

This media compilation, our respective advertisements and marketing materials are protected under U.S. Copyright law. The Federal Digital Millennium Copyright Act and various International Copyright laws prohibit the unauthorized duplication and reselling of this media. Infringement of any of these written or electronic intellectual property rights can result in legal action in a U.S. court.

If you believe your disc is an unauthorized copy and not sold to you by **Rockyiguana** or **Ancestry Found** please let us know by emailing at

<mailto:dclark4811@gmail.com>

It takes everyone's help to make the market a fair and safe place to buy and sell.